

and go onto the stand
on no such oaths,
not required in the
should be asked what
and refuse to answer
asked if there would be
ing to what is written







This edition of

*In the President's Office:
The Diaries of L. John Nuttall,
1879-1892*

is strictly limited
to five hundred copies,
of which this is copy number

377 / 500

IN THE
PRESIDENT'S
OFFICE

The
DIARIES
of
L. JOHN
NUTTALL,
1879-1892



L. John Nuttall

IN THE
PRESIDENT'S
OFFICE

The
DIARIES
of
L. JOHN
NUTTALL,
1879-1892

Edited by
Jedediah S. Rogers

Signature Books
in association with the
Smith-Pettit Foundation
Salt Lake City, 2007

Frontispiece: L. John Nuttall, July 6, 1888, Washington, D.C.
*Courtesy L. Tom Perry Special Collections, Harold B. Lee Library,
Brigham Young University, Provo, Utah.*

© The Smith-Pettit Foundation.

Published by arrangement with the copyright holder.

All rights reserved. Signature Books is a registered
trademark of Signature Books Publishing, LLC.

Printed in the United States of America.

www.signaturebooks.com

Printed on acid-free paper.

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data

Nuttall, L. John (Leonard John), 1834-1905.

In the President's office : the diaries of L. John Nuttall,
1879-1892 / edited by Jedediah S. Rogers.

p. cm. — (Significant Mormon diaries series ; 11)

Includes bibliographical references and index.

ISBN-13: 978-1-56085-196-7

ISBN-10: 1-56085-196-1

1. Nuttall, L. John (Leonard John), 1834-1905—Diaries.

2. Mormons—United States—Diaries. 3. Church of Jesus
Christ of Latter-day Saints—History—19th century—Sources.

4. Mormons—History—19th century—Sources. I. Rogers,
Jedediah Smart. II. Title.

BX8695.N88A3 2007

289.3092—dc22

[B]

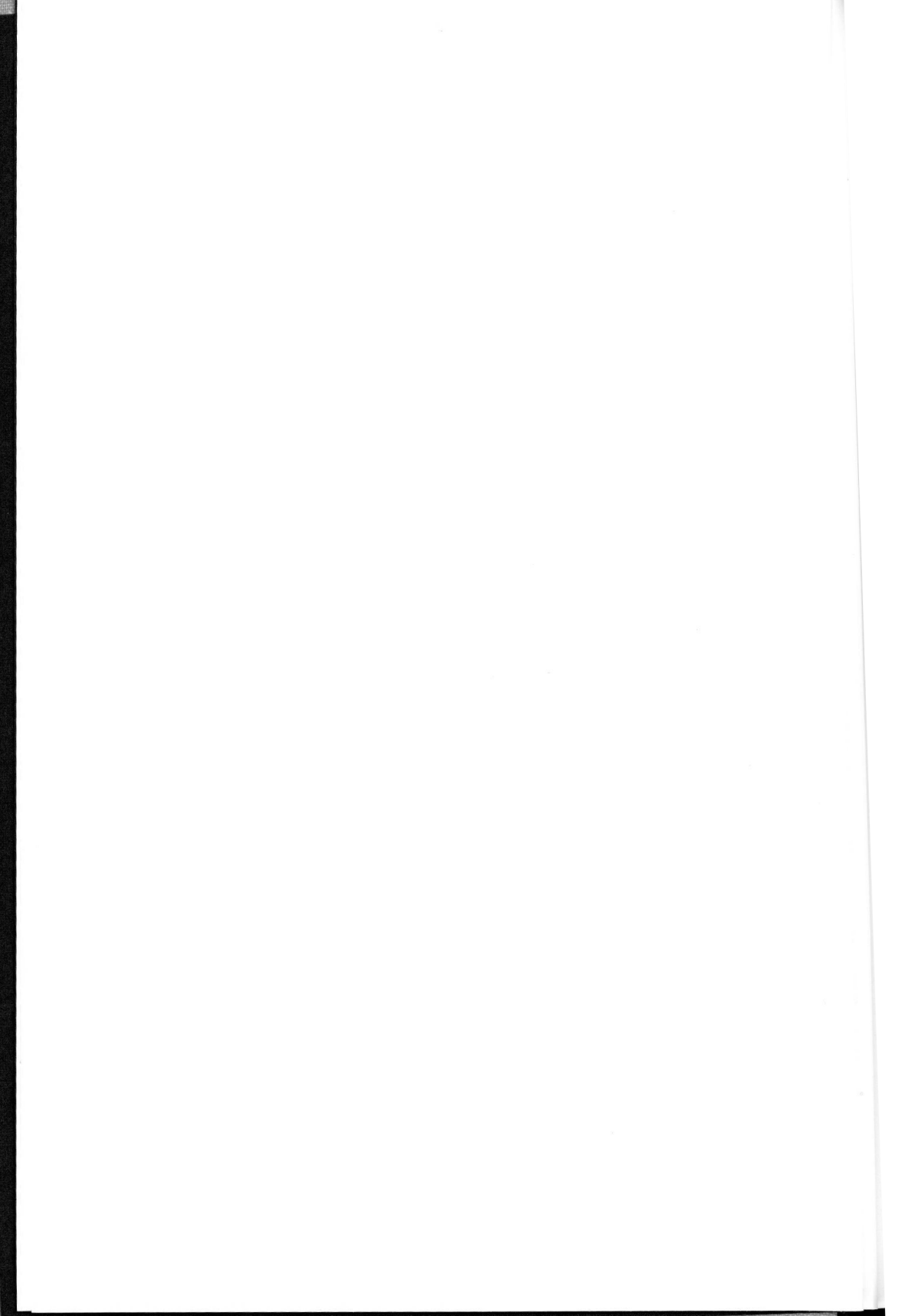
2007061720

For my father

*Table
of*

CONTENTS

Introduction	xi
Prominent Characters	xxxiii
The L. John Nuttall Family	xxxix
THE DOCUMENTS	
1. Private Secretary to President Taylor, 1879	3
2. "We Bade Adieu to the Good Saints," 1880-1883	53
3. Administering Ordinances in the Temple, 1884	117
4. "He Breathed His Last," 1886-1887	169
5. "Utah for Statehood &c," 1888	243
6. "The Mind of the Lord," 1889	303
7. Labors in Washington, D.C., 1890	403
8. Amnesty for Polygamist Saints, 1891-1892	435
Index	487



INTRODUCTION

Leonard John Nuttall (1834-1905) began keeping a diary in December 1876, a few days before the dedication of the St. George temple in southern Utah. He joined a throng of other Latter-day Saints for this much anticipated event, traveling from his home in Kanab, a small Mormon community east of St. George, where he presided over the local congregation. However, Nuttall's involvement would be unique in that he had been asked to assist LDS President Brigham Young and Apostle Wilford Woodruff as a temple recorder and in writing out "the Ceremony of the [temple] Endowments from Beginning to End," to which he would dedicate himself for three full months.¹ His diary during this period contains fascinating accounts of issues surrounding the temple and his attendance at private meetings of church officials.

Fortunately for readers today, Nuttall took up the pen just as he embarked upon what would prove a long career as secretary to the highest ranking leaders of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day

¹ See Scott G. Kenney, comp., *Wilford Woodruff's Journal, 1833-1898*, 9 vols. (Midvale, Utah: Signature Books, 1983-85), 7:322. Nuttall copied the proceedings of the temple dedication into Woodruff's journal and corrected the dedicatory prayer for publication in the *Deseret News*. See Clarence G. Jensen, "A Biographical Study of Leonard John Nuttall, Private Secretary to Presidents John Taylor and Wilford Woodruff," M.A. thesis, Brigham Young University, 1962, 34-35.

Saints. His association with Brigham Young was brief, but for nearly thirteen years beginning in June 1879, he occupied a privileged position as private secretary and confidant to Presidents John Taylor and Wilford Woodruff. Like William Clayton, personal secretary to Joseph Smith during the early 1840s,² Nuttall enjoyed a rarefied perspective. He traveled extensively with the church presidents, attended hundreds of council meetings and worship services, handled private correspondence, and overheard conversations—many of which are recorded in his diaries. Where other accounts exist, Nuttall's is often the most telling. His personal connection to the administrative inner-workings of the LDS Church elevate his diary to one of the most significant of late nineteenth-century Mormondom.

FAMILY, COMMUNITY, CHURCH, AND HEALTH

Before discussing the diaries themselves, I will highlight the major events in "L. John's" life. He was born July 6, 1834, in Liverpool, England, to William Nuttall and Mary Langhorn.³ LDS Apostle John Taylor was his uncle and introduced the Nuttall family to Mormonism in 1850. The oldest son, William, was baptized first, and a month later on October 8, 1850, father and mother and their two remaining sons followed suit. In March 1852 the converts started for Utah aboard the 815-ton ship *Rockaway* in company with Taylor, twenty-five other church members, and newly acquired equipment for the Deseret Manufacturing Company's sugar industry.⁴ Six months later, the Nuttalls reached their destination and established a home in Provo, forty miles south of Salt Lake City.

Over the next twenty-five years, L. John was active in civic and military affairs. He served as adjutant of Company C Infantry of the Provo Militia during the 1857 Utah War, one of some 150 men ordered to fortify Echo Canyon to ward off U.S. Colonel Sidney Johnson's advancing army. In 1866, now Colonel Nuttall led a division of

² See George D. Smith, ed., *An Intimate Chronicle: The Journals of William Clayton* (Salt Lake City: Signature Books and Smith Research Associates, 1991).

³ Biographical information comes primarily from Nuttall's diaries; Jensen, "Biographical Study"; and Clara C. N. Giles, "History of L. John Nuttall," L. Tom Perry Special Collections, Harold B. Lee Library, Brigham Young University, Provo, Utah.

⁴ The initial sugar beet experiment failed, and it was not until the 1890s that a successful sugar factory was established (Leonard J. Arrington, *Great Basin Kingdom: An Economic History of the Latter-day Saints, 1830-1900* [Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1958], 116-20).

seventy-five men in the First Regiment, First Brigade, Second Division of the Nauvoo Legion, or Utah Territorial Militia, during Utah's Black Hawk War. In civic affairs, he was a member of the Provo City Council, alderman, and justice of the peace. He also held clerical positions: recorder and auditor, probate and county clerk, and chief clerk of the territorial legislative council.

Exactly where he developed the skill and propensity for office work is unclear since the details of his early education are sketchy. He attended St. Brides School in Liverpool until he was thirteen and a half, when he turned to his father's trade of shipbuilding. Still, early records hint at his clerical abilities. The minutes of the Provo City Council between 1861 and 1872 are in Nuttall's hand, and he kept the account of the Provo Military District, including some of his experiences during the Utah War. Of an eleven-man company sent to explore Uinta Valley in September 1861, he was the only member of the expedition to maintain a written record.⁵ Unfortunately, he developed the habit of documenting daily events too late for us to know much about his youth.

LDS church obligations occupied much of his energy as an adult. A proselytizing mission to Great Britain in 1874-75 began a long-time association with such church men as Francis M. Lyman, John Henry Smith, and Joseph F. Smith, all of whom would later become prominent in the church's leading councils. Upon Nuttall's return from England, Brigham Young called him as bishop of the remote southern Utah settlement of Kanab. Two years later he was named president of the Kanab Stake. In the latter capacity, he oversaw the communal economies, known as United Orders, of Kanab and Orderville and was in other ways a major player in community development in those areas.⁶

Much of his tenure as stake president transpired in absentia

⁵ See "Record of the Provo Military District," Apr. 25, 1857-May 17, 1858, L. John Nuttall Papers, L. Tom Perry Special Collections, Harold B. Lee Library, cited in Jensen, "Biographical Study," 9. For the account of the Uinta Valley exploration, see Nuttall's diary, Aug. 31, Sept. 3-17, 1861, published in Jedediah S. Rogers, "One Vast 'Contiguity of Waste': Documents from an Early Attempt to Expand the Mormon Kingdom into the Uinta Basin, 1861," *Utah Historical Quarterly* 73 (Summer 2005): 249-64.

⁶ Nuttall's activities at the ward and stake levels are discussed in part by P. T. Reilly, "Kanab United Order: The President's Nephew and the Bishop," *Utah Historical Quarterly* 42 (Spring 1974): 144-64; and Leonard J. Arrington, Feramoz Y. Fox, and Dean L. May, *Building the City of God: Community and Cooperation among the Mormons* (Salt Lake City: Deseret Book, 1976), 225-94.

since he had become known to the church leadership, who thought to call him in October 1877 to help audit the accounts of the church's trustee-in-trust, unravel the tangle of church property from Brigham Young's estate, and put in order the church's financial records. The call came from John Taylor, who was president of the Quorum of Twelve Apostles and *de facto* church president at the time. Nuttall worked at these tasks in Salt Lake City until the controversy over the Young estate seemed to have subsided in May 1878. However, a year later church authorities once again summoned him to Salt Lake City to resume working on church accounts. This time he would remain permanently, replacing George Reynolds as Taylor's private secretary because Reynolds had been arrested under the Morrill Anti-Bigamy Act.

Life in Salt Lake City proved to be disruptive for Nuttall, who enjoyed Taylor's confidence but, as he expressed in his diaries, "did not want to be called to move back to this part of the Territory, preferring my home at Kanab." His first wife—English convert Elizabeth Clarkson, whom he had married on Christmas Day 1856—remained with their children in Kanab; Sophia Taylor, his plural wife since 1875, resided in Salt Lake City. Nuttall longed to rejoin his family and see his friends, but he evidently was only able to return to Kanab on two occasions before he was released as stake president—once in November 1881 while traveling with Taylor and then in September 1883 to arrange matters within the stake and mediate some disputes involving people who wanted to withdraw from the United Order at Orderville.⁷ When it became clear that Nuttall was to remain as secre-

⁷ See diary entries for Oct. 2, 10, Nov. 20, 1879; Nov. 16-21, 1881; Sept. 3-27, 1883. The Saints in Kanab were constantly urging Nuttall to return, if only for a brief period, to set in order the stake's affairs. Thomas Chamberlain wrote, "We earnestly hope that you will come [to stake conference in June], as we are very much in need of your counsel, at the present time, and it seems to us that it is absolutely necessary for the good of the Stake that you should be here" (Chamberlain to Nuttall, May 8, 1882, Nuttall Papers). William D. Johnson wrote, "You have been so long from us I fear you cannot feel what I have to put up with ^and^ carry—such a load that it gets very heavy—I so young & inexperienced. I do need some one to lean on.... you must come & visit us and straighten up some matters or the people will get into a worse muddle than at present" (Johnson to Nuttall, May 2, 1883, Nuttall Papers, with carets indicating interlinear insertions). Nephi Johnson wrote in August 1883, "It does look like our stake was without a head.... I feel ^that^ if Prest Taylor knew just how things were here he would let you come down and be with us at Conference to straighten us up for if this Stake ever needed your fatherly care and wise council it is at the present time" (Johnson to Nuttall, Aug. 17, 1883, Nuttall Papers).

tary to the church president and his duties as stake president could not easily be attended to while he remained in Salt Lake City, Taylor released him as stake president in 1884. Most of Nuttall's family soon relocated to Provo.

Other circumstances also kept him away from his families. Like other polygamists, Nuttall had to slip into hiding or risk being convicted of unlawful cohabitation under the Edmunds Act (1882). He generally lived in concealment between 1885 and 1891, but afterward was free to go about his business. His diaries indicate that once in November 1888, he saw through his office window two of his children walking outside, but for fear of being arrested he did nothing. "They have not seen me for over a year," he wrote. "This is some of the liberty guaranteed to me by this great magnanimous Nation, my own children not permitted to behold my face." Three months later he considered it significant that the anniversary of George Washington's birthday "was my first day to walk out in the day time for over four years" (Nov. 11, 1888; Feb. 22, 1889).

Long hours in the office, especially while in hiding, were detrimental to Nuttall's spirits. He also suffered various health problems much of his adult life. Consider the remedies he applied to cure a rash on his face: sour cream; "Tincture of Iron" mixed in buttermilk; the inside bark of a willow stem in sweet cream; and stewed cranberries. He tried painting his face "to stop the progress of the disease." To help clear his stomach, he once drank a dose of "Hipo Sulphatic" and "about a wine glass full" of squeezed carrot juice. Despite such remedies, he found little relief during an especially difficult and painful three-month period in 1890.⁸

Periodic intervals of sickness and an aversion to the sedentary life of office work were almost unbearable at times. The First Presidency granted him the favor of releasing him twice, 1887-88 and 1890, in order to assist Utah's delegate to Congress, John T. Caine, in Washington, D.C. In all, Nuttall spent a total of nearly twenty months in the East. In 1892, the First Presidency asked him to look after the legal interests of the church's Relief Society, which also gave him welcome time away from the office, as did his appointment to the board of the Deseret Sunday School Union. Even after he was re-

⁸ See diary entries for Nov. 22, 30, Dec. 11, 19, 1890. N. Lee Smith discusses medicine in LDS history in "Herbal Remedies: God's Medicine?" *Dialogue: A Journal of Mormon Thought* 12 (Fall 1979): 37-60.

leased as the First Presidency's secretary, he continued to work with them. On April 1, 1897, when President Wilford Woodruff's abdominal distress worsened, Nuttall stepped in to act as his personal attendant, waiting on his needs, shaving him, keeping his journal, attending to some office duties, and accompanying him on his travels.⁹

In addition to church assignments, Nuttall was active in civic and business affairs. As a representative year, in 1883 he was elected a director of the Salt Lake City Railway, Deseret Telegraph Company, and Zion's Savings Bank & Trust. He became a regent of the University of Deseret in 1880, Territorial Superintendent of District Schools in 1881, and incorporator and stockholder of the Deseret News Company in 1889.

Nuttall died at the age of seventy on February 23, 1905, in Salt Lake City. He was survived by his wife Sophia and twelve of eighteen children.¹⁰

THE DIARIES

Most of Nuttall's diaries and papers are located in the L. Tom Perry Special Collections at Brigham Young University, gifts of grandson Floyd K. Giles, whose parents were Joseph G. Giles and Clara Clarkston Nuttall. Other papers, including diaries and records related to his work for the First Presidency, are held by the LDS Church. While selected portions of the diaries have appeared in print before,¹¹ this is the first reliable transcript of the handwritten originals.

The diaries at BYU consist of twenty-eight bound notebooks. There are chronological gaps in the diaries, which suggests the possi-

⁹ See Kenney, comp., *Wilford Woodruff's Journal*, 9:452-563 (Apr. 1, 1897-Sept. 8, 1898). Nuttall was Woodruff's sole companion on an 1897 excursion when, some writers speculate, the aged prophet may have married Lydia von Finkelstein Mountford on a ship off the California coast. D. Michael Quinn, "LDS Church Authority and New Plural Marriages, 1890-1904," *Dialogue: A Journal of Mormon Thought* 18 (Spring 1985): 64, believes the marriage may have taken place; others such as Thomas G. Alexander, *Things in Heaven and Earth: The Life and Times of Wilford Woodruff, a Mormon Prophet* (Salt Lake City: Signature Books, 1991), 324-29, are skeptical.

¹⁰ Although the details are sketchy, it will be of interest to readers that Nuttall was likely sealed to a third wife. For a more complete discussion of this issue, see chapter 8, note 55.

¹¹ See, e.g., *L. John Nuttall Diary Excerpts* (Salt Lake City: Pioneer Press, 1994), and *New Mormon Studies CD-ROM: A Comprehensive Resource Library* (Salt Lake City: Smith Research Associates, 1998).

ble existence of additional notebooks. But if others exist, their whereabouts remain unknown.

Diary 1 is composed of burned and charred loose sheets in protective plastic coverings. It includes entries describing Nuttall's military experiences in the Utah War, Uinta Valley exploration, and Black Hawk War, with dates spanning 1857-58, 1861, 1866, and 1868. The diary includes several pages of biographical notes, dates, and lists of expenses.

Diary 2 is a tan leather address book measuring $5\frac{1}{2} \times 3\frac{1}{2}$ inches, with entries from December 28, 1876, to August 24, 1877. All 112 pages are filled, and miscellaneous notes appear on the inside front and back covers.

Diary 3 has a red cover with gold lining and measures $6\frac{1}{2} \times 4$ inches. It begins where Diary 2 leaves off, continuing to August 8, 1878, filling all 150 pages. The front cover has "L. J. Nuttall" written on it. Genealogical and various other notes are written near the front and back pages and on the inside covers.

Diary 4 measures $6 \times 3\frac{3}{4}$ inches, has a black cover, and includes the period from late 1878 to mid-1879. The front inside cover reads: "The book and contents belong to L. John Nuttall."

There is an unnumbered diary with entries from September 10 to November 3, 1878, which measures $6\frac{3}{4} \times 3\frac{1}{2}$ inches and has a dark red cover. Only about two-thirds of the pages are filled. On the inside front cover, "L. John Nuttall his Book" has been written in pen, and the inside cover has random notes in pencil; the second to last page contains a list of expenses.

Diary 5 is a red book measuring $7\frac{1}{2} \times 5\frac{1}{4}$ inches. Of 240 pages, only 118 are filled, with entries running from June 19 to December 16, 1879. "Records" is engraved in gold on the front, and the front and back covers have gold lining. The inside cover contains notes and dates. The diary includes some loose sheets which appear to have been meant as additions and therefore have been included in this volume.

The next five diaries are identical in color and size—light tan leather, measuring $6\frac{1}{2} \times 4$ inches. The only difference is that Diary 9 has thirty-six pages while the others have forty-eight. Diary 6, beginning July 29, 1881, and ending September 25, 1881, has forty-three of forty-five pages filled with daily entries, the last five pages devoted to notes and travel expenses. "L. John Nuttall Salt Lake City, Utah"

appears on the front cover. A portion of the diary was written in purple pencil.

Diary 7 covers October 27 to November 14, 1881, and all forty-eight pages are filled. There are also various notes on the inside front and back covers. The entries were rendered in purple pencil, with some markings in lead pencil including a large X crossing out each page.

Diary 8 continues from the last entry of the previous diary through December 18, 1881. Forty-one of forty-eight pages are filled; the last two pages and inside front and back covers contain notes. Both purple and lead pencils were used. As with Diary 7, each page has been crossed out; in addition, portions of various entries were circled in pencil.

Diary 9 has entries for February 3-6, 1882, and May 4-8, 1883. Twenty of the thirty-six pages were written on, with sundry notes on the final pages. The writing is in both purple and lead pencil; all pages have been crossed out.

Diary 10, which covers August 4 to September 2, 1882, utilizes forty-two of forty-eight pages, the final two pages devoted to travel expenses. It is mostly written in purple pencil, with some lead, and all pages have been crossed out in a blue pencil or crayon.

The next six diaries are similar to the previous group except that most are eighty pages long and the inside covers are red. Diary 11 contains entries for July, August, and September 1883 and for February and March 1884. It is filled up to page sixty-five, and after a gap of eleven pages has notes on the construction of the Logan temple and lists of expenses. All entries are in purple pencil, then crossed out in lead pencil.

Diary 12 has fewer total pages—fifty-two, of which twenty-three are devoted to entries for September 3-27, 1883, and March 4, 12, 1884. The final two pages contain a record of expenses for travels to Sanpete County and other miscellaneous notes.

Diary 13 from October and November 1883, October-December 1884, and January 1885 begins with nine pages of illustrations and notes regarding the Bullion, Beck and Champion mine, followed by forty-five pages of daily entries, then five pages of notes and travel itineraries. The entries are written in purple or lead pencil.

Diary 14—November 1883, April-May 1884—has entries up to page sixty-one, with the usual notes and travel expenses on the last

four pages and inside back cover. All writing is in purple pencil and all delete marks are in lead.

Diary 15 is filled to page seventy-three with entries from May and June 1884 and a final two pages with notes and travel expenses. Most of it is written in purple pencil, and most pages are crossed out.

For Diary 16, which covers July and August 1884, only about half the pages are filled; the final five pages have notes, itineraries, miles traveled, and expenses. Mostly purple pencil was used, and then crossed out in lead.

Diary 17 has a light green cover with a dark red binding and measures $8\frac{1}{2} \times 4\frac{1}{4}$ inches. It begins on June 24, 1887, continuing to the death of John Taylor on July 25, 1887. There are 104 total sheets (208 pages), with daily entries to page 115. All pages are written in black ink, with lead pencil additions such as entries that are circled, relating to Nuttall's personal life.

Diary 18, dark red, measures $6\frac{1}{2} \times 4$ inches and is the longest at 398 pages, all filled, beginning where Diary 17 left off and continuing to May 2, 1889. In addition, several more pages are attached to include a newspaper article and a poem about life in the penitentiary. The entries are in ink. The front cover reads: "Record."

Diary 19 has a dark red cover and measures $5\frac{1}{4} \times 3\frac{1}{4}$ inches. The entries are for late November 1887, early 1888 (February, March, April), and late September 1888 for a total of 120 pages, written almost entirely in lead pencil. Various notes are recorded on the inside covers, and the final thirteen pages contain lists of expenses. The contents were transferred to (repeated in) Diary 18.

The subsequent four diaries are all of a similar color and size, each in a dark red binding with the word "Record" inscribed in gold. Diary 20 measures $7\frac{3}{4} \times 5$ inches and contains 224 pages, all filled. The entries, from May 3, 1889, to February 24, 1890, are in ink.

Diary 21 continues where the previous diary ended and concludes on March 27, 1891. The inside front cover reads, "This book belongs to L. John Nuttall." All 224 pages are filled.

Diary 22 contains 240 pages, all filled, continuing from the previous diary to July 6, 1892. The inside front cover reads, "This book belongs to L. John Nuttall April 1891."

Diary 23 has slightly larger dimensions ($8\frac{3}{4} \times 5\frac{1}{2}$ inches) but has the same number of pages, only 112 of which are filled. It continues from the previous diary to April 25, 1893, where it abruptly stops, af-

ter which Nuttall remained silent for several months. As was his custom, he wrote on the inside front cover that the book belonged to him, along with the date.

The next three diaries were written in Zion's Savings Bank and Trust Company notebooks, the first being $5\frac{1}{2} \times 2\frac{3}{4}$ and the second two $5\frac{3}{4} \times 3$ inches. Of thirty or so available pages in Diary 24, all were used, encompassing December 18, 1893, to February 2, 1894. Diary 25 spans the period from July 28, 1899, to April 28, 1900; only about half the pages are filled. Diary 26 has entries for April 22 to July 4, 1901, on the first thirty of sixty-six pages. The inside front and back covers contain various notes.

Diary 27 measures $6\frac{3}{4} \times 4\frac{1}{4}$ inches, has the word "Record" engraved in gold on its red cover, and entails the period from January 1, 1903, to August 19, 1904. All 176 pages are filled. The inside front cover reads, "L. John Nuttall January 1st 1903."

Collectively, the twenty-eight diaries constitute a rich cache of personal writings. With so much to choose from, and space limitations inherent in a one-volume distillation, the present work is restricted to a single period in Nuttall's life when he was serving as secretary to the presidents of the LDS Church. Entries of significance falling outside of this particular time frame were not considered for inclusion, an example being the oft-cited entry of February 7, 1877, regarding Brigham Young's remarks on temple worship in Nauvoo, Illinois.¹² Such entries are available to the public elsewhere as secondary sources where historians have cited them. In addition to this volume's emphasis on entries bearing on LDS institutional history, I have tried to include a sampling of Nuttall's personal affairs from the same period so readers can form an impression about his personality and private life. I have therefore included a selection of his references to family issues, personal financial transactions, weather observations, and letters, telegraphs, and other ephemera.

IN THE PRESIDENT'S OFFICE

It would be difficult to overstate the importance of Nuttall's dia-

¹² Young's remarks echo his sermon printed in the *Deseret News*, June 18, 1873. See also Nuttall to Wilford Woodruff, George Q. Cannon, and Joseph F. Smith, "Memoranda," June 3, 1892, Letterbook Copy Book No. 4, p. 290, Nuttall Papers. For more on the endowment and dedication of the St. George temple, see David John Buerger, *The Mysteries of Godliness: A History of Mormon Temple Worship* (San Francisco: Smith Research Associates, 1994).

ries for understanding the activities of the First Presidency in the late nineteenth century. Their office stood at the administrative crossroads of the church; virtually any matter requiring approval of the president and counselors passed through their secretaries' hands. Nuttall spent most of his time on seemingly endless rounds of office tasks, writing letters, signing documents, recording minutes of meetings, making financial transactions, entertaining public luminaries, and on occasion signing temple recommends. Many of the concerns of the First Presidency's office have to be gleaned from Nuttall's record since the papers of the First Presidency are currently unavailable to most researchers. And of the secretaries who served in the office, only Nuttall kept a detailed daily journal.¹³

In tracking the church president and his two counselors, Nuttall faithfully recorded their attendance at public events and private gatherings with impressive attention to detail. For instance, his notes on the 1891 dedication of the Eagle Gate monument are characteristic where he mentioned that George Q. Cannon, first counselor to Wilford Woodruff, "closed the [cornerstone] box & put it in the cavity at 110 p.m. and at 113 p.m. the Stone was laid" (Oct. 5, 1891). Nuttall frequently indicated which meetings the president attended even if Nuttall himself was not present.

Customarily, the president's secretary attended the regular meetings of the First Presidency and Quorum of Twelve Apostles in the Gardo House and prayer meetings in the Council House. In administrative meetings, Nuttall normally indicated the names of those in attendance, the order of business, discussion of financial or business affairs, and other conversations. In some cases, the apostles were expected to speak in order of seniority, such as on April 5,

¹³ Other men occupying a position in the office were Joseph Christensen, George F. Gibbs, James Jack, David McKenzie, George Reynolds, William A. Rossiter, William C. Spence, and Arthur Winter. Christensen kept a diary 1889-91. See Bruce A. Van Orden, "Close to the Seat of Authority: Secretaries and Clerks in the Office of the President of the LDS Church, 1870-1900," copy at the Library, Historical Department, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Salt Lake City.

Nuttall's service in the First Presidency's office predated the bureaucratization of LDS administration, but in some respects procedures were beginning to become standardized. On May 27, 1889, he wrote that things had changed so much "during the past two or three years that this information [tithing disbursement] goes entirely to the Presiding Bishop's Office and none is given to the Presidents office." After November 1892, the First Presidency no longer personally signed temple recommends except for second anointings, instead delegating this time-consuming task to stake presidents and ward bishops.

1889, when they decided to reorganize the First Presidency two years after the death of President John Taylor. In other meetings, they spoke in reverse order beginning with the most junior member, as on December 20, 1888. Nuttall included the content of many deliberations, for example the discussions leading to the dedication of the Logan temple in 1884. Usually Nuttall was forthcoming about such matters, but occasionally he excluded items he thought would be best kept confidential.

The diaries illuminate various aspects of Taylor's leadership style and relationship to the Saints. It is clear that Taylor held the church's founder, Joseph Smith, as an example against which other individuals and policies should be measured, frequently citing some aspect of Smith's life and teachings. Taylor especially enjoyed meeting with the men who, like himself, had known Smith personally.¹⁴ Taylor was strong willed and demanding, according to anecdotes cited in the diaries. But there was also a warm and personable side to his character, as indicated by many displays of kind-heartedness, generosity, and compassion. In the midst of an emotionally charged legal battle over Brigham Young's estate in 1879, Taylor admitted he had been "stiff" and "unyielding" and asked his colleagues for forgiveness "if I have done any thing or said anything that has hurt any of your feelings." When women who had been abused by their husbands came to him for advice or when the poor solicited aid, he offered sympathy, counsel, and financial assistance (Oct. 4, 1879; May 7, Nov. 20, 1883; Apr. 18, June 16, 1884).

A friend to native peoples of the Great Basin, Taylor also gave liberally to Bannock, Paiute, Shoshone, and Ute Indians and encouraged the Saints to reach out to them, "stay with them and instruct them" (May 6, 1883). He was especially generous in giving flour, medicine, and money to local tribes, and those who lived under church auspices received even more support. In return, the natives seemed to see him as a spiritual leader. When church leaders visited Chief Washakie in 1884, local Shoshones constructed a bowery and posted a banner on which was inscribed, "The Lamanites welcome their fathers" (Aug. 25, 1884).

¹⁴ One such occasion occurred on September 10, 1879, when John M. Bernhisel explained how Emma Smith, the prophet's widow, had shown him the prophet's manuscript copy of the Bible and that he had transferred its contents to his own Bible (see also May 31, 1879).

Nuttall accompanied Taylor on such trips. Between 1881 and 1884, Nuttall's diaries are almost entirely a travelogue: a dozen visits to Logan and outlying settlements in Cache and Bear Lake Counties, trips to settlements in southern Utah, a visit to the Sanpete area, one to southern Idaho, and day trips to Bountiful, Ogden, and Provo. Nuttall provides us with the precise itinerary, distances traveled, and meetings held. He recorded interesting incidents along the way. For instance, when the church president traveled by wagon from Ephraim to Wales in the Sanpete region, they encountered "Presbyterians" on the road who were hurrying to their own meeting in Wales. According to Nuttall, the Presbyterians "acted similarly as on the outward trip trying to pass & repass until they run into a slough which we avoided and drove to the station at Wales without any further annoyance, having had a splendid drive for 1½ hours." During another visit, this time to Bear Lake, Apostle George Q. Cannon and his companions caught a glimpse of "the Bear Lake Monster or something of that kind this evening while strolling along the lake" (Aug. 22, 1882; cf. Aug. 3, 1881).

The year 1884 was extremely noteworthy for travel. In April, Taylor's party met with members of Zion's Central Board of Trade in Cedar City, Utah, to try to breathe life into the nascent iron industry there. Despite extensive preparations and a positive report from the Iron Manufacturing Company of Utah, exploitation of iron and coal deposits had to be delayed due to the anti-polygamy agitation beginning in 1884. The next month, Taylor and a large party traveled north to Logan to dedicate the newly constructed temple. August found them in northern Utah and southern Idaho, logging 885½ miles and forty-three meetings. In Paradise, located in the Cache Valley, the party attended funeral services for John H. Gibbs, who along with his missionary companion and two others had been shot in Tennessee on August 10, 1884.

During the heart of the federal "raid" from 1885 to 1887, Nuttall disappeared from sight onto the "Mormon underground," along with Taylor, George Q. Cannon, Charles Wilckin, Charles Barrell, and others. According to Nuttall's correspondence during this period, Taylor and company continued to keep busy. In a letter to Daniel H. Wells, Nuttall wrote that with the exception of attending public meetings and conversing in person, "there has not been one day from that time [Feb. 1, 1885] to the present but what we have been

enabled to attend to general duties, just as much so as though we had been in the office." He added that "the health of the President has been excellent and his spirits buoyant all the time. In fact we have all been first class all the time."¹⁵ Significantly, Nuttall did not mention in his diary the rumored revelation Taylor was said to have received on September 26, 1886, or remarks Taylor is said to have made the next morning regarding the perpetuation of polygamy.¹⁶

Beginning in June 1887, one month prior to Taylor's death, Nuttall documented the president's slow physical decline, including mental fatigue and delirium. Nuttall took his turn attending to Taylor's needs and helped provide day and night protection from federal arrest. The president resisted making his condition public for fear the news would inflame resentment among the Saints and for a time even refused to inform his plural wives, accept the care of a physician, or draft a will. But with each passing day, his strength waned so he could tolerate only an occasional spoonful of solid food and "a little wine and a glass of beer" (June 30, 1887).

On July 10 the president's health took a "decided change for the worse," followed by a short rebound and further deterioration. When Taylor's second counselor, Joseph F. Smith, arrived on July 18, the first time the First Presidency had been together since December 1884, Taylor recognized him, commenting, "I feel to thank the Lord." But usually Taylor lay unconscious, his limbs and tongue swollen, his mouth riddled with cankers, his body in a constant state of pain. He died of "dropsy" on the evening of July 25 at the Thomas Roueche farmhouse in Kaysville, Utah.

While Taylor's health was failing, Nuttall worked alongside first counselor George Q. Cannon in a small room adjacent to the president's bedroom, conducting church business, including correspondence. Nuttall's diary is the best available source for these transactions and events in June and July 1887, and possibly on the transition to, and early years of, the Wilford Woodruff administration.¹⁷

¹⁵ Nuttall to Daniel H. Wells, May 19, 1885, Nuttall Papers, qtd. in Gustive O. Larson, *The "Americanization" of Utah for Statehood* (San Marino, California: Huntington Library, 1971), 159, and Jensen, "Biographical Study," 64.

¹⁶ The revelation is reprinted in Fred C. Collier, ed., *Unpublished Revelations* (Salt Lake City: Colliers Publishing Co., 1981), 1:145-46. See also J. Max Anderson, *The Polygamy Story: Fiction and Fact* (Salt Lake City: Publishers Press, 1979), 63-76; and Paul E. Reimann, *Plural Marriage, Limited* (Salt Lake City: Utah Printing Co., 1974), 185-224.

¹⁷ See also Samuel Bateman, *Diary, August 1886 to 1909*, L. Tom Perry Special Collections, Harold B. Lee Library.

Polygamists continued to live in hiding following Taylor's death, but convictions for unlawful cohabitation decreased during the final years of the 1880s. Nuttall wrote on a positive note in 1889 that the authorities were enjoying more freedom to move about and visit the Saints. "The visits of the Presidency and Twelve among the people is doing much good, as the Saints are hungering and thirsting for the word of the Lord. They having been left alone so long. We hope," he added, "that nothing will interfere so as to stop this good work."¹⁸ He no longer accompanied the church president on travels but instead remained in the office engaged in other matters.

The intense conflicts that had erupted during the early polygamy raids did not cease during this period of rapprochement. In fact, one senses tension permeating the pages of the diaries, the rhetoric of division separating Mormons from "gentiles" everywhere manifest. What Nuttall provided was his own point of view on these conflicts—a perception that probably reflected the Saints' views generally—showing he did not kindly regard non-Mormon politicians and others. These outsiders, according to Nuttall, were a blight on the religious, economic, political, and social well being of the Latter-day Saints. He used the term "enemy" to describe such people. Of the reappointment of territorial Chief Justice Charles S. Zane, considered by historians to have been a fair-minded judge, Nuttall saw only "bitter persecution, oppression, and a disregard for all applications for fair dealing" (May 26, 1889).¹⁹ Readers may detect Nuttall's disgust over the celebration following the victory of the non-Mormon Liberal Party in Salt Lake City: "They made night hideous tonight with their gills, drums, tin pans, tin horns, cowbells, torch lights & fireworks &c, marching through the streets until after 1 O'clock in the morning. While I was looking at them pass the house, one man aimed two Roman Candles at the house" (Aug. 5, 1889). If this reflected the general Mormon world view, it demonstrates just how alienated they were from the federal government and their gentile neighbors.

In an effort to curb what many Mormons perceived as persecution, LDS officials took steps to try to foster a positive image for the church. In the spring of 1889, President Woodruff urged the Saints

¹⁸ Nuttall to George Teasdale, May 31, 1889, Nuttall Papers.

¹⁹ For a more balanced view of Judge Zane, see Thomas G. Alexander, "Charles S. Zane: Apostle of the New Era," *Utah Historical Quarterly* 34 (Fall 1966): 290-314.

“to do all in our power” to commemorate the centennial of the ratification of the U.S. Constitution. The following December the First Presidency appointed John Morgan and B. H. Roberts to “go East and to labor with the Press and in writing articles and getting them inserted in the leading newspapers setting forth our side of the present political question; also to meet with leading men & converse with them & do all the good that lays in their power” (Apr. 25, Dec. 17, 1889).

Nuttall himself was set apart to work in Washington, D.C., as secretary to John T. Caine, Utah territorial delegate, in pushing for statehood. Several of Nuttall’s doings in the East may be of interest—conversations with prominent national figures such as Grover Cleveland and attendance at various Christian churches. His record contains an account of the activities of Caine, John W. Young, Franklin S. Richards, and others who labored on behalf of the church in the nation’s capital. Unfortunately, some notable events are only briefly mentioned, including the official presentation to the U.S. Senate of the memorial for statehood and Franklin Richards’s testimony before a Senate subcommittee on the church’s sincerity in pledging to obey the law (Dec. 16, 1887; Jan. 10, Feb. 18, 1888).²⁰

From Nuttall’s narrative, it is clear that, at least until the Manifesto of 1890, the church was unwilling to submit to pressure to abandon polygamy even though Washington, D.C., was telling the church that statehood depended on it. In December 1888, Nuttall learned that unnamed “friends in the East” were urging Joseph F. Smith to “openly renounce the practice of Polygamy in the future, and until the time comes when the Saints can again practice that principle of their religion unmolested.” Nuttall himself “did not see how such a thing could be done consistently with our covenants” and was relieved when the church authorities rejected the proposal, conceding not “even as much as a mess of pottage for the relinquishment of our religion” (Dec. 17, 1888). He felt equal revulsion when John W. Young, a son and ex-counselor to Brigham Young, suggested the First Presidency state that no more plural marriages would be performed. Woodruff dictated his rejection in the form of a revelation, which Nuttall recorded in his diary along with his personal reaction

²⁰ See Judith Ann Roderick, “A Historical Study of the Congressional Career of John T. Caine,” M.A. thesis, Brigham Young University, 1959, 78-81.

to it.²¹ Nuttall's diary is thus important for understanding the deliberations that led to the Woodruff Manifesto.

The process of accommodating national expectations was complicated by the fact that the church authorities themselves could not agree on a course of action. Nuttall could be reflective, on occasion, in recording the tensions and disagreements expressed in the highest councils of the church. He expressed frustration over one particular discussion over the possible reorganization of the First Presidency: "I was not at all satisfied with the spirit manifest at the meeting. Bros. [Moses] Thatcher & [Heber J.] Grant seem to want the church conducted on a money basis. While returning to the Gardo [House], Prest Woodruff said to me, he would about as soon attend a funeral as one of our council meetings" (Feb. 27, 1889).²² Some disagreements were major, some minor, but most were eventually settled.

Finally, Nuttall's diaries help track LDS finances. Mention of salaries, financial transactions, and stocks and dividends pepper the text. It sheds light on the nature of church involvement in various businesses. For instance, Nuttall was an observer when the First Presidency resigned as directors of Saltair Beach Company and when it was decided to form the Deseret and Salt Lake Agricultural and Manufacturing Canal Company (July 1, 16, Nov. 26, Dec. 10, 1889; Oct. 22, 1891). He and the church president attended the Salt Lake Literary and Scientific Association's meeting when it was decided to transfer "all the property of the Association to the Church University" (Aug. 17, 1892). In another meeting, "the question of selling a part of the Land adjoining the Deseret News Building also of organizing the Deseret News Company into a private company & selling the church interest therein was talked over but not decided" (Dec. 5,

²¹ Woodruff's journal mentions on November 24, 1889, that lawyers urged him to "Make some Concession to Court upon Poligamy & other Points" (Kenney, comp., *Wilford Woodruff's Journal*, 9:67-69). As a response to John W. Young's suggestion that the church legally stipulate that "no more plural marriages shall be solemnized," Nuttall "felt very much worked up in my feelings for I did not feel that as a church we could assume the position in regard to Celestial marriage which he seemed to desire should be taken." When he first heard of the revelation Woodruff had dictated on November 24, Nuttall feared he may have converted to Young's position (Nov. 23, 24, 27, 1889).

²² For the context of this controversy, see Ronald W. Walker, *Qualities That Count: Heber J. Grant as Businessman, Missionary, and Apostle* (Provo: Brigham Young University Press, 2004), 195-229.

1890). The diaries illuminate connections between the church and the Inland Salt Company, Zion's Savings Bank and Trust, Utah Sugar Company, and Bullion, Beck, and Champion Mining Company, to name a few.

Typically routine tasks comprise the greater part of any person's diary, and this is the case here. Yet, included in the seemingly mundane life of a clerk is a remarkable array of people, places, and events.²³ Although Nuttall was not prone to emotional self-evaluation, there is an advantage to his clerk-like dedication to a matter-of-fact report as if he were a detached observer, allowing the content to be "dictated by time itself, the inexorable progress of days lived one by one."²⁴

Readers should bear in mind that the diaries were written by a religious man who was loyal to the cause to which he devoted his life. His had an unshaken belief in the veracity of Mormonism. By virtue of his position as secretary, he concerned himself largely with the temporal affairs of the church. In these matters, he worked with his colleagues in a business-like manner, but he also called upon God frequently for guidance and blessings and to express gratitude. His view of his own life was that of a spiritual undertaking.

Finally, this is a chronicle that reflects Nuttall's time and place, even while portraying the breadth of nineteenth-century Mormonism. In taking us from the center of the church and territory to the people and circumstances in the hinterlands, Nuttall provides a valuable lens through which to view the region emerging in the modern era and the tension and conflict through which the church in particular struggled, reconciling the past and present amid the changing realities. There were many who resisted the social, economic, and political developments, while others, whether in the territory's capital or in the most remote areas, embraced them. Taken together, these responses to the challenges of modernity reveal the late nineteenth century as a pivotal period in Latter-day Saint history.

²³ For example, two of my own relatives are mentioned in the diaries. One entry notes William H. Smart's release from the Turkish Mission due to ill health. Another indicates that Myra Henry met with John Taylor in Parowan, Utah, and "expressed her desires for her husband & herself to become reconciled so they could go to the Temple & receive such ordinances as they are worthy" (Nov. 25, 1889; Nov. 22, 1881). Both entries were revelations to my family.

²⁴ Richard H. Cracroft and Neal E. Lambert, eds., *A Believing People: Literature of the Latter-day Saints* (Provo: Brigham Young University Press, 1974), 123.

A full century has passed since Nuttall's death, and so the legacy of his productive life may not be as apparent as it once was.²⁵ Publication of his extraordinary diaries will help to remedy this. His chronicles merit a prominent place in studying the history of a region and era, with other important sources and excellent studies that have preceded their release. They will certainly contribute a vital piece of the puzzle in understanding the character and complexity of the LDS people during this time period.

EDITORIAL APPROACH

I have tried to follow as consistently as possible the following editorial guidelines:

1. Original spelling and punctuation are generally retained.²⁶ Some tilde marks and superfluous commas, periods, dashes, and quotation marks are omitted for readability. Where deemed necessary, punctuation may be silently inserted, including commas in series and for readability and terminal punctuation.²⁷ Spacing between initials of individuals is silently added. Proper nouns are capitalized, as is the first letter of the first word in a sentence. All other corrections, insertions, and editorial extensions are enclosed in square brackets.

²⁵ *Deseret News*, Feb. 24, 1905, reported that Nuttall was "known throughout the entire Rocky Mountain region"; Andrew Jensen, *Latter-day Saint Biographical Encyclopedia: Compilation of Biographical Sketches of Prominent Men and Women in the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints* (Salt Lake City: Andrew Jensen History Co., 1901-36), 1:358, wrote that he was "one of the busiest men in the church" (cf. Jensen, "Biographical Study," 117-19).

²⁶ Nuttall was a remarkably good speller, which is to say his spelling conformed very well to current conventions. Of course, he made inadvertent mistakes such as simple transpositions. Where he did so ("recieved"), I silently corrected it ("received"); similarly where he added a superfluous letter to a word, most often the same letter repeated twice (Congressionall; desirgable). If a letter was missing and I thought it would be helpful to the reader to provide it, I did so within square brackets (perta[in]ing; stak[e]s), and used the same mechanism to substitute a correct letter for an incorrect one (falcity = fal[s]ity; gendering = [r]endering). In other more rare instances, Nuttall consistently "misspelled" words (purposal; sensible), and if they were intelligible, and especially if they provided insight into Nuttall's vocabulary and pronunciation, I left them the way he wrote them.

²⁷ I added punctuation conservatively where I suspected the reader might stumble without it; anything beyond a period or comma was added in square brackets ([:]). However, I did substitute periods for Nuttall's ubiquitous dashes, which along with his penchant to begin sentences without capitalizing the initial letter made it difficult to grasp where a thought began or ended without reading it twice. For this reason, I

2. Nuttall often abbreviated words such as "Atty Genl" for *attorney general* and "Bp" for *bishop*. Where the meaning is clear, the abbreviation is usually left as is.²⁸

3. Blanks, omissions, or illegible words are noted as [illegible], [blank], etc.

4. Some idiosyncrasies of Nuttall's handwriting and presentation, including doodles, could not be duplicated.

5. Interlinear material, whether added above a line, below, or to the side, is indicated by a caret ^ at the beginning and end ^ of the insertion.

6. Subscripts and superscripts are changed, as in 3rd to 3rd. Time indications are standardized to "a.m.," "p.m.," and "m." for noon. Nuttall's variations of abbreviating the word "President" are standardized to "Prest" for singular and "Prests" for plural.

7. Entries are prefaced by an italicized date line within brackets: [*June 14, 1879; Saturday*].

8. Where material calls for explanation or contextualization, I have added these in footnotes.

9. Where Nuttall supplies only a last name, I have added the first name in brackets where possible, but have left references to Nuttall himself and to the church president ("President Taylor," "President Woodruff") without such an aid. I have also provided the names of states and territories in brackets for locations outside Utah.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

The process of transcription and annotation was lengthy and sometimes frustrating, but I enjoyed tremendous encouragement and help from Gary James Bergera, who introduced me to these remarkable diaries and read through drafts of the manuscript. His con-

thought it best to insert capital letters to begin sentences and give periods at the end, at least where I found that, upon scrutiny, Nuttall's intent was clear.

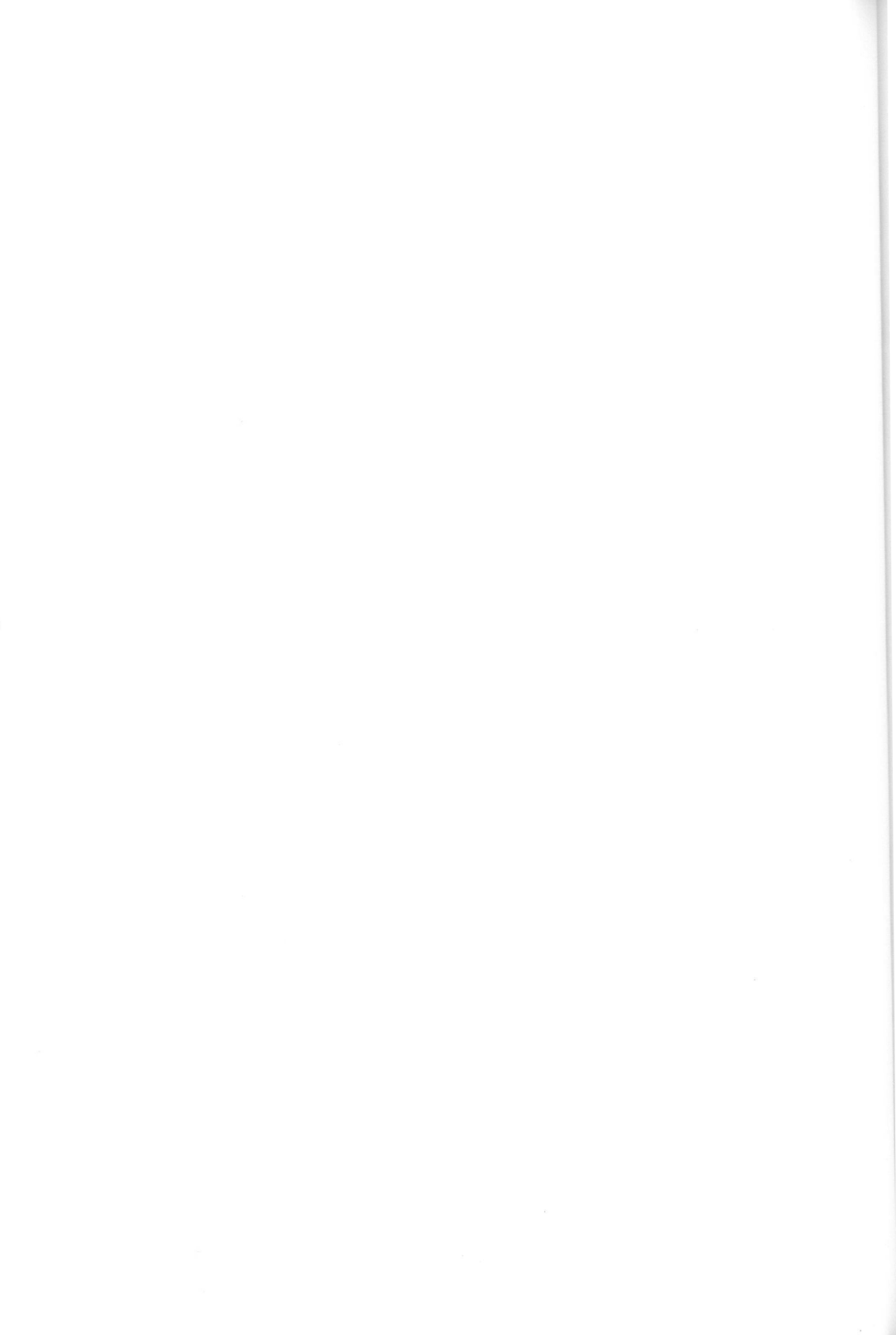
²⁸ Among the most frequently used abbreviations are "Alexr" (Alexander), "answd" (answered), "appt" (appointment), "assn" (association; also "asstn"), "Benj" (Benjamin), "Bro" (brother), "Capt" (captain), "Card" (carried), "Chap" (chapter), "Chas" (Charles), "Co" (company; county), "Coun" (counselor), "Dept" (department), "Des" (Deseret), "Dist Atty" (district attorney), "Ed" (Edward), "Geo" (George), "Hon" (honorable), "Jas" (James) "Jere" (Jeremiah), "Jos" (Joseph), "mo" (month/s), "par" (paragraph), "Pen" (penitentiary), "recd" (received), "Richd" (Richard), "Robt" (Robert), "sec" (section), "Secd" (seconded), "secty" (secretary), "Snr" (senior), "Tel" (telegraph), "Thos" (Thomas), "vol" (volume), "Wm" (William), and "Z.S.B. & T. Co" (Zion's Savings Bank & Trust Company).

tribution to this project cannot be overstated. Appreciation goes to David J. Whittaker, who read the entire manuscript and provided insights and suggestions, and to Thomas G. Alexander, Ronald K. Esplin, and Michael K. Winder for reading early drafts of the introduction. Also to the staff of Signature Books, who were a delight to work with—especially Ron Priddis for reviewing the manuscript and contributing to the footnote matter, not to mention his wit and good cheer through it all; Connie Disney for her beautiful and careful typographical composition; and Jani Fleet for her eagle's eye in proofing and help with the index. Thanks to Kristen Rogers-Iversen, William B. Smart, and Donna Toland Smart for examining portions of the manuscript and providing the usual support in whatever endeavor I undertake.

I received financial support from the Smith-Pettit Foundation, the Charles Redd Center for Western Studies, and the History Department at Brigham Young University. I appreciate their confidence. Permission to consult the originals was granted by Russell Taylor and the staff of the L. Tom Perry Special Collections at Brigham Young University. I appreciate their cooperation in making the original diaries and other sources available to me. Though the diaries are considered to be in the public domain, permission to publish was very graciously granted by Floyd Giles.

Special thanks to my beautiful and brilliant wife, Holly Rogers, who for several years patiently prodded this work to conclusion. She is an able editor, critic, and sounding board who became almost as fascinated with Nuttall and his diaries as I had become. This book would not have been completed without her.

Finally, I hope this volume will do justice to the man who I have come to respect.



Prominent

CHARACTERS

Bateman, Samuel R. 1832-1911. Bodyguard for Wilford Woodruff; "jack of all trades."

Beck, John. 1843-1913. Founder of Bullion, Beck, and Champion Mining Company; founder of Beck Hot Springs.

Budge, William. 1828-1919. President of Bear Lake Stake; president of European Mission, 1878-80; served in Idaho legislature.

Bunting, James L. 1832-1923. Kanab High Council; counselor to Nuttall in Kanab Stake, released Sept. 1883.

Burton, Robert T. 1821-1907. Presiding Bishopric: second counselor, 1875-84; first counselor, 1884.

Caine, John T. 1829-1911. Democrat; Utah's fourth delegate to Congress, 1883-93.

Cannon, Abraham H. 1859-96. Son of George Q. Cannon; Seven Presidents of Seventy, 1882-89; apostle 1889-96.

Cannon, Angus M. 1834-1915. Brother of George Q. Cannon; president of Salt Lake Stake, 1876-1904.

Cannon, George Q. 1827-1901. LDS apostle, 1860-77; counselor to four LDS presidents, 1880-1901; Utah delegate to Congress, 1872-82.

Clawson, Hiram B. 1826-1912. Son-in-law of Brigham Young; lawyer; general superintendent of ZCMI; manager of Salt Lake Theatre Corporation.

Clayton, Nephi W. 1855-1922. Son of secretary to Joseph Smith; Territorial Librarian, 1876-91.

Dusenberry, Warren N. Probate Judge of Utah County; first principal of Brigham Young Academy.

Dyer, Frank H. Receiver for properties in church suits; U.S. Marshal in Utah.

Gibbs, George F. 1846-1924. Clerk to Brigham Young, 1868-71; secretary to First Presidency, 1876-1924.

Grant, Heber J. 1856-1945. President of LDS Church, 1918-45; apostle, 1882; prominent Utah entrepreneur.

Irvine, John. Church reporter, released for persistent drunkenness, 1888.

Jack, James. 1829-1911. Chief clerk, treasurer to First Presidency; financial clerk in several businesses.

Johnson, William D., Jr. Bishop in Kanab Stake; close friend of Nuttall.

Leithead, James. 1816-1907. Bishop of St. Thomas Ward, Nevada; high councilor, patriarch, Kanab Stake.

Lund, Anthon H. 1844-1921. LDS apostle, 1889; counselor to three LDS presidents, 1901-21.

Lyman, Francis M. 1840-1916. Son of excommunicated apostle Amasa Mason Lyman; apostle, 1880-1916; president of Quorum of Twelve, 1903.

Malin, James E. 1839-1909. Peace officer; present at John Taylor's death in Kaysville.

McAllister, John D. T. 1827-1910. President of St. George Stake, 1877-88; assistant to Wilford Woodruff, St. George temple; president, Rio Virgin Manufacturing Company; president, St. George Dramatic Association; president, Manti temple.

Merrill, Marriner Wood. 1832-1906. LDS apostle, 1889-1906; Utah territorial legislature, 1876-80; president of Logan temple, 1884-1906.

Penrose, Charles W. 1832-1925. Democrat; long-time editor of *Deseret News*; counselor in stake presidency, 1884-1904; apostle, 1904; counselor to two LDS presidents, 1911-25.

Preston, William B. 1830-1908. President of Cache Stake, 1879-84; Presiding Bishop, 1884-1907; director of Logan Temple Association, 1884-1907.

Reynolds, George F. 1842-1909. Clerk to Brigham Young, John Taylor, Wilford Woodruff; Seven Presidents of Seventy, 1890-1909; defendant in polygamy test case before U.S. Supreme Court.

Rich, Charles C. 1809-83. LDS apostle, 1849-83; prominent in settlement of southern Idaho.

Richards, Franklin D. 1821-99. LDS apostle, 1849-99; president of European Mission, 1850-52, 1867-69; published Pearl of Great Price, 1851; Church Historian, 1889-99; probate and county judge, Weber County.

Richards, Franklin S. 1849-1934. Son of Franklin D. Richards; three Utah constitutional conventions; general counsel for LDS Church.

Roueche, Thomas. Housed polygamists in Kaysville, including John Taylor through Taylor's death.

Smith, John Henry. 1848-1911. Son of Apostle George A. Smith; father of future church president George Albert Smith; apostle, 1880; counselor to Joseph F. Smith, 1910.

Smith, Joseph F. 1838-1918. President of LDS Church, 1901-18; counselor to three LDS presidents, 1880-1901; issued "Second Manifesto" on plural marriage, 1904.

Smoot, Abraham O. 1815-95. Mayor of Salt Lake City; president of Utah Stake; businessman.

Snow, Erastus. 1818-88. LDS apostle, 1849-88; presided over church in southern Utah.

Snow, Lorenzo. 1814-1901. President of LDS Church, 1898-1901; apostle, 1849; counselor to Brigham Young, 1873-77; presided over church in Brigham City.

Spence, William C. Transportation agent, clerk to First Presidency.

Spencer, Howard O. 1838-1918. First counselor in Kanab Stake presidency, 1877-84.

Sudbury, Samuel J. 1829-1910. Managed Gardo House during federal raid; employed by John Taylor, Wilford Woodruff.

Taylor, John. 1808-87. President of LDS Church, 1880-87; apostle, 1838; staunch defender of polygamy, died in hiding.

Taylor, John W. 1858-1916. Son of John Taylor; apostle, 1884; resigned from Quorum of Twelve over polygamy, 1905; excommunicated, 1911.

Teasdale, George. 1831-1907. LDS apostle, 1882; president of European Mission, 1887-90; Utah state legislature, 1880-83.

Thatcher, Moses. 1842-1909. LDS apostle, 1879; expelled from Quorum of Twelve over Political Manifesto and business dealings, 1896.

Varian, Charles S. As U.S. Attorney for Utah, prosecuted polygamists, 1884-86, 1889-93; state constitutional convention, elected to legislature, 1895; prominent Republican until split over silver issue, 1896.

Wells, Daniel H. 1814-91. Counselor to Brigham Young to 1877;

counselor to Quorum of Twelve; president of Manti Temple; mayor of Salt Lake City.

Wilcken, Charles H. 1830-1915. Bodyguard, driver for John Taylor, Wilford Woodruff.

Winder, John R. 1820-1910. Presiding Bishopric, 1887; counselor in Salt Lake temple presidency, 1893-1910; counselor to Joseph F. Smith, 1901-10.

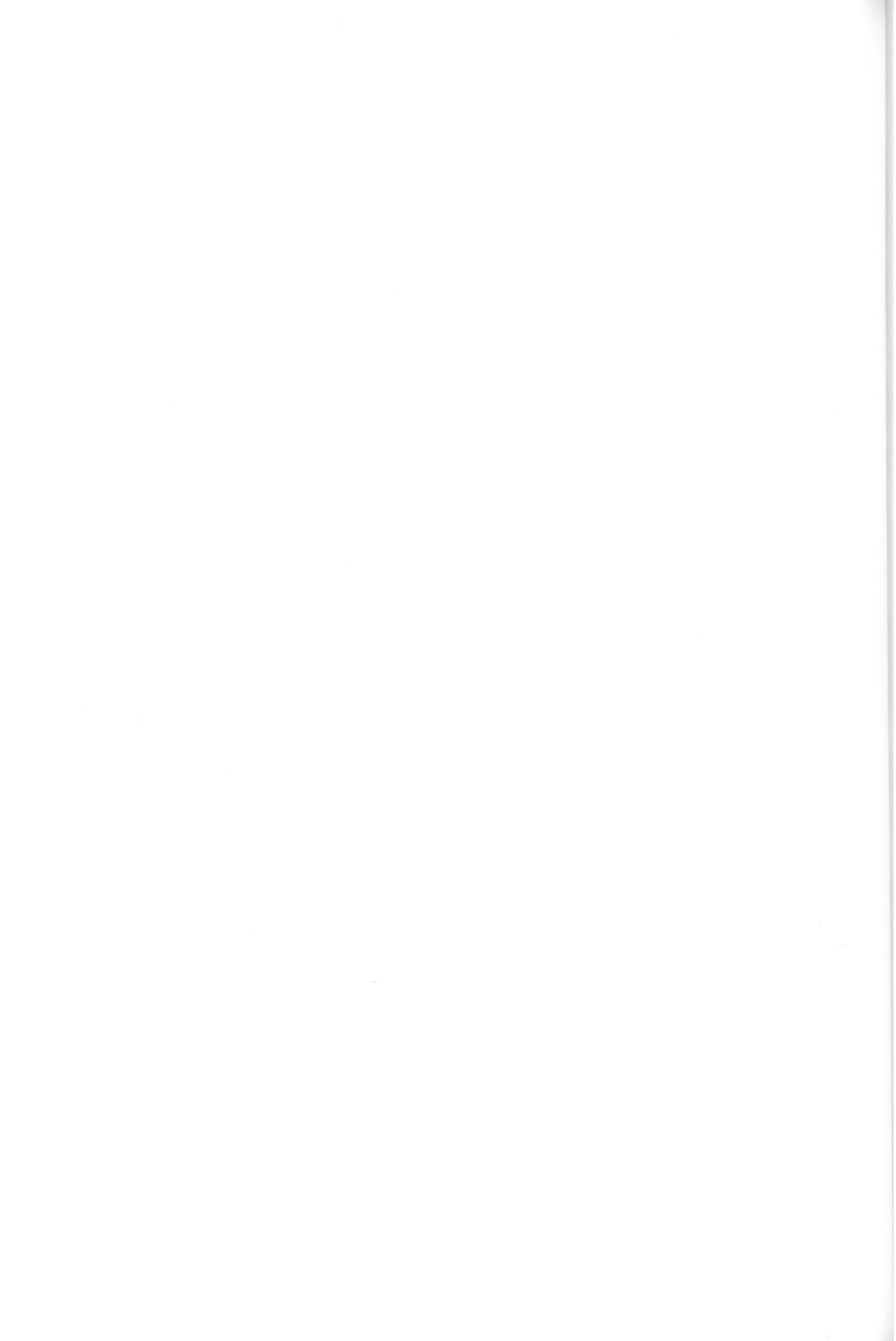
Woodruff, Wilford. 1807-98. President of LDS Church, 1889-98; apostle, 1839; issued 1890 Manifesto banning plural marriage.

Young, Brigham, Jr. 1836-1903. Son of Brigham Young; apostle, 1868; counselor to father, 1873-77; president of Quorum of the Twelve.

Young, John W. 1844-1924. Son of Brigham Young; counselor to father, 1876-77; counselor to Quorum of Twelve, 1877; resigned from Twelve over church finances and debt, 1891; lobbied for Utah statehood, Washington, D.C.

Young, LeGrand. 1840-1921. Nephew of Brigham Young; legal counsel for church.

Zane, Charles S. 1831-1915. Chief Justice of Utah territorial supreme court, 1884-93; justice of Utah state supreme court to 1899.



*The
L. John
Nuttall*

F A M I L Y

PARENTS AND SIBLINGS

William Nuttall, 1796-1864; m. 1822

Mary Langhorn, 1798-1880

William Ephraim, 1825-99

Leonard John, 1834-1905

Joseph Louis, 1836-1912

WIVES AND CHILDREN

Elizabeth Clarkson, 1836-1902; m. 1856

Elizabeth Ann, 1858-1933; m. 1879, George A. Shumway

Leonard John, Jr., 1859-1949; m. 1880, Christina Little

Thomas Clarkson, 1861-1920; m. 1883, Harriet G. Self

Joseph William, 1863-1917

Mary Clarkson, 1865-?; m. Alma Holdaway

George Albert, 1867-1954; m. 1889, Olivia Berg

Eleanor Clarkson, 1870-1955; m. 1892, Malin M. Warner

Daughter, 1869-69

Leanora Clarkson, 1873-74

Clara Clarkson, 1875-1955; m. 1902, Joseph Giles

Heber Clarkson, 1877-97 (?)

Wilford Clarkson, 1878-1935; m. 1899, Della Lowe

THE L. JOHN NUTTALL FAMILY

Sophia Taylor, 1849-1909; m. 1875

John Taylor, 1876-81

Harriet Taylor, 1879-79

Sophia E. Taylor, 1881-82

William Taylor, 1883-1918; m. 1909, Olive Marie
Christensen

Lenora Taylor, 1885-1911; m. 1908, George B. Andrews

Mary Taylor, 1889-1941; m. 1909, Hyrum J. Christiansen

The
DOCUMENTS



I.
*Private Secretary to
President Taylor*

1879

[June 14, 1879; Saturday] At the office. President [John] Taylor directed Bro George Reynolds to inform Elder L. John Nuttall as to the business of the Presidents & Trustee in Trust offices in which he [Reynolds] has been engaged as Private Secretary for some years—that [Nuttall should be prepared to replace him] should he (Reynolds) not receive Executive clemency in his case now before Prest [Rutherford B.] Hayes, and be called to go away, which he [Reynolds] did.¹

I then made such memoranda's as I needed, to enable me to commence my duties without embarrassment. At the request of Prest Taylor I went to the Probate Court and examined the Records

¹ In 1875 Reynolds became a test case regarding the Constitutionality of the Morrill Anti-Bigamy Act of 1862. The case, acquitted on a technicality, was appealed to the U.S. Supreme Court, which ruled in January 1879 against Reynolds, sentenced him to two years in prison, and levied a heavy fine. See Leonard J. Arrington and Davis Bitton, *The Mormon Experience: A History of the Latter-day Saints* (New York: Knopf, 1979), 180. On June 14, 1879, President Hayes and his cabinet reviewed a lengthy petition from Utah and Idaho but took no action. According to the *Deseret Evening News*, June 14, 1879, "Hayes desires to do what he can to uproot the institution of polygamy and, as indicated in his talk today, will do all he can to accomplish that object" (qtd. in *Journal History of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints*, June 14, 1879, microfilm, Family History Center, Harold B. Lee Library, Brigham Young University, Provo, Utah).

& made the necessary enquiries pertaining to the doings of the Executors of the estate of the late Prest Brigham Young & the Trustee-in-Trust that all entries & orders had been made to secure the Church in the poss[ess]ion of what had been delivered & belonged to it—I reported that I had conversed with Judge Elias Smith and conversed with him, also examined as much of the records as necessary, that Judge Smith stated he had taken every precautionary measure to have the records, orders and doings made as near in conformity with the statutes and the provisions of the will as he was capable of doing, and felt satisfied as to their correctness.

At 3 p.m. Bro Geo Reynolds appeared in the US District Court and was re-sentenced to pay a fine of \$500.00 and be imprisoned for a term of 2 years—& remanded to the custody of the U.S. Marshal who gave him his freedom until Monday morning, to meet him at the Railroad depot to start East, the place of confinement having been decided as the penitentiary at Lincoln, Nebraska.

[*June 15, 1879; Sunday*] Today we learned that Emeline A Young Macintosh, in behalf of herself & the Heirs & legatees of the Estate of the late Prest Brigham Young, had instituted suit in the U.S.² District Court yesterday against Geo Q Cannon, B[righam] Young [Jr.] & A[lbert] Carrington, executors of the Estate—and John Taylor as Trustee-in-Trust and others—for the recovery of the property paid to the Church in liquidation of its claim against the Estate.³

I accompanied Prest Taylor to Bp [John] Sharps also met in council with the Twelve at the Council House in the evening, on the matter of this suit.

[*June 16, 1879; Monday*] Went to the railroad depot at 7 a.m. Found a large crowd of brethren and sisters to see Bro [George] Reynolds off.

² The letter "U" in "U.S." is written over "D".

³ Several of Young's heirs claimed property the estate's executors credited to the LDS Church. See Leonard J. Arrington, "The Settlement of the Brigham Young Estate, 1877-1879," *Pacific Historical Review* 21 (Feb. 1952): 1-20. In the following entries, Nuttall will inform us that the executors, members of the Quorum of Twelve Apostles, will be sent to prison for failing to deliver property to the court. President Taylor will post a bond to prevent incarceration, but not George Q. Cannon, Albert Carrington, or Brigham Young Jr. The plaintiffs make the case that the church has no legal standing because it has not been incorporated. In response to a *habeas corpus* challenge, the territorial supreme court grants the defendants their freedom, and the church finally settles with the plaintiffs for about \$300,000—initially \$224,000 and then an additional \$75,000, leaving about \$1 million to the church.

He was there feeling well in body and mind, and at 7 started in charge of ex Secretary Geo. A. Black, Deputy Marshal. His friends bade him good bye with a hearty God bless you. At 10 a.m. I met with Prest Taylor & several of the Twelve at the house of Bro Jos F Smith, and talked over matters of the pending suit. At 11.45 Prest Taylor was served with a summons in the case of E[meline] A. Young, et. al.—Messrs [Franklin S.] Richards & [Rufus K.] Williams, A[urelius] Miner & W[arren] N. Dusenberry were engaged as attorneys for the Church. At 4 p.m. Prest Taylor was served with a copy of the complaint in the suit as served this morning.

Met Prest A[braham] O. Smoot today and had an agreeable talk. I accompanied Prest Taylor to a meeting of Zion's Musical Society at the Council House. ^I attended the duties of the office as Private Secretary to Prest Taylor.^

[June 17, 1879; Tuesday] At the office all day. I answered several letters—a telegram arrived from Atty Genl. [Charles] Devens to the effect if Geo Reynold[s] had not started, that he be detained until further notice.

[June 18, 1879; Wednesday] Attended to office duties, and at 2 p.m. met with the Council of the Apostles in the Endowment House—Prayer &c until 5 o'clock. I richly enjoyed my privilege in attending this meeting.

[June 19, 1879; Thursday] Mr W[illiam] S. McCornick called on Prest Taylor & informed him he [McCornick] had been appointed Receiver in the E[meline] A. Young et. al. Case, and desired to receive the personal effects received from the Estate by Prest Taylor—Prest T[aylor] respectfully referred him to his attorneys. A[lexander] F. McDonald called & talked with Prest Taylor in regard to his moving his family & making his home at Provo, which was granted him if he so desired. I answered several official letters. Prest E[rastus] Snow expects to leave St George next Wednesday, attend Parowan Conference 28th & then come on to this City.

[June 20, 1879; Friday] Elder James King of Fillmore, ^called^ a bro I got acqu[a]inted with & worked with at Fairfield in 1859 & 60, called on his way to England on a mission. He was set apart today. Attended meeting of the Apostles at 3 p.m. Messrs Tilford & Hagan were en-

gaged as Attorneys to carry up the Miles Case to the Supreme Court of the United States for \$150000 and bear their own expenses.⁴

[June 21, 1879; Saturday] At[^]tended[^] the meeting of the Stockholders of the Deseret Telegraph Company at the office [^]for Election of officers[^] as follows[:] For President John Taylor, V[ice] Prest D[aniel] H. Wells, Sec[retary] W[illiam] B. Dougall—Treas[urer] Jas Jack—Director[s] John Taylor, D[aniel] H Wells—John Sharp—Ed. Hunter—Heber P. Kimball—Feremorz Little, Geo Reynolds, James Jack, W[illiam] B. Dougall—for the next 2 years. Prest Taylor in conversation with Bros F[ranklin] D. Richards & Jos F. Smith on the matters of the pending suit of E[meline] A. Young et. al. in the District Court, in that these brethren take a straight forward course—with no equivocation or falsifying, or to put themselves or any person in a false position pertaining thereto, as he felt the truth will bear us and⁵ his people out in protecting lawfully and in the fear of the Lord all matters committed to our charge.

[June 22, 1879; Sunday] Attended the Meeting of Prayer Circle of Apostles at Endowment House at 4 p.m.

[June 23, 1879; Monday] Prest Taylor recd telegram from Bro G[eorge] Q. Cannon stating that the Dep[u]t[y] had designated Detroit as the place of confinement for Bro [George] Reynolds, and that he had just got order issued to Nebraska Marshal to return him to Utah. A meeting of the Directors of the Des. Tel. Co was held in the office—W[illiam] B. Dougall elected Supt. for the next 2 years and a comty appointed to inquire into the moving of a part of line south & building some new line from Juab to Deseret.⁶

⁴ John Miles had been convicted of bigamy under the 1862 Morrill Act for his marriage to three women—Emily Spencer, Caroline Owens, and Julia Spencer—all on the same day, October 24, 1874. In 1881 the U.S. Supreme Court acquitted Miles on grounds that one of his wives, Caroline, had been unlawfully required to testify against him. See Edwin B. Firmage and R. Collin Mangrum, *Zion in the Courts: A Legal History of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, 1830-1900* (Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1988), 149.

⁵ The word “and” is written over “out”.

⁶ Brigham Young organized the Deseret Telegraph Company in the mid-1860s. By January 1867, 500 miles of line had been laid, reaching as far north as Ogden and as far south as St. George; by 1880, the line extended into southeastern Utah, southeastern Nevada, southern Idaho, and northern Arizona. At the resignation of Amos M. Musser, Dougall assumed the position of superintendent in 1876. See Hubert Howe Bancroft, *History of Utah, 1540-1886* (San Francisco: History Company, 1889), 771.

[June 24, 1879; Tuesday] This pending suit does not assume any different appearances. I made a report of our Stake conference for publication in the Deseret News—attending to office duties & answering letters. Prest Taylor received letter from Bro. G[eorge] Q. Cannon showing the vindictive spirit manifested by the Atty. Genl. [Charles] Devens in regard to Bro. G[eorge] Reynolds pardon. Talked with Bro. W[illiam] Rossiter in regard to John W. [Young]’s Wool.

[June 25, 1879; Wednesday] Bro [Abraham O.] Smoot called to see me. He & family all well. The old folks had an excursion to American Fork yesterday. Attended a meeting of the Council of the Apostles at 3 o’clock, the lawyers also present. The answer of the Attorneys in behalf of Prest Taylor was presented & read [and] considered in detail, upon which I had 2 of the office clerks & 2 of the Historian Clerks [who] were engaged until 10.15 p.m.

[June 26, 1879; Thursday] A letter was received from Bro Geo Q. Cannon pertaining to his legislative labors⁷ [in Washington, D.C.]. Preparations are on foot for a compromise in the pending suit and time to answer by stipulation of the Attys was set for Saturday.

[June 27, 1879; Friday] The appearances ^for compromise^ this morning not so good, if any is made ^it^ must be with the attorneys. Attended a ^prayer^ meeting of the Council, at the Endowment House at 3 p.m. & attended to other business

[June 28, 1879; Saturday] Bro Geo. Q. Cannon purposed leaving Washington [D.C.] this evening for Utah. The Attorneys for the Executors & for Prest Taylor met with Prest Taylor at the office also Bros [Franklin D.] Richards, [Brigham] Young [Jr.], [Joseph F.] Smith, [Albert] Carrington & [John] Sharp present. The answers for both parties were read and considered. A verbal stipulation for filing the answers in Court was had till Monday.⁸

⁷ Cannon was the Mormon-organized People’s Party delegate to Congress for ten years from 1872 to 1882.

⁸ Also on this day, Nuttall wrote to Arthur Stayner of Davis County, Utah: “In regard to the matter of the placing your name in nomination as a member of the Legislative Council at its next session by the citizens of Davis county, the same was considered by President Taylor and the council yesterday, upon which occasion it was deemed best that you should not be put in such nomination, as your services may be required as heretofore in the House” (Nuttall to Stayner, June 28, 1879, typescript in Scott G.

[June 29, 1879; Sunday] Having the Answer of Prest Taylor copied and got in shape for tomorrow. Lord Lofters and his 2 sons ^from England^ called while I was there. Had a pleasant shower—wrote to wife Elizabeth—attended meeting at 2 p.m. Elders H[enry] P. Richards & C[hables] W. Penrose spoke. Afterwards attended Circle Meeting at Endowment House. Sat up with Prest Taylor till after 10 o'clock talking over affairs of the pending suit.

[June 30, 1879; Monday] The Council of Apostles with the Attorneys met in the office at 12 o'clock and talked on the suit—afterwards the Apostles met & had some plain and decisive talk on the state of the Books, accounts &c & concluded to endeavor to effect a compromise if possible. At 3 p.m. met Bp [Thomas] Chamberlain ^on Telegraph matters.^ Bros Milner & [Joseph M.?] Tanner from Provo called to see me, also Susa Young who desired my aid in procuring proper papers and the consent of Prest Taylor that she and Aunt Zina D. Young could make a visit to the Sandwich Islands—which I promised to do, sister Zina being in feeble health.

The answer in suit was filed and also published ^printed^ in the Deseret News.⁹

[July 1, 1879; Tuesday] At 3 p.m. Sisters Zina D. & Susy Young were blessed & set apart for their trip & visit to the Sandwich Islands—by Prest Taylor. A letter from Geo. Q. Cannon was recd. Bro. Reynolds may be looked for any day, as arranged for Marshall [M.] Shaug[h]nessey to return him to Utah.

[July 2, 1879; Wednesday] Attended prayer¹⁰ meeting of the Prest & Apostles at Endowment House. Sisters Zina & Susa Young started this afternoon for San Francisco.

[July 3, 1879; Thursday] Assisted at the Endowment House in taking the Record at the request of Bro Jos. F. Smith. A warm day—at the of-

Kennedy Papers, Special Collections, J. Willard Marriott Library, University of Utah, Salt Lake City; original in Archives, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Salt Lake City).

⁹ In his answer, Taylor claimed that Emeline A. Young did not have the authority or legal right to enter into the lawsuit. He also stated that her views did not accurately reflect the sentiment of all members of Young's family (*Salt Lake Semi-Weekly Herald*, July 2, 1879, qtd. in *Journal History*, July 2, 1879, 6-13).

¹⁰ The word "prayer" is written over an illegible word.

fice. Arranged for the br[e]thren at Orderville to use the am[oun]t of telegraphing they may require per month, not to exceed 1100 or 1200. Spoke with Prest Taylor also Supt. [William B.] Dougall. They did not wish to raise the price above 800 per mo—but could use 11.00 or 1200 if needed. Wrote several letters, one to Bro [George] Reynolds. Aunt Harriet Taylor, [my] wife Sophia's mother, very sick last night & today [with] bilious fever.

[July 4, 1879; Friday] We learn that six of Prest [Brigham] Young's heirs¹¹ identified themselves in the Prosecution of the suit against the Executors and Trustee-in-Trust in the U.S. Court yesterday. Rode out with Prest Taylor to Bro [Amos] Mussers and John Sharps in regard to this matter—everything very quiet in this City.

[July 5, 1879; Saturday] The quarterly conference of Salt Lake Stake of Zion commenced to-day. At the office all day. Attended meeting of the Apostles at 7 p.m. to talk over the feasibility of a compromise. Lawyers also present. Aunt Harriet [Taylor] still quite sick. Bro Erastus Snow arrived from St George this evening.

[July 6, 1879; Sunday] I am 45 years of age this morning. Attended morning meeting. Bros John Morgan & T[heodore] B. Lewis occupied the time. Also at meeting 2 p.m. Bro E[rastus] Snow & Prest Taylor spoke—at 4 p.m. attended the Prayer Circle Meeting of the Prest & Apostles at the Endowment House. Bro Peter Sinclair case on Appeal was decided to confirm the decision of the High Council, hence Bro Peter stands cut off the Church. The Infant daughter of Bro Jos. F. Smith died this morning of Pleuro Pneumonia. Elder Geo Q. Cannon returned this evening from Washington [D.C.] in good health & spirits.

[July 7, 1879; Monday] Prest Taylor told me he wanted I should get me some more clothes & let me have an order on Z[ion's] C[oop]erative] M[er]cantile] I[n]stitution] for \$30.00. I looked at some clothes & selected a suit for \$1400 & light coat¹² for \$2.50. At 11 a.m. Prest Taylor, the apostles & attys met in the office. Bp [John] Sharp had arranged to have a meeting with the heirs of Prest B[rig]ham] Young

¹¹ Emeline A. Young, Vilate Y. Decker, Miriam Y. Ellsworth, Ernest I. Young, Louisa W. Y. Ferguson, Dora Y. Dunford, and Marinda H. Y. Conrad.

¹² The word "coat" is written over an illegible word.

this evening—the matters of this suit was talked over & explained to Bros [Erastus] Snow & [George Q.] Cannon. I attended to the usual office business—a meeting of the Directors of Zions Saving[s] Bank [& Trust] was called for 3 p.m. but adjourned till 11 a.m. tomorrow.

[July 8, 1879; Tuesday] Prest Taylor & brethren met at 10 a.m. in the Office. Bp [John] Sharp reported on the meeting of heirs that 17 had declared for the Church & only 2 as wanting a portion of the am[oun]t of Compromise in connection with the 7 previously declared ^{^as^} against.

The attorneys were directed to proceed on their part with such matters as may be necessary, also to draft a paper for the signature of the heirs, declaring which side they are on. The Meeting of Z[ion's] S[avings] Bank [& Trust] Board was adjourned for want of a quorum till the call of the President— I attended to the usual office business, wrote several letters. We learn that Bro Taylor & the Executors are threatened with papers in contempt.

[July 9, 1879; Wednesday] I sat up & waited on Aunt Harriet [Taylor] all night, she being very sick. Son Leonard, Geo A Shumway & Mormon [?] Shumway arrived about 11 a.m. with 3 loads of wool for J[ohn]. W Young. Attended ^{^prayer^} meeting of the Apostles at the Endowment House at 2 p.m.¹³

[July 10, 1879; Thursday] At 3 p.m. Prest Taylor was served with a Citation to appear & show cause why he should not be held in contempt for not complying with the order of court in not delivering personal assets to Mr. [William S.] McCornick, Receiver, &c on the affidavit of Mr McCornick & Judge [George] Sutherland, to answer

¹³ Also on this date, John Taylor wrote to W. L. McCornick: "At the death of the late President Brigham Young, the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints was considerably in debt. A large portion of the personal assets paid by the executors of his last will and testament to the church as trustee in trust funds, were used to meet these liabilities. The remainder I have on hand. They are as follows: 500 of Provo Manufacturing Company capital stock, 1,101 shares Salt Lake City R. R. Company capital stock.

"I will further state that my bond with any security which may be demanded by the court, will be at once executed to indemnify the plaintiffs against any supposed danger of loss by reason of the acts of the church or its trustee in trust or to secure the payment of any judgment which plaintiffs may ultimately obtain by reason thereof. Permit me to enquire whether your co-receiver M. Shaughnesse has returned and executed bond and qualified as receiver?" (Taylor to McCornick, July 9, 1879, typescript in Kenney Papers, original in LDS Archives).

tomorrow at 10 a.m. Attended a meeting of the Council of the apostles at 4. p.m. Also attended a meeting of the Territoria[l] Central Committee, at which time several parties were suggested to be part in nomination at the next annual Election, viz, the present incumbents as commissioners to locate University lands—& John Taylor as Terr Supt of Dist. Schools. Prest Taylor resigned his position as Representative to the Legislature & Wm Clayton as Auditor on account of failing health—his son Newel was suggested to fill the vacancy, D[aniel] H Wells—Jos F Smith, John T Caine & W[illiam] W Cluff as councilors—& John Jacques as Representative to the Legislature.

[July 11, 1879; Friday] Leonard [John Nuttall] & boys loaded up the rope & freight for the Colorado Ferry—I sent by Leonard [Jr.] a letter to Bp [William D.] Johnson Jr containing the draft of J[ohn] W Young & \$500.00 in cash to pay Emma B. Lee on purchase of Lee's ferry.¹⁴ They got off in the afternoon. at 10 a.m. The attorneys appeared in court to answer the citation on Prest Taylor & the Executors—put over till 2 p.m. when they argued a motion to set it aside which was granted & they released. At 4 p.m. I attended a meeting of the Council of Apostles.

[July 12, 1879; Saturday] Prest Taylor & Bros [George Q.] Cannon, [Brigham] Young [Jr.] & [Albert] Carrington, Executors, were arrested this afternoon for contempt on a warrant issued by Jacob Boreman, [the] Judge temporarily on the Bench during the absence of Judge [Philip H.] Emerson to Provo. They gave Bonds in \$5000.00 each for their appearance at Court on Monday at 2 p.m.

[July 13, 1879; Sunday] Attended Tabernacle meeting at 2 p.m. Elder Erastus Snow occupied the time. At 4 p.m. attended circle meeting of the Apostles at Endowment House. At 7 p.m. at 14th Ward Assembly Rooms Geo Q. Cannon spoke—I attended.

[July 14, 1879; Monday] Very quiet at the office this morning. I had a

¹⁴ Also known as Colorado ferry, Lee's ferry was established by John D. Lee in 1871 at Lonely Dell on the Colorado River. Lee operated it until 1874. With the assistance of Warren Johnson, Lee's wife Emma operated the ferry until 1879 when she moved her family across the river to Arizona and sold the ferry to the LDS church. The ferry continued operation until the Marble Canyon bridge was completed in 1892. See Charles S. Peterson, *Take Up Your Mission: Mormon Colonizing Along the Little Colorado River, 1870-1900* (Tucson: University of Arizona Press, 1973), 75-77; and Juanita Brooks, "Lee's Ferry," *Utah Historical Quarterly* 25 (October 1957): 284-95.

chance to write some official letters. While at dinner Prest Taylor was taken with a sudden attack of dizziness and vomiting, yet at 2 p.m. he was able to make his appearance at the US Dist Court accompanied by Elders E[rastus] Snow, F[ranklin] D. Richards, myself and Bp. John Sharp. Many of our brethren were also on hand and present. The attys filed their response¹⁵ to the affidavit for arrest and charge of contempt and after being there 45 minutes were informed they could return until notified to again appear. Prest Taylor and the Executors retired and Bro. T[aylor] drove home, as he needed quiet and rest. Bro [Abraham O.] Smoot called to see me & we had a nice little chat.

[July 15, 1879; Tuesday] Prest Taylor much better & at the office a short time in morning & afternoon. The contempt case going on in Court as to the Executors. The Pl[ain]t[iff] Attys expressed satisfaction with the response of Prest Taylor if it was proven as claimed in his answer, exhibit B.—Geo Reynolds is expected to arrive in Utah on Thursday Evening with Marshal Shau[gh]nessy.

[July 16, 1879; Wednesday] In the contempt case at court, after some testimony for the Pl[ain]t[iff]s was heard they rested their case & court adjourned till Tuesday next at 11 a.m., to give Judge Boreman an opportunity of attending the Methodist conference at Provo.¹⁶ The 3rd company of Immigrants from L[iver]pool arrived at 11¹⁵ a.m. in good health & spirits. I attended the Prayer Meeting of the Apostles at the Endowment house.

[July 17, 1879; Thursday] Elder Geo. Reynolds returned by this evenings train in charge of Marshal Shau[gh]nessy and was taken direct to the Penitentiary.

[July 20, 1879; Sunday] I attended the rehe[arsal] of the Sunday School children at 10 a.m. at the New Tabernacle & enjoyed myself very much—at 2 p.m. attended the Tabernacle Services. Elder's Wm C. Staines and Geo. Q. Cannon spoke—afterwards attended prayer

¹⁵ The word "response" is written over an illegible word.

¹⁶ Earlier Judge Boreman had presided over several well-known cases, including the trials of John D. Lee and the divorce case of Ann Eliza Young vs. Brigham Young. See Leonard J. Arrington, "Crusade against Theology: The Reminiscences of Judge Jacob Smith Boreman of Utah, 1872-1877," *Huntington Library Quarterly* 24 (Nov. 1960): 1-45.

circle of the Apostles at the Endowment House. Took a walk alone in the evening.

[July 21, 1879; Monday] At the Office. Had an agreeable conversation with Mr A. C. & Mrs C. B. Winslow M.D. & editor of the "Aloha"¹⁷ of Washington D.C., they traveling & sight seeing for pleasure.

The Attys for the Church have prepared a counter complaint against the Estate to quiet the title to Real Estate & personal property recd in liquidation of the debt of Prest B[righam] Young to the Church. I read the complaint to Prest Taylor this morning & at 12 oclock Prest Taylor, Elder E[rastus] Snow, Geo Q Cannon, B[righam] Young [Jr.], Jos F. Smith, A[lbert] Carrington & D[aniel H.] Wells met in council at the Prest Office to talk over matters pertaining to this suit &c. At 3 Oclock these same brethren, also Elder F[ranklin] D Richards & attys [Franklin S.] Richards, [Rufus K.] Williams & [Aurelius] Miner met & adopted the form of complaint & directed the attys to proceed with the same. At 5 p.m. a telegram was received from Rudger Clawson stating that Elder Joseph Standing was shot and killed today near Varnells, Georgia, by a mob of 10 or 12 men—upon which a telegram was sent to Apostle Lorenzo Snow ^requesting him^ to send a messenger to Elder James Standing and family at Hampton's Station to break the sad news.¹⁸

[July 22, 1879; Tuesday] Elder Junius F. Wells and Young Mens M[utual] Improvement Assns propose to take charge of the funeral services of Elder [Joseph] Standing and have Prest Taylors consent. I sent a telegram to Prest L[orenzo] Snow to notify the family of Bro. Standing. The heir suit pending in court today. The Def[endant]ts filed a motion to dismiss the suit for contempt & introduced Elder G[eorge] Q Cannon, B[righam] Young [Jr.], T[homas] G Webber & others who testified & they rested their case. I wrote a long letter for Bro E[rastus] Snow to Bro W[ilford]. Woodruff this evening.

[July 23, 1879; Wednesday] The arguments in the heir suit commenced this morn[ing]. Attended session of the Council of Apostles & prayer circle at 2 p.m. at the Endowment House.

¹⁷ Nuttall wrote "Alojoha."

¹⁸ On Standing's murder, see John Nicholson, *The Martyrdom of Joseph Standing* (Salt Lake City: Deseret News, 1886); and Ken Driggs, "There Is No Law in Georgia for Mormons: The Joseph Standing Murder Case of 1879," *Georgia Historical Quarterly* 73 (Winter 1989): 745-72.

[July 24, 1879; Thursday] At 10 a.m. attended the Jubilee¹⁹ at the Tabernacle with Sophia [Nuttall]. Spent a very agreeable time until 1.15. Bro Geo Halliday came to me at the Tabernacle & we had an agreeable chat. I rested this afternoon and went to the office in the evening. The arguments in the heir suit was continued this morn[n]g.

[July 25, 1879; Friday] Elders A[ngus] M Cannon, John Morgan & J[unius] F Wells, at the instance of Prest Taylor, proceeded to take the necessary steps in the preparation of the funeral services of Elder Jos Standing. Elder Jas Standing called at the office and felt as well as he could under his present circumstances. Elder S[impson] M Molen & wife returned from the Sandwich Islands as missionaries. Bp W[illiam] A Bringhurst called at the office [and] will have to remain about 3 weeks to complete the Entry of Kanab, Glendale & M[ount] Carmel Town Sites at the U.S. Land office. Messrs Wimex [?] & [Rufus K.] Williams made their arguments in court today.

[July 26, 1879; Saturday] Elders Neils Wilhelmsen & Ole Sonne called & were set apart by Prest Taylor to their missions to Scandinavia—I wrote out their Certificates of appointment, also a letter of appointment for Elder Wilhelmsen as President of the Scandinavian Mission to relieve Elder N[ils] C. Flygare. In the heir suit Mr McBride for Pl[ain]t[i]ffs spoke & the case was submitted & taken under advisement by Judge Boreman until Tuesday.

[July 27, 1879; Sunday] Attended circle meeting of the Apostles at Endowment House at 4 p.m. After supper took a walk into the 12th Ward & called in Bp Thos Taylor pertaining to the release of Jos²⁰ B. Elder a missionary in England at the suggestion of Prest Taylor.

[July 28, 1879; Monday] Elder Erastus B Snow was set apart by his father Erastus Snow for his mission to England & started this afternoon to Ogden.

[July 29, 1879; Tuesday] Met Mr. Milton Sayler MC²¹ of Cin[cinnati]

¹⁹ A jubilee is traditionally the twenty-fifth or fiftieth anniversary of an event, though it may also be a day of commemoration or celebration. This day marked the thirty-second anniversary of the arrival of the first Mormon settlers in the Salt Lake Valley.

²⁰ "Jos" is written over the letter "E".

²¹ The abbreviation MC stood for Member of Congress. Congressman Sayler served in the U.S. House of Representatives for two terms, 1873-79.

Ohio. Mr. Shau[gh]nessey [^]as Receiver[^] served Prest Taylor with a requisition for Deeds, Leases &c of Real Estate recd from Estate of B[righam] Young, excepting the Deeds of Temple Block and Tithing Lots.... I went with Kanosh, Indian chief,²² & purchased him a suit of clothes, Hat & Shoes at the instance of Prest Taylor.

[July 30, 1879; Wednesday] Br. J[ohn] D. T. McAllister and James McClellan of Santa Clara called on me. Elder L[orenzo]²³ Snow & C[harles] C. Rich arrived at 10. a.m. Met in the Council of Apostles. 8 present, also the Attys. Read & considered the complaint of Prest John Taylor as T[rustee]-In-T[rust] against the Executors & heirs of Prest Youngs Estate, also the Receivers [William S.] McCornick & [M.] Shau[gh]nessy appointed by the Court and Bro John Sharp & others named, asking the Court to order the settlement as made final & conclusive as to the Church [^]& quiet the titles to Real Estate[^] or else to allow the whole account opened & commence anew—which complaint was approved & ordered with the exhibits prepared for filing in court at the proper time.

At 2 p.m. Prest Taylor & the Executors appeared in Court, at which time Judge Boreman delivered his opinion in the contempt case to the effect that the Executors be committed to prison until they shall turn over to the Receiver property to the amount of \$142,995.52 and that Prest Taylor be likewise imprisoned until he turns over all property conveyed to him by the Executors, notwithstanding evidence had been produced in Court to the effect that these properties have already been disposed of—the order of commitment is to be filed tomorrow at 10 a.m. until which time the defendants are at liberty.

At 4 p.m. Prest Taylor & nine of the apostles met at the office & talked over the matter of offering bonds instead of turning out more property & as \$200,000 had been demanded from the Trustee in trust and \$150,000 for the Executors, it was decided that the church would indemnify for the Trustee to the full amount, as the property is now on hand, and also to indemnify for the Executors to the amount of \$50,000.

²² Kanosh (or Canosha), chief of the Pahvant Indians in southern Utah, was baptized into the LDS Church and ordained an elder on May 11, 1874. The town of Kanosh, Millard County, Utah, is named in his honor.

²³ The letter "L" is written over "E".

Recd a letter from John C. Graham pertaining to the Territorial Enquirer being sent regularly to my family at Kanab.

[July 31, 1879; Thursday] At 10 a.m. Prest Taylor and the Executors appeared in Court, at which time some preliminaries were talked of and bonds proposed. By mutual consent on both sides further proceedings were continued till tomorrow. I attended at the Endowment House this morning and made the Records of the Endowments—I also attended the Council Meeting of the Apostles at 3 p.m. at the Endowment House.

Elder Rudger Clawson arrived with the remains of Elder Joseph Standing and deposited the same with the Sexton.

[August 1, 1879; Friday] Several brethren appeared at the office & offered to go as Bondsmen for the brethren, Prest Taylor & the Executors—at 10 a.m. Prest Taylor & the Executors again went to Court where after some motions & arguments, further proceedings were suspended till to-morrow. The Judge however issued his order of commitment. The attorneys for Pl[ain]t[iff]s demanded Z.C.M.I. stocks for \$118,000 & a security bond for balance to make \$200,000, but Prest Taylor declared positively he would not deliver another cent [but] would go to prison first. His atty drew up a bond for \$200,000 signed by John Sharp, H[orace] S. Eldredge, Wm Jennings & F[eramorz] Little, who were also indemnified by a bond signed by Prest Taylor, Apostles C[harles] C Rich, L[orenzo] Snow, E[rastus] Snow, F[ranklin] D. Richards & M[oses] Thatcher. Elder Rudger Clawson explained the manner of the killing of Elder Standing and the proceedings of the mob, the whole showing a cold blooded murder.²⁴ ... The court and attorney for Pl[ain]t[iff] appears very vindictive against Prest Taylor and the Executors. It is not known what course may be pursued in the event of extreme measures. Prest Taylor feels that he will rather go to prison than submit to the base demands made upon him by these persons for in his position he feels himself amenable to the people and to God for his Trusts & not to them.²⁵

²⁴ Clawson said that Standing had "secured a pistol" and "demanded them [the assailants] to remain quiet and listen to him or he would shoot." One of them shot him in the face. See *Prisoner for Polygamy: The Memoirs and Letters of Rudger Clawson at the Utah Territorial Penitentiary, 1884-87*, ed. Stan Larson (Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1993), 134.

²⁵ At Standing's funeral on August 3, Taylor declared his position before the

[August 2, 1879; Saturday] The attorys for Prest Taylor took his bond and his last alternative, to give bonds or go to prison, as he would not pay any more funds, which bond was accepted and the order of commitment as to him was vacated. Bro [George Q.] Cannon & [Brigham] Young [Jr.] said they did not want to jeopardize the property of any more of the brethren in taking more bonds. Hence they would rather go to prison, as the court had demanded of them an impossibi[li]ty. The council of the apostles at a meeting talked over the matter & offered the \$50,000 as indemnity yet they felt it better not to give any bond—Bro [Albert] Carrington thought it better to get the bond, so the matter rests at present. A heavy storm of wind & dust this afternoon. ^Geo. Q. Cannon and B. Young resigned as Editors of the Deseret News.^

[August 3, 1879; Sunday] Attended the funeral services of Elder Joseph Standing at the Tabernacle at 10 a.m. & took part in the procession but did not go to the Cemetery. Elder Geo. Q Cannon and Prest Taylor addressed the assembly of some 10,000—the procession was 20 minutes passing a given point. Also attended the tabernacle services at 2 p.m. Elders C[yrus] H. Wheelock and T[heodore] B. Lewis spoke. At 4 p.m. attended the prayer & council meeting of the apostles at the Endowment House.

[August 4, 1879; Monday] U.S. Land office receiver, called at Bro A[mos] M Mussers house, asked him out where [Harry] Bane assaulted him with a raw hide whip. These men were afterwards arrested & gave bonds for their appearance on Wednesday morning at the Police Court.²⁶ It was decided that the Executors would not give bonds, not wishing to endanger the property of their brethren, as they are already under \$300,000 bonds as Executors & realizing the unjust prejudices of the Courts as against a Mormon, and sent word

courts: "We are not scared of bonds, imprisonment or death. A few days ago they were talking about putting me in prison because I chose to decline to betray a trust committed to me by this people, and turn over to them certain properties entrusted to my care. I said, 'You may take me to prison, gentlemen; I am ready. But I am not ready to forsake my principles. I am not ready to betray my people. I am not going to barter away my honor nor the things that God has communicated to me and that His people have vested in my hands'" (qtd. in Samuel W. Taylor, ed., *The John Taylor Papers: Records of the Last Utah Pioneer* [Redwood City, Calif.: Taylor Trust, 1984-85], 2:61).

²⁶ On August 3, Bane and George W. Elliot called on Musser at his home and,

to their attorneys they were ready to surrender themselves to the Marshal, Prest Taylor & the council strongly recommending such a measure. At 3 p.m. these brethren left in company of Dep[u]t[y] Marshal Sprague for the Penitentiary—Prest Taylor remarked as they were starting, “good day brethren. I hope a speedy return, in the meantime we will take care of these vagabonds.”

Afterwards at the Prest Office, Prest Taylor, [Charles C.] Rich, L[orenzo] Snow & E[rastus] Snow, [Franklin D.] Richards and [Moses] Thatcher, also Judge Williams met & read over & fully considered the complaint of the Church against the Estate &c & which was continu[e]d until 7.30 p.m. and approved.

[August 5, 1879; Tuesday] Prest Taylor drove down & saw Bro A[mos] M. Musser. He is some marked about the face & head.

Bros Jas Jack & D[avid] McKinzie drove out to the Penitentiary & saw Bros [George Q.] Cannon, [Brigham] Young [Jr.] & [Albert] Carrington & reported these brethren were quite comfortable & well provided for [and] have a good room in the Warden's house.

The council of apostles met at the office & considered the payment of an order of J[ohn] W Young in Stock to A. L. Farnsworth on the purchase of Lees ferry—also appropriated 300 bushels of Tithing Oats to Logan Temple. Also appropriated \$296.90 on expenses of bringing Jos. Standings body from Georgia to Utah.

Prest A[braham] O. Smoot from Provo called to see me. We had an agreeable talk over matters. The complaint of the church against the Estate et. al was filed today in Court & summons issued—all of which was printed in the Deseret News, Supplement. John A. Hunter was assigned as Chief Justice for Utah to the 3rd District today.

[August 6, 1879; Wednesday] Elder A[mos] M Musser used the same whip on Mr [Harry] Bane as he used on Bro Musser last Sunday—this morning at the City Hall. They were both²⁷ arrested and taken before

upon entering, beat him with a “rawhide whip about two and one half feet long and nearly an inch thick at the butt.” Musser was struck twelve to fifteen times before the two men fled. Reportedly, Musser had written a series of articles in the *Salt Lake Herald* “reflecting upon the moral status and antecedents of one or more members of the Anti-Polygamy Society in which Mrs. M. M. Bane was a prominent figure.” Differing accounts of the episode are found in the *Deseret News*, Aug. 3, 1879, and *Salt Lake Tribune*, Aug. 5, 1879. See Karl F. Brooks, “The Life of Amos Milton Musser,” M.A. thesis, Brigham Young University, 1961, 102-04.

²⁷ Alexander M. McRae apparently helped coordinate the retaliation attack and was arrested along with Musser.

Justice Pyper. I attended the Meeting of the Council of Apostles at the Endowment House. The Congressional Labor committee were met at Ogden by Elders M[oses] Thatcher, [Charles W.] Penrose, [John R.] Winder, [Horace S.] Eldredge & others at the request of Prest Taylor.

[August 7, 1879; Thursday] Hon H[endrick] B. Wright of Pennsylvania, chairman of the Congressional Labor Comty, also most of the ladies & Gentlemen of the party, called on Prest Taylor who accompanied them to the Penitentiary to see Elder [George Q.] Cannon, as most of the gentlemen were intimate with him. I with Mayor [Fera-morz] Little, Bros [Charles W.] Penrose, [Horace S.] Eldredge, [John R.] Winder, [Henry] Dinwoody & [John] Sharp went along—found Bros²⁸ [George Q.] Cannon, [Brigham] Young [Jr.] & [Albert] Carrington feeling well and comfortable.

[August 8, 1879; Friday] Elders [Amos M.] Musser, Alex McRae and Eldridge Tufts were held in \$500.00 bonds to await the action of the Grand Jury in the Bane whipping case.

In the church suit vs. the Executors, the church attorneys filed a motion to have the court appoint persons to defend in behalf of the def[endan]ts, they being so numerous—which motion was overruled.

The Attorneys for the 7 heirs filed a motion to dismiss the Church suit, for 3 reasons, viz, 1st That there is no plaintiff mentioned in the complaint—2nd That there is no corporation as the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints—3rd That John Taylor is not Trustee-in-Trust for any such pretended corporation, and there is not and cannot be any such person as Trustee-in-Trust for any such pretended corporation.

The hearing was set for Sept 2nd at 10 a.m.

[August 9, 1879; Saturday] Several visitors and strangers called on Prest Taylor. The Congressional labor committee left by the 3.40 train, they all feeling well towards us as a people.

[August 10, 1879; Sunday] Attended the Tabernacle Meeting at 2 p.m. Elder M[oses] Thatcher & Jos F. Smith occupied the time. Also at-

²⁸ "Bros" is written over an illegible letter.

tended the meeting of the Council of the Apostles at the Endowment House.

[August 11, 1879; Monday] Elder Geo Q Cannon preached at the Penitentiary yesterday to the prisoners—the Sugarhouse ward choir also attended & several of the Saints. At 12 m. attended a meeting of the Council of Apostles at Prest Taylors office and made the record of proceedings.

[August 13, 1879; Wednesday] The Directors of the ^Des^ Tel Co. met at the office. I was appointed with Jas Jack a committee to examine some accounts & the Lee Report. The Executors attorneys in the heir suit filed a petition for a writ of Certiorari²⁹ with a view to the release of the Executors [from prison]. I met with the council of the apostles at 2 p.m. at the Endowment House—Silas S. Smith was appointed to the Presidency of the Colorado and San Juan Country, also Platte D. Lyman of Oak Creek was called to assist bro Smith. A letter from Elder Henry C. Rogers of Salt River to me was read. Elder A[lexander] F. Macdonald was called to remove to the Salt River country and pre-
side over the Saints in the region.³⁰ The Saints on the San Pedro River have permission to remove further up the River or elsewhere as they shall chose—to sell or lease their present location on such terms as they may see right and proper.³¹

[August 15, 1879; Friday] Elders E[rastus] Snow & J[oseph] F. Smith started this morning to attend the Sanpete Conference. The Motion for the writ of Certiorari was argued to-day & held under advisement till to-morrow.

²⁹ *Certiorari* is a written brief outlining the reasons why a case should be considered by an appellate court.

³⁰ John Taylor subsequently sent the following letter to Alexander MacDonald: "At a meeting of the council of the apostles held August 13, 1879, the question of the appointment of a suitable person to take charge of the Saints at present located, and who shall hereafter locate, in the Salt River country, Arizona territory, was considered, when on motion, it was unanimously decided that you be called and set apart to pre-
side in that section of country; that you endeavor to dispose of your property and gather up your effects to enable you to locate such portion of your family as you may wish to take into that country.... On your making a selection of brethren to accompany you please forward us the list of names as soon as convenient so they may receive due notice" (Taylor to MacDonald, Aug. 21, 1879, typescript in Kenney Papers, original in LDS Archives).

³¹ The Mormon settlement of St. David was founded in 1877 on the San Pedro River in southeastern Arizona. See Bancroft, *History of Utah*, 245.

[August 16, 1879; Saturday] At 2 p.m. the court granted the writ asked for & set the further hearing till Friday. Myself feeling a little better, I sent the following to wife Elizabeth, "Come soon as you can arrange satisfactorily send word when you start." I went out to Black Rock by Utah Western train and bathed in the Salt Lake this evening—very refreshing.³²

[August 18, 1879; Monday] The University of Deseret commenced its academic year today—I made out 21 certificates for normal Students. The Executors attorneys filed a statement of errors in the Certiorari case in the Supreme Court.

[August 19, 1879; Tuesday] Bro Isaac Zundle with 15 Shoshone Indians called at the office, they being anxious to see Prest Taylor—Elders [Erastus] Snow & [Joseph F.] Smith returned from Sanpete conference.

[August 20, 1879; Wednesday] Bp F[rederick] Kesler called and showed a letter from Bro Jos H. Parry in N[orth] Carolina wherein he sets forth he had been whipped by a mob, receiving some 25 lashes. I attended the Council of the Apostles in meeting at the Endowment House. Franklin Spencer of Richfield, Jesse J Murphy of Ogden, Crandel Dunn of Beaver dam, Box Elder Co, Aaron Thatcher of Logan—Henry G. Boyle of Payson—Chas Hubbard of Willard—Geo Nebeker of S[alt] Lake City [and] John R Murdock of Beaver were called as missionaries to the United States. W[illiam] H. Seegmiller was released from his Mission in Canada.

[August 21, 1879; Thursday] Elder E[rastus] Snow & John Morgan started for Manassa, Southern Colorado. Bro S[now] to be absent 10 or 15 days & Bro M[organ] to go on to his missionary field in the Southern states. Wrote to wife Elizabeth. Prest Geo Teasdale of Nephi called to see me—also [Joseph] M. Tanner called & talked on the B[righam] Y[oung] Academy school matters—[son] John sick with sore throat. Bro. Daniel L. Daniels commenced to copy for me a copy of the manuscript of the new translation of the Bible as made by Dr. J[ohn] M Bernhisel from the manuscript of the Prophet Joseph Smith. I am very desirous to obtain this copy.³³

³² Black Rock Beach lies on the southern shore of the Great Salt Lake, twelve miles west of Salt Lake City.

³³ Emma Smith, Joseph Smith's widow, loaned the manuscript to Bernhisel in

[August 22, 1879; Friday] The Certiorari Case was postponed & a petition for a writ of Habeus Corpus filed.... Judge Wm A. Bringham of Toquerville called and we arranged about the testimony in the entry of the Kanab, Glendale and Mt Carmel land entries.

[August 23, 1879; Saturday] Bro. Thos Holland and wife and three children from Pleasant Grove called at the office and explained an affliction that comes upon their children so that they become helpless after they are 5 or 6 years of age & get worse until they die at about 15 or 16; they wished to have some council from the Priesthood. After some talk they were directed to appear at the Endowment House tomorrow at 4 p.m. Bros [George Q.] Cannon, [Brigham] Young [Jr.] & [Albert] Carrington were in court this morning, but the court would not admit them to bail—the certiorari case was heard to day. The court reserved its decision till Monday.

[August 24, 1879; Sunday] I attended the Tabernacle meeting at 2 p.m. Elder D[avid]. McKenzie—John H[enry] Smith & Prest Taylor spoke. I afterwards met with the following brethren at the Endowment House, viz:³⁴ Prest Taylor, D[aniel] H. Wells—A[ngus] M Cannon, Edward Snelgrove, H[orace] S. Eldredge—Davis, Bp Ed Hunter, L[eonard] W. Hardy. R[obert] T. Burton & John H Smith, when Bro Thos Holland wife & three children came at the request of Prest Taylor. After Singing, Elders A. M Cannon, H S. Eldredge & Bp Hunter anointed the children and Prest Taylor being mouth with the brethren administered in the laying on of hands.

[August 25, 1879; Monday] The Public hands on the Temple Block have a holiday with their families at Lake point some 900 or more. The Supreme Court decided its right to hear or its Jurisdiction in the matter Certiorari & the case was taken up on its merits—Bros [Brigham] Young [Jr.] & [George Q.] Cannon in Court. Prest Taylor decided to go to Logan next Friday on the Temple matters.

1845. For the next three months, he copied the manuscript markings into his own Bible and drafted a copy of the translation. He later presented his work to Brigham Young. An accurate, though incomplete, copy of the original, the Bernhisel manuscript nevertheless contains some interpretive and explanatory comments not original to the Joseph Smith copy. See Robert J. Matthews, "The Bernhisel Manuscript Copy of Joseph Smith's Inspired Version of the Bible," *BYU Studies* 11 (Spring 1971): 253-74.

³⁴ The abbreviation "viz" is written over the word "where".

[August 26, 1879; Tuesday] Elder Geo Goddard was arrested last evening and confined in the Penitentiary for not delivering to Marshal Shaughnessy as Receiver, the Black Rock property. Prest A[braham] O Smoot called to see me. The argument[s] in the Certiorari Case were all in today and on the proposition of Chief Justice [John A.] Hunter the question of the Habeas Corpus by consent was also taken under advisement by the Court till Thursday at 10 a.m.

Bro Goddard was admitted to bail in \$50000 and released this evening.

[August 27, 1879; Wednesday] Prest Taylor accompanied by A[ngus] M Cannon, C[harles] W Wilckens, R[obert] T Burton & Jas Jack drove to the Penitentiary to see Elder Geo Q Cannon at his request made last evening as he wished to talk with him—I attended the meeting of the Council of Apostles at the Endowment House at 2.30.

[August 28, 1879; Thursday] at 2 p.m. Chief Justice [John A.] Hunter read the opinion of the Court on the Certiorarie case, reversing the decision of the Judge Boreman of the 3rd Dist Court and on the writ of Habeas Corpus, ordered that Geo Q Cannon, B[righam] Young [Jr.] & A[lbert] Carrington be discharged. Judge Boreman dissenting. These brethren shortly afterwards called at the office and received the congratulations of Prest Taylor & others of the brethren. I made out the following telegram which was sent to the leading men of the Territory. "Boreman's decision reversed by the Supreme court at 2 p.m. Boreman dissenting. Bros. Cannon, Young and Carrington discharged by order of the Court. signed John Taylor." Just as the brethren were discharged Marshal Shaughnessy as Rec[e]iver served another demand on these brethren for the property said to be in their hands.³⁵

[August 29, 1879; Friday] In the heir suit the plaintiffs attorneys served a notice on def[endan]t[s]. Counsel that they would ask the Court Sept 8th for an order to give the plaintiffs a copy or permission to take a copy of all books, papers and accounts relating to the church claim and other matters as specified pertaining to the Executors.

³⁵ The demand contained a list of "personal assets or proceeds of assets, of the estate of Brigham Young," totaling \$147,835.52 (see *Deseret News*, Aug. 29, 1879, qtd. in *Journal History*, Aug. 28, 1879, 1-2).

[August 31, 1879; Sunday] Elder L[awrence] C. Mariger at the office with me this morning, as he arrived on Friday Evening and called on me at the office yesterday. We spent most of the afternoon yesterday in conversation with Bro W[illiam] B. Dougall on Telegraph matters at Kanab and explained myself to him [Mariger] of his conduct towards me—as I wished to have a good & proper understanding of affairs that he could go on his mission feeling right & that I could also feel right towards him. We had a good time.

[September 1, 1879; Monday] Elder Erastus Snow called, he having returned from Manassa [Colorado] on Saturday evening.... At 1140 Prest Taylor & party arrived from Logan accompanied by Elders [Charles C.] Rich, [Lorenzo] Snow, [Franklin D.] Richards, [George Q.] Cannon & [Moses] Thatcher. ~~Laurence C. Mariger was set apart by Elder M Thatcher for his mission.~~ At 3 p.m. I met with Council of Apostles at the Endowment House.

[September 2, 1879; Tuesday] Elder L[awrence] C. Mariger was set apart by Elder M[oses] Thatcher for his mission to Scandinavia and I gave him his certificate of appointment. He left by the afternoon train for Box Elder to wait till next Tuesday the departure of the other missionaries. Bro John Park of Provo called & told me of his having been pois[o]n[ed] by a doctor in Bear Lake Vall[e]y by his taking Salts with Strychnine in it—he has been sick 8 or 9 months. The motion to dismiss the Church Suit was argued today and continued till tomorrow. I met with the Council of Apostles at 11 a.m. & 3 p.m. \$300.00 was appropriated in behalf of Mrs Kath[a]rine Salisbury, sister of the Prophet Joseph Smith, to save her home—also 2,000.00 was appropriated in behalf of Elder C[harles] C. Rich to build his wife a house in S[alt] Lake City. The question as to the propriety of a compromise being affected in the Heir Suit was talked on and 60 to 75,00000 was thought to be sufficient.

[September 3, 1879; Wednesday] Elder Orson Pratt returned from Great Britain last evening in good health and spirits.³⁶ Prest Willard G Smith of Morgan having had some difficulty with a Bro [Joseph] Spendlove on a water question, the same was heard by Prest Taylor,

³⁶ In Liverpool, Pratt had arranged for publication of the Book of Mormon and Doctrine and Covenants, organizing each into chapters and verses with explanatory notes. See Taylor, *John Taylor Papers*, 2:87.

Elders [Charles C.] Rich, [Franklin D.] Richards & [Moses] Thatcher this morning. I took the Minutes. I met with the Council of Apostles at the Endowment House at 2 p.m. It was found it would take \$100,000.00 to effect a compromise & that amount must be in money. The argument on the motion to dismiss was continued today.

[September 4, 1879; Thursday] Met with the Council of Apostles at the Prayer room of the Historian's office at 10 a.m. and at the Endowment House at 3 p.m. The matter of compromise was considered and \$100,000.00 appropriated on certain provisions of full security that the suite & all matters pertaining to the Estate of Prest B[righam] Young & his heirs &c be concluded and forever stopped from all suits as against the Church or its property.

The Church Suit was argued & submitted today to the Court.

[September 5, 1879; Friday] At a meeting of the Stockholders of Zion's Savings Bank and Trust Company³⁷ held this afternoon I was elected one of its Directors—the following were also Elected. For President John Taylor, Vice President[s] W[ilford] Woodruff, Geo Q. Cannon, B[righam] Young [Jr.] & Jos F. Smith—Directors, H[iram] B. Clawson, Jas Jack, D[avid] O. Calder, J[ohn] T. Caine, Legrande Young, Thos G. Webber, D[avid] McKenzie & L.³⁸ John Nuttall. At 2 p.m. met with the Council of Apostles at the Endowment House. Elder Cannon reported progress on the Compromise. Prest [William] Budge of L[iver]pool wants 12 more missionaries. At 7 p.m. saw a meteoric sign in the west and the same continued some half an hour changing into many shapes of a spiral character.³⁹

[September 6, 1879; Saturday] Recd the following, Kanab 6th, "Confer-

³⁷ Zion's Savings Bank and Trust Company was established in 1873 as a branch of the Bank of Deseret, earlier known as Zion's Co-operative Banking Institution. Its purpose was "to stimulate thrift, facilitate emigration to Utah, and mobilize savings for investment projects." Unlike many private banks of the time, Zion's Savings was a co-operative or group enterprise whose shareholders and directors were mostly Mormon. See Leonard J. Arrington, *Great Basin Kingdom: An Economic History of the Latter-day Saints, 1830-1900* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1958), 316-17.

³⁸ The letter "L" is written over "J".

³⁹ According to the *Deseret News*, this "meteoric sign" lasted twenty to thirty minutes and was reported as "a long slanting streak, shaped like a bayonet, and of hue of lightening ... touching the horizon, and then began changing, forming a zig-zag line, becoming more dim every moment" (*Deseret News*, Sept. 6, 1879, qtd. in *Journal History*, Sept. 5, 1879).

ence met at ten oclock this morning, well attended, good spirit prevailing—Have you any instructions for us? Would like to hear from you—H[oward] O Spencer, W[illiam] D Johnson Jr.” Sent the following ^to H[oward] O. S[pencer],^ “Wrote you last Monday. Talk up our Priesthood meetings—unity of action throughout the Stake—encourage the several societies—sustain the authority of the Priesthood—continue Home missionary appointments and labors—present Bro [Lawrence C.] Mariger as missionary to Europe. Eleven of the apostles now here they feel well. You are remembered. God bless you. L. J. N[uttall].” Also sent following to wife Elizabeth, “How are you all. When will you start—am well. L. J. N[uttall].” At 2 p.m. attended the meeting of the Council of Apostles at the Endowment House in session till 5.30.

[September 7, 1879; Sunday] Attended the Tabernacle Meeting at 2 p.m. Elder O[rson] Pratt occupied the time. Also attended the Meeting of the Apostles at 4 p.m. at the Endowment House.

[September 8, 1879; Monday] Mr Jay L. Forry, a correspondent of the “St Louis Globe Democrat,” called and had an interview on political & Church & Territorial matters with Prest Taylor.

Eleven missionaries for Scandinavia were set apart by Elders L[orenzo] Snow & J[oseph] F. Smith and I made out their certificates of appointment....

At 3 p.m. met with the Council of Apostles at the Endowment House.

[September 10, 1879; Wednesday] Elder Rudger Clawson called. He had been informed by summons to appear at Court, in Dalton, G[eorgi]a as a witness in the killing of Elder Standing, to be there Oct 6th, leave here Sept 30th. It was deemed best for him to go, as he feels himself he should go. Elder John M. Bernhisel called on the request of Prest Taylor and explained pertaining to his manuscript copy of the New Translation of the Bible, as taken from the Manuscript of the Prophet Joseph Smith. “Bro Bernhisel stated: I had great desires to see the New Translation, but did not like to ask for it; but one evening, being at Bro Joseph’s house about one year after his death, Sister Emma to my surprise asked me if I ~~did~~ ^would^ not like to see it. I answered, yes. She handed it to me the next day, and I kept it in my custody about three months. She told me it was not prepared for the

press, as Joseph had designed to go through it again. I did not copy all that was translated leaving some few additions and changes that were made in some of the books. But so far as I did copy, I did so as correctly as I could do; the markings in my Bible correspond precisely with the markings in the Prophet Joseph's Bible, so that all the books corrected in his Bible, so far as I now know are marked in my Bible; but as I stated, the additions are not all made in my manuscript of those books that I did not copy." ...

Attended the Meeting of the Council of Apostles at the Endowment House at 2. p.m. until evening.

[September 11, 1879; Thursday] attended a meeting of Prest Taylor, several of the Twelve & Directors of the Des[eret] Nat[io]n[al] Bank pertaining to obtaining the necessary amount of money to effect the compromise in the heir suit. Bp E[lijah] F Sheets reported the sale of 600 head of Church Stock for \$7,80000. Bro [Daniel L.] Daniels finished copying the manuscript of the New translation for me—I busy in copying my Minutes of the Council meetings & attending the office business.

[September 12, 1879; Friday] Elders [George Q.] Cannon, [Erastus] Snow, [Daniel H.] Wells, [Abraham O.] Smoot and others met at the Land Office today with the U.S. Land Commission now investigating land matters in this Territory.

[September 13, 1879; Saturday] Read a letter from Elder Wilford Woodruff of his travels among the Indians and needing or calling for some thirty ~~Indians~~ missionaries for the Indian Mission.

[September 14, 1879; Sunday] Met with the Council of Apostles at the Endowment House at 4 p.m. Sisters Zina D. & Susa Young arrived from their visit to the Sandwich Islands this morning.

[September 16, 1879; Tuesday] Bro Israel Clark called at the office, just arrived from Ashley's Fork. He say's the White River country [Colorado] can be secured, it is now used as a herd ground. This river enters the Green River about 30 miles below Ashley's Fork, and 3 miles below the Duch[es]ne River & comes in from the East. There is enough land on the White river for 50 families, and there is more land yet in the Ashley country, and it should be secured soon if our people want it, and more good Saints are needed out there.

[September 18, 1879; Thursday] Attended a hearing before Prest Taylor of Bro Sandberys family matters. Bp [Edward] Hunter feels that the price of wheat should be raised to conform to other prices as there is not so much expected on tithing this year. Met with the apostles at 3 p.m. at the Endowment House.

[September 19, 1879; Friday] Sister [Mercy R.] Thompson's (Bro J[oseph]. F. Smith aunt)⁴⁰ of the 16th Ward, had her hay stacks burned this morning. Children & matches the cause—some 8 tons of hay.

[September 20, 1879; Saturday] Elders E[rastus] Snow & Joseph F. Smith purpose attending meeting at Lehi tomorrow in the installment & setting apart of Elder Thos R. Cutler as Bishop in place of Bp David Evans.

[September 22, 1879; Monday] I being very anxious to return home to Kanab as I feel that is my home, I [nevertheless] returned [from Provo] by the 3.40 train & arrived at City at 6.25. Met Bro Ashton Nebeker of Toquerville on the train & had an agreeable conversation with him. I had requested Bros Jas Jack & Wm C. Spence to attend to matters for me in the office, which Bro Spence did.

[September 23, 1879; Tuesday] A Mr N. L. Thieblin, a correspondent of N.Y. "Sun," had an agreeable interview with Prest Taylor.

[September 24, 1879; Wednesday] Attended a meeting of the Council of Apostles at the Endowment House at 3 p.m. The 4th company of Immigrating Saints arrived this Eveni[n]g.

[September 25, 1879; Thursday] At 11. O'clock a.m. met at Prest Taylor's ^office^ with the Council of Apostles.

The Grand Jury of the Sept. Term 1879 of the 3rd Di[stri]c[t] Court was being empaneled today. Dist. Atty [Philip T.] Van Zile making a belief in Plural Marriage a sufficient cause for dismissal which was sustained by the Court. Elder Jos. F. Smith handed me the 38th vol of the [Latter-day Saints'] Millennial Star just received from L[iver]pool, this makes all my "Stars" complete to date.

[September 26, 1879; Friday] At 11.30 a.m. the Apostles met at Prest

⁴⁰ Thompson was a plural wife of Hyrum Smith, older brother of church founder Joseph Smith.

Taylor's office. Bro W[illiam] W Cluff of Coalville called to see me. Read a very interesting letter from Bro. Wilford Woodruff of his journey among the "Zunies," "Lagoonies," and "Islatus" Indians,⁴¹ who he believes are the Nephites, Jacobites, Josephites and the Zoramites as recorded in the book of Doctrine and Covenants Sec[ti]on 3. par[agraph] 17th. Wrote to my Bro Joseph at Provo. [My wife] Sophia's baby Harriet very sick since yesterday with Puking & Purging and still very sick tonight. I administered to her twice.

[September 27, 1879; Saturday] When I went to dinner Sophia's baby did not seem any worse—but I felt to administer to her and bless her, also to give unto her a name which ordinance of our church had been neglected in consequence of my being South where the child was born & until she was nearly a month old and at times she was unwell. I was hoping she would be better and I would then attend to it, which was not done. I now felt impressed to attend to this ordinance and anointed her with oil, and prayed for her recovery & the rebuke of the sickness. I then blessed her and named her Harriet Taylor Nuttall, feeling that all was well with her and she would recover, and so left her—attended a meeting of the Apostles at the Endowment House the compromise of the law suit being the business—in the afternoon the baby took worse and Sophia sent for me in the evening, but I missed the messenger on the way and arrived at home 10 minutes after our baby had expired, she having died at 7.05 p.m. without any apparent pain. This was a heavy shock to me as I had not ex-

⁴¹ Woodruff at the time was on an "Indian Mission" to evade federal prosecutors. During the months of August and September 1879, he visited several tribes in the Southwest and northern Mexico. Of one such encounter, he recorded: "The spirit of God rested upon me and I taught them in great Plainnes the principles of the gospel of Jesus Christ. I taught them the Book of Mormon and its history. I gave them an account of the Dealings of God with them and their future Destiny. Br [Ammon M.] Tenney interp[re]ted it. I never had a greater Desire to speak to a people in their own language than on this occasion. They all seemed deeply interested in what was taught them. I felt as though we Could soon Baptize them all. Thes[e] tribes had been under the influence of Catholic Priest[s] for many years.

"While I was a speaking the oldest woman of the tribe over 80 y[ea]rs old arose and Commenced talking. I sat down until she got through. I asked the Governor what she said. He told me that she said that when she was a girl her Grand Father told her that when she became old, she would see men Come from the west who would teach them the gospel and work out salvation Redemption & Deliverance to the Indian race and she says the men are here before us to night" (Scott G. Kenney, comp., *Wilford Woodruff's Journal, 1833-1898*, 9 vols. [Midvale, Utah: Signature Books, 1983-85], 7:505, Aug. 24, 1879).

pected anything of the kind. Sophia who had doted so much on her angel girl also felt a deep loss. In the evening I arranged with Bro Hiram [Clawson], and John W Taylor to see to the procuring a coffin and the preparations for interment, Whilst the sisters prepared the baby suitably.

[September 28, 1879; Sunday] Spent a bad night and arose this morning very tired and weary. Bro Wm W Taylor proposed to see to the funeral services which were arranged for 2 p.m. Bro Grow of the Public Works furnished the coffin, and at 2 p.m. the 14th Ward choir and many of the Saints assembled at the House, also Prest Taylor, Elder Jos F. Smith, Bp.⁴² [George] Crismon and others. The choir sang. Elder Stevenson prayed & Elder Jos F. Smith & Prest Taylor spoke in an interesting manner. Five carri[a]ges well filled proceeded to the Cemetery where we laid away our dear little daughter to come forth in the resurrection of the just, feeling in our bereavement to acknowledge the hand of God our heavenly father—Elder J[ohn] W. Taylor offered the dedicatory prayer & we returned home. At the Tabernacle meeting Elders P[arley] P. Pratt [Jr.], C[harles] C Rich & Prest A[ngus] M Cannon spoke. The apostles held Meeting at 4 p.m. I did not attend.

[September 29, 1879; Monday] I had a very agreeable talk with Elmer W. Johnson. He wished my council as to his taking another wife. I gave my consent & told him how to proceed—he started for home this evening and took a small parcel for sister Harriet Brown, left with me by her father. Bro A[lbert] K. Thurber also called to see me. Judge Z[erubbabel] Snow was engaged as an attorney today on behalf of the heirs of Prest B[righam] Young in the matters of settlement of the Heir suit. Elder Rudger Clawson was set apart to go as a witness in the murder case of Elder [Joseph] Standing to Georgia.⁴³ Prest Taylor received a Mormon publication edited and

⁴² Actually, Crismon was a counselor in Salt Lake City's 14th Ward bishopric, not the bishop.

⁴³ That same day, John Taylor wrote to John Morgan, the church's representative in Georgia: "Elder Rudger Clawson will leave this city tomorrow for Dalton, at which place he is summoned to appear as a witness for the government in the case of the killing of Elder Joseph Standing. It will be proper, and we wish you, to render Brother Clawson such assistance, company, and safe guard while in that district of country as will render him perfectly safe from harm at the hands of those who would feel it to their interest to have him away from the court.

"... the U.S. district attorney is taking a course to so far as possible exclude all

printed in Mexico by a Mr. Pl[o]tino Rhodakanaty in the Spanish language.⁴⁴

[September 30, 1879; Tuesday] Senator [John S.] Williams of Kentucky, wife & daughter called at the office. On leaving he said to Prest Taylor, he would be happy to assist our people at Washington [D.C.], that his services might be commanded, and as we had no Senator of our choice he would act for us & hoped we would soon have 2 Senators of our own in that body. The panel of the Grand Jury was completed this morning in the 3rd Dist Court after a most persistent effort of Dist Atty Van Zile to exclude all Mormons & was assisted by Judge [John A.] Hunter. Elder B[ingham] Young [Jr.] returned from Soda Springs [Idaho] last night. L. B. Miller was substituted in lieu of E[meline] A Young in the Heir suit on motion.

[October 1, 1879; Wednesday] I attended the opening of the Territorial Fair. Gov [George B.] Emery & Geo Q Cannon made the opening addresses.

At 2.30 met with the Council of Apostles at the Endowment House. Appropriations for the Logan & Manti Temples were made—the Tithing Butter & Eggs of Sanpete Stake was appropriated to the Manti Temple and the Butter & Eggs of Bear Lake & Rich Counties to the Logan Temple. The propriety of securing the Church Real Estate was suggested by Elder [George Q.] Cannon, and Elders E[rastus] Snow, [Franklin D.] Richard[s] & [Joseph F.] Smith were appointed a committee to attend to this matter and report as soon as possible.... At 7 p.m. I met at the office with Elders Snow, Richards, ^Cannon^ & Smith as a committee in considering the security of the Church Real Estate.

Mormons from the grand jury, so as to make the obtaining of indictments in polygamy cases easy. At least so far as the jury are concerned, as none but known enemies are retained" (Taylor to Morgan, Sept. 29, 1879, typescript in Kenney Papers, original in LDS Archives).

⁴⁴ Born of Austrian and Greek heritage in Athens, Plotino Constantino Rhodakanaty studied medicine and political philosophy in Berlin before moving to Mexico. There he "became the country's first advocate of anarchist doctrine and founder of the first anarchist working-class organizing group in Mexico. He wielded a profound influence on the emerging urban working-class and agrarian movements of the 1860s, 1870s, and 1880s." Rhodakanaty had read a Mormon pamphlet and in 1878 asked Meliton Trejo how he could learn more. When Trejo wrote to John Taylor of Rhodakanaty's interest, the church president sent him several publications. Though he and several followers were baptized in November 1879, Rhodakanaty was later excommu-

[October 2, 1879; Thursday] At 11 a.m. I attended a meeting of the Apostles at the office. The matters of the Real Estate received from Prest [Brigham] Youngs Estate was considered by Prest Taylor in as safe a position as could be at present, but was in favor of organizing Stock Companies to hold a certain properties. This afternoon I had some talk with Prest Taylor, and read to him a question and a few suggestions pertaining to my going home to Kanab or my staying at this City. After hearing me, he said he would like me to continue for the present if I could only feel to do so, but gave me no satisfaction as to the time I shall be needed here.

[October 3, 1879; Friday] At 11³⁰ attended a Meeting of the Apostles. The list of missionaries for the United States to be presented at conference was passed upon—and further consideration of the compromise of the Heir suit was had, appearances being favorable to its speedy consummation.

[October 4, 1879; Saturday] Supt W[illiam] H. Folsom of Manti Temple & Bp John W Irons of Moroni called. Bp Irons was set apart by Prest Taylor for a visit to his relatives in New Jersey.

Met with the Apostles at 11 a.m. at the office—a matter of a water question at Gunnison was referred to Prest [Canute] Petersen & his councilors. Elder Jos F. Smith came and reported that the matter of the compromise, settlement and Decree of Court in the Heir suit was fully completed and the Money paid out. The Real Estate and personal property had also been returned to the proper parties.

On motion of Elder Joseph F Smith, James Jack and L. John Nuttall were appointed and requested to proceed without delay and have the accounts of Prest Brigham Young property entered up, adjusted and closed on the Trustee-in Trust account books in conformity with the investigations of the Auditing committee and their account or claim as presented to the Executors of the Estate of Brigham Young deceased for \$999,632.90, as approved by said Executors and the Probate Court of Salt Lake County, also in accordance with the several actions of the Council of Apostles pertaining to said account or claim, and also to conform to the Decree of the 3rd Judicial Dist Court of Utah Territory as rendered this day in the case of Emeline A. Young et. al vs. Geo Q. Cannon et al.

nicated. See F. LaMond Tullis, *Mormons in Mexico: The Dynamics of Faith and Culture* (Logan: Utah State University Press, 1987), 35-39, 48n64.

The Church attorneys being present congratulations were duly passed and received on the termination of this long and perplexing law suit.⁴⁵

At 2 p.m. I attended a meeting of the Stockholders of Z.C.M.I. at the Council House. Had a good meeting. I was elect[e]d chairman of comty on Elections of officers.

At 4 p.m. attended Meeting of the Council of Apostles at the office—Prest Taylor said we have now come out of a very unpleasant affair and feel somewhat relieved. I feel that the Lord has had a hand in all these things and the results will be for good. If I have appeared stiff at any time and unyielding, I was so impressed, and in accordance with my nature I yield to those impressions, feeling that it is all right. We have at times talked plain, there seemed to be a necessity for so⁴⁶ doing. Yet if I have done any thing or said any thing that has hurt any of your feelings at any time I ask your pardon for I have no intentions or desires to do so—I know that the Lord will stand by us, if we will stand by him and one another—and maintain our position and integrity before God, and do right. The Lord will sustain us and His Holy Angels will guard and protect us and all will be well. We will build up Temples to his name, build up his Kingdom and maintain righteous principles on the Earth. Elders Cannon & [Franklin D.] Richards also felt humble and asked forgiveness where they may have done any wrong. —It was deemed best in view of the seeming determination of the Courts in Polygamy cases that the brethren who may have Indictments found against them, had better take a mission or move out of the Territory, at least keep out of the way to avoid arrest, as it appeared the settled determination of our enemies to convict regardless of testimony and imprison all who may be so unfortunate as to fall into their hands. Bp. John Sharp handed Prest Taylor a bank check for \$1000.00, as he had promised when this law suit was settled he would give that am[oun]t. Prest Taylor received it but had the amount credited on Bro. Sharps Tithing.

⁴⁵ John Taylor wrote regarding the settlement: "It was deemed expedient, in view of all the circumstances and the class of men we have to administer the laws in our courts, to submit to considerable blackmailing, which amounted almost, if not quite to robbery, and pay what might be considered a large sum of Seventy-five thousand dollars, to have everything quieted, settled and got out of the courts; all of which was accomplished, so that we went to our Semi-Annual Conference meetings feeling we had a heavy load taken off our shoulders" (Taylor to Asahel Hart, Oct. 24, 1879, John Taylor Family Papers, Special Collections, Marriott Library).

⁴⁶ The word "so" is written over the letter "t".

Several of the leading brethren of the Church called at the office during the day.

The Salt Lake stake quarterly conference convened to-day. Prest Taylor & most of the Twelve & portions of their families, also myself wives & children, attended the Theatre this evening to see Mr Horne in his character of Rip Van Winkle—we are comfortable in our new quarters at the Valley House.

[October 5, 1879; Sunday] Prest Taylor and some of the Apostles, also Coun [Daniel H.] Wells, attended the Salt Lake quarterly Conference. Elders M[oses] Thatcher, Prest Taylor, A[ngus] M Cannon, C[hables] C Rich & A[lbert] Carrington spoke. At 2 p.m. A[ngus] M Cannon & Geo Q Cannon spoke. Myself, [wife] Elizabeth & Children attended both meetings. At 4 p.m. I met with the Council of Apostles at the Endowment House. The draft of a card for publication of those heirs who have been true was presented & considered, and on motion was accepted for the signatures of all those who can sign the same—after which on being submitted & endorsed by Prest Taylor & this council it can be published. The matter of the Fellowship of the 7 heirs was talked on & laid over for the present.

[October 6, 1879; Monday] Met with the Council of Apostles at 9 a.m. at the office. Passed upon a portion of the missionary list for Gt Britain—and adjourned to meet in the 49th Semi Annual Conference at the large Tabernacle at 10 a.m., all the Apostles present except Elder Wilford Woodruff.

[October 7, 1879; Tuesday] The Council of Apostles met at the office at 9 a.m. and again considered the missionary list. At the Tabernacle meeting, Prest Jos Young spoke 30 min—Elder G[eorge] Q. Cannon presented several missionaries—and Elder Jos. F Smith spoke 53 min. L[orenzo] Snow closed.

The Apostles met in session and considered a letter from Attys [Franklin S.] Richards & [Rufus K.] Williams pertaining to the views of Judge [John A.] Hunter in regard to the legal status of the Church organization under the laws. It was proposed to present the Trustee-in-Trust to the Conference as T[rustee] in T[rust] acting for and in behalf of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter day Saints.

[October 8, 1879; Wednesday] Met with the Apostles at the office at 9

a.m. The question of the election & appointment of the Trustee in Trust was again considered. Atty Rich [Rufus K.] Williams also present. On considerations the following motions were approved for presentation at the Conference. "It is motioned that John Taylor be and he is hereby appointed Trustee in Trust for the body of Religious Worshippers known and recognized as the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, to hold the legal title to its property and contract for it, and that he execute bonds—"

"It is motioned that we accept and approve a Bond in the sum of one hundred dollars from the Trustee-in-Trust with the Apostles as his sureties, and that said bond be made payable to the Presiding Bishop of the Church for the use and benefit of said church—said bond to be executed before and attested by the General church Recorder." ...

At 2 p.m. met at the Council House with Zion's Board of Trade.⁴⁷ Prest Taylor & several of the Apostles present, also the Prest of Stakes & their councilors. Some talk was had as to the advantages of this organization. The members of the Central board or committee signed the articles of agreement⁴⁸ and the meeting adjourned at 4 p.m. Several brethren called at the office.

Ernest I. Young, son of the late Prest B[ingham] Young and one of the 7 litigant heirs against the Church and Executors, was found dead in his bed this morning.

[October 9, 1879; Thursday] At 9 a.m. attended a meeting of the Prests of Stakes at the Council House. Prest Taylor, O[rson] Pratt, L[orenzo] Snow, E[rastus] Snow, F[ranklin] D Richards, G[eorge] Q. Cannon & B[ingham] Young [Jr.] present, also the Prests of Stakes & Councilors. Sang "now let us rejoice &c." Elder Richards prayed.

⁴⁷ Taylor organized Zion's Central Board of Trade in October 1878, a "genuine co-operative community" designed to encourage Mormon industry and unite against the growing influence of non-Mormon business. Leonard Arrington referred to this organization as a "Third United Order." See Taylor, *John Taylor Papers*, 2:120-21; Leonard J. Arrington, "Zion's Board of Trade: A Third United Order," *Western Humanities Review* 5 (1950-51): 1-20.

⁴⁸ In 1880 these were printed in a pamphlet entitled *Zion's Central Board of Trade: Articles of Association*. The articles stipulated that the board was to exist for twenty-five years and not to exceed fifty members gathered from the various stakes. Board meetings were held on the first Monday of January, April, August, and November in Salt Lake City; the association met on the eighth day of April and October each year. Nuttall represented Kanab Stake. See copy in Leonard J. Arrington Papers, Special Collections, Milton R. Merrill Library, Utah State University, Logan.

Morgan, Weber & Utah Stakes not represented.

Prest Taylor spoke on several subjects. I followed on Statistical Reports & the manner of making them correct, also on Recommends for the Endowment House and Temple—E. Snow, F[ranklin] D Richards & G[eorge] Q Cannon also spoke (for synopsis see my letter book of date Nov 15th 1879).⁴⁹ Sang “Praise God from whom all blessings flow.” Elder Richards closed.

The Missionaries were set apart by Elders [Orson] Pratt, L[orenzo] Snow & presidency of the Seventies—I made out 22 certificates of appointment for missionaries called & set apart.

[October 10, 1879; Friday] Elder Moses Thatcher was set apart by Prest Taylor for his mission to Mexico—also James Zebulon Stewart⁵⁰ by E[rastus] Snow & I made out the certificates. This afternoon E. Snow had a conversation with Prest Taylor pertaining to my continuance in the office as Private Secretary to Prest Taylor, also of my holding the Presidency of the Kanab stake, but there was nothing definite concluded. Yet Bro. Snow afterwards suggested that I proceed to make my home permanent at Kanab & build suitable houses for my family as my circumstances will permit.

[October 11, 1879; Saturday] A[lexander]. F. Macdonald called at the office & Prest Taylor talked with him on his missionary labors in Arizona—F[rederick] A Mitchell talked on coal matters. At 340 Prest Taylor & wife, E[rastus] Snow & wife, J[oseph] F Smith & wife, G[eorge] Q Cannon, G[eorge] F Gibbs & wife, Mrs. Barratt & Miss Davis left by train for Brigham City—after which I with wife Elizabeth

⁴⁹ Subjects discussed ranged from punctuality and temple clothing to economic cooperation and home manufacture. Regarding entrance into United Orders: “It seemed we were surrounded by a train of circumstances that rendered it impracticable to enter freely therein at present; we should be working to that end in all the Stakes of Zion. The principle[s] of the United Order have got to be introduced, no use to tray and plow round it. Some are doing tolerable well, still they have weaknesses; some things they are going to[o] fast, others to[o] slow; we could only do things as God permitted us; we should proclaim against selfishness and covetousness.” Young men were encouraged to join rifle clubs and enter polygamy, to pay tithes and offerings; also discussed were recommends to the Endowment House and temples. See Nuttall to George Teasdale and David H. Peery, Nov. 15, 1879, Nuttall Papers.

⁵⁰ Stewart previously traveled nearly 3,000 miles on horseback on a mission to Mexico, 1875-76, and again in 1876 to Sonora, Mexico, to proselytize and stake out suitable areas for Mormon settlement. Seasoned and experienced, he held charge of the Mexican mission following Moses Thatcher’s return to Salt Lake City in February 1880. See Tullis, *Mormons in Mexico*, 38.

purchased some needed goods at Z.C.M.I. for her to take home which kept us engaged till night—Recd letter from Geo A Shum[wa]y asking me to pay \$10000 to a Mr Simonson for him on a debt, which I did not feel like doing & did not do.

[October 12, 1879; Sunday] Went by the morning Train with wife & children to Provo—went to Bro [David] John's house with wife and spent the time until the Train came, when I bid them good by,⁵¹ as they [Nuttall's family] would fit out for going home [to Kanab] from Provo and I returned to Salt Lake by the afternoon train feeling much depressed in spirits as I would rather have continued on South to see my folks home in safety & see the children there, also attend to some duties in a stake capacity that are much needed.

[October 13, 1879; Monday] I also got my new Letter Book that I have wanted for some time. I wrote to wife Elizabeth (see Letter book first letter). At 820 I met Elder E[rastus] Snow & wife at Railroad depot at his request by telegram as he wished to leave by the Southern Train in the morning for home at St George. I had an agreeable talk with him on Kanab & other matte[r]s [and] he promised to exert his interest in my returning home if only for a brief visit—I received the following from Bp [William D.] Johnson Jr, Kanab, "Not heard from you by letter for over three weeks, written you every week. What is the matter? Folks well.["]

[October 14, 1879; Tuesday] Elders John S Woodbury & Jacob Gates Jr returned last night from mission to the Sandwich Islands. Prest Taylor sent me telegram he would return by the 1140 train which he and party did return on from Brigham City. Elder Wm Devey of Alpine & Zerah Pulsipher Terry were set apart by Elder [Franklin D.] Richards, I assisting in Bro Terry's & they recd their letters of appointment as missionaries to England.

[October 15, 1879; Wednesday] At 2 p.m. I met with the Council of Apostles at the Endowment House—Elder Jos F Smith presented a number of the "Saints Advocate" containing a statement said to be made by Emma Smith pertaining to the Prophet Joseph Smith & Polygamy. Prest Taylor spoke of his knowledge of the principal [principle] from the Prophet Joseph personally. A card signed by several of

⁵¹ The word "by" is written over "buy".

the heirs was presented & endorsed by Prest Taylor in behalf of the Apostles. I made out letters of appointment for R F Goold & Peter Nielsen of Washington as missionaries—and attended to the usual office business.

[October 16, 1879; Thursday] At 11.30 met with the Apostles at the office.

The question of titles to church Real Estate was talked over, the general sentiment being to not scatter or disintegrate the Church properties but hold the control of all church matters in the Priesthood. The uncollected Tithing, Grain, Hay & Potatoes of Huntsville Ward was appropriated to the erection of the Huntsville Meeting House—\$25000 in Cloth Boots & Shoes was appropriated for the Malad Indian Farm,⁵² also an amount for School books—Prest John D. T. McAllisters Son Daniel H. was ^honorably^ released from his mission to New Mexico—20000 was appropriated⁵³ to assist the Saints of Varnells, Georgia to emigrate.

[October 17, 1879; Friday] Elder Jos F Smith handed me a correspondence for the “Deseret News” in answer to an article as the “last testimony of sister Emma” on Polygamy, published in the Saints Advocate. Myself and Prest Taylor corrected it in places & it was published. The Salt Lake City Railroad Co. declared a dividend of 2%, Prest F[rancis] M Lyman called to see me.

[October 18, 1879; Saturday] Elder B[riham] Young [Jr.] went to Nephi quarterly conference—Mr Fredrick Kapp of Berlin, Prussia, a member of the Reich[s]tag, called on Prest Taylor. —Prest Taylor & Geo Q Cannon left by the 340 train for Ogden to attend the Weber Stake Conference.

[October 20, 1879; Monday] Hon Henry Waterhouse, a member of the Sandwich Islands Legislature and a friend of our Elder’s, called at the office—Abraham H. Cannon ^Alonzo. G. Barber^ & Hyrum H. Evans recd their letters [conveyed for the] missionaries.

⁵² A number of Indian farms were organized during the 1870s—including this one in Malad Valley, Idaho—to “civilize” the native populations. See Ronald W. Walker, “Toward a Reconstruction of Mormon and Indian Relations, 1847-1877,” *BYU Studies* 29 (Fall 1989): 37.

⁵³ Nuttall wrote “appropriated.”

Prest Taylor returned by the 11.40 train, came to the office in the afternoon [and] visited the Temple Block with Bp [John] Sharp in relation to Quarry hands & stone cutters.

[October 21, 1879; Tuesday] Elder James Burningham was arrested ~~to~~ ~~day~~ last evening on a charge of bigamy on complaint of US Dist. Atty Van Zile—he waved examination before Commissioner [Ezra T.?] Sprague & gave bond of \$200000 to answer to the Grand Jury.⁵⁴

[October 22, 1879; Wednesday] At 2 p.m. met with the Apostles at the Endowment House—\$20000 was appropriated in favor of Atty R[ufus] K. Williams extra services in Church suit. A letter from W[ilford] Woodruff & Jesse N Smith was read, pertaining to a call of sufficient brethren from Utah to go and purchase the St Johns [Arizona] country on the head waters of the Little Colorado, also to secure the Colorado Meadows 10 miles by 2 miles—on mot[ion], Bro John Van Cott & A[lbert] P. Rockwood were appointed to make a selection of suitable persons with their families to go to the country designated & report their names. A letter was read from Prest [Canute] Petersen on the organization of Castledale, Huntington, Wilsonville & Ferron City settle[m]nts located in Castle Valley, Sanpete Co.⁵⁵—a requisition of Wheat & Oats for the Logan Temple was made & reference was made to Bro C[harles] C Rich for inquiry—Prest Taylor & Smith were appointed to attend Tooele [Stake] Conference—& [Franklin D.] Richards & [Albert] Carrington [to attend] Box Elder [Stake conference]. Elders ^Geo^ Rich Hill, Wm Henry Coray & M[eliton] J. Trejo recd letters of app[ointmen]t as missionaries.

[October 23, 1879; Thursday] Met with the Apostles at 3 p.m. at the of-

⁵⁴ That same day, John Taylor wrote to John Morgan in Georgia: "Your telegrams in regard to the trial of the murderers of Elder Standing in their being found not guilty of murder, have been published in the daily papers. As to the results of the other counts, for which these persons are held, we must await the action of another jury, in the hope that justice will be had" (Taylor to Morgan, Oct. 21, 1879, typescript in Kenney Papers, original in LDS Archives).

⁵⁵ The settlement of Castle Valley began at the urging of Brigham Young on August 22, 1877, only a week before his death. Volunteers—"good, energetic, God fearing young men, whether single or with families, and others who can be spared"—were taken from Manti and surrounding settlements to take part in the venture. That fall they departed for their new homes, crossing the Wasatch Range and high plateaus and establishing communities the following spring. See Edward A. Geary, *A History of Emery County* (Salt Lake City: Utah State Historical Society, 1996), 58-93.

fice—a card of Spencer Clawson & others was presented as desired for publication, but was not concurred in. A letter from C[yrus] H Wheelock calling for 4 Elders to Michigan—4 to Minnesota & 4 to Iowa was read & he was suggested to present a list of suitable names. Lewis Barney of Monroe asked for a mission to Texas or the U.S. They have land in Texas to sell, 850 acres—referred to Prest [Albert K.] Thurber as to their standing.

[October 24, 1879; Friday] We learn that the Grand Jury have found an Indictment against John W. Young for Polygamy today.

[October 25, 1879; Saturday] Elder Jos F. Smith went to Tooele conference. I went with Bro Isaac Zundle & purchased school books for the Malad [Idaho] Indian Farm. At 3 p.m. Prest Taylor, John Sharp, Wm H Hooper, Wm Jennings, F[eramorz] Little, John T Caine, H[iram] B Clawson & D[avid] McKenzie met at Prest Taylors office & adopted the articles of association & agreem[e]nt of the “Salt Lake Dramatic Association”—each paid the am[oun]t of subscribed Capital Stock & John Sharp, F[eramorz] Little, J[ohn] T Caine & H[iram] B Clawson appeared before Judge Elias Smith & took the required oath & signed the affidavit.⁵⁶ Supt W[illiam] W Riter put on a special train for Prest Taylor to go to Tooele tomorrow morning.

[October 26, 1879; Sunday] Prest Taylor, wife & son John W., Elders [George Q.] Cannon,⁵⁷ [John] Sharp, [Charles W.] Penrose & myself & Sophia [Nuttall] went by special train to Tooele on Utah Western R[ail] Road starting at 7³⁰ a.m. Arrived at depot, were met by Bros Jos F. Smith, F[rancis] M Lyman & others with teams & carriages. Drove to the Meeting House some 3 miles, and attended meeting. After meeting, Prest Taylor & Bro Cannon & Sharp returned to the City. Elder’s Smith, Penrose, Nuttall & Lyman drove to Grantsville ^12 miles^ & held meeting.

[October 27, 1879; Monday] Elders [James Z.] Stewart & [Meliton G.]

⁵⁶ The Salt Lake Dramatic Association, known as the Salt Lake Theatre Corporation up to the time of Brigham Young’s death, became involved in the drawn-out Brigham Young Estate litigation and was controlled by the U.S. marshal. Following settlement of the litigation, John Taylor organized the association under the new name with Caine president, Clawson secretary, and McKenzie treasurer. See Horace G. Whitney, “The Story of the Salt Lake Theatre,” *Improvement Era* 18 (July 1915): 802-04.

⁵⁷ “Ca” in “Cannon” is written over “Sha”.

Trejo took 100 of selections in Spanish from the Book of Mormon & 125 Articles of Faith in Spanish purposing to leave Ogden tomorrow morning with Bro Moses Thatcher for Mexico.

[October 28, 1879; Tuesday] Elder Moses Thatcher and a number of Elder's left Ogden this morning on their missions. \$12800 was forwarded to Bros Liddoway & Van Tassel, Pennsylvania, to help them home.

[October 29, 1879; Wednesday] John Spencer with 3 Indians from Thisle Valley [Utah] called & reported all his Indians were at home. I went to ZCMI & purchased School Books for the Indian Childrens school. Met with the Apostles at 2 p.m. at E[ndowment] House. On telegram from E[rastus] Snow & J[ohn] D T McAllister, two thirds of the Tithing Potatoes of Iron County was appropriated to the Southern Utah T[ithing] Office—a Telegram from C[harles] C Rich shows 2500 bus[hels] of Tithing Wheat, 3000 bus[hels] oats & 250 bus[hels] Barley on hand at Bear Lake Stake. A letter from W[illiam] H. Folsom relating to securing the Spring Farm at Manti Temple was read & the matter referred to L John Nuttall to confer with C[harles] W Stayner as to the most secure way of entry [illegible] the US Land Office. Lewis Barney & his Brother of Monroe were called on a mission to the US. & to visit friends. Report of T[ruman] O Angell, Architect, showing that 53,199 cubic feet of Rock had be[en] laid on the Temple walls the past year at a cost of \$10,63980. Prest Taylor reported the organization of the Theatre Company [Salt Lake Dramatic Association].

Prest Lot Smith & Jesse N Smith were authorized to sell the surplus Tithing Grain in Arizona on a letter from Elder [Wilford] Woodruff. Prest Taylor, [Orson] Pratt, L[orenzo] Snow, [Franklin D.] Richards & [George Q.] Cannon to go to Logan Conference & B[righam] Young [Jr.] & Jos F. Smith to Wasatch—next Saturday & Sunday.

[October 30, 1879; Thursday] General [Ulysses S.] Grant passed through Ogden on his way East at 3 p.m. A special train of citizens from this City went to greet him.⁵⁸

⁵⁸ The former U.S. president was on the last leg of a two-and-a-half-year world tour through Europe, the Middle East, and the Far East—including Palestine, Egypt, India, Burma, Siam, China, and Japan. After traversing the Pacific Ocean, Grant arrived in San Francisco on September 20, 1879, before embarking east for home.

[October 31, 1879; Friday] The Stockholders of the Salt Lake Dram[atic] Company met and elected John Taylor, Jos F Smith, John Sharp, John T. Caine & H[iram] B Clawson Directors & each filed their Bonds. Joseph Hyrum Parry returned home from his mission last night & reported himself. He labored in Wales & since Feb 7 last in the Southern States.

[November 1, 1879; Saturday] Bro Howard O Spencer called as he expected to start home on Monday. We talked of Kanab Stake matters. He expects to go into Arizona this month with Elder B[ingham] Young [Jr.] & does not expect to be at home much this winter as he anticipates being at this City again next February.

[November 2, 1879; Sunday] I attended the funeral services of Elder George Reynolds child 16 mo[nths] old at his residence at 10 a.m. Elders A[ngus] M. Cannon, Geo Teasdale & Jos E. Taylor spoke, and whilst the saints were preparing to go to the Cemetry [I] went up stairs with Bros Cannon, Teasdale & a few others & met Bro George [Reynolds] who had been permitted to be at his home from about 9 oclock till 4 p.m. He looked well & felt well. I then went to the Cemetry & visited the grave of our little daughter Harriet. Attended Tabernacle meeting at 2 p.m. Elder Geo Teasdale spoke.

[November 4, 1879; Tuesday] Prest Taylor & party returned by the 1140 train. Bp Archibald Gardner was invited to take his friends & visit the Eastern portion of Sanpete & Sevier Counties with a view to moving his family to that section of country.

[November 5, 1879; Wednesday] Elder Joseph John Daynes received his letters of appointment as a missionary to the U.S. He is also going to take finishing [?] lessons on the Organ at New York. The last company of this Seasons Saints arrived at this City by the 1140 train. Elder Wm Bramall of Springville had charge. I met with the Apostles at 2 p.m. at the Endowment House. \$50000 was appropriated to the Defense fund—and \$10000 for the purchase for the Presidents office the likeness of Prest Taylor as executed by Miss Rutherford. Recd a Postal Card from Prest [Erastus] Snow as follows[:] "St. George, Oct 31/79. Bp. [William D.] Johnson [Jr.] just left here for Toquerville and home, feels you are ^ much^ needed to visit your Stake and set it in order before the meeting of the Legislature, in

which view I heartily concur. If you can meet me at Minersville Conference Nov 22 & 23 by Train to Black Rock and stage or private conveyance thence 38 miles to Minersville, I can come prepared to take you thence to Pangwitch and there Bp Johnson will meet you with means of conveying you to Kanab and back again to the Conference at Orderville. Murdock or Hinckley would provide conveyance from end of track to Minersville if requested. Yours Respectfully &c Erastus Snow."

[November 6, 1879; Thursday] The Apostles met at the Office at 11 a.m. Emanuel Bagley & others of Castle Valley were authorized to proceed & prepare their petitions &c. to the Legislature for a New County organization. Two thirds of the Tithing Grain & potatoes of the Parowan Stake was appropriated to the St Geo T[ithing] O[ffice] for the use of the Temple & church hands & local disbursements of their office for the present. Jeremiah Hatch & the settlers on Ashleys Fork were advised to build a fort for their protection. John B Wasden & Loren Kelson were advised to locate in settlements in South eastern part of Utah—as they desire to remove from Elsinore, Sevier Stake. Bps. [Leonard W.] Hardy & [Robert T.] Burton were appointed to visit the Summit stake Conference next Saturday & Sunday. The Programme for Prest Taylors visit to Sanpete was considered & laid over till Sunday next. Geo Nebeker recd his letters of appointment as missionary to the U.S.

[November 7, 1879; Friday] Bro Wm W Jackson of American Fork rece[i]ved his certificate as missionary to England. This evening Prest Taylor & wives and children met at his residence to celebrate his 71st birthday which had been postponed since last Saturday. A very enjoyable time in his family reunion was had. After supper and singing Prest Taylor addressed the family in a kind, instructive and fatherly manner to the edification and well being of all present. At 11 p.m. the company dispersed with many wishes for the continued health, life and usefulness of Prest Taylor. Myself and Sophia [Nuttall] were present.

[November 9, 1879; Sunday] Did not attend the Tabernacle meeting. Today these meetings were discontinued for the winter, the house being so cold. Elder F[ranklin] D Richards came down from Ogden & after conversing with Prest Taylor on the settlement of the Execu-

tors accounts in the Probate Court, called on me to have the papers copied & prepared in the morning.

[November 10, 1879; Monday] I got those papers ready this morning & handed to Bro G[eorge] Q Cannon the Same, being the opinion of the Church Attorneys. Prest Taylor decided to start for Sanpete tomorrow. I notified Prest [Canute] Petersen & [George] Teasdale—Elder A[lexander] F. Macdonald [McDonald] called, will start south tomorrow. Wm Francis James of Ogden received his missionary certificate to New Mexico. Prest Taylor bought a Ranch in Bear Lake stake of Joseph Wilcox for \$40000 & paid for it today. Bro Macdonald was set apart for his mission to Arizona at the Historian's Office.

[November 11, 1879; Tuesday] Prest Taylor, Elder [Orson] Pratt, B[righam] Young [Jr.] & [George F.] Gibbs left by the morning train for Nephi. Elder [Franklin D.] Richards & [George Q.] Cannon met with the attys of the Church & Executors to consider the report, bills &c submitted to the Probate Court in the final settlement of the Estate of Prest B[righam] Young—also as to the required decree of the Court in these matters.

[November 13, 1879; Thursday] Recd the following from Kanab, "What is the matter have not heard from you since I came home—all well. E[lizabeth] Nuttall." I answered, "Have written twice. my health is good. thanks for telegram. L. J. N." Also recd as follows—"Do you wish me to visit stake before Conference? W[illiam] D Johnson Jr." I ans[were]d, "Yes, request Bishops to collect and have Tithing matters in good shape for settlement should I come down. L. J. N." A mass meeting was held at Provo this evening to consider the purchase of right of way for the extension of the Pleasant Valley Railroad from Springville to Provo.

[November 15, 1879; Saturday] I had a copy of a Lecture delivered by Elder Jas Ferguson Nov 7, 1855 on the Mormon Battalion made for Elder Daniel Tyler as historical data for compilation in the history of the Mormon Battalion ^from Mill[ennial] Star, vol 17, page 753.^

[November 17, 1879; Monday] The hearing and examination of the reports and accounts of the Executors of the Estate of the late Prest B[righam] Young, deceased, was had in the Probate Court today, and everything passed off and was arranged satisfactory. The church

claims considered & again approved. Recd a letter from Elder W[ilford] Woodruff Arizona of Nov 7th and paid Thos Smith for cleaning my clothes \$1.50.

Pursuant to the request of the Council of the Apostles ^of Sept 4/79^ James Jack and myself made out ~~the~~ and entered the settlement of Prest B[righam]. Youngs account on the Trustee-in-Trusts Ledger, this settlement conforming to the investigation of the auditing committee and claimed of the Executors which claim was approved April 10 1878, by them, also approved & allowed by the Probate Court—and afterwards by Decree of the 3rd Dist Court on October 4th 1879, in the case of Emeline A Young et. al. vs. Geo Q. Cannon et. al, was again approved—and also on this day again approved by the Probate court in the consideration of the Reports of the Executors—the whole claim being for \$999,632.90.

[November 19, 1879; Wednesday] Elder John P Sorenson & Niels John Grundland called & had an agreeable conversation. They asked many questions which was answered. They left for their missionary field, New Zealand, this afternoon. Bro Grundland received his certificate today. Fredrick Lundbery & Anthon Lorenzo Skanchy also received their certificates as missionary to Scandinavia. The Council of Apostles met at 2 p.m. at the E[ndowment] H[ouse]. Letters from Elder W[ilford] Woodruff of Nov 7 & 9th were read pertaining to the purchase of the St. Johns [Arizona] country & location of the Colorado Meadows, on the head waters of the Little Colorado River—also a letter from Elder E[rastus] Snow on the same subject & Elder Silas S Smiths doings in the San Juan mission. Also a letter from Elder Moses Thatcher of Nov 6 & 7th at New Orleans & telegram from Mexico of Nov 17th were read, he having arrived Nov 15, at Mexico, was kindly received and all well—

[November 20, 1879; Thursday] Thos G. Green and sister Durrant were married today. Elder [George Q.] Cannon had a conversation with Prest Taylor on Estate matters. He expects to start for Washington [D.C.] next Tuesday. Prest A[braham] O Smoot called to see me. A letter from Bp W[illiam] D Johnson Jr [of] Kanab was received pertaining to my being released to return home to attend to stake matters. Also a telegram from Prest E[rastus] Snow on the same subject. They were received by Prest Taylor yesterday. He spoke to me about them today. Bro Snows telegram is as follows viz: St Geo, 19 Nov

1879, To Prest Taylor[:] “I am just starting to Minersville conference. If Elder Nuttall could meet me there he could be conveyed home where his presence is needed to attend to Stake business a few weeks if he could be spared. E Snow.” Prest Taylor expressed himself as not prepared at present for me⁵⁹ to go, ^as there are^ matters requiring my⁶⁰ attention in my present position for some time, and thought that those stake matters would not suffer during the winter. I told him the best time to attend to these things was in the winter & I could put many matters in good shape if I could go for a short time & could return to those duties needing my attention, upon which he said I could not be spared. Felt there was an interference in his affairs, and if those stake matters could not be got along with for a while under my care I would have to be released as President of the Stake and some other person appointed in my stead—I did not press matters further feeling that all had been done that was necessary to get a fair understanding before him of the situation of affairs, and I did not want to be called to move back to this part of the Territory, preferring my home at Kanab.⁶¹ I attended the office duties.

[November 21, 1879; Friday] Met with the Apostles at 430 p.m. Prest Taylor referred to the publication of a pamphlet entitled the “Utah Farmer” by A[mos] M Musser. He found it in print endorsed by Bp [Edward D.] Hunter & Councilors & others with claims to the patronage of the Saints & calling on the Presidents of Stakes, Bps & others to use their influence in its behalf. He had not been spoken to in the matter & wished the minds of the brethren as to such matters being put before the people in this manner. Each of the brethren present stated they had not been spoken to. A letter was written to Bp Hunter

⁵⁹ The word “me” is written over “him”.

⁶⁰ The word “my” is written over “his”.

⁶¹ Earlier, Nuttall had written to Erastus Snow that he was “willing to be used to the best good, and desirous to meet and fill the requirements placed upon one by those whose right it is to direct: I do not want to be considered as murmur[ing] or that I was not in the right place, but these Stake Matters do have weight on my mind, and I feel the responsibilities of them” (Nuttall to Erastus Snow, Oct. 14, 1879, Nuttall Papers). Nuttall was clearly disappointed with the arrangements as evidenced by the letters he wrote home. In one, he lamented, “I have all the time set forth my desires to go to Kanab in preference to staying here, for I am heartily sick of this place.” In another: “I do not know at present when I shall be released to return home, as I am kept quite busy, and nothing satisfactory is said to that effect, at least in my presence, yet I am not without hope” (Nuttall to William D. Johnson Jr., Oct. 20, 1879; Nuttall to Johnson, Apr. 30, 1881, Nuttall Papers).

& Council requesting them to furnish whatever particulars they may have to communicate respecting this publication and its claim as a church paper. Elder H World, a missionary on the Sandwich Islands, was released to return home for conduct not approved in a missionary & Prest H[arvey] H Cluff was notified by letter.

[November 22, 1879; Saturday] Wm R Smith of Davis County called & talked pertaining to Davis Sake & others stakes joining in sending for wagons & machin[er]y &c. Prest Taylor felt that when the Legislature is in session would be a good time to consider this question. His desires were that the Board of Trade should control these things.

[November 23, 1879; Sunday] I met with the Apostles at 4 p.m. at the E[ndowment] H[ouse]. It was thought there was not much chance for pushing the matter of admission of Utah into the Union at present unless some contingency should arise at which time a telegram could be sent—\$100000 was appropriated for Public Printing at Washington [D.C.] & 20000 appropriated for the purchase of the Smithsonian Reports—& Bro [George Q.] Cannon was requested to purchase some valuable books for the Church Library.

[November 24, 1879; Monday] At 11 a.m. met with the Apostles, Bp [Edward D.] Hunter & Councilors also present. Round dances &c was depr[i]cated & Prest Taylor said he was not willing to submit to the influences of the adversary but to hold ourselves aloof from wickedness and he wanted the Bishops to be firm in the discharge of their duties—yet if the Bps are desirous of taking the responsibilities of ruining our youth by overindulgence, let them do it at their own peril.

The matter of the "Utah Farmer" was taken up and fully talked over and all deemed it inexpedient to have this paper proceed further. The question as to the Bishop's being the temporal heads of the Church was spoken of by Prest Taylor (as Bro Musser had made that as his plea in not presenting the matter to the Apostles). He said, "Now what is the Office of Trustee-in Trust for—Joseph Smith was T[rustee]-in-T[rust], and Prest B[righam] Young also and now I am—we think it is to manage the temporal affairs of the Church.["] Referred to a conversation between the Prophet Joseph [Smith] and Bishop [Edward] Partridge wherein he [Smith] said, "I want you to understand that I stand at the head of all things in this Church." I understand these matters in this light. The Apostles are the recog-

ni[z]ed authority of the Church, and hold the Melchizedec Priesthood and the Bishops office is an appendage to that Priesthood (to which all the brethren gave their assent as correct). Bro Mussers position in this matter is not a correct one and cannot be sustained—Bros Hunter, [Leonard W.] Hardy & [Robert T.] Burton said they fully understood that all had been sanctioned by the apostles or they should have had nothing to do with it. Elder [George Q.] Cannon was blessed and set apart for his labors as Delegate from Utah to Congress, by Prest Taylor.

David, John Taylor's baby which died yesterday, was buried this afternoon—his wife by mistake poisoned their other little son which almost proved fatal this morning. Elder John Morgan passed Topeka [Kansas] this morning with 110 Saints en route to Manassa, Colorado ... Sent the following to Prest E[rastus]. Snow, "In regard to the ferry and Bro [Nephi] Johnson use your best judgment. Elder Nuttall cannot be spared to return to his stake at present. John Taylor."

[November 25, 1879; Tuesday] Prest Taylor called in A[mos] M Musser and gave him his views in regard to the publication of the "Utah Farmer" and suggested that he do not proceed further with the same, as it was the intention of the authorities to incorporate an Agricultural Dept. in the Deseret News, wherein Bro. Musser could operate and assist in that department.

[November 26, 1879; Wednesday] Atty A[urelius] Miner reported that the Decree of the Probate Court on the Report and doings of the Executors of the Estate of the late Prest B[righam] Young, including such provisions as was necessary for the security of the Church in its claim as against said Estate, was duly signed yesterday by the Probate Judge. Hence, so far as the Courts are concerned, this matter's now settled. Elder Albert P. Rockwood died this morning at 4.³⁵ aged 74 years. At 2 p.m. I met with the Council of Apostles at the Endowment House, 5 present. The pay roll of the Public Hands for the six months ending Oct 31st 1879 was read—amounts paid out \$62,955⁷³, also in the disbursement of Cash for the same time, including the coal a[ccount]⁶² \$14,021.⁴⁰ from the G[eneral] T[ithing] Office. The Titles to the Church Real Estate was called up by Bro Richards and laid

⁶² Throughout the diaries, Nuttall abbreviates the word "account" as "a/-" and the plural as "ac/s", extrapolated here and elsewhere as "a[ccount]" and "ac[count]s".

subject laid over for the present. It was agreed to loan \$100000 Securities to the Ogden Publishing Co. & 200.00 was appropriated in produce to said company. Elder B[righam] Young [Jr.] read a list of properties which he had deposited with Bro Jas Jack in liquidation of his indebtedness to the Church. Prest Taylor promised to examine the same.

[November 27, 1879; Thursday] The Grand Jury of the 3rd Dist. Court adjourned last evening having only found 3 Indictments for Polygamy—Elder John W. Young, [and] Bro[s] Fowler and Haneker of Ogden.

[November 28, 1879; Friday] Prest George Teasdale called & we had a good chat. Bro [Albert P.] Rockwood was buried this afternoon, services held at 12th Ward Meeting House.

[November 29, 1879; Saturday] I bought a new suit of clothes at ZCMI for \$18.00.

[December 1, 1879; Monday] Prest [Rutherford B.] Hayes message was published in the Deseret News this evening. Quite a space is devoted to the suppression of Polygamy.⁶³

[December 2, 1879; Tuesday] Eat supper with Prest Taylor and read to him Prest [Rutherford B.] Hayes message after supper.

[December 3, 1879; Wednesday] I attended the meeting of Apostles at 2 p.m., 4 present. A letter from W[illiam] W Blair in behalf of himself and 6 other Missionaries of the Josephite Church now in Utah was read and commented upon.⁶⁴ ... I went with Prest Taylor & Jos F

⁶³ In this address to Congress, Hayes promised to crush polygamy and withhold Utah statehood until the practice was abolished. "If necessary to secure obedience to the law," he declared, "the enjoyment and exercise of the rights and privileges of citizenship in the Territories of the United States may be withheld or withdrawn from those who violate or oppose the enforcement of the law on this subject" (qtd. in James D. Richardson, comp., *A Compilation of the Messages and Papers of the Presidents, 1789-1897*, 10 vols. [Wash., D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1896-99], 7:559-60).

⁶⁴ The Reorganized Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints, or so-called Josephites (now Community of Christ), rejected the Twelve Apostles in favor of patrilineal succession and ordained Joseph Smith III as president in 1860. Blair was a member of their First Presidency. See D. Michael Quinn, *The Mormon Hierarchy: Origins of Power* (Salt Lake City: Signature Books and Smith Research Associates, 1994), 236-41.

Smith to the New Tabernacle, which is progressing finely. The 1st coat of plaster is mostly on and the windows fitted in place.

[December 5, 1879; Friday] The Directors of Salt Lake Dramatic Ass[ociatio]n approved a contract to lease the Theatre to Mr Burt of San Francisco, Cal[ifornia] for 1 year.

[December 6, 1879; Saturday] A letter from Bro W[ilford] Woodruff was recd setting forth that A[mmon] M Tenney under his direction had purchased [in] St Johns, Arizona for 750 Cows of the Barth [?] Bros & several of the brethren had gone to settle the Colorado Meadows. Elder Emery Barrus and his son Ruel Michael Barrus of Tooele [Utah] were set apart & received Certificates as missionaries to the U.S. The sale of certain personal property of the Estate of the late Prest B[righam]. Young was sold today, as per published notice.

[December 7, 1879; Sunday] I attended the funeral services of Elder Wm Clayton at the 17th Ward Meeting House. Elder Jos F Smith, Elias Smith, D[aniel] H Wells & Prest Taylor spoke. I also attended the meeting of Apostles at 4 p.m. at Endowment House, 4 present. No business attended to.

[December 8, 1879; Monday] I assisted Bro Jos F Smith in reviewing his remarks at Bro [William] Clayton's funeral for the press—and conversed with Prest Jas Young on matters of Doctrine. I attended an exhibition at the 14th Ward assembly Rooms of Paintings representing sceans⁶⁵ [scenes] of Church History, gotten up by Bros [C. C. A.] Christensen of Sanpete & exhibited to Prest Taylor & others invited on this occasion.

[December 9, 1879; Tuesday] At 11 a.m. a meeting of Zion's Central Board of Trade was held at Prest Taylors office—Wm H Hooper, Wm Jennings, John Taylor, H[orace] S. Eldredge & John Sharp were elected an Executive Committee—also Henry Dinwoody, H[iram] B. Clawson, Jas P. Freeze, John R. Winder & John C Cutler were elected an Arbitration committee.

Several brethren spoke on the objects of the Board of Trade and a better understanding was arrived at. Adjourned till 1st Monday of January next at 11 a.m.

⁶⁵ The misspelled word "sceans" is written over "the".

At 430 p.m. the Board of Directors of the Salt Lake Gas Company met at Prest Taylors office and declared a dividend of 2¼% on the stock of said Company.

[December 10, 1879; Wednesday] I attended the usual meeting of the apostles at 2 p.m. at [the] Endowment House—7 present.⁶⁶ It was decided that Jos Bull be employed to go East to canvass in the interest of the Deseret News. Elder L[orenzo] Snow presented a report or statement of the condition & finances of the Brigham City Mercantile & Manufacturing Association, also a proposition to the Council of Apostles.

[December 11, 1879; Thursday] F[rancis] M. Lyman was directed to assist in fitting out some br[e]thren at Tooele to St Johns, Arizona.

[December 12, 1879; Friday] Prest Taylor gave his understanding of the actions of John C Bennetts in his spiritual wifery and of his doings in Nauvoo [Illinois], how he had opposed him (J. C. B.) & showed the fal[s]ity of his views and teachings. Elder C[harles] W. Penrose present. This afternoon Prest Taylor, B[righam] Young [Jr.], A[lbert] Carrington, Dr John R Park and myself had under consideration the Law pertaining to District Schools, and the amendments proposed by the Meetings of School Teachers & others from time to time at the 13th Ward assembly Rooms. Several of their suggestions were not approved.

[December 13, 1879; Saturday] At 11 a.m. Prest Taylor, A[lbert] Carrington, Dr. [John R.] Park & T[heodore] B Lewis and myself continued the consideration of the School Law & adjourned till Monday next at 330 p.m.

[December 15, 1879; Monday] Prest Taylor, Dr [John R.] Park, T[heodore] B Lewis & myself continued the consideration of the School Law this afternoon.

[December 16, 1879; Tuesday] Bro James Dunn called and I had an agreeable talk on Provo affairs. He referred to a matter of difficulty between some of the brethren as to the ownership of what is called "Snail Island" ^west of Provo City^ which has been underwater for a

⁶⁶ The words "7 present" appear over some illegible letters.

number of years.... I assisted Prest Taylor, Dr [John R.] Park & T[heodore] B Lewis this afternoon in consideration of the School Law. I obtained permission of Prest Taylor to occupy 2 of the Basement rooms of the Gardo House⁶⁷ during this winter, if I shall need them. I also obtained permission to go to Juab & meet my wife & children tomorrow. Elder B[righam] Young [Jr.] gave me a pocket match box, which will be useful in camping.

⁶⁷ Also known as "Amelia's Palace," a highly ornamented mansion built by Brigham Young for his young wife, this building became the official residence of the church president in April 1879, though Taylor did not move in until December 1881.

2.

*“We Bade Adieu
to the Good Saints”*

1 8 8 0 - 1 8 8 3

[January 13, 1880; Tuesday] Prest Taylor said, [“]I heard Joseph Smith say that Adam ~~as~~ was the Ancient of Days spoken of by Daniel. You cannot get blessings only through the organized priesthood, and where there was not an organized Church on the earth there was not priesthood & this power referred to [illegible] conferri[n]g the power of Elijahs priesthood to Elisha.

[“]Joseph traced the Priesthood from Adam to Peter, Jas & John—& they to Joseph & all who have held a¹ portion of the priesthood would have to give an account of their stewardship, or Priesthood, to the one from whom they received it.

[R]endering up an account of your stewardship to the one that proceeded you—but you do not give up your priesthood.

[“]Adam heard the voice of the Lord walking in the garden—Adam had a God there [?].

[“]Cain heard the voice of the Lord who enquired after Abel.

[“]Referred to Peter, Jas & John conferring the Mel[chizedek] Pr[ies]t[hood] on Jos Smith—Moses who conferred the spirit of gathering—Elijah the sealing of the fathers &c. When we get to God our father we are told to approach him in the name of Jesus. Adam is the

¹ The article “a” is written over an illegible word.

father of our bodies; who is to say he is not the father of our spirits.["]

Present Prest Taylor, C[harles] C R[ich], F[ranklin] D. R[ichards] & W[illiam] D Johnson Jr.

[March 29, 1880; Monday] Went this morning with Elder F[ranklin] D Richards ^at the office^ and examined the records of the council of 50 or Kingdom of God and made out list of members now living.²

[April 26, 1880; Monday] Got telegram last night—Mother sick.^[illegible] Prest Taylor^ started ^with wife Elizabeth & baby^ by train this a.m. for Provo. [My] bro[ther] Jos[eph] gone to valley. Got horse from Bro A Halliday & buggy from Nels P. Beebe & after eating dinner at Bro D[avid] Johns started at 1 pm for Wallsbu[r]g. Crossed 6 snow slides—roads rough. Arrived at 9 p.m. Found mother very low but sensiable & knew me. After supper Bros Will, Jos & myself administ[er]ed to mother—felt she would leave us. Prayed she might live in peace & [even] if the Lords will she should pass away[, that she do so] without pain or misery—which [absence of pain] he granted. I was very tired having traveled 75 miles since 7 a.m. to-day.

[April 27, 1880; Tuesday] Mother sinking—but no pain. Walked out a short time. At bed side of mother [illegible]. She recognized wife [?] Elizabeth [but] could not talk. I held her hand & with other hand on her forehead she quietly breathed her last at 10 minutes to 3 p.m. without any pain, fully prepared and no apparent clinging to life. Ordered the coffin & made preparations to carry the body to Provo, as mother wished to be buried by the side of my Father.

[April 28, 1880; Wednesday] Had everything prepared and at 9.30 called the neighbors together upon which I talked to them for a short time & thanked them for the many kindnesses bestowed upon my mother—followed by my Bro Wm & Bro Kirby, his counselor. At

² The Council of Fifty, or more formally "The Kingdom of God and His Laws with the Keys and Power thereof, and Judgment in the Hands of His Servants, Ahman Christ," was organized on March 11, 1844, by Joseph Smith in Nauvoo, Illinois. A select group of men was admitted into this secret body designed to oversee the functioning of God's political kingdom in advance of the Second Coming. See Klaus J. Hansen, *Quest for Empire: The Political Kingdom of God and the Council of Fifty in Mormon History* (Ann Arbor: Michigan State University Press, 1967); D. Michael Quinn, "The Council of Fifty and Its Members, 1844 to 1945," *BYU Studies* 20 (Winter 1980): 163-97. Nuttall's diary entry preceded a meeting of the Council of Fifty on April 10, 1880—apparently the first time the council had convened since the late 1860s.

1030 my Bro Wm family & myself & wife with 3 wagons & one Buggy started for Provo, the roads very rough—very near had an accident on one of the Snow Slides—yet we arrived at Provo at 7.45 p.m. My Bro Joseph & nephew Richard started down this morning to make suitable arrangements. Telegraphed to Prest Taylor, [wife] Sophia [Nuttall] & [daughter] Elizabeth Ann [Shumway].

[April 29, 1880; Thursday] Drove to Meeting House at 1030 at which time the services were held. The Choir sang. Thos Allman Prayed & Elder S. S. Jones, M Tanner, John E. Booth & D[avid] Johns spoke. Sang. Drove to Cemetry. A. Holladay prayed & dedicated ground. Buried mother alongside of father & returned to D. Johns for Dinner.

[May 16, 1880; Sunday] At Prest Taylor's this morning assisting him in a settlement of his mining affairs in the Bullion Lode with Paul A Shettler, D[aniel] H Wells & John Beck.³

[May 27, 1880; Thursday] Bro Geo Teasdale called to see me. Wrote out some instructions to Prests of Stakes on census matters.

[July 6, 1880; Tuesday] My 46 Birthday. Have good health—met several of my Provo friends yesterday & today.

[July 31, 1880; Saturday] My mouth very sore. Had Alma B Dunford extract 13 teeth for me—taking all the teeth I had out. My gums were very sore.

[September 5, 1880; Sunday] Bro Taylor sent for me to go with him to Ogden to meet Prest [Benjamin] Hayes & party. Not able to go confined to bed all day.

[September 15, 1880; Wednesday] Went to Alma Dunfords & had the moulds made for my new teeth—& paid him 500 cash.

[October 4, 1880; Monday] Sat up tonight till 1245 writing the minutes of the Council of 50.

[January 19, 1881; Wednesday] E[ndowment] H[ouse] 2 p.m. Prests J. T[aylor]—J F.⁴ S[mith], W[ilford] W[oodruff], O[rson] P[ratt],

³ The Bullion mine was located in the East Tintic Mining District, Juab County, Utah. John Beck had staked claim in 1870.

⁴ The initials "J F" are written over some illegible letters.

C[harles] C R[ich], L[orenzo] S[now], F[ranklin] D R[ichards], F[rancis]⁵ M L[yman], J[ohn] H[enry] S[mith], Co[u]n[selor] D[aniel] H W[ells], Pat[riach] John Smith, ^Prest^ L J[ohn] N[uttall] & Bp E[dward] Hunter.

O[rson] Pratt refer[r]ed to the W[ashing] of F[et] by the Prop[het] Jos [Smith] at the K[irtland] T[emple].

Prest W[oodruff] was for a different purpose being to bear our testimony against those who have openly and [illegible] manifested themselves against the Lord & His Kingdom & his Saint[s] & people upon the Earth.

Prest T[aylor] read the 123 Sec in D&C & gave his views.

Elder L J[ohn] N[uttall] read the prayer proposed to be offered in the [prayer] circle, which was approved.

Prest W[oodruff] called upon to pray all kneeling—after which water being⁶ prepared, each of the brethren of the Presidency and apostles, also Coun Wells, including Bp E[dward] Hunter & Prest L J[ohn] N[uttall] & Pat[riarch] J[ohn] Smith each washed their feet, Bro Rich being assisted by Elder Nuttall during the washing of feet.

Prest Taylor offered prayer which was repeated by the brethren. Repaired to the upper room with Prest Taylor, clothed [in temple dress,] & L[orenzo] Snow offered the opening prayer. In the circle the following brethren prayed[:] Prests T[aylor], S[mith] & W[oodruff], O[rson] P[ratt], L[orenzo] S[now], F[ranklin] D R[ichards], F[rancis] M L[yman], J[ohn] H. S[mith], D[aniel] H W[ells] & J[ohn] S[mith]—Prest Taylor mouth & Elder Nuttall promp[t]ing the prayer which had been approved.

During the time ^in the House^ Elder C[harles] C Rich was carried from room to room.

[February 6, 1881; Sunday] Attended meeting at 10 a.m. I prayed & Jos F Smith spoke 70 min. I followed for 20 min—dismissed by F[ranklin] D Richards

Attended meeting at 2 p.m. Bro Van Cott prayed. Authorities presented, W[ilford] Woodruff spoke 57 min & Prest Taylor 45 min. [illegible] At Bro Geo L. Farrell with [illegible] Smith & Jos H Parry. Called at Bro [Charles] Nibleys. After supper at Bro [William B.] Prestons, at which Prest Taylor, J[oseph] F. S[mith], L[orenzo] Snow,

⁵ The letter "F" is written over an illegible letter.

⁶ The word "being" is written over an illegible word.

F[ranklin] D R[ichards], W[illiam] B P[reston] & L Jn [Nuttall] partook. These brethren and Bro Martineau met in the parlor when Bro Martinau submitted the propriety of entering a portion of Timber land where the Logan Temple is located, which can come by a Mr C through a Mr Carlton [who] by Act of Congress is authorized to make entries of such land and by [illegible] the Govt Survey placed thereon. Prest Taylor and the brethren decided that Bro Martinaeu is authorized to make the necessary & proper arrang[e]m[en]ts and upon reporting that the Church will [illegible] payment.

It was also decided that 1000 Bushels of good Wheat, 500 Bushels of Feed [^]or Frosted[^] Wheat, and 500 bus[hels] of Oats be appropriated in behalf of the Logan Temple.

[February 20, 1881; Sunday] In the evening I blessed our daughter of Sophia and named her Sophia Elizabeth Taylor Nuttall. Aunt Sophia Taylor present.

[March 24, 1881; Thursday] At the request of Prest Taylor I became a Director of Bullion, Beck & Champion Mining Comp with Paul A Shettler, John Beck, Wm W Taylor & A[rthur] Stayner as the other directors. We completed the articles of agreement & Bros Stayner, W[illiam] W. Taylor & myself waited on judge Elias Smith & took the necessary oath of the Incorporation.⁷

[May 6, 1881; Friday] I attended a meeting of the Board of Directors

⁷ The First Presidency had a hand in directing business activities throughout the territory. For instance, two weeks later Wilford Woodruff would write to John W. Young, counselor to the Twelve Apostles and the church's principal railroad agent: "Elders Erastus Snow, Brigham Young [Jr.], and Jesse N. Smith were appointed last fall by the First Presidency of the church in conjunction with yourself, to take charge of the interests of the Saints and the care and oversight of all their parties which might be working upon the lines of the Denver and Rio Grande and Atlantic and Pacific railroads, in grading, furnishing ties, laying track, &c. to make contacts and to assist in making contracts in their interests, and instruct and counsel them in the duties of their religion, and in the management of their business affairs, and in securing the means that should be due to them upon their contracts."

"A letter of instructions was written by the First Presidency for the guidance of these elders and yourself in the duties assigned to you, in which you were directed to do everything necessary to give all equal rights in the various jobs, and you were instructed to see that the supplies should be provided subject to the action or adjustment of the various boards, no one man, or few men, to receive the profits therefrom, and that every thing was to be done in the interest of all...."

"Since the return of Elders Erastus Snow and Brigham Young [Jr.], we have learned that they and Brother Jesse N. Smith submitted a memorandum in writing to

of the Bullion Beck & Champion company—attended to current business & accepted the resignation of John Beck as Supt of the company.

[*June 26, 1881; Sunday*] Up most of the night waiting on [son] John who is failing fast. F. Murphy told me this morning that professionally he could ^{^do^} nothing more for him. I consulted Prest Taylor as to calling other Doctors, he said no—that all had been done that could be. I called on Bp Thos Taylor & other Elders who met, prayed & administered to him. He seemed much better—but afterwards failed again. Prest Taylor called in & blessed him. He continued to fail until 5.30 when he expired, all our efforts having failed. The Lord seemed to want him. Bro Hyrum Taylor took the matters in hand to call on Bp Taylor & Sexton Jos E Taylor as to the funeral services. My wife Sophia very much afflicted, my own feelings also much wrought upon.

[*June 28, 1881; Tuesday*] Prest T[aylor] said that he obtained his endowment in Nauvoo [Illinois] along with others of the Twelve and their wives under the direction of the Prophet Joseph [Smith] in the year 1843 in the room over the Store and before the [Nauvoo] Temple was finished. He also related a circumstance of having met the Prophet Joseph at one time when the principle of the revelation on celestial marriage was revealed, and had been talked about some. The Prophet was on horseback riding into town, having been on horseback riding out. On meeting me we passed the complement of

you embodying some of the principal points of this letter of instructions, and requiring you to hold sacred the money received on estimates for grading, less the amount necessary to pay for supplies furnished, and asking for joint action on your part with them in securing to the subcontractors justice, under the contracts made with them by Elders Brigham Young [Jr.] and Jesse N. Smith. This memorandum they signed and requested you to sign; but, we are informed, you declined to do so, though you had telegraphed, upon receipt of the letter of instructions, that you accepted and would be governed by the provisions of that letter, and this was and is the understanding of the entire council respecting your telegrams to Brother Brigham.

“Viewing your action in refusing to sign this memorandum submitted to you as a violation of the Letter of Instructions, and a breach of faith with the council and a departure from your expressed agreement, the council of the Twelve Apostles has decided that it could not present your name at the Conference to the people as a Counselor. It was therefore omitted without comment. The council has also decided that you be summoned to appear before it in this city forthwith to show cause why you should not be dealt with according to the laws of the church for this conduct. You will please accept this letter as a summons to thus appear.

“Please telegraph me when you will be here as the council is waiting” (Woodruff to Young, Apr. 7, 1881, typescript in Kenney Papers, original in LDS Archives).

the day, when the Prophet said, "These things must be accepted and entered into,⁸ for they cannot be trifled with and the keys will ^soon^ be turned unless they are accepted." These remarks set me to thinking, and I soon took steps in accordance therewith.

[July 28, 1881; Thursday] 410 p.m. Hon John Sharp met me on Main Street as I was returning from dinner to the office—and said, "I have just received the resignation of Hon John Taylor to the nomination of Territorial Supt of District Schools and have thought to put your name in nomination, will you accept if I do?" I answered, "yes." He said, "that will do" and we each went our way.⁹

[July 29, 1881; Friday] Prest Taylor & party left by the 340 p.m. train for Ogden [Utah]....

On arrival at Ogden, Elder F[ranklin] D Richards join[e]d the party—the party partook of Supper ^at U[nion] P[acific] Hotel^ and at 6.40 p.m. started on the Utah & Northern Train for Logan. The party enjoyed an agreeable trip and arrived at 10.20, were met by Prest [William B.] Preston & brethren with teams & carriages, and suitably provided for.

[August 1, 1881; Monday] Went to the [Logan] Temple in the morning with Prests Taylor & Cannon ... Bro [Wilford] Woodruff taken sick with cramping in stomach. I attended to him.

[August 2, 1881; Tuesday] Started in company with Prest Taylor for Bear Lake at 545 a.m.... We went up Logan Canyon and arrived at Temple Saw Mill at 11 a.m....

This Temple mill is well arranged. The water comes from a large spring about 200 yards above the mill, this being the head of the south fork of Logan River. The mill is of 32 horsepower.¹⁰

⁸ The word "into" is written over an illegible word.

⁹ The People's Central Committee nominated Nuttall to this position on July 28, 1881. On election day, August 4, many people voted for John Taylor, unaware Nuttall had been nominated in his place, though the newspapers had reported the nominees on August 1. See Clarence G. Jensen, "A Biographical Study of Leonard John Nuttall, Private Secretary to Presidents John Taylor and Wilford Woodruff," M.A. thesis, Brigham Young University, 1962, 90n7; *Ogden Standard Examiner*, July 29, Aug. 1, 1881.

¹⁰ The saw mill was located four miles up Logan Canyon and twenty-five miles from the temple. Charles O. Card and Thomas X. Smith located the site in May 1877 and construction began in September 1877. See Nolan Porter Olsen, *Logan Temple: The First 100 Years* (Logan, Utah: Nolan Porter Olsen, 1978), 61-70. When Woodruff

[August 3, 1881; Wednesday] Prest Taylor spoke with Prest [William B.] Preston in regard to providing sister Paul Cardon of Logan a tent or suitable room to work in, in spinning cocoons—also to teach 2 or 3 other parties¹¹ Prest Preston promised to attend to this matter.

Prest Taylor entered into his views in regard to Temples & Temple building. Bros Preston, [William] Budge & [Joseph H.] Kimball present....

At 140 p.m. started for Garden City 9 miles—arrived at 3 p.m. Drove to the Meeting House w[h]ere the Saints had assembled as per appointment. The choir sang. W[illiam] W Taylor offered prayer. Singing. Prest Taylor addressed the meeting for 26 minutes[: “[The Prophet Joseph [Smith] said to me some 40 or 50 years ago Bro Taylor you have received the Holy Spirit. Now listen to the dictates of that spirit and cultivate it, and it will become ^within you^ a spirit of revelation to you.”]...]

Recd telegram from Prest Jos. F Smith announcing the death on Aug. 1st of Bro Niels Wilhelmson at Denmark, Prest of the Scandinavian Mission.¹²

Prest Cannon reported having seen the Bear Lake Monster or something of that kind this evening while [s]trolli[n]g along the lake. Bro [Marriner Wood] Merrill, sister Cannon & Lettie also saw it.¹³

[August 4, 1881; Thursday] Prest Taylor feeling well in his health, much improved. He called on Prest [William] Budge to wait upon the family of Elder Niels Wilhelmson and break to them the sad news of his demise while on his mission.

Attended meeting in the fine Meeting House at 10 a.m....

visited the site, he found it “the best Mill I have ever seen in the Territory,” with “Red & white Pine Lumber that Can be got at from this Mill in the various Canyons leading to it” (Scott G. Kenney, comp., *Wilford Woodruff's Journal, 1833-1898*, 9 vols. [Midvale, Utah: Signature Books, 1983-85], 7:437, for Dec. 8, 1878).

¹¹ In 1869, with the support of Brigham Young, Zina D. H. Young headed a church-wide undertaking to promote the culture and production of silk. By 1880, nearly every Relief Society in the church produced silk. See *Encyclopedia of Mormonism*, ed. Daniel H. Ludlow (New York: Macmillan Publishing Co., 1992), s.v. “Silk Culture.”

¹² Wilhelmson was president of the mission from 1879 to 1881. Andrew Jensen, later assistant LDS church historian, served briefly in Wilhelmson's place before Christian D. Fjeldsted was appointed mission president. See Andrew Jensen, *Encyclopedic History of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints* (Salt Lake City: Deseret News, 1941), 780.

¹³ For more on the Bear Lake monster, see Bonnie Thompson, *Folklore in the Bear Lake Valley* (Salt Lake City: Granite Publishing Co., [1972]), 35-48.

[In Paris, Idaho,] Prests Taylor & Cannon & self with Prest Budge called on Bro C[harles] C. Rich. Found him confined to his room, but well in his feelings—he has more use of his limbs but cannot walk.¹⁴ Before leaving he was administered to. Prest [William B.] Preston anointed him & Prest Cannon prayed.

[August 5, 1881; Friday] At 8³⁰ a.m. started with Prest Cannon & [William B.] Preston for Montpelier [Idaho]....

Ate dinner at Bishop Chas [^]E[^] Robison [^]where I was introduced to Bro [Amos R.] Wright, the Indian man,¹⁵ and at 2.30 p.m. started in company with Bro [Edwin D.] Woolley, W[illiam] W. Taylor & Hyrum W. Taylor to see Prest Taylor's Ranch—situate[d] on the Bear River. Found it a good place. Some 300 tons of hay can be cut their this year. We crossed through the bottom. Very fine meadow land. Returned to Paris [Idaho] about 6 p.m.—called on Prest Taylor & reported our days labors. Prest Cannon returned by the main road. The Bear River bottom [i]s a fine country.

[August 6, 1881; Saturday] A council was held at the house of Prest [William] Budge—present Prests Taylor & Cannon, L John Nuttall, W[illiam] B. Preston & Wm Budge.

The question as to the appointment of a suitable man as Bishop of the 1st Ward of Paris [Idaho]—after consideration it was decided that Geo H Spencer be appointed Bp and John U Stucki as 1st Counselor & Wm Rich as 2nd Counselor.

Also as to the appointment of a Bishop for Bennington [Idaho] Ward—Amos Wright was selected as Bishop for Bennington.

Prest Budge referred to the Coop Inst[itution] of the Bear Lake Stake—they now have some 7 different branches of home industry. There seems to be a disposition among some of the brethren to start

¹⁴ The left side of Rich's body had suffered from paralysis since October 1880. While only partially recovered from this initial stroke, he endured two more before his death in November 1883. In his final public sermon in Paris, Idaho, he said: "We must all come to it [death] some time, however strong we may be to-day. All of us have to pass through the ordeal of death. But we have no need to fear—if we do right; all will be well with us in time and eternity" (qtd. in John Henry Evans, *Charles Coulson Rich: Pioneer Builder of the West* [New York: Macmillan, 1936], 341-42).

¹⁵ By "Indian man," Nuttall meant one who lived and worked among Indians. In Wright's case, he and his companions baptized some 422 Shoshones, including Chief Washakie. See Geneva Ensign Wright, *The Adventures of Amos Wright: Mormon Frontiersman* (Provo, Utah: Council Press, 1982).

in business for themselves not only in Paris but in other wards, also the question of furnishing Lumber for the Railroad and other sources. The matter of consolidating the people was talked of. It was suggested to organize lumber companies in behalf of the people and speak of these matters at meeting....

[At a meeting in Paris, Idaho, at 10 a.m., President Taylor said:] "The Prophet Joseph once said, that the Holy Ghost fell upon Jesus in the form of a dove at the time he was baptized—it was not a dove only in the form of one."

[August 7, 1881; Sunday] Prests Taylor, [and] Cannon, [William] Budge, [George] Osmond, [Edwin D.] Wooll[e]y, [William B.] Preston & self met at Prest Budge House & talked over the propriety of entering into organizat[ion] for Lumbering &c. Bro Woolley [illegible] willing to work with the brethren....

Prest Budge called a meeting of the Bishops & business men to consider the propriety of organizing to supply the Lumber &c now required on the Railroad about being constructed in this section of country.

Prest Preston explained the experience had by the Saints in Cache Stake in regard to lumber & of the cooperation of the people in building companies.¹⁶

Bro Woolley stated what he has done in regard to securing the contract for furnishing lumber for the U[nion] P[acific] Railroad Company. He has the [right of] refusal of the contract.

Prest Budge again spoke. Prest Cannon spoke his views & was in favor of a suitable organization in the interest of the people. Felt to congratulate Bro Woolley in the energy best bestowed in perceiving the [need to obtain the] contract.

Prest Cannon moved that Bro Woolley be auth[o]rized to secure the contract ^spoken of^ in behalf of a company hereafter to be organized. Secd by Prest Budge—carried.

Prest Budge authorized Bro Woolley to visit the mill owners & mills & make a report of the capacity and facilities of each mill—and called a meeting of the Bishops leading men & lumber men to be

¹⁶ The Cache Board of Trade regulated the Cache Valley lumber industry, controlling price and production competition. See Leonard J. Arrington, *Great Basin Kingdom: An Economic History of the Latter-day Saints, 1830-1890* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1958), 348.

held next Saturday at 10 a.m. for the purpose of organizing a proper company in the interest of the people.

The question of the location of a Railroad depot in this county was presented as the R[ail] R[oad] Company have desired to obtain the views & wishes of the people & leaders. Proposed that a committee be appointed to consider this matter.

[illegible] Osmond ^{^moved^} that a committee of five be appointed. Prest. Prest Budge, Osmond, Bp Robinson of Montpelier [Idaho], Bp [John A.] Hunt of St Charles [Idaho] & Bp [Robert] Price of Paris [Idaho] were appointed.

[August 8, 1881; Monday] Prest Taylor promised the wives and children that the remains of Bro [Niels] Wilhelmson shall be brought home when it shall be deemed wisdom. He also gave them permission to draw at the St Charles [Idaho] Coop \$500 each for the 2 wives & daughter, making \$1500 and proposed to send the amount to the coop through ZCML. Started from St Charles at 940. About 1 mile out in crossing a ditch the King bolt of Prest [William] Budes carriage broke which necessitat[ed] the sending back to St Charles for another carriage which was procured and in one hour were on the move again.

Drove to Garden City [Utah] and rested for one hour—then set out for Lake Town [Utah] 9 miles at 10 to 2....

Prest Budge, [George] Osmond & Bp Jos H. Kimball met with Prest Taylor and talked in regard to the letting out of his ranch [?] & Hay near Pan's.

Landon J. Rich, son of C[harles] C & Emeline Rich, proposes to take all Prest Taylors Stock ~~for one half the increase & half the calves butter & cheese per annum~~ as follows—viz, he will take the Stock for one half the Calves, Butter & Cheese and will feed the dry stock and put up good shed[d]ing for the use of meadows, machine & Rake—the amount of dry stock must be designated. He proposes doubling the Calves on the Cows and send the balance to cheese factory.

The question as to the use of the Machine & Rake & the value of the hay was spoken of and the time of delivery of the stock also when the calves should be divided. Prest Taylor was in favor of or would like if an arrangem[en]t could be entered into on the halves all round—this year not being considered as a suitable one in regard to the hay. It was decided to accept of the proposition of Bro Rich in the main, and that Prests Budge & Osmond being acquainted with

the whole matter, the parties were requested to take the matter in hand and arrange as to the details for this year and until further consideration can be had—also to dispose of the mowing machine & take or keep it them as may be deemed best after talking with Bro Rich.

[August 10, 1881; Wednesday] Learned from Bro [Erastus] Snow of his recent labors. He had seen my wife Elizabeth who was well. He expressed his gratification at my being out of the office for a short season, also of my appointment or election as Terr[itorial] Supt of Schools—he felt to bless me.

[August 11, 1881; Thursday] [Coalville, Utah,] is a fine settlement, many good substantial buildings of Stone & brick—the U[nion] P[acific] R[ail] R[oad] & U[tah] E[astern] R[ail] R[oad] pass through this town & with the coal mines make business somewhat lively. Prest Taylor & brethren went and viewed the foundation of the Stake Meeting House which is designed to be a fine structure. The brick for the building are made on the ground ^adjoining.^

[At a meeting at 10 a.m.] Prest Taylor spoke to the meeting for 50 min, [“]John The Baptist conferred the Aaronic Priesthood [on Joseph Smith and Oliver Cowdery]; Peter, James & John conferred the Melchizedec [Priesthood]; Moses came next and restored the gathering dispensation. Next Elijah came & conferred the dispensation of the turning the hearts of the Fathers to the Children and the hearts of the Children to the Fathers—through this we build Temples & by the knowledge of God we officiate in them & become Saviors upon Mt Zion. Then comes Elias—“The restorer of all things”—who holds the keys of all dispensations, that in the dispensation of the fullness of times all things may be gathered into one.[”]¹⁷

Elder E[rastus] Snow spoke—43 min.

A number of the people wish to burden Prest Taylor with their family or local matters, which should be heard by the Bp or the Prest of the Stake as the case may be & they living their religion can by the spirit of god adjudicate and decide in all such cases. Yet the Presidency and Twelve are ever willing to lend their council & advice on all matters.

The Prophet Joseph once said in regard to the union of the peo-

¹⁷ Accounts of these visitations are found in D&C 13, 27, and 110.

ple—"It is not me, only that I teach the people correct principles and the people govern themselves."

Prest Cannon spoke 15 minutes.

["]There were 10 of us Elders, wind[-]bound at San Francisco. I had prayed—and one night I dreamed that all of us Elders were working at a windless [illegible] endeavoring to raise the anchor, but we could make no headway. While thus engaged the Prophet Joseph came to me and took me forward to the bow. We then kneeled down & he prayed, after which he said, ["]now George, take hold and raise that anchor["]—I did so & it came up with the greatest ease. He then turned to me and said 'faith and prayer accomplish great results.' This has been a great lesson to me through life.["]...

While at Bro Cluffs the question of Bro Snow's staying in Arizona was talked over—and Prest Taylor said as soon as you can arrange matters to have them satisfactory, you are at liberty to do so and return home. I do not think that you or Bro Brigham [Young Jr.] should be tied up in these matters or any of the apostles—but merely to get them into proper working order, that everything may be carried on right.¹⁸

In regard to the Saw Mills Bro Snow said that Bro [William J.] Flake had moved the same some 200 miles south and now did not want to hire it or to move it back again. It is somewhat out of repair and not so good as was anticipated before it was moved. The brethren had talked the matter over as to buying the same and keeping it for the benefit of the settlers in that section of country and proposed to pay \$250000 for it. Prest Jesse N. Smith had stated his willingness to be responsible for the payment of the said amount, which was approved & Bro Snow directed to consum[m]ate the sale.¹⁹

Sister Savage, the wife of Bp Levi Savage of Sunset [Arizona], called & entered her complaints agai[n]ts her husband who had not provided for her.

Prest Taylor requested her brother who accompanied her to write her statement & send it to the City by letter....

¹⁸ This directive differed from Brigham Young's, which appointed members of the Twelve to serve as area leaders. "Young decided to end this practice just before his death in 1877" (Eugene E. Campbell, *Establishing Zion: The Mormon Church in the American West, 1847-1869* [Salt Lake City: Signature Books, 1988], 158).

¹⁹ Prior to the purchase of the mill, the Saints in Snowflake, Arizona, obtained lumber from the Sunset Order Sawmill located 125 miles southwest. See Albert J. Levine, *From Indian Trails to Jet Trails: Snowflake's Centennial History* (Snowflake, Ariz.: Snowflake Historical Society, 1977), 103.

[At a meeting in Wanship, Utah,] Prest Taylor spoke 48 minutes, [“]The Prophet Joseph told me, to ‘every morning ~~to~~ dedicate myself to God.’[”]

[August 13, 1881; Saturday] [At a meeting in Kamas, Utah,] ^Prest Taylor spoke 52 minutes—^ [“]The Prophet Jos Smith said to me at Nauvoo [Illinois] ^In regard to celestial marriage,^ These things of which I have told you have got to be entered into or the Keys will be [re]turned. He had previously said the Kingdom could not go any further unless this law was observed.[”]²⁰

Prest Cannon read the revelation on Celestial Marriage.²¹

[August 14, 1881; Sunday] [At a meeting in Heber, Utah, at 10 a.m.,] Prest Cannon spoke ^on Celestial Marriage^ 1 hour & 8 min....

[At a meeting at 2 p.m] Prest Taylor read from the 32 page of the Pearl of G[rea]t Price—and then spoke 1 hour & 51 minut[e]s.

[August 16, 1881; Tuesday] Arrived at home at 10 a.m. found my wives & children all well. Wilford [Nuttall] has been sick but now better. After greeting my family and eating dinner went to the office and found every thing in good shape & the brethren well.

[September 16, 1881; Friday] I was elected with James Jack a ~~Consult~~ [to] the executive committee for the Deseret Telegraph Company.

[September 25, 1881; Sunday] Started from hom[e] at 8.50 a.m. in com-

²⁰ In a letter to Jesse B. Martin, President Taylor expressed concern over what was being said in church services about plural marriage in general: “I am sorry to hear of the brethren preaching, as you say they are, on the subject of plural marriage, although you do not give the names of the parties. These matters, unless thoroughly understood, had better be left alone in the remarks of the elders while standing before the congregations of the Saints....

“It is not the patriarchal order or plurality of wives alone that will exalt us, neither can men with this privilege within their reach, be exalted without it. It may mean one wife under certain circumstances, but where circumstances will permit, it means more. If a man enter into the everlasting covenant with one wife, with full purpose of heart to keep the commandments, and through circumstances is deprived of going further, he may be justified; but having further opportunities and circumstances being favorable, and he does not prove his purpose, he may find himself as the one who had one talent entrusted to his care, as represented in the parable of the ten talents. The words through the prophet Joseph [Smith] as recorded in Section 131, Doctrine and Covenants, are strictly correct, and I think answered as above” (Taylor to Martin, Jan. 26, 1881, typescript in Kenney Papers, original in LDS archives).

²¹ This is contained in D&C 132, dictated by Joseph Smith July 12, 1843.

pany with apostle John H[enry] Smith, for South Bountiful—arrived at 9.46. Went to the ^new^ Meeting House.

At 10 a.m. meeting was called to order by Bp [William] Brown. The choir Sang "This House we dedicate to thee." Bp Brown made a brief spee[c]h in regard to the labors of the people in building the New House & [announced that] all debts have been liquidated. Elder Smith offered the Dedictory prayer.

[October 21, 1881; Friday] Secretary Thomas handed me my commission as Territorial Supt of Dist Schools.

[October 27, 1881; Thursday] [President Taylor and party] started by the 2 p.m. train for Nephi to make the visit to St George as per the following programme. Rail to Nephi hold meeting at night—& stop. Friday by Rail to Juab and by train to Scipio, hold meeting and stop the night; Saturday go to Holden, hold meeting and drive to Fillmore. Sunday hold two meetings and stop for the night. Monday drive to Meadow, hold meeting & then to Kanosh and sleep. Tuesday Drive to Beaver, Stopping for dinner at Cove Creek....

While on the train the Brethr[e]n decided in consideration of sister Emeline Rich & her children having come down from Bear Lake to attend the B[righam] Y[oung] Academy that her son Landon J. Rich who was called on a mission to the Southern States at the late conference be honorably released from said mission to enable him to attend school, after which he may be again called as a missionary. Prest Jos F Smith was notified by letter of this action with a request that he procure from Bro Rich his certificate of appointment handed to him yesterday. At 8. p.m. Prest Taylor received the following dispatch

Paris, Idaho Oct 27/81,

"Prest John Taylor—Brother C[harles] C. Rich had two very severe attacks a little before six O'clock this evening which left him very weak. He now rests quietly.

Wm Budge."

[October 30, 1881; Sunday] [In Fillmore, Utah,] Elder [Franklin D.] Richards & I walked around this morning for a short time.

Do not find much improvements in the city or apparently among the people.

Attended meeting at 10 a.m., the meeting house filled to overflowing....

Prests Taylor & Cannon decided to have some improvements made at the Tithing Office and directed Bp. Smith to have the cornice painted, also to build a small room on North East corner and a veranda on East side—also to fix up the entrance to the Cellar & white wash the outside of the gran[a]ry to expend some \$200 or 30000.

[*October 31, 1881; Monday*] [In Kanosh, Utah,] 3 of Kanosh's Indians called on Prest Taylor & informed him that Kanosh is very sick—he has also lost his squaw about a month since, by death. Prest Taylor requested Bro Partridge & Bp Lund to call on Kanosh tomorrow morning and carry his regrets as to his health, &c. also to present him with \$10.00 to procure such medicine or other necessities he may need.

[*November 1, 1881; Tuesday*] Prest Taylor's birthday 73 years old. The health of the company good. ^Prest Cannon obtained the use of a horse, one of his being lame. ^ Started at 7.30 a.m., roads good, weather cool—arrived at Cove Creek Fort at 11.15 a.m. Found the family of Bro [Arza] Hinckley in sorrow in consequence of the death of their son who was murdered at Franklin a few days ago,²² Bro Arza Hin[c]kley having gone north after his remains. At 1 p.m. started for Beaver. After a pleasant drive of 24 miles arrived at 5 p.m., put up at Prest John R. Murdock. The members of the party rather tired.

[*November 2, 1881; Wednesday*] At the request of Prest Taylor the following brethren met at the residence of Prest [John R.] Murdock—viz, Prests Taylor, [George Q.] Cannon & [Wilford] Woodruff, Elder[s] [Franklin D.] Richards, [Francis M.] Lyman, [John Henry] Smith & [L. John] Nuttall—Elder[s] Murdock, Ashworth, Fotheringham, Farnsworth, Tyler, [and] Bps J. Smith & C[h]arles D. White. Prest Taylor desired to present his views on the subject of Marriage, which were written, and requested Elder Nuttall to read the same, which he did—after which Prest Taylor spoke a short time and promised to write further on this subject, which will be published and furnished to the authorities of the stakes & wards.²³

²² Joel Hinckley had been a telegraph operator at Cove Fort before accepting a similar position at Eagle Rock, Idaho Falls, in mid-1881. On October 22, 1881, according to Ella Hinckley Hoopes, Joel was murdered in a robbery by "two masked bandits." The Arza Erastus Hinckley family occupied Cove Fort from 1877 to 1882. See Larry C. Porter, "A Historical Analysis of Cove Fort, Utah," M.A. thesis, Brigham Young University, 1966, 102-03.

²³ The First Presidency published their views in pamphlet form (*On Marriage*) in

Prest Cannon expressed his approval of the writings and was pleased that Prest Taylor had been led in that direction for it is necessary that a proper and united action be had.

[November 3, 1881; Thursday] Arrived at Parowan at 3.45. At the entrance to the city the Primary association were in line on each side of the Road headed by Prest T[homas] J. Jones & Councilor [Edward] Dalton with their teachers &c who saluted the President & party—all being comfortably provided for, and after supper meeting was held at 7 p.m....

At our noon encampment it was decided that Prest Cannon & Elders [Francis M.] Lyman & [John Henry] Smith go direct to St George, holding meetings by the way & Prest Taylor & others by way of Pinto. Arrangements were made to send 35 bushels of oats by team from Cedar City & 25 bushels from Parowan to Cedar for use, also notices sent of meetings &c.

Elder E[rastus] Snow arrived at Kanab this evening from Arizona [and] expects to reach St. George on Saturday night. Elder Jesse N Smith met us here.

In the evening Prest Cannon [and] Lyman and Smith called and conversed in regard to the San Juan Country Mission. Prest Cannon stated he had learned that the saints were too weak handed to provide for themselves and unless more help is sent, those there cannot sustain themselves—and they are not in a safe position. They look upon their call there as being on a mission and feel they are not justified in moving away, hence they have stayed and had it not been for the Rail road on which the men worked they could not have surviv[e]d. In doing this work the men have been compelled to leave their wives and families at home unprotected.²⁴ Prest Taylor felt that so far as the first Presidency are concerned there can no blame attach

1882 and in the *Contributor* magazine in September 1895 (see Samuel W. Taylor, ed., *The John Taylor Papers: Records of the Last Utah Pioneer* [Redwood City, Calif.: Taylor Trust, 1984-85], 2: 258-62).

²⁴ In a letter dated September 5, 1880, Apostles Erastus Snow and Brigham Young Jr. wrote to the Saints in San Juan regarding work on the railroad: "While it is necessary to seek employment on the Rail Roads or elsewhere to procure needed Supplies let not each Man Start out on his own volition & operate singly but let working Parties be organized under the Consul of the presiding Officers to take jobs procure and send in supplies for their own and others families in your Camps while all the rest remain at Home improving your Farms and doing other home labor both for themselves and those sent to earn and haul in their supplies" (qtd. in "A Letter to Colonists on the San Juan," *Utah Humanities Review* 2 [Jan. 1948]: 68-71).

to them in those people being called to or remaining in that place and ^they are under^ no responsibility in that matter. The Presidency of that stake should take proper action in regard to the welfare & safety of the saints. If the country is found to be not as represented or as contemplated, the Saints should not be compelled to stay there under restraint and in danger or Jeopardy, but they should take proper care of themselves and move where they will be safe. It is not right for the men to have to leave their wives and families unprotected—and the Saints should not be required to stay in a place where they could not provide for themselves.²⁵

Prest Jesse N. Smith asked if he could be released from his work on the Railroad in Arizona, so that he could be enabled to work at home in his legitimate duties. Prest Taylor answered, [“]Yes by all means. You are at liberty to attend to your legitimate duties all the time[”]²⁶—also that Apostles E[rastus] Snow & B[righam] Young [Jr.] should be, and are at liberty to return home and attend to their duties as Apostles of the Lord, [that] he had so expressed himself to Bro Snow while at Coalville this summer.²⁷ The matter of the San Juan Mission was held over for further consideration and the conversation turned to the Railroad work in Arizona.

[November 4, 1881; Friday] Prest Cannon & party got an early start.

²⁵ John Taylor had previously directed these Saints to colonize the San Juan region, Utah's most isolated and sparsely settled area, resulting in the fabled Hole-in-the-Rock expedition whereby eighty-five wagons and 240 people set out from Forty Mile Spring, traversed the Colorado River, and rolled into a narrow canyon to plant crops and construct cabins in the spring of 1880. From the beginning, unexpected floods and moving sands presented obstacles to farming. According to some accounts, Jens Nielson was the only one who successfully grew grain the first season. In the years to follow, poor crops and ruined ditches and dams, particularly resulting from the spring floods of 1884, persuaded many of the settlers to abandon their hardscrabble town of Bluff. See Robert S. McPherson, *A History of San Juan County: In the Palm of Time* (Salt Lake City: Utah State Historical Society/San Juan County Commission, 1995), 100-04; Cornelia Adams Perkins, Marian Gardner Nielsen, and Lenora Butt Jones, *Saga of San Juan* (San Juan County Daughters of Utah Pioneers, 1957), 59-65.

²⁶ Smith worked briefly as a contractor under the name of “Young, Smith & Tenney” constructing a railroad line through Campbells’ Pass in New Mexico. By late August, he became dissatisfied with the partnership and, according to his diary, “felt that I ought to look after public matters at home.” He was relieved to be allowed to resign: “This permission to quit that work was very welcome as my situation on the road was very far from being a pleasant one” (Oliver R. Smith, ed., *Six Decades in the Early West: The Journal of Jesse Nathaniel Smith*, 3rd ed. [Provo, Utah: Jesse N. Smith Family Association, 1970], 244-47, 257).

²⁷ See Nuttall Diary, Aug. 11, 1881.

After breakfast Prest [Thomas J.] Jones & [Edward] Dalton, Bro Perkins & others called to present the matter of the San Juan Mission again. Bro Dalton explained the location & condition of the people in that country. There appears to be plenty of land on the River bottom, both at Montezuma & Bluff City but it is very difficult and expensive to get the water out. Canals have to be made from 1½ to 2 miles—cottonwoods on the River bottom. Saw timber 35 to 40 miles away—only 2 families now at Bluff City, when all are there only 25, only 7 families at Montezuma. It is thought there is land enough for 100 families & that many could do well when there, but the roads, to & from, are almost impassable. The climate is good—the few families now there cannot sustain themselves. Prest Taylor proposed to consider this matter further while on his southern trip, and he would write his views and decision, in the meantime those parties preparing to return there & now in these settlements had better remain as they are.

At 10 a.m. meeting was held. After singing, Elder W[ilford] Woodruff offered prayer and Elder [Franklin D.] Richards spoke.

Followed by Prest Taylor. ~~for~~

Prest Woodruff spoke a short time and presented the name of Morgan Richards Jr who had been selected as 2nd Councilor to Prest T[homas] J. Jones, Prest of the Parowan Stake, ~~and was~~ and was afterwards set apart by Prest Taylor, Woodruff, Richards & Jones, Prest Taylor mouth. ^ ...

Bro John Berry & 3 sons & 2 sons-in-law called on Prest Taylor for his council in regard to their young mens, ^his sons,^ missionary call to St Johns [Arizona], they having waited on account of the Indian difficulties. Prest Taylor felt it was safe for them to go & gave them very good council. Geo Ingram was called as one of these missionaries after which Prest Woodruff & Richards set these young men apart for their mission. Prest Taylor dictated a letter addressed to the Saints in the settlements on the San Juan.

[November 5, 1881; Saturday] Prest Taylor revised his letter of last even[i]ng ^as follows^ and the same was read in the presence of Prest [Wilford] Woodruff, Elder [Franklin D.] Richards, T[homas] J. Jones, Bp [Christopher J.] Arthur & others which was approved and handed to Bro Jones with a request that Bro Edward Dalton of Parowan make a trip to the San Juan and assist the Saints there to put into effect the suggestions of Prest Taylor as set forth in his letter.

[November 6, 1881; Sunday] I spent a good night, but somewhat disturbed with my cough & being rather tired and loss of sleep.... At 10 attended meeting [at Pinto] in the snug little Meeting House.... Singing. The Sacrament was administered and Prest Taylor addressed the Saints assembled for 55 min, in a kind fatherly spirit....

Received letter from Bro E[rastus] Snow, St George, inviting Prest Taylor to his house—sent a telegram to him accepting his Kind hospitalities. A cold wind storm arose just after we arrived....

Attended meeting at 6.30.... At meeting rec[e]ived a dispatch from Prest Cannon, St George, & A[ngus] M Cannon & E[lijah] F Sheets, Salt Lake, which were answd. The Telegraph operator informed us of the news of the death of Apostle F[rancis] M. Lyman's daughter at Tooele today.

[November 7, 1881; Monday] At 8 a.m. started for St George.... Prest Cannon & Elder R[obert] C. Lund met the party near the Lava beds—and some 4 miles out a mounted escort ^of Twenty men^ & several carriages met the party under the command of Col Gus Hardy....

Arrived at St George at 4.30 [and] put up at Prest E[rastus] Snow's at the Big House.

Received letters from Salt Lake. In the evening Prests Taylor & Cannon, E[rastus] Snow, F[ranklin] D. Richards & J[ohn] H[enry] Smith met when the question of the San Juan country was talked over and the letter of Prest Taylor from Cedar City was read and unanimously approved. The question as to the appointment of a suitable Elder to Preside in that section was talked on but no decision arrived at. Telegrams were received from T[homas] J. Jones & Geo Reynolds.

Elder F[rancis] M. Lyman started home to Tooele this morning by stage from St George to attend the funeral of his daughter.

[November 8, 1881; Tuesday] [At a meeting at 10 a.m.] Elder F[ranklin] D. Richards followed for 30 min [and] said, ["]The Prophet Joseph in his last published discourse stated that there was no greater ~~work de-~~ ^{volving on} ^responsibility resting upon^ this people than that of the labor for and redemption of the dead.["] ...

Bro Aaron Nelson called on Prest Taylor and represented [that] he with others had discovered a vein of coal 2 feet thick on the Virgin River some 10 miles from St George and he wished to place the ^control of the^ same in the hands of the Trustee in trust. Upon further inquiry, Prest Taylor directed Bro D[avid] H Cannon to assist Bro

Nelson in the survey and proper security of this coal claim—and [to see] that there are not too many owners. He also wished Bro Nelson to continue a part owner & see to the development of the mine and the Church would bear the expense. The ^following^ letter was written to Elder Edward Dalton pertaining to the San Juan Mission in answer to his letter received tonight—Prest Taylor & Elder E[rastus] Snow talked in regard to this mission.

[November 9, 1881; Wednesday] Prest Taylor went to the Temple. ^I also^ with Prest Taylor. I met many of my brethren & sisters with whom I labored in the Temple. ^I had [daughter] Elizabeth Ann prayed for.²⁸ Prest Taylor followed in the ceremonies & had several families sealed to himself & family.^ On returning to Bro [Erastus] Snows, found Telegram informing me of the safe delivery of my daughter Elizabeth Ann after 17 hours labor and that her babe, ^a daughter,^ died shortly after birth. I sent my condolence, also instructions as to the funeral of her babe....

Prest Taylor decided on the program of travel & meetings to Kanab to arrive there next Wednesday. Prest Geo Q. Cannon bade adieu to the President & party as he leaves for City tomorrow morning.

Congratulations & good wishes were cordially extended to Apostle E[rastus] Snow on this his 63 Birthday. The family met with the President & partook of cake & wine.

[November 10, 1881; Thursday] Prest Cannon, wife, daughter & son started for Salt Lake early this morning.

Telegraphed to wife Elizabeth in regard to my daughter Elizabeth Ann. ^Prest Taylor & wife went to the Temple.^ I went to the Temple with Elder John H[enry] Smith, Prest Taylor ^followed in the ceremonies &^ had several adoptions to himself & family today. Bro [Franklin D.] Richards & myself had a good bath.... Ate supper with Prest Taylor & D[avid] H. Cannon at sister Annie Cannon Woodbury's....

Prest Taylor made several calls on some friends this afternoon.

Bro Richards & myself witnessed the 2nd anointings of some parties.²⁹

²⁸ Nuttall's oldest daughter, twenty-three-year-old Elizabeth Ann, was seriously ill but would recover.

²⁹ The second anointing is the highest ordinance performed in LDS temples.

I sent dispatch to Prest Cannon at Cedar [City].

At 7 p.m. Elders E[rastus] Snow, J[ames] G. Bleak, Jacob Gates, Henry Eyring, Henry Miller, [and] A[dolphus] R. Whitehead, officers of the Washington Factory, met with Prest Taylor & [Wilford] Woodruff & Elder F[ranklin] D Richards to consider the interests of the Washington Factory. The report of the execution committee & the secretaries reports were read[;] also the letter of A. R. Whitehead of the Execution Committee of Sept 30 to Prest Taylor was read. After spending 3 hours in conversation and interchange of ideas in which Prest Taylor took part, meeting adjourned.³⁰ Telegram was sent to Bp E[lijah] F. Sheets in regard to wool at Panguitch—also recd telegraph news from Bro Geo Reynolds.

Elder John H[enry]. Smith went this evening to Santa Clara to hold meeting as per appointment. The son of the late Bro James Bond having desired to know if any ordinances can be performed for his father, he having been cut off the church & died in that condition but it being represented that on his death bed he was penitent & repented of his evil ways—upon consideration it was deemed proper that the son may be baptized for his father and let that suffice for the present.

[November 11, 1881; Friday] At 10 a.m. a meeting was held at Elder E[rastus] Snows residence. Present Prests Taylor & [Wilford] Woodruff—Elder[s] E[rastus] Snow, F[ranklin]. D. Richards, J[ohn] H[enry] Smith, L John Nuttall, J[ohn] D T McAllister & J[ames] G Bleak. Matters pertaining to St. George Temple were considered. Prest Taylor expressed his feelings & said whatever may be needed the same should be provided both for the Temple & offices and everything pertaining to those places in a proper manner—not to be extravagant in those things but the necessities should be had. Wherever suitable persons can be found to assist in the Temple workings and who are able to provide for themselves as High Priests, Seventies and Elders and who are not able to perform missionary labor &c &c such may be called upon, and thus not oppress those who are willing but do not have the means to sustain themselves as they wish to. But the principle workers must be permanent and be properly provided for.

³⁰ The Washington Cotton Factory was built in 1866-67 as part of the church's Cotton Mission.

On motion of Prest Woodruff the salary of M[oses] F Farnsworth was increased to \$1200.00 per year—to commence from date.

The matter of the continued letters and complaints of Bro Wm L[e]aney of Harrisburg and of his continued abuse of Apostle E[rastus] Snow was considered—whereupon it was decided that Bro Laney be called to answer before the High Council of St George Stake, and if it be found that he is demented in his mind, to deal with him mercifully, but if adjudge[d] otherwise, he should be dealt with for defamation of character and uncalled for abuse and speaking evil of the Lords anointed and for such conduct, ~~and~~ ^{if} he do not repent, that he be cut off the church.³¹ Prest [John D. T.] McAllister was instructed accordingly by the follow[ing] letter.

It was decided that 1500 bushels of Wheat be appropriated to the St George Temple—to be drawn at Beaver 500 bus[hels], at Parowan 300 bus[hels], at Cedar [City] 300 bus[hels], at Orderville 400 bushels—also 800 bushels of Potatoes from Parowan Stake. Provided that 150 bushels must be reserved at Cedar City for future use—also 75 bushels of Barley at Beaver. It was decided that a new carpet for the Garden [Room] be appropriated and ordered ~~provided~~—the sum of \$60000 was appropriated on the Washington Factory. Instructions were also given to Prest McAllister to expend sufficient labor on labor tithing in further developing the water by digging into the water knolls on lots bought from Seegmiller Bros and from St George City for the use of the Temple but not to be extravagant in expenditure.

It was also decided that the present laborers at the Temple be permitted to draw supplies &c as heretofore, for the present—also that \$60000 be appropriated and paid from the Tithing office to those Sisters who have labored in the Temple and are worthy, the same to be properly distributed. The question of the sale or rental of the Bakery building was considered—Prest Taylor did not want to sell but the building might be rented. It was decided to visit the water knolls at 4 p.m. Nothing further being presented adjourned.

[November 13, 1881; Sunday] [^]It was decided that [^]Elder John H[enry] Smith starts north this morning by stage [^]via. Silver Reef &

³¹ See William Leany Sr. to John Steele, Feb. 17, 1883, in John Steele Papers, L. Tom Perry Special Collections, Harold B. Lee Library, Brigham Young University, Provo, Utah.

Wilford to Provo ^ on account of the sickness of ^his^ Brother Chas W—at Provo. We bade adieu to Bro Smith and the good Saints of Toque[r]ville and at 9.45 started for [illegible] and arrived at 12 m.... At 2 p.m. attended meeting. Singing. Prayer by Prest [John D. T.] McAllister. ^Singing.^ The Sacrament was administered. Prest W[ilford] Woodruff spoke to the saints for 40 mints.

Elder [Franklin D.] Richards followed for 40 minutes and said, “the power of Godliness is made known to us through the ordinances of his Church”³² Elder [Erastus] Snow spoke for 7 mints. Prest Taylor addressed the meeting for 55 mints. Choir Sang. Benediction by Elder L. John Nuttall....

In the Even[i]ng Prest Woodruff & Elders Snow, Richards, Nuttall, McAllister, [James G.] Bleak, [David H.] Cannon & [George F.] Gibbs met with Prest Taylor at the House of Bro Parker. Conversation was had in regard to the water—piping, Engine house &c for the St George Temple, no decision was arrived at.

[November 14, 1881; Monday] Prest Taylor told Bro [John D. T.] McAllister that the Relief Society of St George had the privilege of using the building known as the Bakery for meetings & other purposes but he did not want to sell the building & did not care to rent it, but the sisters might occupy it until further notice.

[November 16, 1881; Wednesday] The party started at 9 a.m. Drove in a wind and sand storm to Kanab.... At 6 p.m. the party were invited to attend a sociable gotten up by the saints in honor & out of respect to Prest Taylor & party during which a supper was partaken of—songs & recitations were in order as per program. Prest Taylor & the brethren blessed the saints & spok[e] to them.

[November 17, 1881; Thursday] Frank & his Indians called to see Prest Taylor. At meeting in the afte[r]noon.... Attended meeting of the young people at 7 oclock.... Directed James Emmett to collect rent from man ^Webber^ occup[y]ing the Winsor Ranch.³³ Talked with Prest Taylor in regard to the purchase of the Moccasin Spring property for the Indians, the Saints of Kanab having raised \$1000.00 towards the purchase. Being 1500.00 Prest Taylor thought the remain-

³² D&C 84:20-21

³³ Sometimes known as Winsor Castle, the ranch was located at Pipe Springs in northern Arizona. See Jensen, *Encyclopedic History of the Church*, 522, 659.

ing 500.00 could be appropriated by the Church, also that he would consider the propriety of furnishing means to purchase some farming implements, tools &c. Indian Frank and a number of his Indians came to meeting this afternoon & shook hands with Prest Taylor. I accompanied Bp [William D.] Johnson [Jr.], his father & Leonard [John Nuttall] to the Tithing office. Found there was a barn full of wheat also a large amount of dried and green fruit, potatoes &c which was very gratifying to see.

[November 18, 1881; Friday] The party being ready we bade adieu to several of the brethren who had gathered to greet us & Bro Johnsons family & started at 9 a.m. for Orderville. Bp [William D.] Johnson & Bro Nephi Johnson went along with us.... Arrived at Mt. Carmel where Bp [Hiram B. M.] Jolly & a number of the brethren were ready to meet us. It was however decided by Prest Taylor to drive to Orderville & hold meeting at Mt. Carmel tomorr[ow] at 10 a.m. & take dinner, then return to Orderville.

[November 19, 1881; Saturday] Whilst partaking of dinner at Bro Wm J. Jolley's Elder F[ranklin] D. Richards received telegrams informing him of the death of his wife Rhoda ~~this morning~~ at 1 o'clock this morning. He consulted with Prest Taylor as to what he had better do in the matter. It was concluded to inform Prest Jos F Smith & Sister Fox as to the time Bro Richards could arrive at Salt Lake, being next Wednesday, and asked their advice as to his attending the funeral or not. He sent a telegram to this effect, and I with him ^Elder Nuttall^ hitched up ~~our~~ team and drove to Orderville & sent the telegrams. Prest Taylor & others followed after partaking of dinner—attended meeting at 3 p.m. at the meeting house....

Prest Taylor had some conversation with Indian Frank in regard to the Mocassin Spring purchase. He also talked in regard to the working of the Order with Prests Nuttall and [Howard O.] Spencer.... It was suggested by Prests Taylor & Woodruff that Elder Richards had better not attempt to go to Salt Lake City to attend the funeral of his wife Rhoda.

[November 20, 1881; Sunday] I ^Elder Nuttall^ met with Indians Frank and Chugg & other Indians and with Bro Nephi Johnson, had a straight talk in regard to the purchase of the Mocassin Spring property & of their going there to live, Frank was quite willing but Chug

was wavering. I proposed to have the agreement in writing when Prest Taylor decided....

In the evening ^at 6.30^ a meeting of the Young Mens M[utual] I[mprovement] Asstn was held at which Elder H[oward] O. Spencer, W[illiam] D. Johnson Jr., F[ranklin] D. Richards & Prest [Wilford] Woodruff ^spoke^. I staid at home and had a conversation with Bp Thos Chamberlain on Order matters.

[November 21, 1881; Monday] Prest Taylor called ~~myself~~ ^Elder Nuttall,^ Bro [Howard O.] Spencer, Bp [William D.] Johnson [Jr.] & [Thomas] Chamberlain together and he directed an appropriation of \$100.00 in Tithing produce for the poor of Kanab Ward. Also \$100.00 for the poor of Orderville Ward and 2 sacks of flour for the Kanab Indians, 1 Sack of flour for Orderville Indians, also 5.00 cash each for sisters Lucy Spencer and Butler as a present for their services in coming to Winsor Castle to make the party comfortable last Wednesday. Started for Hillsdale at 8.40.... When on the divide, Prest Taylor's teamster took the wrong road and all followed for about 1½ miles, when it was concluded we were traveling in the wrong direction. We unhitched the teams & fed them & partook of lunch, whilst some of the brethren made a reconosance. Bro [George F.] Gibbs went back on the road & found w[h]ere the road forked so at 3 p.m. we returned to the other road and after a cold drive arrived at Hillsdale at 5.48. Bp Seth Johnson and saints were prepared with good warm fires which were very acceptable. After supper attended meeting.

[November 22, 1881; Tuesday] Started at 8.40 for Pangwitch over a good road—arrived at 10.20....

Prest Taylor dictated a letter to Prest Jos F. Smith in relation to the Bank at Ogden Z.C.M.I. building, a notice of which appeared in the Deseret News of Nov 17th. Bp Seth Johnson at the request of a few of the Indians called to see Prest Taylor. There were Indian Joe Manarr of Panguitch, Coal Creek John with 4 others—they wanted to know of what Prest Taylor [and] the brethren had been speaking to the Mormons in their travels as they had heard of his visits.

Prest Taylor said that while the Indians are in the neighborhood of the settlements the Bishops will tell what I have been talking about, as I cannot at this time tell them—but I want the Indians to be good Indians and fear God and strive to learn of him, and treat all

men right, that we are their friends and they must also be friendly. Bp. Seth Johnson explained to them briefly what had been said in meeting all of which was satisfactory to them. Joe said they had heard good counsel from our leading men and they considered and look upon our leading men as their leaders.

Prest Taylor said he wished them to pursue a proper course in all things, to strive to learn the ways of the good saints, to listen to the council of thes[e] Bishops and they will soon become better acquainted with our ways and become more intelligent. Bp Johnson contrived a further talk & Prest Taylor retired. Sister [Myra Mayall] Henrie called on Prest Taylor and expressed her desires for her husband & herself to become reconciled so they could go to the Temple & receive such ordinances as they are worthy. Bro [William] Henrie lives at Bountiful & they have been separated for some ten years.³⁴ She would like to have Prest Taylor talk to him or have something done in this matter. Prest Taylor wished to be reminded of this case on his return home. I wrote to Apostle E[rastus] Snow in relation to those cattlemen at Winsor Ranch & mailed the letter.

[November 23, 1881; Wednesday] [In Kingston, Utah,] Prest Taylor called the following brethren together, viz. Prest [Wilford] Woodruff, Elders [Franklin D.] Richards, L John Nuttall, J[esse] W Crosby [Jr.], M[ahonri] M Steele, Bp Jos C Davis, Bp H [illegible], Alma Barney, Wm King, Culbert King, W. S. Riggs, John Myers, W. P. Sargent & Jas L Bunting. Prest Taylor referred to the contemplated Railroad up this river & cautioned the leading men in regard thereto, also spoke of the liquor selling and drinking at Panguitch.

[November 24, 1881; Thursday] At 845 started for Monroe. Bro Culbert King accompanied on horse back, the party in good condition, the roads excellent. After 4 miles from Marysville we were met by Bro Henry Clark and nine young men well mounted, they having come

³⁴ When Brigham Young called him and his family to help establish a Mormon colony at Panaca on the Muddy River in 1865, William Henrie declined. He had earlier been a scout and hunter with Young's Pioneer Company in 1847 and a member of Parley P. Pratt's exploring expedition in 1849. His wife, Myra, and her grown sons, however, accepted the call to Panaca and remained there until they moved to Panguitch in 1871. Myra was Panguitch's first Relief Society president and her family were prominent citizens of the small community. See William B. Smart and Donna T. Smart, eds., *Over the Rim: The Parley P. Pratt Exploring Expedition to Southern Utah, 1849-1850* (Logan: Utah State University Press, 1999), 220-22.

from Richfield as a mounted escort to the President & party. Prest Franklin Spencer sent a letter of introduction [which] arrived at Bro Hugh D Lesonbees at the Marysvalle Bridge at 12 m. He had sent an invitation to Kingston to Prest Taylor to stop & take dinner, also received it by the Escort. Bro L[esonbee] was sick on bed with the plurse, but very anxious to have the brethren stay for dinner. In the evening Bro [Franklin] Spencer & [George W.] Bean called & had conversation in regard to stake matters & school matters.

Bro Richards, myself & Prest Spencer called on Prest Taylor and had his mind freely and fully expressed. He suggested that the saints be valient for the truth, build their own school & meeting houses & occupy them.

[November 25, 1881; Friday] Prests Taylor, [Wilford] Woodruff, [and] Elder[s Franklin D.] Richards, [L. John] Nuttall, [Franklin] Spencer & Bp Harris met and conversed in regard to United Order matters & other matters of interest—building Temples &c.

[November 26, 1881; Saturday] At the suggestion of Prest Taylor, Prest [Wilford] Woodruff, Elder [Franklin D.] Richards, [L. John] Nuttall, [Franklin] Spencer & several of the leading brethren & sisters of the stake met at Prest Spencers house, at which time Prest Taylor stated in brief in regard to the subject of marriage and asked Elder Nuttall to read his views as written on that subject—which he did, after which Prest Taylor made some further remarks & æ dismissed.

[November 27, 1881; Sunday] Prest [Canute] Petersen & Erastus Snow called on Prest Taylor. Prest [Franklin] Spencer and other brethren submitted plans for a Stake building and wished some assistance from the Trustee-in-Trust. After examination and consideration Prest Spencer was instructed to make an estimate of the probable cost of the building—the kind of material to be used, the amount of labor tithing due in the stake—and send the same to the city where further action can be had in this matter.

Certain questions or matters of adultery were considered and decided upon....

After dinner Bro Nelson Higgins called on Prest Taylor with Bro Wm Haywards. Bro Hayward wished to obtain his 2nd anointings—also to be adopted into Prest Taylors family. He also felt able to go on a mission to England & to obtain his record of forefathers. Prest Tay-

lor told him to obtain a recommend from his Bp & Prest of Stake & he would afterwards consider these matters. It was decided to appropriate for the poor of Monroe Ward \$100.00 ~~for the poor (Nelson Higgins & family) of Elsinore Ward—\$75.00....~~

Prest Taylor directed Bp G[eorge] W. Bean to deliver to the Indians of Grass Valley 300 lbs of flour.

[November 28, 1881; Monday] Prest Taylor called and took breakfast with Bro [George W.] Bean & family. Prest Taylor directed Prest [Franklin] Spencer & Bp Bean to consider the necessities of the poor of Elsinore Ward & report to the City.

Wrote to C[hables] W Penrose, [editor of the] Des[eret] News.

A. H. Patterson called and asked for a horse to assist him on his journey to St John[s], Arizona, one of his horses having been injured. Bp Bean was directed to furnish Bro Patterson a horse and take his note for the amount. An order for 150 lbs of Hay at Kingston and at Panguitch [Utah] was issued in favor of Bro A. H. Patterson on missionary ac[count]. We bade adieu to the good saints of Richfield and at 945 started for Salina, Prest Spencer & daughter, also Bro [Henry] Clark and three mounted men, accompanying....

Arrived at Salina at 12.30 and were all provided for.

[November 29, 1881; Tuesday] It was arranged last evening that Elder [Franklin D.] Richards proceed from Gunnison via Juab to home—in consequence of important business of an official character, also that Prest Taylor & Elder Nuttall attend the Gunnison Meeting & Prest [Wilford] Woodruff at Mayfield. A slight flurry of snow fell last night, cloudy this morning—party all well. Prest [Franklin] Spencer accompanied Prest Taylor. Bro [Henry] Clark & his men returned home. 3 Brethren from Salina mounted acted [^]as[^] escort & guides—started at 9 a.m. Near Willow Creek one of Prest Taylors carriage springs broke—we tied it up and went on 2 miles out from Gunnison. Were met by a mounted escort in charge of Bro [William] Metcalf. At 11 oclock drove up to the Meeting House and proceeded with the meeting. The arrangements being made for Elder Richards to go on to Juab, he took lunch & left at 12 m. Elder F[rancis] M. Lyman & Prest Ira Hinckley met the Prest on arrival, they having come over from Fillmore yesterday.

[November 30, 1881; Wednesday] [In Manti] Prest Taylor & party drove

onto the Temple ground and walked through the building & surroundings, ^the walls have been raised 25 feet this year^'. Elders [Francis M.] Lyman & [John Henry] Smith went to Ephraim to attend the opening services of the conference at 10 a.m....

Prest Taylor did not attend the meeting. Elder Nuttall read to him the pamphlet pertaining to the case of Bro [George Q.] Cannon vs A[llan] G Campbell—on the part of Bro Cannon.³⁵

[December 1, 1881; Thursday] Prest Smith & Nuttall met with Bro John B. Maiben and examin[e]d his Temple Reports as pertains to the Trustee in Trust. We suggested that all payment on ZCMI be credited as cash and Provo Factory goods as m[erchan]d[i]se if that does not interfere with Bro [James] Jacks books.

Bro Jack should send Bro Maiben a statement from his books every six months. In calling Z.C.M.I. pay as cash, Bro Jack must make such a note in his books so as to have the reports correspond.

[December 2, 1881, Friday] Prest Taylor had received some cold—took some warm teas & otherwise attended to himself before going to bed. He arose this morning, some better but not free from his cough. Balance of party all well.

In coming downstairs this morning sister Barratt sl[ip]p[ed] and fell from the top to the bottom and hurt her arms, forehead and otherwise brui[s]ed and shook herself. At 10 oclock we made a start for Nephi. met Prest Smith and other brethren at Fountain Green, they having arrived from Mt Pleasant.

[December 3, 1881; Saturday] At 5.15 started on the train for Provo—Prest [Wilford] Woodruff quite unwell with a severe cold. He went on to the City with his wife. The balance of the party stopped off at Provo and were met by Prest [Abraham O.] Smoot & others with carriages.

^Prests Taylor & Jos F. Smith met at Prest Smoots house—and^

³⁵ See Allen G. Campbell, *The Utah Contest for Delegate to Congress. George Q. Cannon, Contestant, vs. Allen G. Campbell, Contestant. The Case Stated in Behalf of Mr. Campbell, Including the Evidence Taken by the Parties, and Other Facts Bearing on the Case* (Salt Lake City: Tribune Printing and Publishing Co., 1881). Though Campbell received only 1,350 votes compared to Cannon's 18,568, Utah Governor Eli H. Murray granted him a certificate of election as delegate to Congress and declared Cannon a non-citizen of the United States according to the Morrill Anti-Bigamy Act (1862). Congress subsequently declared the seat vacant, filled in 1882 by John T. Caine. See Hubert Howe Bancroft, *History of Utah, 1540-1886* (San Francisco: History Company, 1889), 688.

An appropriation of \$200.00 in m[erchan]d[i]se in Payson Co-op in favor of Bro Henry G. Boyle on missionary [^]ac[count][^] was [^]made.[^] Bp [Joseph S.] Tanner of Payson had proposed to furnish a similar amount from the Payson Ward. Prest Taylor expressed his desire to obtain his [Taylor's] written views on marriage which I [^]Elder Nuttall[^] had sent on the train in [^]his[^] ~~my~~ satchel. He [Nuttall]³⁶ telegraphed to Bro. Z. Jacobs, conductor on Passenger train, and he asked of his³⁷ son Joseph [Nuttall] going north on freight train and obtained the same and brought it to me at [^]him at [^]Provo, for which I [^]he[^] was very thankful. I attended Priesthood meeting at 6³⁰ at the meeting house. Elder D[avid] John prayed, the usual business was transacted. Prest Taylor made a few remarks & introduced the subject of his views on marriage & requested Elder Nuttall to read the same, which he did.

[December 5, 1881; Monday] At 7.30 a.m. all the party, well in health, started by train for Salt Lake.

While on the train Prests Taylor & Smith made an appropriation of \$50.00 each in cash to Bro House & Bro C. Ostler of Nephi as an acknowledgment for their kindness and services with teams in our late trip South, which money was handed to Prest Geo Teasdale to hand to these brethren. Prest [Abraham O.] Smoot accompanied the President to Lehi. The Prest and party arrived at the City at 10. a.m. in good health and spirits. Found my family all well.

[February 3, 1882; Friday] Prest John Taylor and party left by the 340 p.m. train for Logan via Ogden. The party consists of Prest Taylor & wife Sophia, Prest Jos F. Smith & wife Sarah, Elder Lorenzo Snow, Erastus Snow, wife Minirva & son Levi, F[rancis] M. Lyman & wife, John H[enry] Smith, Moses Thatcher, Wm B. Preston, L. John Nuttall, C[harles] W. Penrose, Geo F. Gibbs, Edward Dalton, [and] two daughters of the late Robert L Campbell. While at Ogden [^]15 of[^] the party partook of supper and at 7 p.m. left by the Utah & Northern train. Arrived at Logan at 11.

[February 4, 1882; Saturday] Prest Taylor arranged to visit the Temple at 11 a.m. whilst some of the brethren attended the Conference Meeting. Received a letter from Bro John Albiston of Richmond.

³⁶ The pronoun "he" is written over "I".

³⁷ The word "his" is written over "my".

At 11 a.m. Prest Taylor & the brethren visited the Temple and proposed such changes and improvements and gave other directions as [to] the finishing as appeared necessary. It was ordered that the Windows of the Font room be cut down even with the floor to give more light.

Conference convened at 10 a.m....

2 p.m.—meeting convened....

In the ev[e]ning Prest Taylor met with several of the brethren who called in. At 7 oclock C[harles] O. Card, T[ruman] O. Angell & Bro Quayle, also F[ranklin] D. Richards, called and Prest Taylor directed as to the [temple's] Stairs, he wanted the tread wider & the step not so high, say a 13 inch tread & 6 or 6¼ in[ch] rise. Bro Angel was to make a draft or scale of the stairs as directed & submit the same.³⁸ I was quite unwell this afternoon & evening—with a sour stomach. Sister Taylor mixed me some Soda & water, afterwards a little brandy & water. I took more soda & water before going to bed. Spent a poor night.

[February 5, 1882; Sunday] I felt some better but stayed in bed to rest as I was weak. At the meeting ^at 10 a.m.^ Prest Smith & Elders [Franklin D.] Richards & E[rastus] Snow spoke. At 2 p.m. meeting Prest Taylor occupied the time. After meeting Prest Taylor & others of the brethren again visited the Temple & he further directed as to the stairs. After the morning meeting Elder F[rancis] M Lyman & J[ohn] H[enry] Smith & E[dward] Dalton drove to Millville where they held meeting in the afternoon & dedicated the new Meeting House. They returned in the evening.

[February 6, 1882; Monday] The Party left by train for Ogden at 4 a.m. I felt much better this morning but yet weak. Arrived at Ogden at 745. The party of 13 took breakfast at the Railroad Hotel—afterwards walked up to Bro F[ranklin] D. Richards and took the morning train for Salt Lake City and arrived at 12 m. Found all well.

[February 20, 1882; Monday] Sold my 100 shares in the Bullion Beck and Champion Mines to John Beck for 60.00 cash. He promised to make the amount \$100.00 if the mine continued as at present.

³⁸ Each of the four spiral stairways has eighty steps leading to the upper floor. The two towers on the north have a combined 184 steps leading to the roof. See Olsen, *Logan Temple*, 122.

[August 4, 1882; Friday] Prest John Taylor and party left the City by 3.40 train for Ogden. The party were as follows—

Prest John Taylor & son John W, also daughters Ida and Leonora, Prest Jos F. Smith, Prest W[ilford] Woodruff & wife, F[ranklin] D. Richards, F[rankis] M. Lyman, Wife & child, J[ohn] H[enry] Smith & wife, L. John Nuttall, J[ohn] D. T. McAllister, Geo. F. Gibbs & wife, [and] David James. At Ogden & while waiting for the Utah & Northern train, the party partook of supper at the Railroad Hotel.

A special car was put on the train for the president & party where Elder E[rastus] Snow & wife F[ranklin] S. Richards & wife joined the party. At 7 p.m. started for Logan—sister Woodruff & Gibbs got off at Brigham & Elder L[orenzo] Snow joined the party. Arrived at Logan at 10—where all were comfortably provided for on the train. Elder McAllister had an attack of nose bleed.

[August 5, 1882; Saturday] Prest Taylor & the brethren visited the Temple and examined the work being done. Bro David James wished some instruction in regard to where the water shall be had for use in the Temple—suggested that the water be obtained from a well or reservoir under the Temple bench. Prest Taylor proposed to examine into this matter and decide before leaving for home.

[August 6, 1882; Sunday] Bro John W Hess & Bp I[saac] E D Zundell from the Malad Indian farm called and represented the needs & progress of the Indians. The School Teacher will need a house to live in. They have felt it better to not put on the addition to the meeting House as they will soon need the meeting House for the children at School. They want to build a house 28 x 16 feet—this matter will be further considered.

At 4.30 Prests Taylor & Smith [and] Elders W[ilford] Woodruff, L[orenzo] Snow, E[rastus] Snow, F[ranklin] D Richards, Moses Thatcher, F[rankis] M Lyman, John Henry Smith, L. John Nuttall, F[ranklin] S. Richards, C[harles] O. Card, W[illiam] W. Taylor, John W. Taylor, David James, W[illiam] B. Preston, [and] Samuel Roskelly met at Bro Thatcher's residence.

The matter of the probable passage of the amendment proposed by Congress, to give the appointment of County offices who become vacant by non election to the governor to fill, was talked over—it appears that most of the County offices become vacant tomorrow as that is the day of Election. No action was taken.

Elder Samuel Roskelley was set apart to the Presidency of the High Priests quorum of the Cache Stake of Zion. Prest Smith mouth.

Elder Francis Gunwell set apart as 1st Councilor to Prest S[amuel] Roskell[e]y of the High Priests Quorum, Prest Woodruff Mouth.

Elder George Barber set apart as 2nd councilor to Prest S[amuel] Roskelley of the High Priests Quorum, Elder E[rastus] Snow mouth, assisted by Elders F[ranklin] D. Richards & M[oses] Thatcher....

Before leaving Elder E[rastus] Snow asked Prest Taylor if he had any instructions for himself & Bro John H[enry] Smith in their visit to Emery County. He told them to use their own judgment and act in all matters as the spirit shall direct.

[August 7, 1882; Monday] At 10 a.m. received the following: "The Senate amendment to the Sundry civil appropriation Bill conferring upon the Governor of Utah authority to fill vacancies in the Local Officers caused by failure to elect was concurred in by the House on Saturday. George Reynolds"

Prest Taylor accompanied by Elder M[oses] Thatcher, Aaron Farr & L. John Nuttall went to the Temple and through the building—examined the painting[s] and painting of the walls. In consideration of the furnishing of water it was decided to dig a well near the North East corner of the North extension of the Temple as an experiment to furnishing water.

Bro David James suggested that if the city will keep the water in the City Reservoir, a sufficient amount of water can be obtained through the 2 inch pipe already laid. This idea appeared favorable by [also] having a reservoir near the Temple to meet emergencies—but no further decision at present was arrived at.³⁹

The door frames to the creation room was so changed that the finish under the stairs can be more agreeable— It was also decided that the vail be placed East & west on the landing to the Celestial room, also that the floor of the landing be moved to a line with the corner & the door to the Tower room with a balustrade in front and that the 2 windows to the Sealing room in the Celestial [area] be lowered down 18 inches to admit the light—also that the square in the

³⁹ The beginnings of a well were dug a few feet until it was deemed too difficult. In June 1883, a 3,600-gallon rain water collection tank was finished on the fifth floor of the temple. Later, in conjunction with the Logan and Richmond Canal Company, the church extended a lateral ditch to a canal in Logan Canyon. See Olsen, *Logan Temple*, 106-08.

ceiling over the head of the stairs in the Telestial [area] be relieved by a proper circle and finish.

[August 8, 1882; Tuesday] Started at 5 a.m. in 3 carriages up Logan Canyon for Meadowville, Bear Lake Stake. While driving up the canyon Elders [Moses] Thatcher, [Charles O.] Card & [George F.] Gibbs stayed back to catch some fish—the others drove to the Temple Saw Mill & ~~partook of Dinner~~ at 10.30 a.m.

On the arrival of Bro Thatcher & Card with some 13 fish, dinner was prepared & partaken of.

At ½ past 2 p.m. the following dispatch was received by horseman from Logan,

Salt Lake, Aug 8th

Hon W[illiam] B. Preston, Logan

Information received gives us great desire for Prest Taylor[s] counsel—Please inform him. Bros Snow and Smith remain here to-day.

Jos. F. Smith.

F[ranklin] D. Richards.

Prest Taylor concluded that Bros [Francis M.] Lyman & Card & wives go on to Bear Lake and himself & others of party return to Logan.

[August 9, 1882; Wednesday] Started by Utah and Northern train at 4²⁵ a.m.—arrived at Ogden at 8 a.m. Prest Taylor and Elder M[oses] Thatcher went to Elder F[ranklin] D. Richards residence—Elder Nuttall awaited the arrival of the train from Salt Lake. Elders W[ilford] Woodruff, F[ranklin] D. Richards & Geo Reynolds arrived & all went to Bro Richards. A telegram received from Hon Geo Q Cannon on Tuesday 8th at noon, as follows, was read—

Washington [D.C.] Aug 1882

L John Nuttall

Salt Lake, "Despite my efforts Senate amendment giving governor power to appoint officers has prevailed. Wrote you Thursday.

Geo Q Cannon."

Also letter bearing date August 3rd, received on the 8th from Prest Geo Q Cannon, was read. Prest Woodruff explain[c]d the pro-

ceedings of meetings which were held on Monday evening and on Tuesday at noon. Elder F[ranklin] D. Richard[s] read the proceedings of the senate as published in the Salt Lake Herald on the appointment of Governor [Eli H.] Murray to fill vacancies through non election.

It was suggested by F[ranklin] S. Richards to telegraph Judge J[eremiah] S. Black for his opinion in regard to the action of Congress ~~& of the propriat~~ as to the extent of the vacancies under the law, also in regard to opposing the Governors appointments. This matter was d[e]fer[r]ed till arrival at Salt Lake to see if Prest Cannon has telegraphed home of his whereabouts—Prest Taylor & the brethren left by the 1010 train for Salt Lake except Elder Thatcher who was not feeling well & he returned to Logan....

The usual meeting of the Presidency and apostles was held at the Endowment House at 3 p.m.

[August 18, 1882; Friday] At 7 oclock a.m. Prest John Taylor and party as follows, viz. Prest John Taylor & Son Frank, daughters Ida & Nettie, Prest W[ilford] Woodruff, wife & G[ran]ddaughter, Elder B[riham] Young [Jr.] & daughter, Elder E[rastus] Snow & wife Elizabeth, Elder L John Nuttall & Geo F. Gibbs.

Started by the Utah Central Railway for Nephi. Prests Geo. Q Cannon & Jos F Smith were at the depot to see the President off. Arrived at Nephi at 11.30 [and] was met at Depot by Prest George Teasdale and other brethren with teams & carriages. Prest Taylor ^ & Elder Nuttall, ^ ~~& myself~~ sister Barrett, Frank & Ida went to sister Pitchforths. Elder E[rastus] Snow attended the funeral services of Bro Jacob Byler's son being held in the Meeting House. ~~after din~~ Receiv[e]d the following dispatch, Salt Lake, Aug 18th/82,

Prest John Taylor.

Bro Rich has a credit of over a thousand dollars as [per] the Trustee in Trust Ledger.

Geo Reynolds.

And sent the following,

Nephi Aug 18/82

"George Osmond, Paris [Idaho]

⁴⁰ This was actually the Utah Southern Railroad.

In regard to Bro Rich meet demands as far as practicable—but not interfere with your necessities. if you cannot meet them he can draw on us.

John Taylor."

Prest J[ohn] D. T. McAllister also telegraphed from Cedar [City] that he was much improved & had no more bleeding at the nose.

On the train this morning there were a party of Presbyterians going to Ephraim to hold a conference.

At Nephi the manager of the ^Sanpete Valley^ [Utah Southern] Railroad had kindly arranged with Prest Teasdale to put ^on^ a bar for Prest Taylor & his party, so that we were ~~not~~ very comfortable, the Presbyterians & other passengers being carried on an open car. ^Started from Nephi at 2.05 &^ on arrival at Wales at ^4.15 p.m.^ were met by Bp Reese and a goodly number of the Saints at the Depot. Prest [Canute] Petersen, Bp [Carl C. N.] Dorius, Bro Hansen & another Brother were also there with teams & carriages—also Apostle J[ohn] H[enry] Smith. All being arra[n]g[e]d, Elders ~~Snow~~ & Smith drove to Springtown to hold meeting & Prest Taylor ^& party^ drove to Ephraim, our Presbyterian travelers also along in wagons in crossing the valley. Had a slight shower of rain—arrived at Ephraim at 6 p.m.

[August 19, 1882; Saturday] A[t] 5 oclock ^Prest Taylor,^ Prest [Wilford] Woodruff, Elders E[rastus] Snow, B[righam] Young [Jr.], Prest [Canute] Petersen, J[ohn] B Maiben, W[illiam] H Folsom, A[rthur] K. Thurber, L John Nuttall, Bp Anderson, C[yrus] H. Wheelock & Bro ^Lars^ Olsen met at Prest Petersens & talked over the names of 3 brethren & sisters to go to labor in the St George Temple. Prest Peterson & wife & Bro ^Lars^ Olsen of Ephraim having been spoken to about going to the Temple, it was deemed proper & on motion of Prest Woodruff decided that they do not go at present. Prest Peterson was requested to call and nominate the 3 brethren & sisters needed—the question as to the probable time of completion of the [Manti] Temple was spoken of. Prest Taylor suggested that we could not decide on this matter ^now^, better to work along as we can, and as circumstances will warrant.⁴¹

⁴¹ The Manti temple took over eleven years to construct, cost approximately \$1 million, and was dedicated in May 1888. See Arrington, *Great Basin Kingdom*, 339.

Elder James C Snow & wife called on Prest Taylor, and he explained his circumstances and in regard to the complaints of his wife at Provo. Prest Taylor, after having considered the matter, gave him encouraging words & blessed him and his wife.

Prest George Q Cannon & Elder John H[enry] Smiths wife Sarah came by train to Wales & by team to ^Ephraim to ^day—and arrived at 6.25. The evening was spent at Prest Petersens in conversation on Washingt[on, D.C.] affairs &c. The Utah Commissioners arrived at Salt Lake City on Friday Evening.⁴²

[August 20, 1882; Sunday] Prest Taylor directed an appropriation of \$50.00 to Sister Sophia Hyde (wife of the late Elder Orson Hyde) now residing at Provo to be drawn at the Provo Tithing office in aid of the support of herself & family.

[August 21, 1882; Monday] Elders W[ilford] Woodruff, E[rastus] Snow, B[righam] Young [Jr.], J[ohn] H[enry] Smith, L John Nuttall, W[illiam] H Folsom & J[ohn] B. Maiben met with Prests Taylor & Cannon at Bro J[ohn] B. Maibens residence—several matters were spoken of.

Just before closing the conversation Prest Taylor said, [“]Many men seem to ignore the authority of the Priesthood. Now if I know my heart and I think I do, it is that I have no private or personal ends to gain only as God shall require of me—I am desirous to know his will and then do it. The Twelve should uphold and sustain Bro Woodruff as their President. By this means he will know how to direct—and so with all the other quorums and the Twelve to the First Presidency. The feeling seems to be growing among the people of insubordination and this is very detrimental to the interest of the Kingdom.[”]

After which teams & carriages being prepared, the brethren & sisters of the party drove to the Temple and Prest Taylor directed with the brethren as to the arrangements of the rooms & Stairways.

At 3 p.m. Prests Taylor, Cannon & Woodruff, Elder ^E Snow, ^

⁴² The Edmunds Act became law in March 1882. It provided for a five-member committee, appointed by the president of the United States, to register voters and issue certificates of election. The first commissioners were Alexander Ramsey, Algernon S. Paddock, George L. Godfrey, Ambrose B. Carlton, and James R. Pettigrew, with Arthur L. Thomas as secretary. See Joseph Fielding Smith, *Essentials in Church History* (Salt Lake City: Deseret Book Co., 1974), 483.

B[righam] Young [Jr.], J[ohn] H. Smith, L. J[ohn] Nuttall, Canute Petersen, W[illiam] H. Folsom & J[ohn] B. Maiben met at Bro Maiben's and considered as to the title of the springs that supplies the Temple with water. It was decided that as the Government title has arrived & Bro [William K.] Barton is ready to make the deed, therefore he having been paid the full amount to have the deed made to Bro John B Maiben & he [to] secure the Trustee in Trust by deeds & papers, that Elder L. J[ohn] Nuttall will make out ^deeds^ and forward to Manti for the signatures of Bro Barton & Bro Maiben.⁴³

On a question from Bro E. Snow, Prest Taylor thought it would be proper that the Tithing offices & lots be held by the local or ward organizations as gotten up under Law, for we should be willing to sustain our Bishops, Presidents and High Councils as we expect them to sustain us.

Elder E[rastus] Snow asked the mind of Prest Taylor in regard to his going directly home to St George in consequence of the sickness of his wife Artemesia who has been attacked with apoplexy—Prest Taylor felt it would be proper for him to return home as speedily as possible. At 5 p.m. the teams & carriages being ready, the party started for Ephraim & arrived in good season after a pleasant drive. I was quite unwell in my health this evening, had to vomit but could not.

[August 22, 1882; Tuesday] After breakfast ^the party^ started at 7 a.m. for Wales—the Presbyterians in wagons ... acted similarly as on the outward trip trying to pass & repass until they run into a slough which we avoided and drove to the station at Wales without any further annoyance, having had a splendid drive for 1½ hours. At 905 we bade our brethren adieu.... Received a telegram from Elder Geo Reynolds in regard to the action of the Utah Commission & resolution as to holding an Election for Delegate to Congress. At 2 p.m. after partaking of dinner & taking a rest, the company left by the Utah Central train at 2 p.m. And arrived at the City at 630 all well in health and spirits.

[August 23, 1882; Wednesday] The usual meeting of the Presidency

⁴³ On July 17, 1878, Barton, who owned the property, sold it for \$2,500 to the trustee-in-trust of the LDS Church.

and apostles was held at the Endowment House at 2³⁰ p.m. Prest Taylor had a private interview with Elder W Evans.

[August 24, 1882; Thursday] Elders John W Hess & Geo. W Hill called on Prest Taylor regarding Indian matters. Bro Hill reported his late mission in the mountains East as far as the Uintah Reservation.⁴⁴ He also reported that ^{some of} the Indians at Fort Hall have the Small pox in their camps. Prest Taylor instructed him in view of the proximity of small pox to some of our northern settlements that he go and vaccinate the Indians on the Malad farm.

[August 25, 1882; Friday] Elder Lorenzo Snow called on Prest Taylor and had conversation regarding the rules issued by the Utah Commission.

Prest Taylor sent for Prests Cannon & Smith to consider the propriety of holding a meeting to consider the situation. A meeting was called and held at the Endowment House at 12 m.

Elder Henry Grow had a interview with Prest Taylor at the Gardo House regarding the building of the new paper mill. Prest Taylor gave him instructions about the workmens wages.

In the afternoon Prests Taylor & Smith decided that bath tubs at Logan Temple shall be 6½ feet long for Males and 6 feet long for Females—24 inches wide at top, 21 inches wide at bottom, 20 inches deep, the flare to be in front. This decision was telegraphed to Logan.

Prest Taylor also attended to his correspondence—

The Utah commission adopted 9 rules for the appointment and government of Registrars and Election matters which were published.

[August 26, 1882; Saturday] Meeting of the Presidency—Apostles and others at the Endowment House at 11 a.m.

^{Elder James E Talmage was set apart to go East & study the Sciences at Philadelphia. Elder Samuel Bryson received his letter of appointm[en]t as a missionary to the United States.}

[August 28, 1882; Monday] The Presidency, Apostles & others met at the Endowment House at 10 a.m.

In the afternoon Prests Taylor, Cannon & Smith at the office.

⁴⁴ In 1861 Abraham Lincoln signed an executive order establishing the Uintah-Ouray Reservation in the Uintah Basin for Utah and Colorado Ute Indians. This was ratified by the U.S. Congress in 1865. The reservation is located mostly in Duchesne County.

The proposition of Elder Nephi W. Clayton to purchase so much of the Homestead of the family of the late Wm Clayton, his father, as now belongs to the Church was considered. On motion it was decided to accept the proposition submitted and Prest Smith was requested to have the proper deeds and papers drawn and properly executed.

Elders M[oses] Thatcher, C[harles] W. Penrose & W[arren] N. Dusenberry called and submitted certain instructions which had been drafted for the use of the Territorial and Central Committees which were read by Bro Penrose and were adopted as follows.

Supt W[illiam] H. Folsom of Manti Temple called and left plans of part of interior of the Temple for examination.

[August 30, 1882; Wednesday] The Presidency, Apostles & others met at the Endowment House at 10 a.m., after which the usual meeting of the Presidency and Apostles was held.

In the afternoon an address to the members of the Church by the First Presidency was approved, signed and printed.⁴⁵

Prests Taylor & Cannon at the office.

It was decided that the Deed for the Springs to supply water for the Manti Temple be made to Bro John B. Maiben & a deed from him to W[illiam] H. Folsom with Security to the Trustee-in-Trust.

Elder M[ilford] B Shipp called and stated his desires to go East to prosecute his medical Studies & asked for letters of appointment as a missionary—which was granted to him.

Elder James H Moyle being desirous to go to Ann Harbor, Michigan, to Study Law and having previously spoken to Prest Cannon pertaining thereto, called to learn Prest Taylor's mind on the matter.

⁴⁵ Historian James Clark explained the background: "This Address to the members of the Church by the First Presidency was issued to clarify the course that members of the Church should take under this new law [Edmunds Act] and Commission," which declared polygamy a felony, disenfranchised polygamists, held polygamists ineligible to hold public office, and required all voters to sign a document affirming that they were monogamists. The address pointed to a technicality in wording which the First Presidency believed allowed Mormons in good conscience to sign the voter document. See James R. Clark, ed., *Messages of the First Presidency of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints*, 6 vols. (Salt Lake City: Bookcraft, 1965-70), 2:342-47. Not long thereafter, the commission rephrased the document to leave no question that the law was intended to quell the Latter-day Saint marriage system. See B. H. Roberts, *A Comprehensive History of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints*, 6 vols. (Salt Lake City: Deseret News, 1930), 6:74.

Prest Taylor spoke his mind quite freely and afterwards Prests Taylor & Cannon blessed him in conformity with his desires.

[August 31, 1882; Thursday] Elders John T. Caine, H[iram] ^B^ Clawson & D[avid] McKenzie called and asked Prest Taylor's mind in regard to supplying the Theatre with [a] Steam Heating apparatus which will cost from \$3000.00 to \$3500.00. Prest Taylor proposed to consider the matter & decide.

David James called and presented a letter from Architect T[ru-man] O Angell Jr asking as to the covering of the domes of the Towers of Logan Temple whether to be of Copper or Tin—after consideration it was decided to make the covering of Tin.

Supt W[illiam] H. Folsom called and submitted a letter asking an appropriation of Wheat &c for the Manti Temple. Upon consideration it was decided to appropriate—2000 Bushels of Wheat, 500 Bushels of Oats, \$100000 on ZCMI in m[erchan]d[i]se, \$50000 to be drawn now and 50000 at October Conference, \$40000 in cloth at Beaver Factory, \$60000 in cloth at Washington Factory. ~~in Beef Cattle~~

Elder W[ilford] Woodruff & B[righam] Young [Jr.] started for Wasatch Co today.

The brethren examined the plan submitted by Supt Folsom of the interior rooms of the Temple. Many suggestions were made but final decision was d[e]ffered for the present.

The question of Bro Frank Y. Taylor being engaged to assist Supt Folsom as architect in the employ of the Church was considered—on motion it was decided that Bro Taylor be so engaged and that his Salary be fixed for the Present at \$60.00 per month, his ac[count] to be opened at the Trustee in Trusts office. The names of the Co Registrars were published today.

[September 1, 1882; Friday] Admiral Aslanbeg off of the Russian Fleet in the Pacific Ocean call[e]d on Prest Taylor who drove out with the Admiral in his carriage in the afternoon.

After which Prest Taylor & wives Jane, Mary & Maggie drove to Prest Geo Q Cannons residence to attend a social gathering of friends at the invitation of Prest Cannon & family & spend the evening.

The Utah Commission promulgated another order today in regard to Polygamists registering and voting.

[September 2, 1882; Saturday] Elders John & Geo W Snell called on

Prest Taylor this morning in regard to the Sale of some land in Little Cottonwood Canyon.

After which Prests Taylor & Smith drove out to Little Cottonwood Canyon.

Prest Cannon at the office all day attending to his private business.

Prest Wm R Smith called. At the request of Bp L E Harrington he was authorized to pay to the poor of his ward \$10000 & to the Indians \$25.00 and an order issued therefor.

Prests Taylor & Smith returned this evening from their visit to Little Cottonwood having examined into the claims of the Bros Snell to lands on which the Church Quarry is located.

[October 8, 1882; Sunday]⁴⁶ Elder Erastus Snow testified that Joseph Smith was the sixth angel spoken of in the Revelations; It was so revealed in the Kirtland [Ohio] Temple.

[October 14, 1882; Saturday] At a Meeting of the First Presidcy, Apostles & Prests of Stak[e]s held at Prest Taylors office, S[alt] L[ake] City, Oct 14, 1882 at 10 a.m.

The Revelation given throug[h] Prest John Taylor [illegible] & read ^and read^ to the⁴⁷ Apostles—was read to the meeting.⁴⁸

⁴⁶ The entries for October 8, 14, 1882, are not in Nuttall's diary but in the minutes of meetings he recorded, located in his papers at BYU.

⁴⁷ The words "to the" are written over an illegible word.

⁴⁸ The following transcription of Taylor's revelation is taken from a manuscript copy in Nuttall's papers:

"Revelation given through President John Taylor at Salt Lake City, Utah Territory
"October 13th 1882. Friday morning—

"Thus saith the Lord to the Twelve, and to the Priesthood and People of my Church: Let my servants George Teasdale and Heber J. Grant be appointed to fill the vacancies in the Twelve, that you may be fully organized and prepared for the labors devolving upon you, for you have a great work to perform; and then proceed to fill up the presiding Quorum of Seventies, and assist in organizing that body of my Priesthood who are your co-laborers in the ministry. You may appoint Seymour B. Young to fill up the vacancy in the presiding Quorum of Seventies, if he will conform to my law; for it is not meet that men who will not abide my law shall preside over my Priesthood; and then proceed forthwith and call to your aid my assistance that you may require from among the Seventies to assist you in your labors in introducing and maintaining the Gospel among the Lamanites throughout the land. And then let High Priests be selected, under the direction of the First Presidency, to preside over the various organizations that shall exist among this people; that those who received the Gospel may be taught in the doctrines of my Church and in the ordinances and laws thereof, and also in the things pertaining to my Zion and my Kingdom, saith the Lord, that they may be one with you in my Church and in my Kingdom.

President Taylor refer[r]ing to the Revelation upon Celestial Marri[a]ge said[: “]When this principle [w]as first made known to us by Joseph Smith, it was in Nauvoo [Illinois], and many of you will remember the place very well. We were assembled in the little office over the brick store, there being present Bros B[righam] Young, Heber C. Kimball, Orson Hyde & myself. Bro Willard Richards may have been present too, but I am not positive. Upon that occasion, Joseph Smith laid before us the⁴⁹ whole principle pertain[in]g to that doctrine, and we believed it. Having done this Joseph felt, as he said, that he had got a big burden rolled off his shoulders. He felt the re-

“Let the Presidency of my Church be one in all things; and let the Twelve also be one in all things; and let them all be one with me as I am one with the Father.

“And let the High Priests organize themselves, and purify themselves, and prepare themselves for this labor, and for all other labors that they may be called upon to fulfill.

“And let the Presidents of Stakes also purify themselves, and the Priesthood and People of the Stakes over which they preside, and organize the Priesthood in ~~the~~ their various departments Stakes according to my law, in all the various departments thereof, in the High Councils, in the Elders Quorums, and in the Bishops and their Councils, and in the Quorums of Priests, Teachers and Deacons; that every Quorum may be fully organized according to the order of my Church; and, then, let them inquire into the standing and fellowship of all that hold my Holy Priesthood in their several Stakes; and if they find those that are unworthy let them remove them, except they repent; for my Priesthood, whom I have called and whom I have sustained and honored, shall honor me and obey my laws, and the laws of my Holy Priesthood, or they shall not be considered worthy to hold my Priesthood, saith the Lord. And let my Priesthood humble themselves before me, and seek not their own will but my will; for if my Priesthood whom I have chosen, and called, and endowed with the Spirit and gifts of their several callings, and with the power thereof, do not acknowledge me I will not acknowledge them, saith the Lord; for I will be honored and obeyed by my Priesthood. And, then, I call upon my Priesthood, and upon all of my people to repent of all their sins and shortcomings, or their covetousness and pride, and self will, and of all their iniquities wherein they sin against me; and to seek with all humility to fulfil my law, as my Priesthood, my Saints, and my people; and I call upon the heads of families to put their house in order according to the law of God, and attend to the various duties and responsibilities associated therewith, and to purify themselves before me, and to purge out iniquity from their households. And I will bless and be with you, saith the Lord; and ye shall gather together in your holy places wherein ye assemble to call upon me, and ye shall ask for such things as are right, and I will hear your prayers, and my Spirit and power shall be with you, and my blessing shall rest upon you, upon your families, your dwellings and your households, upon your flocks and herds and fields, your orchards and vineyards, and I will be your God; and your enemies shall not have dominion over you, for I will preserve you and confound them, saith the Lord, and they shall not have power nor dominion over you; for my word shall go forth, and my work shall be accomplished, and my Zion shall be established, and my rule and my power and my dominion shall prevail among my people, and all nations shall yet acknowledge me. Even so, Amen.”

⁴⁹ The article “the” is repeated.

sponsibility of that matter resting heavily upon him. Notwithstanding, however, that we received the princ[i]ple & believed it, yet we were in no great hurry to enter into it. Sometime after this, I was riding out of Nauvoo when I met Joseph coming in. We met in the old graveyard—if any of you remember the place—and I moved to Bro Joseph and he moved to me, I think we were both on horseback, but of that I am not sure. Said he, 'Bro Taylor stop' and I stopped. He looked me right in the eye, and spoke with all the solemnity that I ever heard him speak[;] said he: 'Brother Taylor, that principle has got to be complied with forthwith; and if not, the Key will be [re]turned.' He had told us before that if this principle was not entered into, the Kingdom could not go one step further. Well now that was a singular Kind of a statem[e]nt to make. Why? We had not made covenants that would reach into eternity. We were married to our wives only until death did us part. And if we could not enter into covenants that the Gods had entered into in the eternal worlds of what use was our religion? We had got, it is true, the first principles of the Gospel—doctrines that were very good to live by, but would not do to die by, or be resurrected by. And in regard to the attitude of people against us now, why we have nothing of that kind to give up or sacrifice. No, they may chop us into a thousand pieces, any one among us, we could not do it, and we [w]ould not do it. Well I thought I would refer to this at the present time. Afterwards, I had the principle made manifest to me definitely and positively, so that I knew, and I have never had a particle of doubt since.["]

The 3 & 4 verses of the Revelati[on] on the Entering of the Marriage Covenant, Sec 132, D&C, having been read, Prest Taylor said, ["Now the question ~~arizes~~ would arise are men—the President of the Church, The Twelve & others—men holding the holy Priesthood who do not enter into this order, fit to preside over the Priesthood.

And why[?] If a man is not going to obtain an exaltation in the celestial Kingdom of God is he fit to preside over a priesthood that are expected to go there? These are questions for us to ask.["]

The 5 & 6th verses were read. Prest Taylor said these are very important things and they bring these matters home to us. It is proper that we should comprehend these things. We are not at liberty to rece[i]ve such princ[i]ples as God imparts as pleases ourselves [and] to [dis]regard the others & then claim blessings from the hand of God.

[May 4, 1883; Friday] Prest Taylor & party left Salt Lake City by the 3.40 p.m. train for Logan via Ogden on a special car kindly furnished by Supt John Sharp. There were of the party, Prest John Taylor & Son Ebenezer & daughter Leonora, Prest Geo Q Cannon, W[ilford] Woodruff, A[lbert] Carrington & wife, L. John Nuttall, Angus M. Cannon, John Irvine, Geo W. Hill, David James, Joshua Terry, [and] Dan Weggeland. On arrival at Ogden partook of supper and were joined by Elder F[ranklin] D. Richards & Bro Stowell ^& Geo Halliday^ and at Brigham [City], Elder L[orenzo] Snow joined us. On arrival at Logan at 11 p.m. Prest W[illiam] B. Preston and brethren met the party & soon had them provided for.

[May 5, 1883; Saturday] After meeting the brethren proceeded to the Temple and decided as to the height of the stands in the Upper Room, also that the garden [room] be painted in Oil—directed Bros [Charles O.] Card & [Truman O.] Angell to figure and estimate the capacity of a tank or reservoir at the north side of the Engine house sufficiently large to hold water enough for use in freezing weather.

[May 6, 1883; Sunday] At 1 p.m. Prest Taylor & brethren as follows, Prest Cannon, W[ilford] Woodruff, L[orenzo] Snow, F[ranklin] D. Richards, A[lbert] Carrington, M[oses] Thatcher, L. J[ohn] Nuttall, A[ngus] M. Cannon, W[illiam] B. Preston, C[harles] O Card—[Francis A.] Hammond, Thos E. Ricks, Geo W Hill, Joshua Terry, Bp I[saac] E. D Zundle, Amos R. Wright, [and] John W. Hess.

Prest Taylor referred to the matter of the Indians, the “Bannocks” and “Shoshonees”—one of the Bannock Chiefs had called upon him.

Elder L[orenzo] Snow stated that quite a number of those Indians have been baptized and not much if anything else has been done. It has been thought best to colonize them & call men to go into their midst.

Prest Taylor said it must be understood that we do not expect to feed and clothe all the Indians who are baptized. They must make provisions among themselves in all those matters and we will teach them what to do and how to live—we do not expect to be able to care ^& provide^ for all the Indians the same as those at “Washakie,” “Thistle Valley” & “Deep Creek”[;] these places are formed and sustained more as normal schools—and then engage those who are qualified to go among the several tribes.⁵⁰

Elder Richards asked if it is proper if circumstances will permit to organize some of the Indians into a ward or wards in charge of some good Indians.

Bp Wright thought it would be best to have some white brethren go among them & stay with them as they needed council all the time.

Further consideration of this question was d[e]ffered till 7 oclock this evening....

Meeting at the House of Elder M Thatcher at 7 p.m.—present Prests Taylor & Cannon, Apostles L[orenzo] Snow, F[ranklin] D. Richards & M[oses] Thatcher, [and] W[illiam] B. Preston, L. John Nuttall, Thos E. Ricks, John Hess, Geo W. Hill, I[saac] E. D. Zundell, Amos R. Wright, [and] Joshua Terry. The question of organizing the Indians was considered.

Prest Taylor referred to the visits of several Indians at various times and of their desires to be baptized[:]"I know that it is our duty to preach the gospel ^to these peoples^ and if we don't do it, somebody else will—they are ready for the ministration of the Elders.["]

Bro Wright said he did not think that the Indians knew any^ thing^ about the Gospel—we can baptize them and they are now as much our friends as they know how to be but as ^to^ a knowledge of these things they are very ignorant. It is necessary for some of our brethren to go among them & teach them—I am ready & willing to be doing something for these Indians, but how this is to be done I don't know. It would be a good plan for a number of our young men to learn the language of these Indians.

Prest Taylor said these Indians are a remnant of the House of Israel and the Book of Mormon says when this record shall come forth they will be prepared to received it.⁵¹ Now I feel that it is our duty to preach the Gospel to them—to organize them and stay with them and instruct them.⁵²

⁵⁰ Mormons established schools to educate Native Americans in farming and stock raising.

⁵¹ See 3 Ne. 21 in the Book of Mormon.

⁵² An 1882 revelation to John Taylor initiated a renewed emphasis on proselytizing Native Americans. The revelation conferred the primary responsibility on the Seventy. A few days later, Taylor expressed his disapproval "to simply baptize them and then let them run wild again." He urged that the "same devoted effort; the same care in instructing; the same organization of the Priesthood, must be introduced and maintained among the house of Lehi as amongst those of Israel gathered from among the

Elder Geo. W. Hill gave his experience & suggested marrying among them—Elder Terry also gave his experience, he knew that the time had come for the Shoshonees to be visited as they are ready for the Gospel. Many have been baptized. There are opportunities for the brethren to settle near to but off the reservation, where the Indians can go and visit them. He is willing & desirous to go among those Indians.

No further action was taken—dismissed.

[May 7, 1883; Monday] At Bro. M[oses] Thatchers house the following providings were had—^present Prests John Taylor & Cannon, M[oses] Thatcher, L John Nuttall, Solomon Lundberg & Emma Lundberg East—^on Investigation of the matters of difference between Bro E. W. East & his wife Emma Lundberg East. On her complaint, it appears that Bro E[ast] has not made any provisions for the support of herself & child, that he has removed to Smithville in Arizona. On his going away he did not ask her to accompany him & on his selling his property at Salt Lake he merely advanced her \$25.00 and during the last 6 years he has only provided her with \$5000 additional of the support of herself and daughter. Apostle M. Thatcher stated that he had an interview with Bro East while at Smithville in December 1882 and related to him a conversation had between his wife & Prest Taylor while at Logan last November wherein she made similar statements to the above—which statements Bro Thatcher says Bro East did not contradict.

Therefore on the absence of a Bishop's Court to hear and determine this case it is thought proper by Apostle Moses Thatcher, Prest Geo Q Cannon & Prest John Taylor that a decree in Divorce be granted to these parties.

[May 8, 1883; Tuesday] Arose at 3.15 a.m. and drove to the Depot. The President & party left by train at 4.20 and arrived at Ogden at 8.15—took breakfast at the R[ail] R[oad] Hotel—and at 10.10 by train Utah Central to Salt Lake at 12 m. Found all at home in good health.

[June 21, 1883; Thursday] The Council House was burned this morning coming at 1215 oclock.⁵³

Gentile nations" (qtd. in Armand L. Mauss, *All Abraham's Children: Changing Mormon Conceptions of Race and Lineage* [Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 2003], 66).

⁵³ Again, this entry is not in Nuttall's diary but in his papers at BYU. The Coun-

[August 11, 1883; Saturday] Prest Taylor, Son Ezra and daughter Anne (Mrs A[lonzo] E. Hyde), Prest Cannon & wife, Prest Jos F Smith, Elders L John Nuttall, E[lijah] F. Sheets, John Irvine, Bp John Sharp, sister Grant, A[nthony] W. Ivins, Bp Thos Ricks & Nathan Ricks left by the 7.15 a.m. train for Logan, stayed at Ogden 2 hours—walked to the Tithing office & back. By the courtesy of Bp John Sharp a special car was put on the Utah & Northern R[ail] R[oad] for the President & party and at 10.30 started & arrived at Logan at 2.15 a.m. Was met at Mendon by Prest C[harles] O. Card—the party were all provided for, in a short time. Prest Taylor at Bro M[oses] Thatchers, Prest Cannon at Bro Cards, Prest Smith at Bro [Charles] Nibleys. About ½ past 3 p.m. an accident happened at the Temple where John Knowles of Logan had his ankle dislocated & otherwise cut and bruised—also Julius Smith of Brigham was cut & bruised. They were engaged plastering ^in the west tower^ & the scaffold gave way. Their injuries were not considered dangerous—although they fell some 45 feet. Spent the evening at Bro M[oses] Thatchers in conversation. The obtaining of Lumber for the St. George Temple being the principal topic.

[August 13, 1883; Monday] Prest Taylor & party drove to the [Logan] Temple and examined the whole building [and] gave directions ... in regard to the Seats in the Stands in the upper Room.

Afterwards called at ZCMI building & went through each department.

At 4 p.m. drove to the U[nited] O[rder] Foundry & passed through it, then to Lundberg & Garffs Carpenter Shops where Bro Garff explained the workings of each piece of the machinery—then we drove to the U[nited] O[rder]. Saw Mill and afterwards to the Church farm & returned in the evening having enjoyed the ride.

Prest Taylor directed the payment of one half of the expenses of fare of Elder Nathan Ricks from New Zealand & Elder James Jack was notified by letter accordingly.

Prest Woodruff arrived at Logan with his wife from Smithfield to accompany the President & party who propose to start at 6 oclock tomorrow morning for Meadowville.

cil House, completed in 1850 at South Temple and Main Street in Salt Lake City, housed the original territorial legislature and library and was used for staging temple ceremonies until the Endowment House was built five years later. It was also where the Council of Fifty met (see, e.g., Bancroft, *History of Utah*, 292, 583, 710).

[August 17, 1883; Friday] At the close of the meeting [in Bloomington, Idaho,] drove to Paris [Idaho] and on arrival Prest Taylor & brethren called on Apostle Charles C. Rich at his residence—found him very feeble and much reduced in his person. He was so overpowered at seeing the brethren he could not talk, but wept with pleasure.

After greeting him, Prest Taylor drove to Prest [William] Budes residence & the party were all comfortably provided for.

We received letters and telegrams from Salt Lake City.

In the evening the First Presidency met and considered the program for the further visits among the Saint[s], but did not conclude on this matter till tomorrow morning. Answered telegrams from Elder Geo Reynolds in regard to applications of sister Harper & sister Johnson for admission to the Deseret Hospital⁵⁴—also telegram from Prest M[arriner] W. Merrill in relation to the application of Mr Kimball of the Union Pacific Railway Company for 500 men to labor on the U[nion] P[acific] R[ail] R[oad] in Colorado for 90 days.⁵⁵ Letters from Prest J[ohn] D. T. McAllister of St George and Bishop Wm King of Kingston were considered and answered.

[August 18, 1883; Saturday] The First Presidency met and concluded on the programme for the next week and ~~sent~~ telegrams were sent to Supt John Sharp of the Utah Central Railroad, also to Prest Wm W Cluff of Summit Stake, also to Prest A[bram] Hatch of Wasatch stake.

An appropriation was made in behalf of the Logan Temple of 2000 bushels of Tithing Wheat, and 1000 bushels of Tithing Oats, and a letter was so directed & mailed to Supt. C[harles] O. Card.

[August 19, 1883; Sunday] At 4.30 p.m. Prests Taylor, Cannon & Smith, Prest [William] Budge & Elder Nuttall met at Prest Budge's residence, also Elder Perry Nebeker & Joseph Irwin.

At which time the actions of Bro Nebeker in striking from the

⁵⁴ The first LDS church-sponsored hospital in Utah opened its doors in July 1882. Mostly women were employed, and new inductees were called, set apart, and blessed by church leaders. See *Encyclopedia of Mormonism*, s.v., "Deseret Hospital."

⁵⁵ Stake boards of trade acquired contracts for railroad construction. These group contracts were designed to counteract the monopolistic Union Pacific Railroad in Utah. The Utah Northern, Southern Pacific, and Denver & Rio Grande Western Railroads were built, in part, through these contracts. See Arrington, *Great Basin Kingdom*, 248.

[voter] Registry list the name of a Brother at Laketown who had been reported as having taken another wife—he acting as U.S. Registrar—was considered.

Bro Nebeker plead ignorance of his action.

Bro Irwin stated that he had talked with, and advised Bro Nebeker not to take the course he did.

Prest Taylor spoke in a positive and deprecating manner to Bro Nebeker. He did not sanction, and could not sanction his action. He had no right to do as he had done—and if he [^]was living right and [^]would take a correct course he would not get into such places—it is too much trimming to [suit the] gentiles. Read a portion of the Revelation on Celestial Marriage and commented upon it in an earnest manner.

Prest Smith also gave his views on the matter and what course he would have taken had he been in Bro Nebekers position.

Prest Cannon also gave his views and suggested that Bro Nebeker take a course to make his conduct clear before all who have been injured and had feelings toward him on account of his action.

Prest Taylor referred the matter to Prest Budge & the local Priesthood.

Prest Taylor directed that an order [be] issue[d] on Bp Geo Osmond in favor of Elder Moroni Pratt of Meadowville for 1500 in Tithing Produce—also that he be paid 1000 in cash from the missionary fund to reimburse him in payment of his fare from his Mission in Indiana. The above order was issued & the 10.00 paid.

[August 20, 1883; Monday] At 9 a.m. Prests Cannon & Smith, [^]Prest Woodruff & wife[^] & Bp [Elijah F.] Sheets started for Liberty [Idaho] to hold meeting at 10 a.m. & at Ovid [Idaho] at 2 p.m.

Prest Taylor & daughter, Elder Nuttall & Sister Cannon called on Apostle C[harles] C. Rich. Found him in bed and quite feeble, not able to speak to be understood. Sat with him for a while, then Prest Taylor blest him and bade him adieu—afterwards called on Sister Jos C Rich & family, thence to Bp George Spencers residence & visited with him, wife & family for a short time, then back to Bro [William] Budes when Prest Taylor took a rest....

At 1 p.m. Elder John Irvine & Ezra Taylor went by team to Ovid & Montpelier [Idaho] to accompany Prest Jos F. Smith to Soda Springs [Idaho] this evening & hold meeting there, to return to Montpelier tomorrow morning.

In the evening received general news from Salt Lake City and announ[cin]g the death of Hon Jeremiah S Black yesterday....

Prests Cannon, Smith & Woodruff & Bp [Elijah] Sheets returned at 9³⁰ from Montpelier having attended meeting there and at Ovid & Liberty. Prest Smith & Elders Irvine & Ezra Taylor had concluded it best not to visit Soda Springs hence [illegible] Elder Daniel Lair of Soda was ~~so~~ notified this afternoon by Telephone to Montpelier & by telegram from there to Soda Springs.

[August 21, 1883; Tuesday] Prest Taylor & party all well. After breakfast at 9 oclock all started by team from Paris [Idaho] for the Railroad at Montpelier [Idaho].... Arrived at Granger [?] at 4.²⁰. Here received telegrams in answer to those sent this morning from Paris & Montpelier to Bro Richard Fry at Morgan. Took supper on the car as we had to wait for the West bound Union Pacific train which was some 3 hours late—at 11⁴⁵ p.m. started for Echo & Morgan.

[August 22, 1883; Wednesday] Prest Woodruff addressed the meeting. Referred to his last visit to Morgan some 9 years ago—the responsibilities that devolve upon the Saints in the faithful discharge of their duties, the gathering of Israel, the signs of the times as manifest in the days of the Prophets & of their predictions being fulfilled. Those which have not been will be fulfilled even every jot & tittle. The prophecy of Daniel in the building up of the Kingdom of God. We are living in the days of the fulfillm[e]nt of those prophecies.

The Lord had those noble spirits prepared to come in this ^day & ^ generation to carry on his work. His church & Kingdom never was on the earth to stay, until it was revealed in these last days through the Prophet Joseph Smith. Referred to the keys which have been restored through the Prophet Joseph. Spoke of the Martyrdom of Joseph & Hyrum, the calling of the Elders to warn the world of the judgements of God upon the nations. Spoke on the buildings of Temples and the great privileges bestowed upon us as a people in laboring for the redemption of our dead. We are becoming numerous in the land. Spoke on the subject of Celestial Marriage. Bore his testimony to the mission of Joseph Smith. Spoke 52 minutes.

Prest Taylor referred to the trip of himself and party. [“]The day in which we live is pregnant with greater events than have transpired since the wor[l]d was. Jesus and the Patriarchs and all the Holy men of God are engaged and interested in this work—and some of them

have returned to the earth and conferred the keys of redemption and salvation to the children of men through the Prophet Joseph Smith. The hearts⁵⁶ of the fathers are drawn out in behalf of the children, and the children should feel after the fathers. The blessings conferred upon Abraham and his seed, of whom we are. We cannot do anything contrary to the laws of God and not be brought under condemnation. The President of the Stake & Councilors & Bishops should see that no in[i]quity exists in the Church but to deal with the transgressors as the laws of God direct, for Zion is growing and the laws of God must be maintain[e]d and iniquity purged out. I will not condone the sins of men and make myself a party thereto—I cannot change the laws of God which have been revealed and do not want to. Referred to the labor in the Temples for the Saints to perform in bringing the hearts of the fathers to the children—we cannot do anything of ourselves without the help of our Heavenly Father.["] Spoke for 36 minutes....

At 655 the Prest & party left by train for Coalville and arrived at 7.45. After calling at Prest [William W.] Cluff, went to meeting, where Prest Cannon was addressing the Saints—and Prest Taylor followed for 50 m[i]n[u]t[e]s.

[August 23, 1883; Thursday] Prest Smith having recd word that his little Son Albert is very sick with dip[h]theria, he left by this morning train for home. The President & party all well—a fine beautiful morning. The Programme for the further travels is as follows—drive to Wanship this morning, hold meeting at 2 p.m. Friday hold meeting at Peoa 10 a.m. and Kamas at 3 p.m. Saturday drive to Heber and hold meetings there Sunday morning & afternoon.

[August 25, 1883; Saturday] Prest Taylor & party all well.

At 10 o'clock Prest A[bram] Hatch & Elder ^John^ McDonald arrived with teams and carriages from Heber City.

At 1030 after having bade adieu to Bp [Samuel F.] Atwood & family, also Bros [William W.] Cluff, Eldredge & Pack, the party left for Heber and arrived at 1.30 p.m. after a delightful drive. During the afternoon members of the party went across the valley to Midway to see those pots and other curiosities. In the evening a special messenger arri[v]ed from Park City with a telegram giving the account of the

⁵⁶ The word "hearts" is written over an illegible word.

shooting and death of Bp Andrew Burt this afternoon by a negro ^while in the discharge of his duty as Capt of Police,^ also of the hanging of the negro by a mob⁵⁷—the same dispatch also gave the news of the death of Prest Jos F. Smiths little son Albert who died this morning.

Before leaving Kamas this morning Prest Taylor called Prest W[illiam] W. Cluff & Bp Atwood into another room and talked to them as follows [two pages blank].⁵⁸

[August 26, 1883; Sunday] At 4.30 Prests Cannon & Woodruff & Elder Nuttall attended the funeral services over the remains of Miss Anna Baum, daughter of Elder Isaac Baum, at the Meeting House [in Heber City]....

After supper Prest Woodruff & Elders Nuttall and A[bram] Hatch called at the residence of Bro Nichols and administered to his aged wife—Elder Nuttall anointed, Prest Woodruff mouth. This administration was at the request of Sister Nichols daughter that she might, if the Lord willed, be taken hence from her sufferings.

At 730 a meeting of the Seventies was held at the meeting House. Prest W[illiam] W Taylor presiding, Prests Cannon, Woodruff & Nuttall present & Prests W[illiam] W Taylor, Woodruff & Cannon occupied the time. The 20th Quorum of Seventies was organized out of Seventies residing in the Wasatch Stake of Zion.

[August 27, 1883; Monday] Bade adieu to the good Saints of Heber City and at 815 started for Provo City. After a drive through the Provo Canyon over a very rough road and a very warm day, arrived at 140 p.m. Called upon friends and at 4 p.m. took the Utah Central train for Salt Lake City, arrived at 6 p.m. Found families all well in health & spirits—the party generally tired [one page blank].

[September 3, 1883; Monday] At the office this morning putting matters in order so that I could leave for Kanab this afternoon. Bade adieu to Prests Taylor, Cannon & Smith at 2 p.m. and with my wife

⁵⁷ This incident is detailed in Larry R. Gerlach, "Vengeance vs. the Law: The Lynching of Sam Joe Harvey in Salt Lake City," in Jessie Embry and Howard A. Christy, eds., *Community Development in the American West: Past and Present Nineteenth- and Twentieth-Century Frontiers* (Provo, Utah: Charles Redd Center for Western Studies, Brigham Young University, 1985), 204-14.

⁵⁸ Where there are such gaps in the diaries, it indicates that Nuttall must have made entries days or weeks after events took place and left space to record them later.

Sophia & babe at 3.05 p.m. left the City by Utah Central Railway—[temporarily] accompanied by my wife Elizabeth, also daughter[s] Mary, Eleanor, Clara & son Wilford—to Provo where they remained & myself & Thomas [Nuttall] proceeded to Juab, took supper, changed cars & thence to Milford. Arrived at 5.40 [^]a.m. [on] Tuesday, Sep 4th.[^] Engaged passage to Beaver with Bro Tyler. Started at 8 o'clock & arrived at 4.15 [^]33 miles.[^] met Bp W[illiam] D. Johnson Jr and put up at Prest John R Murdocks—spent the evening in conversation & singing.

[September 5, 1883; Wednesday] Arose early and as per arrangements made last evening, Prest [John R.] Murdock, myself, Bp [William D.] Johnson [Jr.] & Thomas [Nuttall] drove to and around the ground of the late Fort Cameron which had been purchased for School purposes. Found this a very desirable place—returned and after breakfast started with team provided by Bro John Ashworth for Panguitch via Fremonts pass, arrived at 6 p.m.

[September 6, 1883; Thursday] This morning we changed our team & started [^]at 7.25[^] for Bro [Richard] Robinson's at upper Kanab. Stayed a few minutes at Hillsdale—obtained an animal at Bro Asa's, took the road over the mountain & down by Roundy's to Robinson's at 6 p.m. Very tired as the road over the mountain was much washed out. Met my son Leonard here who had come to meet us with his team. Apostle Erastus Snow also called for a few minutes, he is stopping at his son in laws, Bro [Edwin] D Woolley.

[September 8, 1883; Saturday] Called on Prest [Erastus] Snow & Apostle Brigham Young [Jr.] who had been at Kanab some 2 days....

Attended conference meeting at 10 a.m. After singing & prayer I spoke a short time greeting the saints—Bro Snow spoke a short time....

Met again at 2 p.m....

After meeting Prest Snow & myself drove up the Kanab Canyon to view the damage done by the flood which was very great. A new flume 32 rods long and a new ditch some of a mile long had been made and the water got into town.⁵⁹

⁵⁹ The flood occurred a little more than a month before Nuttall's arrival. James L. Bunting described it in a letter to Nuttall: "On Sunday last just as the people were coming from Ward meeting in the afternoon a tremendous flood of water suddenly

I ate supper at Bro A[llen] Frosts, and spent the evening with Bros Snow and Young in conversation as to the interests of Kanab Stake and the propriety of Elders H[oward] O. Spencer and James L. Bunting [re]signing their position[s] as my councilors, there having been such an ill feeling aroused [against] them by the Saints in consequence of their unwise course. It was deemed best to have them resign as one of the brethren had expressed their intention of not sustaining these brethren at the conference.⁶⁰ The Sunday School conference being in session I attended the meeting for a short time and addressed the assembly.

[September 9, 1883; Sunday] Attended the conference this morning at 10 oclock. After the Singing & prayer Apostle B[righam] Young [Jr.] addressed the meeting, followed by Apostle E[rastus] Snow—benediction.

After meeting Elder[s] Snow, Young & myself had an interview with Frank and his Indians.

At 2 p.m. conference convened. Singing & prayer—the Sacrament was administered. Elders [Howard O.] Spencer and [James L.] Bunting tendered their resignation as verbally from the Stand as my Counselors. I then addressed the meeting for 50 minutes followed by Elder E[rastus] Snow. The resignation of Bros Spencer & Bunting were accepted & the general ^authorities^ of the Church and local officers of the Stake & Wards were all sustained. Conference adjourned for 3 months & Apostle E[rastus] Snow offered the Benediction.

Bps [William D.] Johnson [Jr.] & [Royal J.] Cutler & others met with Bro Snow & myself & explanations were had in regard to the dif-

rolled down the Kanab Canyon sweeping every thing before it that stood in the way. You can form some little idea of the magnitude of the flood when I tell you it filled the Canyon reaching from cliff to cliff spreading over on both sides of the old creek channel to a distance of ¼ of a mile and when it reached the field below town it was from 3 to 4 feet deep and covered the intire bottom and sweeping away nearly all the wheat raised in the upper field as it stood in the shock ... All the Hay and Meadow held in the field and canyon is completely covered up" (Bunting to Nuttall, Aug. 1, 1883, Nuttall Papers). John Rider considered the flood a "blessing in disguise": "I heard President Brigham Young remark that 'the day would come when our Can[y]on would be swept with a flood, the channel cut down, and develop many springs of water.' Such as been the case in this instance and in my opinion the water of our creek has been at least Quadrupled" (Rider to Nuttall, Aug. 16, 1883, Nuttall Papers).

⁶⁰ Spencer and Bunting joined Nuttall in the stake presidency on April 18, 1877. Church members were dissatisfied with their handling of water issues.

ferences had at the last election in scrutiny [of] the ticket &c.⁶¹ We afterwards had another talk with Frank & his Indians.

I called a meeting of the High Council for 10 a.m. tomorrow—spent the evening at Bp Johnson's with Bros Snow & Young.

[September 10, 1883; Monday] I afterwards gave instruction to the [high] council on general principles and answered some questions of Bro [James L.] Bunting as to his moving away from Kanab. I told him he could do better at Kanab th[a]n any other place. He was well known & one of the old settlers, said [I did] not want him to leave, but if he was not satisfied he was at liberty to move any where he chose. He said he did not want to move. Bro Howard O Spencer informed me that he himself & others wanted to leave Orderville & have settlement with [illegible].⁶² I asked Bro Brigham Young [Jr.] to stay over with me one or two days at Orderville on his way to Salt Lake which he promised to do—and I agreed to accompany him to Orderville this afternoon.

I had a conversation with Bro E[dwin] D. Woolley in regard to the Pipe Spring Ranch which he wanted to obtain. I also had talk with Bro E[rastus] Snow on this ranch & Kanab matters.

At 4 p.m. I started for Orderville with Bro Brigham Young & H O Spencer and arrived at 11 p.m. very tired.

[September 11, 1883; Tuesday] After breakfast met with Bros Spencer G. Hogan, Willis Webb & Bro [Edwin] Asay who wished to have settlement with Orderville U[nited] O[rder], and after hearing their wishes we told them to submit their claims in writing, also what prop-

⁶¹ The results of the county elections were unfavorable to the Mormons. Nephi Johnson wrote, "Certain parties at Kanab Mt Carmel Glendale and Upper Kanab got up what they call an opposition ticket as they scratched off a portion of the names of those who were nominated by the County Convention for County officers and placed other names in their place and from what we hear the opposition candidates were elected" (Johnson to Nuttall, Aug. 17, 1883, Nuttall Papers).

⁶² The United Order at Orderville was established in 1874. Members pooled property and money, ate together in a community dining hall, and worked together on community projects. Changes in the order, including individual stewardships and a wage system, resulted in discontentment and eventual dissolution in 1885. For a general history, see Leonard J. Arrington, Feramorz Y. Fox, and Dean L. May, *Building the City of God: Community and Cooperation among the Mormons* (Salt Lake City: Deseret Book Co., 1976), 265-94. A high council court in February 1883 determined that Spencer was "not living strictly to the rules of the Order" (S. George Ellsworth, *Samuel Claridge: Pioneering the Outposts of Zion* [Logan, Utah: by the author, 1987], 206-11).

erty they would like to have in payment with the prices they were willing to allow. We also asked Bp [Thomas] Chamberlain to call this Board together at 3 p.m. to examine these claims & say what they were willing to do—all of which was complied with.

At 6 p.m., the Board informed us they were ready to report. We call[e]d the other parties together and all met at the meeting House or dining Hall and upon reading the claims of the parties and action of the Board found they were further apart as to a settlement than before they wrote anything.

We decided to continue with them until they were settled with if it took all night & next day. So without any supper we closed the doors & proceeded to a settlement—which was accomplished so far as pertains to Bros Spence [Hogan], Webb & Asay. Bro Hogan was very unreasonable in his demands & after laboring with him for 45 minutes without any success [we] told him that Bp Chamberlain would talk with him on a settlement, as we could not bother with him any longer. In the forepart of the proceedings I gave them as a basis of settlement as follows—that the inventory of the properties of the order as taken on January 1st 1883 should be the basis as to property and prices but, as that was not taken as minutely as was desired, if either party was not satisfied with the prices thus marked, each one could choose a man and they [illegible] one more whose decision should be final—also that 10% of the appraised price be added in favor of the order to pay sundry and many expenses which the order is subject to, further that hereafter on the 1st day of each year three men be appointed at a meeting of the order called for that purpose as appraisers of the order property and they to make such an apprais[e]ment as will be right & proper for those who stay to live by and those who go away to settle by & in settling with any person that 10% be added to the appraised value in favor of the order & should any improvement have been made on any property since the date of apprais[e]ment to date of settlement, that amount should be added & if any loss had occurred that amount should be deducted. Each member spoke his mind in this basis of settlement & before adjourning each voted to accept and approve of the same.⁶³ At 3.15 a.m. we adjourned.

[September 12, 1883; Wednesday] Elder B[ingham] Young [Jr.] left this

⁶³ For details, see Arrington, Fox, and May, *Building the City of God*, 468-69n41; Orderville United Order Minute Books, L. Tom Perry Special Collections.

morning after breakfast for Salt Lake, Wm Black & Bro [Howard O.] Spencers daughter accompanying. At 10 a.m. I held meeting at the meeting House, Bp Wm D Johnson Jr & Nephi Johnson who had come from Kanab last evening accompanying me. I addressed the saints for 2 hours & submitted the proceedings of last night & gave them the basis of settlement in the future which was unanimously adopted by the assembled Saints. Bro Edwin M Webb as first counselor & Henry Esplin as Second counselor to Bp Thos Chamberlain were accepted by unanimous vote, to fill those places formerly had by Bros I[saac] V Carlin[g] resigned & Bro [Samuel] Claridge removed from the ward.⁶⁴

[September 13, 1883; Thursday] After breakfast drove to Orderville. Found the Sisters of the Relief Society had called a meeting to which we were invited—attended & had a good time, the sisters bearing their testimony, after which I spoke an hour & Bp [William D.] Johnson followed. After dinner I met with the Board of Directors, Bro [Spencer G.] Hogan & others—and answered several questions of the Bishop as to the further workings of the water &c all of which I answered as I was led by the spirit. Had some further talk with Bro Hogan on his settlement & found that Bp [Thomas] Chamberlain & him had got very near a settlement & gave some advice which was accepted & a conclusion was arrived at. Two of Bro Palmers sons who had been desirous of [financial] settlement [in order] to leave, came to me & told me they did not now want to leave as I had fully explained matters to their entire satisfaction.

I bade adieu to the good saints of Orderville & drove to Mt Carmel.

[September 15, 1883; Saturday] Spent the morning in writing letters and in the afternoon drove to the farm land with Bp [William D.] Johnson [Jr.] & wives Lulu & Lucy & my son Thomas—found much

⁶⁴ Claridge probably left Orderville in the summer of 1883 after receiving a settlement of \$1,597.58. Early in 1883, Erastus Snow had urged the people of Orderville to "change our mode of doing business and go on a grand cooperative principle," meaning to abandon their communal order in favor of the church's territory-wide regulation of production, labor, and market prices. Claridge suggested the order "remain as we were for another year" and then gradually make the transition. However, the Orderville board of directors resisted change, and Bishop Thomas Chamberlain told Claridge that "unless you can come along with us and work on the old plan the people wont sustain you as my counselor" (Ellsworth, *Samuel Claridge*, 212-13).

damage had been done. Called at Bro Maers on our return & I directed as to the locating and building a new dam & making a new ditch to carry the water from the brick to the field.

[September 16, 1883; Sunday] [At] 2 p.m. attended the Public Meeting and addressed the saints 2 hours & a half.... In the evening I attended the Prayer Circle meeting and gave such instructions as the circumstances called forth.

[September 17, 1883; Monday] At 7 p.m. met with the Board of Directors of the Kanab Irrigation Co & settled the matters of difference between Bros [George] Halladay & Bro [James L.] Bunting with the Directors—had a profitable meeting. I gave suitable instructions.

[September 18, 1883; Tuesday] ^Rece[i]ved a telegram from Prest Taylor appropriating $\frac{2}{3}$ of Tithing grain & produce in Longville [?] ward to Kanab saints.^

Attended a meeting of the Relief Society at their Hall at 10 [illegible]. Many of the Sisters bore their testimony & I spoke for about 1 hour followed by Bp [William D.] Johnson [Jr].

[September 20, 1883; Thursday] Viewed Bro W[illiam] D Johnsons & Nephi Johnsons fish ponds and other improvements—and after breakfast started for Kanab and at 11 a.m. attended a public meeting called especially for me to address the Saints which I did for an hour & a half. I had a good feeling and spirit to talk.

At 3 p.m. Bp Johnson & his Bro Elmer having got team & carriage ready myself & [son] Thomas accompanied them after bidding good bye to the saints on our journey.

[September 22, 1883; Saturday] Arrived at St George at 230 p.m.—put up at Bro E[rastus] Snows. On arrival learned by telegram from Prest Taylor that Bro Snow was requested to be at Salt Lake next Thursday to attend a meeting [and] he wanted me to accompany him, it having been arranged for Bros Snow & myself with others to visit the mining property of Bro Wm B Pace in the West Mountains & to start tomorrow evening. This telegram changed our program so that we arranged to start tomorrow morning at 8 oclock. I met several of my St George friends & had kindly greetings.

[September 27, 1883; Thursday] At Provo I met my wife Elizabeth &

children who had come down to meet us. My wife & [son] Wilford accompanied us to the City. When we arrived at 9.15 a.m. in good health & spirits, I found my wife Sophia & her baby also well—and after washing & changing my clothes I went to the Presidents office and attended a meeting of the Presidency & Apostles this afternoon.

[October 11, 1883; Thursday] Meeting at the Presidents office at 7 p.m. Pres[en]t, Prests T[aylor], C[annon] & S[mith], [and Apostles] W[ilford] W[oodruff], L[orenzo] S[now], F[ranklin] D R[ichards], B[rig-ham] Y[oung Jr. to speak] about the clos[ing] of this affair [involving the Bullion, Beck, and Champion Mining Company. President Taylor said: "A Bro John Beck came to me and represented his circumstances & wished for counsel. He had purchased the whole of the property of a mine in Tintic, and had become embarrassed, and in conversation said that he was willing that his whole property should be managed by the direction of the Priesthood. In consideration of this matter, as I referred it to Bro Cannon, we [members of the First Presidency] concluded to make a purchase and as you are aware the Council voted to loan us \$250000. I have a mill at Ogden which I proposed to mortgage as security to the Church for the amount, together with an amount of the Stock of the company besides paying interest at the rate of 8% in the note. I wanted to make a full explanation of this matter. The Church is, and cannot be, any loser therein, and any of you who desire can join with us in taking stock on the same terms as we have done.["]]

Bro M[oses] Thatcher expressed his willingness to join the brethren and take \$500000.

[October 29, 1883; Monday] Left Lehi with Bro John Beck at 930 a.m. and traveled by team to Eureka and arrived at 6 p.m.—very cold traveling all the morning and in the evening.

[October 30, 1883; Tuesday] Spent the morning in examin[ing] the workings of the mine on the surface, also looked in at Smiths works found them running an incline shaft with an engine hoisting works. After dinner I spent the afternoon down in the mine until evening—found ore in sight in several places, but do not think the mine is being worked as it should be, I suggested to Bro [John] Beck & Mr [Devin] Sullivan, the foreman, the propriety of putting one or two good miners to prospecting the mine so that ore may be in sight to be

worked by other miners and got out, and thus keep ore on hand instead of finding a body of ore & working it out and then all hands go to looking for more. Mr Sullivan accepted the idea as a good one, and the proper way to work a mine, but he was never allowed to work sufficient on a prospect.

There are too many second and third class hands engaged on the [illegible]. The hoisting gear is also very inferior and will not pay the present expenses. Mr Saville appears to be an experienced assayer and willing to do any thing required of him. One team hauls all the ore now being shipped—he takes 2 loads each day of from 5000 to 5900 lbs. There were 3 teams hauling during October until the 27th—2 teams could take all the good ore now taken out, there being but about 9 or 10 tons ^for market^ per day taken out of the mine. The affair is not properly managed as I understand it. If sufficient money can be raised to put the mine in good working order and with proper men it will pay but not as now conducted unless some very rich ore is found with the present force.

[November 1, 1883; Thursday] In the afternoon drove out with John Beck to see his Iron claims some 3½ miles north of Eureka. Found it a very nice prospect for iron—a well defined ledge and about 150 tons of ore already mined, easy to drive to it with teams & good road to the Railroad about 3 miles distant. Afterward drove to his Crown Point claim and northern Extension. He has a shaft some 150 feet deep on the claim—a quartz ledge all along on the claim. Also looked at his claims on the South East of the Bullion claims and adjoin[ing] the Eureka on the South Side of the mountain. In the evening I worked with Mr Saville, the assayer, on the Pay rolls making copies and getting the sums in proper shape until 1 a.m.

[November 2, 1883; Friday] Continued on the Pay rolls & accounts all day. Found them in a very unsatisfactory shape, the entire business having been done in a loose slovenly manner, as I had heard some complaints in regard to the non management of affairs and no person apparently responsible as to how matters should be directed. I asked Bro [John] Beck to give Mr Devin [?] Sullivan full charge in his absence as he is the foreman—which he did—and explained the same to the men so that they should listen to his directions. Bro Beck went home to Lehi this afternoon—weather very cold looks like storm coming.

[November 16, 1883; Friday] Prest Taylor & party consisting of himself, Son Moses & daughter Leonora, Prest Jos. F. Smith & wife Sarah & baby, Prest W[ilford] Woodruff, Elders D[aniel] H Wells, L. John Nuttall, Wm Budge, John Irvine, Lorin Farr & J[unius] F Wells^ and sister M. M. Barratt left by the 7 a.m. train for Sanpete to attend the Sanpete Stake Conference. On the train it was decided to hold meetings in the various settlements in Sanpete County and that Prest Smith & Elder Budge hold meeting at 6 p.m. at Fountain Green this evening and at Moroni at 11 a.m. tomorrow, Prest Woodruff & Elder Farr at Wales 6 p.m., Elder Geo Teasdale & D. H. Wells at Mt Pleas[a]nt 6 p.m. & at Spring City 11 a.m. tomorrow, Elders Wm Paxman & J[unius] F. Wells to Fairview at 7 p.m.⁶⁵ Prest Taylor & Elders Nuttall & Irvine ^& others of party^ to Ephraim.

[November 17, 1883; Saturday] After breakfast received the following tel[e]gram, Salt Lake, 17/83, "Telegrams from Paris [Idaho] states that Elder C[h]arles C. Rich is fast sinking. He has been [u]ncon[s]cious all night. All well in the City. Geo Reynolds."...

At 4.15 p.m. Received the following

Paris, Idaho, Nov 17, 1883.

Prest John Taylor, Ephraim

"Bro Rich died at two thirty p.m. remained uncon[s]cious to the last. Please send instructions.

George Osmond."

Elders Jos. F. Smith, Geo Teasdale, D[aniel] H. Wells, Wm Budge, W[illiam] Paxman & J[unius] F Wells arrived after meeting. Sent the following telegram,

5 p.m. Ephraim, Nov 17, 1883

Prest George Osmond, Paris,

["]We are here attending Conference and remain till after tomorrow. Have no particular instructions—President Budge is with us and says Bro Richs family understand his wishes in regard to his funeral. You will use your best judgement in relation thereto.

John Taylor."

Received a telegram from Geo Reynolds asking for a written syn-

⁶⁵ The number "7" is written over the number "6".

opsis of Bro Rich's life. Answered & told him where to find it. Sent the following at 6.40,

Geo Reynolds—City,

[“]If apostle [Francis M.] Lyman is in the City and can learn of the time of funeral from Sister Rich in Salt Lake and can attend, it might be satisfactory. If not Apostle [Moses] Thatcher might attend from Logan. Please attend to this.

John Taylor.”

Prest Woodruff & Elder Farr spent the evening with Prest Taylor.

Bp John Spencer, and Indians Joe & Santaquin called and talked over the affairs of the Indians farm at Indianola. They need a good School teacher, and some action to compel some of the whites from herding sheep near their farms. Bro Spencer was directed to use his best judgment as to the Sheep matter and Prest Taylor would endeavour to find a suitable School teacher. The evening was spent in conversation. Bp John Brown of Pleasant Grove also present.

[November 19, 1883; Monday] At 10 a.m. drove to the [Manti] Temple, passed through and around the building and the President gave such instructions as were necessary—the roof is completed and every thing progress[i]ng nicely.

At 2 p.m. Prests Taylor & Smith—Elders W[ilford] Woodruff, G[eorge] Teasdale, D[aniel] H Wells, Wm Budge, C[anute] Petersen, L John Nuttall, W[illiam] H. Folsom & J[ohn] B Maiben met at the residence of Bro Maiben—Bros Folsom & Petersen submitted the subject of some disagreement of the workmen on the stone Quarry as to the price of labor & the hours for a days work, which was considered and on conclusion it was decided to write a letter to all parties concerned, which was attended to.

[November 20, 1883; Tuesday] Prest & party left Ephraim at 7.30 a.m....

Prests Taylor & Smith appropriated \$200.00 in aid of Sister Sophia Hyde, widow of Elder Orson Hyde, to assist in putting an addition to her house recently purchased at Provo.

3.

*Administering
Ordinances in the Temple*

1884

[February 2, 1884; Saturday] Prest John Taylor and party left by this mornings train at 2 oclock to attend the Cache Stake Conference at Logan—present President John Taylor and daughter Ida & Niece Mary Schwartz, Prest Geo. Q. Cannon, Prest Jos. F Smith & wife Sarah, Prest W[ilford] Woodruff, Elder E[rastus] Snow & wife Minerva, Elders Geo Teasdale, L. John Nuttall & John Irvine, Elder Heber J. Grant also accompanied the party to Ogden on his way to attend the Wasatch Stake Conference. On arrival at Ogden apostle F[ranklin] D. Richards & Elder Zebedee Coltrin joined the party and at Brigham City Apostle L[orenzo] Snow also joined—at Ogden Mr [W. B.] Doddridge had kindly placed a special car on the Utah & Northern Railway at the Pleasure of Prest Taylor. Arrived at Logan at 12.15 and were met at the depot by Prests [William B.] Preston, [Charles O.] Card and others and all the party properly provided for. Prest Taylor put up at Bro Prestons—myself & Bro John Irving at Bp [Henry] Ballards.

Prest Taylor received a telegram from George Reynolds on private matters which was answered—He also rece[i]ved telegrams from Prest [Franklin] Spencer at Richfield on Tithing Oats for Bp Thos Taylor and one from Prest Wm Budge of Paris [Idaho] in relation to the Bear Lake Conference, which were answered—see telegrams & answers.

Attended Conference meeting this afternoon at 2 p.m....

After meeting Prests Taylor, Cannon & Smith, Apostles E[rastus] Snow & F[ranklin] D Richards & Elder L. John Nuttall attended a meeting at the residence of Bro Wm B. Preston.

Prest Cannon presented the propriety of the organization of a new Stake of Zion comprising the settlements of the Saints now located in the southern part of Oneida County, Idaho. It appears that they are considerably in debt as a county, and at present those settlements are located in the Box Elder, Cache & Bear Lake Stakes. It is desirable that they be organized for political purposes. It may be necessary after awhile to organize another stake in the section of country now being settled by Bp Thos E. Ricks & the saints—also another stake in the Goose Creek country.

The name of William D Hendricks was spoken of as a suitable person for President of the 1st Stake to be organized. This matter was talked of but no action was taken for the present.

Prest Cannon submitted the subject of the Election for Mayor, Aldermen & Councilors of Salt Lake City and presented the name of Elder Heber J. Grant as Councilor in the 5th Precinct in place of Bro Chas Crow—as Bro Grant being an Apostle can learn the minds of the brethren and assist in keeping matters in a proper shape. On mot[io]n of Prest Smith, Bro Grants name was approved. The selection of a suitable person from the 21st Ward was deferred until the return to the city.

Prest Taylor received a telegram on private business from Geo Reynolds and answered the same.

Spent the evening in conversation. I met at bro Ballards a young lady named Ada Nuttall who recently came from Manchester, England.

~~Sunday~~ She has a brother ^Robt John^ at present at Ogden—I did not trace any relationship, but she promised to write to her parents and grandmother now in England and obtain such genealogy as she can. She is keeping company with Bro [George ?] Parkinson.

[February 3, 1884; Sunday] Elder Samuel Roskelley presented several lists of names of suitable persons from the Elders Quorums & others made by the several Bishops for Ordination into the High Priests Quorum, which were approved by the President.

At six o'clock, Elder Joel Ricks Jr, also Elder Cardon & Hatch, called to see Prest Taylor in regard to the condition of Bro Ricks, he

having been tried by his Bishop and disfellowshipped for adultery, and the case [has] been referred to the High Council—pending the consideration of the High Council. Bro Ricks wished to know what his wives should do. Bro Cardon also wished to know the Presidents mind on this matter as Bro Ricks 1st wife is his daughter & his 2nd wife is Bro Hatchs Sister & he desired to know what to do.

Prest Taylor had par[a]graphs 26-41 & others following of Section 132, D[octrine] & C[ovenants], read and then he made lengthy remarks referring to Moses and Aaron & the Endowments and Covenants—after which he referred the case to the High Council to fully investigate this ~~case~~ ^{same} so far as possible by calling the Elders who labored in the Southern States mission at the time this crime was committed, also to obtain further evidence from the young woman if possible, as Bro Ricks disputes her testimony as given by letters received, and upon ~~his~~ ^{^Prest Taylor^} learning the decision of the High Council in this matter, he will take such action as shall be deemed proper. In the mean time Bro Ricks must not live with his wives but may provide for them as heretofore.

A Meeting of the Presidency and Apostles was held at Bro [William B.] Prestons house at 7 p.m.—present Prests Taylor, Cannon & Smith, Apostles L[orenzo] Snow, E[rastus] Snow, F[ranklin] D. Richards & Geo Teasdale, Elders L John Nuttall, W[illiam] B. Preston, C[harles] O. Card & John Irvine.

The subject of the organization of a new Stake on south side of Oneida County was called ^{^up.} ~~^up—Prest Cannon moved that~~ Prest Geo Q Cannon moved that a stake be organized, and that Elder Wm D. Hendricks be appointed President. After consideration, it was decided that all that portion of Oneida County in Idaho Territory embracing the settlements in Cache Valley, Gentile Valley, Marsh Valley, Portneuf and Malad Valley be organized into a stake of Zion to be known as Oneida Stake of Zion.

Moved by Prest Geo. Q. Cannon & seconded by Elder Geo Teasdale that Wm D. Hendricks be appointed President of said Stake.

Apostle E[rastus] Snow moved that all that portion of Oneida County lying north of Oneida Stake be organized into a stake of Zion. S[econd]ed by Prest Smith & carried un[a]nimously.

On motion of Prest Cannon Thomas E. Ricks was appointed President.

The name of this Stake was decided as Bannock Stake.

Bros Hendricks and Ricks are requested to submit the names of suitable brethren for their counselors to Prest Taylor.

Conversation was had in regard to the Logan Temple. Bro C[harles] O. Card said the carpenters would be through their work by March first and all the work of painters & others will be done by April 1st. The question of carpeting the Temple was considered and left until tomorrow to decide which rooms shall be carpeted—Bro Card was requested to make a full statement of what shall be needed to complete the Temple and of the amount of means & supplies on hand.

On motion of Prest Smith Christian F Olsen of Hyrum was approved as a missionary to Denmark to labor in the [Millennial] Star office—also that Bro C[hristian] J. Feljstead be released to return home from his Presiding of the Scandinavian Mission with the next Summers emigration and that Elder Antone Lund be instructed in regard to the labors of the mission with the view to his being appointed as President of the Scandinavian Mission when Bro Feljstead shall leave for home.

Adjourned.

[February 4, 1884; Monday] At 9 a.m. Prest Taylor and the brethren went to the Temple and considered as to the carpeting of the rooms—also decided as to the seating of the Recorder, Witnesses & Confirmers at the Font.

At the residence of Prest [William B.] Preston at 12.30, Elder Thomas E. Ricks was blest and set apart as President of the Bannock Stake of Zion under the hands of Prests John Taylor, Geo. Q. Cannon & W[ilford] Woodruff, Apostles F[ranklin] D. Richards & George Teasdale—Prest John Taylor mouth.

Elder Wm D. Hendricks was also Blest and set apart as President of the Oneida Stake of Zion under the hands of the aforementioned brethren. Prest Cannon mouth....

[The President and party] arrived at the City [Salt Lake City] at 730 being over half an hour late occasioned by a washout. and Found my family all well.

[March 2, 1884; Sunday] Prest Taylor & Wife Maggie, Prest Smith & wife Sarah, Elder L. John Nuttall & wife Elizabeth, Elder John Irvine & wife ^& Elder L J[ohn] Nuttall Jr^ went by the 7 a.m. train to Provo to attend the Utah Stake Conference. Arrived at 9 a.m....

Prests Taylor & Smith, Apostle Lyman, Elders A[braham] O. Smoot, L. John Nuttall, H[arvey] H. Cluff, D[avid] John & Bp M[yron] Tanner drove up to and around the proposed sites for the erection of the new Buildings for the Brigham Young Acad[e]my—viz: the Block owned by sister Jesse W Lewis at the north end of East Main St, also the piece of land about 2 Blocks further north owned by Bro A[braham] O. Smoot, either of which piece is very suitable for the purpose designed. Returned to the Meeting House where Prest Taylor directed Bro Smoot to enquire how much the Lewis Block can be obtained for. Bro. Smoot proposes to donate his land to the University ^Acad[e]my.^1

[March 4, 1884; Tuesday] [My daughter] Elizabeth Ann [Shumway]'s baby was born at 10 minutes to 8 a.m.

[March 12, 1884; Wednesday] L John² Nuttall & Geo. A. Shumway blessed Elizabeth Ann [Shumway]'s baby and named him Leonard Charles Shumway. L J[ohn] N[uttall], mouth.

[April 17, 1884; Thursday] Prest Taylor at the office in the morning and attended to his correspondence.

Elder Moses Thatcher & Bp W[illiam] B. Preston came down from Logan & called & introduced Elder [Harry] Brown of Logan, a young³ man who has made a plaster bust of the late President Brigham Young, and which he presented for inspection, the same being pronounced as a fine piece of workmanship.⁴

Preparations were made for the trip south this afternoon—Prest Cannon being at the office & Prest Smith at the Endowment House.

At 305 p.m. Prest Taylor and daughter Leonora, Prest Geo Q

¹ Earlier in 1884, the academy's school house, a four-room structure known as the Lewis Building on Provo's Main Street, burned to the ground. Students and teachers were forced to hold classes on the second floor of the First National Bank and in the old Provo meetinghouse before a four-story structure four blocks north of Main Street was completed in 1892. Abraham O. Smoot mortgaged his house and property to finance construction of the edifice. See Gary James Bergera and Ronald Priddis, *Brigham Young University: A House of Faith* (Salt Lake City: Signature Books, 1985), 6-8.

² "L John" is written over "myself".

³ The words "a young" are written over "who".

⁴ On April 18, 1884, the *Ogden Daily Herald* reported: "His [Brigham Young's] family and those who knew the great man in life most intimately declare the artist has given his features with a fidelity that shows a genius for the expression of artistic truths." Brown used several photographs of the president as well as his personal memories.

Cannon & wife Sarah Jane, daughter Mary Alice & son David, Prest A[ngus] M Cannon & wife Amanda & little son, Prest L John Nuttall, Pres[iding] Bishop Wm B Preston, Bp Robert T. Burton, [and] Elder John Irvine ^left by train for St George,^ also accompanied⁵ by the Committee of the Zions⁶ Central Board of Trade appointed to examine into the Iron Manufacturing Company of Utah property in Iron County as follows: Apostles M[oses] Thatcher & F[rancis] M. Lyman, Elders Elias Morris, Wm Jenni[n]gs, also Bishop John Sharp & Chas Barrell.⁷ ^left by this afternoon train for St George^ The teams & carriages were forwarded by the freight train this morning.

Apostle George Teasdale was also on the train as far as Nephi. [Disembarked] on arrival at Juab, Bp [John] Sharp having provided three cars espec[i]ally for the Prest & his party.

[April 18, 1884; Friday] Arrived at Milford at 5.30. Still raining. Bp [John] Sharp had breakfast prepared in due time, of which all the party partook—our teams & carriages being on hand except, as expected, 2 teams to be supplied by Bp. Thos Taylor. [illegible] other teams were provided, and the party started out for Minersville at 9.15.

Found the roads very bad—yet we arrived at 12.30 when all were soon provided with suitable places and dinner provided, after which Elders M[oses] Thatcher & F[rancis] M Lyman drove on to Beaver expecting to hold meeting there this evening, thence tomorrow to Parowan & hold meeting, thence on Sunday to Cedar....

[At a meeting in Minersville,] Bp. R[obert] T. Burton spoke for 16 minutes Elder A[ngus] M. Cannon He referred to his first travels through this valley in 1852, before there were any settlements thought of—spoke on the duties of the Saints on the payment of tith-

⁵ The word "accompanied" is written over some illegible words.

⁶ "Zions" is written over "Iron".

⁷ Perhaps the most significant project of the Board of Trade in 1883-84 was to oversee creation of an expanded iron works industry in southern Utah. Conflicting legal claims delayed operation of the Iron Manufacturing Company of Utah until 1883 when a local bishop secured property title rights for the LDS Church. See Brent D. Corcoran, "My Father's Business": Thomas Taylor and Mormon Frontier Economic Enterprise," *Dialogue: A Journal of Mormon Thought* 28 (Spring 1995): 105-41; also Leonard J. Arrington, *Great Basin Kingdom: An Economic History of the Latter-day Saints, 1830-1900* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1958), 345-46. Of the members of the Central Board of Trade, only John R. Winder did not travel to southern Utah. See Journal History of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Apr. 18, 1884, microfilm, Family History Center, Harold B. Lee Library, Brigham Young University, Provo, Utah.

ing, deprecated the policy of our men & boys engaging to, and laboring for, our enemies.

Elder A[ngus] M. Cannon spoke on the duties of the saints—a father should realize his true position in rearing his family and properly training them, both his wife or wives & children, that they may not have cause to cast any blame or reflections for neglect. Encouraged the saints to faithfulness & spoke 17 mints.

Prest Geo. Q. Cannon followed [and] spoke in regard to the proper training of children. It is not probable that the people of Miner[s]ville will become a commercial community or a very large agricultural settlement, but you can build [a] School House and raise men—as the New Hampshire man said they did in his country. The men & women here are blest with bright intellects and are capable of doing much good. He did not favor so⁸ much or so many of our men & boys turning their attention to freighting. He would like a spirit of improvement to be encouraged in Minersville—in building houses, fences, barns, raising better Stock, both Horses & Horned stock, improving our children in the morals. There is a bright future for the Latter day Saints and their children in the providences of God. Spoke for 26 minutes.

Prest John Taylor addressed the saints for 42 minutes.

After meeting Bros Preston, Burton & myself called on Bro Chas Jamieson, an old member of the Church who was wounded at the Haun's Mill Massacre.⁹ He is now 81 years old & continues to do his own work. He was much pleased to be thus visited.

We walked to the Tithing Block & exami[n]ed the property.

I called upon Prest Taylor at his request in the evening, he had met with sister [Mary Elizabeth Rollins] Leightner who was a wife of the Prophet Joseph Smith. He also met sister [Elizabeth Van Benthusen] Gilbert who was the wife of [Algernon] Sidney Gilbert known in the early history of the church. He directed that sister Gilbert receive \$1000 in money.

⁸ The word "so" is written over "too".

⁹ On October 30, 1838, a militia unit of 200 men fired hundreds of rounds into a blacksmith shop in the Mormon settlement of Haun's Mill, Missouri, killing eighteen men and wounding at least thirteen, including women and children. See Alma R. Blair, "The Haun's Mill Massacre," *BYU Studies* 13 (Autumn 1972): 62-67; "Exterminate or Expel Them!" and "Massacre at Haun's Mill," in William Mulder and A. Russell Mortensen, eds., *Among the Mormons: Historical Accounts by Contemporary Observers* (Salt Lake City: Western Epics, 1994), 102-06.

[April 19, 1884; Saturday] The President & party all well. At 8⁰³ a.m., all the Teams & carriages being ready, we started. Found the roads very rough for the first 10 miles, thence over the divide, the roads were soft, wet, and much rutted out, so that we traveled with much difficulty for some 6 miles. The teams got very tired.... a mounted Escort arrived from Cedar City & ^with^ several fresh teams were which were exchanged for our tired one's and we started on for Cedar, and arrived at 6.45 p.m. The roads in many places very soft and bad. The party were soon provided for comfortably.

[April 21, 1884; Monday] Prest Taylor sent for me this morning and I made calculations on Railroads—Iron &c.

At 10 a.m. teams & conveyances having been provided—Prests Taylor & Cannon, Elders ^E[rastus] Snow, M[oses]^ Thatcher, ^F[ran]cis M^ Lyman, J[ohn] Sharp, ^L John^ Nuttall, A[ngus] M. Cannon, W[illiam] B. Preston, R[obert] T. Burton, J[ohn] R. Murdock, H[en]ry Lunt, Jos Jennings, J[ohn] Irvine, Thos Taylor, E[lias] Morris & some others went up the Coal Creek Canyon and examined as to the location of the Railroad in the Canyon—also as to the coal mines—[and] saw the location of the Church mine and the location of the companys mine. Went to the Walker Mine and down into the same, about 160 feet. This canyon is very rough and the church coal mine high up in the mountain. Considerable road way has been made. The Brethren of the committee made such notes as they desired.

The sun shone very warm & pleasant. Returned to Cedar at 2 p.m., received ~~general~~ some news from the city.

At 4³⁰ p.m. the Presidency & brethren of the party met at Bro [Henry] Lunts and talked over the question of the proper place to locate the plant of the Iron works where the Iron can be made the cheapest, considering the location of the Coal, the Iron, the limestone &c. Cedar City, Iron Springs, and Iron City were each spoken of—after which it was decided that the party start for Iron Springs tomorrow morning, thence to Iron City & view the Iron mines and stay at Pinto tomorrow night where further consideration will be had on the subjects considered at this meeting. It was also decided to start at 7 a.m. tomorrow.

Elder Lyman ^reported^ the condition of Sister Barton of Parowan. She needs the ~~roof of her~~ present House repa[i]red, also an additional room built to cost about \$—. Prest Taylor authorized Bro Lyman to see this is attended [to].

Elder Lyman reported the circumstances of Prest Thos J Jones of Parowan Stake. He needs financial aid or that he be released from his Presidency as he cannot procure a home or farm at Parowan. After consideration it was decided that the sum of \$300.00 be appropriated in his behalf ^for present relief as Services^, and that he be permitted to return to his home at Washington or to make his home where he cho[o]ses.

In the evening Elder Henry Lunt was Ordained and set apart as Bishop of Cedar Ward by Prest John Taylor (mouth) and Prest Geo. Q. Cannon & Apostle Erastus Snow.

Elder Henry Lunt introduced Bro Uriah Goodfellow who attended on Bro Chas Lord for a long time before his death. ~~Bro~~ Bro Goodfellow stated that Bro Lord gave to him a cow, not one of those included in his deed to the church, but he is desirous that the President should know this and he [Goodfellow] have the cow by his [Taylor's] sanction. Prest Taylor gave his approval to¹⁰ the transaction.

[April 22, 1884; Tuesday] Prest Taylor and party all well. Leonard proposes going to Minersville today, thence to Milford tomorrow & by train at night.

Everything being arranged and teams &c ready, after bidding adieu to the good Saints of Cedar at 7.30 we started for Iron Springs. Drove over a good country for a railroad for some 9 miles and arrived at springs. A survey of this location, with the land, water, dam in creek &c, was made and a general feeling of approval as¹¹ a suitable location for extensive Iron works was made manifest. Here it was decided that Bros E[rastus] Snow, M[oses] Thatcher & Andrew Coray should travel by a supposed suitable way to Iron City,¹² being around further west than the present road. The President & party then took the old road for Iron City. In traveling it was found by the stakes that a survey for a railroad had been made on this route. At 130 arrived at the Blowout Iron Mountains. Here the party alighted and most of the party walked up on to the mountain which is an immense body of Hernatite and specular ore—after¹³ which drove to Iron City. Bros Snow, Thatcher & Coray joined the party at the Blowout Mountain,

¹⁰ The word "to" is written over "of".

¹¹ The word "as" is written over "for".

¹² "City" is written over "springs".

¹³ The word "after" is written over "I".

[and] they reported that an excellent road can be made by¹⁴ the route they traveled and on an even easy grade. Bp [William B.] Preston & [Robert T.] Burton having prepared lunch, the party partook thereof, and at 5 p.m.—after viewing the works, the foundation of a furnace ^which is good^ and other improvements which were mostly of a temporary character—we started for Pinto and arrived at 6.45. Here the Saints manifested their pleasure at the visit of the President & party....

At 745 p.m. a council meeting of the Presidency, Committee & traveling brethren was held at Sister Harrisons, on which occasion Bro [William?] Jenni[n]gs was appointed chairman & L. John Nuttall was appointed Secretary.

The subject of the ownership of the Iron Springs was presented and found to be owned by a Company, five of the Directors being present, viz, Prests John Taylor, Geo Q Cannon, Wm Jenn[i]ngs, John Sharp & Elias Morris. It was proposed by Bro Jenn[i]ngs that in view of establishing Iron works in this portion of the Territory, if desired the company would put in their claim to the Iron Springs at what the claim cost them, viz, \$10,00000 with any interest. This was assented to by the 5 members of the company. The meeting then considered the subject of the Iron interest—the location and quality of the coal, the Iron, location of plant &c. Each one present spoke and upon conclusion it was decided that Bros Thos Taylor & Bro [Richard] Robertson proceed to the examination of all the coal mines which have been discovered and opened, and have such tests ~~thereof~~ of the coal made, that if suitable coal can be obtained it can be known without ^a^ peradventure, and that they report their findings as soon as possible to the committee. On motion the meeting adjourned¹⁵ subject to call by the chairman at an early day.

[April 23, 1884; Wednesday] Elders F[rancis] M. Lyman, Bp¹⁶ John Sharp & Joseph Jenni[n]gs, also Elder John R. Murdock, left this morning for home via Cedar City. Bros Wm Jenn[i]ngs & Elias Morris, at the request of Prest Taylor, concluded to accompany the Prest to St. George....

Each of these brethren spoke in an encouraging manner to the

¹⁴ The word "by" is written over an illegible word.

¹⁵ The word "adjourned" is written over an illegible word.

¹⁶ "Bp" is written over "J".

Saints and all appeared to have been blessed & much edified in the visit and good coun[s]els of the Brethren.

Bp Thos. Taylor & Bro [Richard] Robertson left by team for Iron City for the purpose of going to the several coal beds to examine and obtain samples of coal.

Prests Taylor & Cannon decided to appropriate \$100000¹⁷ in Cash on account of the Iron Manufacturing Company of Utah & Bro James Jack was so notified.

At 15 mints to 11 a.m., the teams & carriages being ready at the door of meeting House, the party started for Pine Valley. Some of the brethren of Pinto went along with shovels and to assist in crossing the creek so many times, the water being high & washing the banks. The roads muddy & soft in places and very rocky & rough in other places. However we arrived in Pine Valley at 215 p.m. and were soon comfortably cared for. The season is very backward here, no plowing done yet.

[April 24, 1884; Thursday] At 8.15 we bade adieu to the good saints and started for St. George....

Arrived at St George at 5.15. The trees out in leaf and blossom gardens green, flowers in bloom which made a pleasing contrast to all our travels from home to this place. Prests Taylor & Cannon, M[oses] Thatcher, W[illiam] Jenni[n]gs & L.J[ohn] Nuttall put up at Bro Snows—here we found letters & papers from Salt Lake City, and telegrams were sent home.

[April 25, 1884; Friday] A box containing samples of fringes for selection¹⁸ for the Logan Temple was received from Salt Lake and the samples were examined by Prests Taylor & Cannon but no decision arrived at. A telegram was sent to Prest W[ilford] Woodruff asking him to send letter of instructions to Presidents of Stakes in regard to the missionaries for St. John[s], Arizona.¹⁹ At 10 a.m. the

¹⁷ The words "appropriate \$100000" are written over some illegible words.

¹⁸ The word "selection" is written over an illegible word.

¹⁹ Apostles Woodruff, Erastus Snow, Brigham Young Jr., and Francis M. Lyman comprised a committee charged with aiding the Saints in St. Johns where a "mob spirit had arisen against the saints" (Scott G. Kenney, comp., *Wilford Woodruff's Journal, 1833-1898*, 9 vols. [Midvale, Utah: Signature Books, 1983-85], 8:241, entry for Apr. 8, 1884). In an effort to strengthen the community, 102 families were selected from various stakes throughout the territory to move south. Woodruff earlier wrote to Taylor that apportionment from each stake had been finalized, with Cache, Salt Lake,

^President &^ members of the party went to the [St. George] Temple—some of whom attended to ordinances for their dead. Prest Taylor examined the Stand, also the Records, and designated a suitable place for the building of a vault for the security of the Records in the South East corner of the basement inside & under the steps to the main entrance. Prest Taylor expressed his views in regard to the further organization of the High Priests & Elders Quorums. He has felt for some time the propriety of a Presidency of these quorums being organized for the church and body of members of these quorums. He also talked in regard to the Endowments and blessings conferred ther[e]in to those who are unworthy to receive those blessings.

At the Temple I met many of the brethren and sisters with whom I am acquainted and who gave me a cordial greeting. I was much pleased to meet them.

Bp Thos Chamberlain & Elder Thos Robertson from Orderville arrived & spent the evening with Prest Taylor & brethren in conversation.

At 6 o'clock the Indians of this section of country met with Prest Taylor & had some talk in regard to their wishes.

[April 26, 1884; Saturday] After Breakfast Prest [John D. T.] McAllister & Bp [James G.] Bleak called and submitted the bill of expenses in fitting up the St George Bakery into a Lyceum Hall amounting to \$2402.73. The Relief Society have paid 45.00 and the Mutual Improvement Associations have supplied in furnishings to the amount of \$397.25.

Prest Taylor proposed to meet the am[ou]nt to liquidate this indebtedness and directed that a²⁰ deed be made to the Ecclesiastical Ward of St George, thus the Ward can hereafter keep up the expense of said building—^137274 was paid last year & 102847 yet due, this was ordered paid.^ ...

Prests Taylor & Cannon, Apostles E[rastus] Snow, M[oses] Thatcher, Bp W[illiam] B. Preston & L. John Nuttall met and considered the time for Dedicating the Logan Temple. It having been represented that the ground was broken and the ^same^ dedicated in

Sanpete, Utah, and Weber stakes providing most of the emigrants (Woodruff to Taylor, Apr. 10, 1884, Lot Smith Papers, Special Collections, J. Willard Marriott Library, University of Utah, Salt Lake City).

²⁰ The article "a" is written over an illegible word.

May 1877, a desire was manifest to have the dedication of the Temple on the 7th anniversary. Elder Thatcher was requested to obtain the date of the breaking of the ground—whereupon by telegram it was found to have been on the 17th of May 1877. It was therefore decided that the Logan Quarterly Conference be postponed until Friday May 16th, on Saturday May 17th dedicate the Temple, and on Sunday May 18th hold Conference meetings.

It was also decided that the President start from St George on the homeward trip on Monday April 28th, drive to Leeds & hold meeting, thence to Toquerville, hold meeting & stay over night, [and] on Tuesday hold meetings at 10 a.m. & 2 p.m. & stay over night. On Wednesday lunch at Belleres & drive to Kanarra, hold meeting & stay over night. On Thursday drive to Cedar and after dinner part of the company to Armstrongs, part to Johnsons Springs & part to Rush Lake. On Friday drive to Milford—load up Teams & Carriages—and leave by the evening train, arrive at Salt Lake City 9.30 a.m. Saturday morning.

[April 27, 1884; Sunday] [At a meeting at 10 a.m.] Prest [John D. T.] McAllister referred to the action of the committee of the Apostles apportion[i]ng the missionaries to settle at St John in Arizona and submitted the following names as those selected from [the] St George stake of Zion for this mission. Oscar Westover of Pinto, John F Laub of Hebron & Jeremiah Harridence of St George, all of whom were sustained by the congregation....

Prest John Taylor & Elder Nuttall drove to the Temple where Prest Taylor had some adoptions attended to, Bro John P. Jones for his father mother & others....

Prest Taylor decided that Elder E[rastus] Snow be allowed \$4000 on expense account of the company—2000 on ZCMI & 2000 on the S[outhern] U[tah] T[ithing] office.

At 7.30 p.m. attended a meeting in the Lyceum Hall.

The Officers of the Relief Society also the enrolled members of the Y[oung] M[en's] & Y[oung] L[adies] M[utual] I[mprovement] Assocn for the purpose of dedication [of] the said hall, which had been fitted up for the purpose of holding meetings of these several societies, Prest Taylor having made an appropriation of \$ to liquidate the cost of fitting up the Hall.

The choir sang.

Prest Geo Q. Cannon offered up the Dedicatory Prayer....

Apostle Moses Thatcher addressed the meeting—suggested that the young men & young ladies read the Bible, Book of Mormon & Doctrine and Covenants, that they may become acqua[i]nted with the doctrines of the Church—also Historical works—[and] noted [Thomas] Carlisle, “Hero & Hero Worship,” also “Notes on Ingersol” by [Louis] A. Lambert.

Elder A[nthony] W Ivins referred to his mission in Mexico and of his previous labors in Mutual Improv[eme]nt in St. George....

Prest Taylor stated that he had assum[e]d all the indebtedness pertain[ing] to this house, and all can now feel free in meeting here in the future.

[April 28, 1884; Monday] Prest Taylor & party all well. Many of the brethren called at Bro [Erastus] Snow’s residence to bid adieu to Prest Taylor....

At 945 everything being ready, we bade adieu to the many brethren & sisters present & started for Leeds. It rained considerable while we were traveling, which made the roads very bad to travel on—arrived at Leeds at 1.10 p.m....

At 4.30, the teams & carriages being ready, started for Toquer-ville and arrived at 5.45. The Prest put up at Bp. Wm A. Bringhurst.

Before leaving St George Prest Taylor made an appropriation in behalf of the Elders H[enry]²¹ C. Rogers, Milton S. Ray, and the Indians accompanying them while on their travels to their home in Southern Arizona, as follows, viz., 600 lbs of Grain, 300 lbs of Flour, 50 lbs of Bacon or the am[ou]nt in Beef, 1 dozen Boxes of Yeast Powder, and some dried fruit—Bp J[ames] G. Bleak was directed to provide the same.

At 7.30 p.m. a meeting was held in the meeting House.

At 7.30 Prests Taylor & Cannon and Elder Nuttall met with Bp Thos Chamberlain & Elder Thos Robertson at the residence of Bp Bringhurst.

The affairs of the United Order of Orderville was considered, it having been said that it was the design to break up the Order next September. Prest Taylor said he did not want the people to thus break up, but to continue their labors in the United Order. Referred to other institutions wher[e]in when the capitol stock is put in it becomes the company property & cannot be drawn out without the

²¹ “H” is written over an illegible letter.

consent of the company. Bro Chamberlain explained the circumstances & condition of the people of their ward. After consideration Prest Taylor promised to write a letter to the people of Orderville giving his mind as to how they shall continue their labors.²²

[April 29, 1884; Tuesday] This morning I met with Bp. Thos Chamberlain & Elder Thos Robertson and talked with them on Orderville matters & agreed to purchase some supplies for their Woolen Factory—they left for home much encouraged in conversation with the Preside[n]cy & myself....

At Bp [William A.] Bringham's residence at 6.30 Prests Taylor & Cannon, Elder Nuttall & Bp Bringham met and considered the position of Bro Robert Marshall of Toquerville whose²³ name had been submitted as a missionary to Great Britain & who had been represented as not a fit person for a mission. An investigation had been had by Bp. Bringham & his councillors but nothing was proved against him. Bp Bringham could not recommend Bro Marshall as a representative man—but as a feeling had arisen against Bro Marshall at Toquerville occasioned by rumor, Prest Cannon had²⁴ taken some action in this matter on letters he had received from parties at Toquerville, and in consideration of the feelings which have arisen, and that Bro Marshall shall not be oppressed or deprived of filling a²⁵

²² On May 5, Chamberlain would write to Nuttall: "There is a very unsettled feeling & the people are very anxious to hear what is in the promised letter from the First Presidency & yourself. There will be some who will not be willing to remain & labor together any longer than they are obliged to" (Thomas Chamberlain to Nuttall, May 5, 1884, Nuttall Papers). George Q. Cannon, first counselor in the First Presidency, penned the promised letter on June 2, 1884. Lamenting that Orderville had reverted to its "old level" economic ways, Cannon nevertheless urged Chamberlain to return to the system of equal credits for labor. Discontented members of Orderville, he counseled, may renounce their membership under two conditions: the company must consent, and the director of the order, not the individual, must decide the share received. The establishment of a "reserve fund" was also suggested to provide shares to those who drop out and to allocate a small amount of money to each family for "personal gratifications and wants" (Cannon to Chamberlain, June 2, 1884, Scott G. Kenney Papers, Special Collections, Marriott Library). The First Presidency apparently did not intend Orderville to be a model. In March 1883, Taylor reportedly told priesthood leaders that United Orders ought to operate under a board of directors, much as business corporations do. See Porter to James G. Bleak, Dec. 9, 1904, James Gordon Bleak Papers, L. Tom Perry Special Collections, Harold B. Lee Library, Brigham Young University, Provo, Utah.

²³ The word "whose" is written over an illegible word.

²⁴ The word "had" is written over an illegible word.

²⁵ The article "a" is written over an illegible word.

mission if he is worthy of such a position, he moved that Bro Marshall go on his mission as contemplated—which was carried.

Sent Telegrams to Prest Smith.

At 7.30 Prests Taylor & Cannon, Apostle E[rastus] Snow, L. John Nuttall & D[avid] D McArthur met at Bp Bringham's house & the question of the Canaan Stock Company & dividends was called up and talked upon. Explanations were made by Bros Snow & McArthur. Bro Snow says that there is \$2350.00 due the Trustee-in-Trust on Tithing of the company. There is also due 12½ % on stock dividend, as declared and not been paid. It is also understood that the 12½% cash already paid has been charged back, to the parties who received it, on the books of the company.

Prest Taylor asked Bro Snow what he wished done in this matter.

He answered that if John W. Young did not properly arrange the matters in difference between them, he wanted him dealt with by the Presiden[c]y & Apostles at Salt Lake—also Bro Wolley at St George.

Prest Taylor proposed that Bros Snow and the members of the old Board in behalf of the Stockholders endeavour to make an amicable settlement with Bro John W. Young & those associated with him of all matters in difference between them as regards the dividend as declared at St George and should it be necessary for further consideration it may be had by the First Presidency & Council of Apostles at Salt Lake City.

Elder Thatcher held a Meeting with the Y[oung] M[en's] I[mprovement] Assn.

A telegram from W[illiam] B Dougall in regard to closing the Telegraph office at Silver Reef was viewed & considered. It was decided that Supt Dougall use his best judgment in that matter.

[April 30, 1884; Wednesday] We left Toquerville at 8 a.m. At 10 a.m. while traveling, Prest George Q. Cannon's carriage upset and threw Bro & Sister Cannon & Bro Cannon's Son & daughter.

[May 1, 1884; Thursday] All being ready started at 8 a.m. Roads rough & soft in places—were met near Hamilton's by a mounted Escort. On arrival at Cedar [City] at 11.15 the Band was out and the Sunday School children with Banners lined the Street, and greeted the President & party on their arrival....

At 115 p.m. a meeting was called by Hon Wm Jennings of the

members of the committee appointed by Zion's Central Board of Trade to examine into the interests of the manufacture of Iron in Southern Utah. Present Hon Wm Jennings, Erastus Snow by Prest John Taylor, Moses Thatcher & Elias Morris, also Hon. Geo. Q. Cannon, President of the Iron Manufacturi[n]g Company of Utah, Prest John Taylor, a Director & Stockholder of the Iron Man[u]f[acturing] Co of Utah, L. John Nuttall, Secretary of the Committee & Mr Ricd Robertson, employed as Man[a]g[er] of²⁶ the works of the Iron Man[u]f[acturing] Co of Utah.

The question of obtaining suitable Coal in Iron County for making Iron was presented and talked upon. After Consideration Elias Morris submitted the following: ~~motion~~ ["I move that, with the view to ascertaining in the most satisfactory manner whether the mines in Iron County furnish suitable coal for the manufacture of iron from the ores owned by the Iron Manufacturing Company of Utah, a sub committee, consisting of Hons Erastus Snow & Moses Thatcher be appointed to act in connection with Thomas Taylor and Richard Robertson, Supt & Manager of the Iron Manufacturing of Utah, and to thoroughly examine the products of the different Coal mines, and learn which is the best adapted for the purpose of manufacturing iron, also for obtaining fire brick if it can be found, and report to the general committee appointed by Zion's Central Board of Trade the result of their investigations and further to ascertain as near as possible the distance from each mine to the proposed location of the Iron Works at Iron Springs.["] Seconded & carried.

Bro Bullock of Kanarra by request gave a statement of the coal mine near Kanarra—the vein is 20 feet wide with 3 layers of fire clay running through it [and] a vein of fire clay 3 feet wide at the bottom, this about 4 miles from Kannara, or 3 miles from the front or base of the mountain. This is called the Union Mine—there is not much sulphur in this coal.

A telegram was sent to Elder E. Snow requesting him to meet Elder M. Thatcher at this place next Tuesday evening and confer with him on the coal and Iron question.

Arrangements having been made for Prests Taylor & Cannon [and] A[ngus] M Cannon to drive to Rush Lake, the others to go to Johnsons Fort and stay for the night.

²⁶ "Mang. of" is written over an illegible word.

[May 3, 1884; Saturday] Arrived at Salt Lake City at 9.30 a.m.—found all well.

Prest A[braham] O. Smoot called on the Prest while the train stopped at Provo.

Apostle F[rancis] M. Lyman joined the party at Provo and accompanied to the City.

[May 14, 1884; Wednesday] Prest John Taylor & party left by the 7.30 a.m. train for Logan—the members of the party as follows[:] Prest John Taylor and wives June, Mary & Maggie and daughter Ida, Prest Geo. Q. Cannon & wife Eliza, Apostle W[ilford] Woodruff & daughter, E[rastus] Snow & wife Minerva, A[lbert] Carrington & wife, Geo Teasdale, H[eber] J Grant & wife, J[ohn] W Taylor & wife, Coun D[aniel] H. Wells & wife, Elder L. John Nuttall & wives, A[ngus] M Cannon & wife, J[ohn] D. T. McAllister & wife, D[avid] H. Cannon & daughter,²⁷ J[ohn] Irvine & wife, Sister M. M. Barratt, Sister Jane C. Young, [and] Bro C[harles] Barrell. Supt John Sharp accompanied the party to Ogden, 20 tickets having been provided, also a special car[: and] 15 seats were purchased, they being provided at the excursion rates. On arrival at Ogden a special car was provided on the Utah & Northern Railway by Supt W[illiam] B. Doddridge & Elder Zebedee Coltrin & his son joined the party. After a pleasant ride²⁸ arrived at Logan at 12.45 where, preparations having been made, all were soon provided for comfortably....

After dinner Prest Taylor and brethren went to the [Logan] Temple, also some of the Sisters, and spent the afternoon in examining the several rooms and fixtures and giving such directions as he deemed proper....

At 7.30 p.m. a meeting was held at the residence of Apostle M[oses] Thatcher—present Prests Taylor & Cannon—apostles W. Woodruff, L[orenzo] Snow, E[rastus] Snow, F[ranklin] D. Richards, A[lbert] Carrington, M[oses] Thatcher, H[eber] J Grant & J[ohn] W Taylor, Coun D[aniel] H Wells, Elders W[illiam] B Preston, L John Nuttall, C[harles] O Card, Bps. B[enjamin] M. Lewis, [Henry] Ballard & L. G[eorge] Farrell, Dr [O. C.] Ormsby, Elder J[ames] A Leishman, J[ames] Z. Stewart, Dunn Quail, [Lorin?] Farr & 4 others. A report of the assets and liabilities of the Temple was read by Bro

²⁷ The word “daughter” is written over “wife”.

²⁸ The word “ride” is written over “drive”.

Leishman. Prest Taylor stated that this meeting [^]as a preliminary one[^] had been called to enquire into the amount of indebtedness of the Temple and to find in what manner the means can be raised to pay the same, ~~as a preliminary meeting.~~

A list of questions which had been prepared by Prest Taylor pertaining to this matter was read by Prest Cannon and commented upon by Prest Taylor.

The following figures were made showing the approximate assets of the Temple.

Saw Mill	<u>2000.00</u>	Mdse	200.00
Oxen Carts &c.	<u>1800.00</u>	Lumber at mill	1000.00
Lumber &c	<u>3000.00</u>	City Lot	250.00
Wagons	150.00	Lime Kiln & wood	1082.15
Horses	600.00	Scales	250.00
Stock &	<u>100.00</u>	Sundry ac[counts]	1358.79
Harness	75.00	Mdse P. O Petersen	50.00
Lime	<u>450.00</u>	Cash on hand	<u>239.50</u>
			13,605.44
		Interest ZCMI	<u>1836.00</u>
			15,441.44
Property not available			
Hoisting Engine	<u>100000</u>		
Franklin Stone Quarry	<u>100000</u>		
Logan & Smithfield Canal	<u>27200</u>		
	<u>\$2272.00</u>		

Prest Taylor—proposed to pay grain 500000 & raise cash on
Mill & Stock 380000
adjourned.

[*May 15, 1884; Thursday*] I went with my wives to the Temple and accompanied them through each room and onto the roof, Bro Hyrum Hansen having kindly furnished a team & carriage to haul us up, and he afterwards drove around town.

Elder Nuttall met with Bro James A. Leishman at the Temple office and examined his account of assets and liabilities and, as he had not all his accounts in, purposed having another meeting at 5 p.m. This was at the request of Prest Taylor.

Prest Joseph F. Smith & wife [^]Edna[^] arrived to-day—also a number of other brethren & sisters from the South.

In the afternoon Prest Taylor & a number of the brethren met at [the] residence of Bro M[oses] Thatcher and after talking as to the times of holding meetings &c it was decided that Conference meetings be held at 1030, ~~a.m.~~ Friday Morning, and at 2.30 afternoon in [the] Tabernacle.

Dedication services in Temple on Saturday 17th at 10.30 morning and meeting in Tabernacle at 2.30 afternoon—on Sunday meetings in the Temple and Tabernacle at 10.30 morning and in Tabernacle at 230 afternoon, also in Temple if necessary.

Further talk was had in regard to the accounts of the Temple and Elders L[orenzo] Snow & F[ranklin] D Richards—of the Temple committee—were requested with Bros [William B.] Preston, [Marriner R.] Merrill & [Charles O.] Card to make a report pertaining to the Indebtedness and their views as to the manner of settling the same. These brethren with Elder Nuttall (in behalf of Prest Taylor) went to the Temple office & examined the accounts & drafted their report with figures accompanying, and at 730 met with Prests Taylor, Cannon & Smith and the other brethren when the report of the committee was read by Elder Nuttall ^as follows (see Report).^ Prest Cannon made some remarks as to the proper manner of showing up the several accounts—also made a calculation as to the indebtedness which being compared with the one already submitted by Elder Nuttall was found to correspond.

The total liabilities being—	32,905.16
total assets	<u>14,715.72</u>
balance	18,189.44

Of this amount Prest²⁹ Taylor proposed to pay for the Carpets, Fringe,³⁰ Plush³¹ &c already ordered 160000.

The Interest on Note cancelled by ZCMI	2503. <u>06</u>
Trustee in Trust grain <u>5000 00</u>	<u>9103.06</u>
balance	\$9086.38

Which amount Prest Taylor proposes to assume and with the help of Bros W[illiam] B. Preston & C[harles] O. Card make such arrange-

²⁹ The words “of this amount Prest” are written over some illegible words.

³⁰ The word “fringe” is written over an illegible word.

³¹ As a noun, “plush” referred to upholstery with a velvety finish, usually made of silk or mohair and attached to a cotton backing, the threads cut rather than looped. “Fringe” referred to ornamental tassels attached to carpet, upholstery, and drapes.

ments for the disposal of the property as assets as shall b[e] the most beneficial.

[May 16, 1884; Friday] Prest Taylor & party all well.

At 9.15 a.m. Prest Taylor & Elders M[oses] Thatcher & L. John Nuttall again examined into the assets & liabilities of the Temple, but did not conclude the examination.

At 10.30 a.m. the President, brethren & sisters met in Quarterly Conference in the Logan Tabernacle, the house filled in the lower part and a good number in the galleries....

Shortly after the opening of the meeting Apostle Geo Teasdale was taken with a fainting spell. Elder Nuttall accompanied him to Bro Turner's where [he] is staying, and administered to him such as he felt would do him good.

At 2 p.m. the following brethren met at Bro M[oses] Thatchers—Viz. Prests John Taylor, Cannon & Smith, apostles W[ilford] Woodruff, L[orenzo] Snow & M[oses] Thatcher, Elders W[illiam] B. Preston, L. John Nuttall & C[harles] O Card.

Prest Taylor said, ["in reflecting on the situation of the Temple Indebtedness—myself, Bros Cannon & Smith feel that the Saints of the Stakes of this Temple district have done very well and been very liberal in ~~an~~ their donations of means and labor.³² I have been looking over the statement of accounts as furnished by the committee and considering the same and as Trustee in Trust propose to assume this whole indebtedness of the Temple and propose to have Bp W[illiam] B Preston & Bro C[harles] O Card to help me and thus relieve the Saints from any further advances of means for this purpose.

I will present my views on this matter to the people and feel assured that all will be well³³ and properly arranged. In the future as to preparing the grounds and other necessary labor, the several wards can be called upon to accomplish the same. I can arrange to make settlement with Z.C.M.I. and thus all will be relieved.["]

Apostle L[orenzo] Snow said, ["Prest Taylor it is with peculiar feelings that I arise to say a few words, for I have had these matters before me and have realized the position and feelings of the Saints in

³² The Logan temple was initially financed through cash and labor contributions from the church members. Total cost of the structure is estimated at \$650,000. See Arrington, *Great Basin Kingdom*, 339.

³³ The word "well" is written over an illegible word.

this Temple District and I feel to express my feelings in behalf of the committee, also in behalf of the people and in name of the Lord say ‘God bless you Bro Taylor for this manifestation of your good & kind feelings.[’”] The brethren responded [“]amen.[”]

Prest Taylor said, [“]these feelings are very proper, yet I feel this as a matter of duty as well as pleasure in thus appropriating the means that is placed in my hands by the people in the service of the Lord & for the best good at all times & upon all occasions—and I bless you my brethren of the Committee, with Bros Preston & Card, and all the good saints in their efforts to build up Gods Kingdom on the earth in the name of Jesus Christ—Amen.[”] The brethren all responded [“]amen.[”]

Prest Taylor stated that it had been decided that Elder Charles O Card be appointed as President of the Cache Stake of Zion, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the appointment of Prest W[illiam] B. Preston to the office of Presiding Bishop of the Church and that Mar[r]iner W. Merrill be his first counselor and Orson Smith his second counselor, which was approved....

At 812 p.m. a meeting was held at Bro M. Thatchers—present³⁴ Prests Taylor, Cannon & Smith, Elders L John Nuttall, C[harles] O. Card, M[arriner] W. Merrill & Orson Smith. The First Presidency set apart the following brethren—C[harles] O. Card as President of Cache Stake, Prest Taylor mouth, Mariner W. Merrill as 1st Counselor to Prest Card, Prest Cannon mouth, and Orson Smith as 2nd Counselor to Prest Card, Prest Jos F. Smith mouth.

[May 17, 1884; Saturday] Prest Taylor & party all well this morning. Beautiful weather. (At the request of Prest Taylor I read to him the dedicatory prayer).

The President proceeded to the Temple at 10 a.m.

The doors were opened precisely at 1000 o'clock [^]a.m. [^]and the vast assembly and were closed at precisely 1030 a.m. The vast congregation were very quietly seated,³⁵ the following brethren in [illegible] the Melchisidec Stand.

Prest John Taylor [sat] in the centre of the upper stand with Prest Geo Q Cannon & W[ilford] Woodruff on his right hand, with President Joseph F Smith & Apostle L[orenzo] Snow on his right left.

³⁴ The word “present” is written over an illegible word.

³⁵ Around 1,500 invited Saints were seated in the temple for the dedication.

In the Second Stand were Presidents C[harles] O. Card & W[illiam] Budge in the Centre & M[arriner] W Merrill & O[rson] Smith on their right, with Geo Osmond & Prest O[liver] G Snow on their left.

In the 3rd or High Priests Stand were Samuel Roskell[e]y, F[rancis] Gunnell, George Barber, J[ohn] U. Stucki, Hugh Findley & Chas Kelly.

In the 4th or Elders Stand were N. W. Haws, Wm H. Lowe, Hans P. Hansen, Peter M. Maughan, Ben Hymas & Jos Hill.

On the ^upper^ seats on Right of the stand were apostles E[rastus] Snow, F[ranklin] D. Richards, A[lbert] Carrington, M[oses] Thatcher, George Teasdale, H[eber] J. Grant & John W. Taylor.

In the next seats were Prest H[orace] S. Eldredge, Jacob Gates, Wm W. Taylor, Abraham H Cannon & Seymour B Young, [and] C[hristian] D. Fjeldstead of the 1st Presidents of Seventies—on the next seats were Elder[s] Lorin Farr, Eli Bell, [two lines blank]

On the upper Seats on left of the Stand were Patriarchs John Smith, John Richardson, O[le] N Liljenquest, Joel Ricks, W[illiam] W Ballard, Lemuel Mallory [?], Solomon Lundberg & John Boyce.

On the next seats were Presidents of Stakes A[braham] O. Smoot, J[ohn] D. T. McAllister, L. John Nuttall, A[ngus] M Cannon, Hugh S. Gowans, L[evi] W Shurtleff, Wm. Paxman, W[illiam] W. Cluff, A[bram] Hatch, F[ranklin] Spencer, Jesse W Crosby Jr., Thos. E. Ricks, W[illiam] D. Hendricks, Willard G. Smith, [and] John R Murdock.

Then the Counselors to the Presidents of Stakes ^on the remaining & front seats.^ ...

The Aaronic Stand at the West end was seated as follows:

[Illegible] Bishop Wm B. Preston in the Centre, with L[eonard] W. Hardy & R[obert] T. Burton on his right and [page and a half blank]³⁶

At 10.45 a.m. Prest John Taylor announced the opening hymn³⁷ which was sung by the Logan³⁸ Tabernacle Choir in charge of Elder Alexr Lewis.

³⁶ Nuttall intended to later fill in the names but never did so. At the bottom of the second page, in pencil, he simply wrote that "there were 90 Bishops & 79 Counselors."

³⁷ The hymn was written by Henry W. Naisbitt specially for this occasion.

³⁸ "Logan" is written over "Tabernac".

Prest John Taylor then offered the Dedicatory Prayer which occupied 27 minutes.³⁹

Prest Cannon announced the Temple Hymn, "In ages past &c" which was sung by the Choir.

Prest Cannon then addressed the assembly in a very impressive manner for 15 minutes, followed by Prest Jos F. Smith who spoke 21 minutes.

Prest Cannon then announced an anthem, "With one United Voice," which was sung by the Choir.

Prest W[ilford] Woodruff then spoke 18 mints. Apostle L[orenzo] Snow followed for 18 mints.

After which President Taylor asked the congregation to stand upon their feet and repeat after him, ["Hosanna! Hosanna! Hosanna! To God and the Lamb, forever and ever and ever, Amen and Amen,["] to which all presented responded with the uplifted right hand.

He then announced another meeting at the Temple at 10.30 a.m. to-morrow Sunday.

Also stated that the Saints present would be permitted to pass through the other parts of the Temple, [and] he would take the lead, then Bro Cannon & Smith with the Apostles would follow & the congregation walking in pairs so as to not create any disorder or confusion.

Prest Cannon then an[n]ounced the Closing Hymn and Patriarch John Smith pronounced the benediction at ½ past one p.m.

The President Taylor & Cannon then took the lead, preced[ing] the brethren & Saints as heretofore stated.

I called at the Telegraph Office and sent a⁴⁰ special to the Deseret News of the dedication (see telegram).

At 230 p.m. Conference⁴¹ Convened at the Tabernacle....

³⁹ A portion of the prayer read: "We have built this house, and present it to Thee, and pray that Thou wilt accept it in the name of Thy Son Jesus Christ, Our Lord and Redeemer. We dedicate it ... unto Thee, the Lord our God, that it may be a place most holy wherein Thine ordinances may be performed, and Thy priesthood administer according to Thy holy law, and in accordance with Thy will and purposes pertaining to the human family" (qtd. in S. George Ellsworth, *The Logan Temple* [Logan, Utah: Logan Temple Centennial Commemoration Committee, 1984], 32). Some in attendance noted that the prayer was similar to that given for the Nauvoo temple. See Henry Ballard, Journal, May 18, 1884, Perry Special Collections.

⁴⁰ The article "a" is written over "the".

⁴¹ The word "conference" is written over an illegible word.

After Meeting the Logan and Grantsville Brass Bands joined performed some excellent music as a Serenade to the President at the residence of Bro M[oses] Thatcher, the Grantsville Band having come to Logan especially for this occasion.

Prest Taylor & wives & Elder Nuttall and wives attended a Concert given by the Logan Tabernacle choir at the Opera House.

[May 18, 1884; Sunday] Prest Taylor & brethren proceeded to the Temple⁴²—except Prest W[ilford] Woodruff—and such of the Twelve & Presidents of Stakes as he invited to attend the Tabernacle services this morning....

At 2.30 p.m. Conference Convened in the Tabernacle. Prest Taylor & brethren present. The Choir Sang. Prayer by [blank]. Sang [blank]. The Sacrament was administered.

Prest Taylor then addressed the Meeting for 1 hour and 36 minutes.⁴³ Prest Cannon gave notice of meeting at the Temple to-morrow morning at 1030 o'clock. Prest Woodruff also gave notice of meeting this evening of the Mutual Improvement Association at the Basement of the Tabernacle....

At the close of the meeting, Prest Taylor having invited a party to accompany him to the Temple, he went up to and through the several rooms and most of the party went up onto the roof, and then dispersed to their several homes.... [half page blank]

President Taylor, in contemplating the organization of a working party [to perform ordinances] at the Temple, suggested the following named persons to commence said labors—as follows. Prest Joseph F Smith, Prest W[ilford] Woodruff, Apostle George Teasdale, Coun Daniel H. Wells, Elder John D. T. McAllister, Elder L. John Nuttall, Elder Angus M. Cannon, Elder David H. Cannon, Elder John Smith, Elder Jacob Gates, [three lines blank], Sister Zina D. H. Young, Sister Marinda Hyde, Sister Lucy B. Young, Sister Minerva

⁴² Services proceeded as on the day before, except that George Q. Cannon read the dedicatory prayer.

⁴³ Jo Ann Sloan Rogers gave the following report of Taylor's discourse: "Prest Taylor spoke of the Priest[hoods] Aaronic and Melchisedek. Spoke of the comforter Jesus promised would come & show the things of the Father[,] which has been given for our instructions in these days. Referred to the discouraging circumstances in which the Kirtland temple [was abandoned].... He declared the [Logan] Temple & the Labors thereon were sanctioned & approved of the Lord. (Amen says I.) ... Discouraged the seeking of the pleasures of the world" (Rogers, Diary, May 18, 1884, Archives, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Salt Lake City, Utah).

Snow, Sister Bathsheba W. Smith, Sister Precinda Kimball, Sister Zina Y. Williams, and appointed Wednesday May 21st as the day to commence administering⁴⁴ the ordinances in the Temple.

[May 19, 1884; Monday] Prests [John] Taylor & [George Q.] Cannon & Elder [L. John] Nuttall met at the residence of Bro M[oses] Thatcher at 8 a.m.

Prest Taylor gave instructions as to the organization of the High Council of the Cache Stake of Zion and of their place to sit in the Melchesedic stand of the Temple—viz: that they sit in the seats on the right and left of the stand occupied by the Presidency of the Stakes.

~~The names of the~~ He also spoke his mind in regard to commencing the work in the Temple, viz. to commence on the morrow, repeating the names as selected last evening as the workers in the opening exercises. He also desired that a sufficient number of persons be notified to attend as candidates for Ordinances.

At⁴⁵ 930 a.m. Prests Taylor, Cannon & Smith, Apostles M Thatcher & H[eber] J. Grant, Bp W[illiam] B Preston, Prest C[hables] O Card, M[arriner] W Merrill & L. John Nuttall met and the following named persons were set apart under the hands of these brethren as High Councilors in the Cache Valley Stake of Zion—viz.

George Barber, Snr—set apart as High Councilor. Prest John Taylor mouth.

Joseph H. Goddard Ordained a High Priest and set apart as High Councilor. Prest Geo. Q. Cannon mouth.

James Z. Stewart set apart as High Councilor. Apostle Moses Thatcher mouth.

Mariner W Merrill Jr Ordained a High Priest & set apart as High Councilor. Apostle Heber J. Grant mouth.

Lyman R Martineau set apart as High Councilor. Prest Jos. F. Smith mouth.

Seth A Langton Ordained a High Priest & set apart as High Councilor. Bp Wm B. Preston mouth.

The Names of the High Council of Cache Stake of Zion are as follows[:] George W. Thatcher, Niels Hansen, James A. Leishman, Alvin Crockett, Aaron F. Farr Jr., H. K. Cranney, George Barber, Senr,

⁴⁴ The word "administering" is written over an illegible word.

⁴⁵ "At" is written over "The".

Joseph H. Goddard, James Z. Stewart, Mariner W. Merrill, Jr, Lyman R Martineau, Seth A. Langton.

Then proceeded to the Temple.

The Temple doors were opened at 10 a.m. and closed at 1030....

Prest Taylor said, ["We have assembled here today as on two former occasions so that those who have not heretofore had this privilege of being present before to witness the [dedication] ceremonies [may do so]. We purpose having the same ceremonies which have been had heretofore today, that as many as possible can have the opportunity of entering into those services.

["I offered up the dedicatory prayer on the first day—Prest Cannon also did so on yesterday, and Prest Jos. F Smith will offer up the same prayer this morning."] ...

At 330 p.m. Prests Taylor, Cannon & Smith, Apostles W[ilford] Woodruff, E[rastus] Snow, F[ranklin] D. Richards & Geo Teasdale, Bp W[illiam] B. Preston, Elders L. John Nuttall, A[ngus] M Cannon, J[ohn] D. T. McAllister, M[arriner] W Merrill, C[harles] O Card, John R Murdock, D[avid] H Cannon, Orson Smith, [and] Bp Jos Kimball met at the residence of Bro Moses Thatcher's. Consideration of the selection and appointment of the regular workers in the Temple was had.

Prest Taylor said that ["in selecting men and women as workers in the Temple we want those who can leave their homes and farms for a season and supply their own necessities for living and doing their work, without being dependent on the Temple for their sustenance, with the exception of those who must be employed permanently. This method has been presented before to the Apostles for some time past but it seems has not been carried out as designed. Now in this Temple, as well as at St George Temple, in the selection and calling of proper persons it must be with this understanding in view. It will soon be necessary to have some person appointed whose business it will be to see that suitable persons are selected for workers, just the same as we do with our missionaries to the nations of the earth.

["And these workers are to labor as missionaries and provide [for] themselves to stay as long as shall be needed, not that this labor shall be made oppressive to any one, but that they can have their home affairs so arranged as not to interfere with this labor—now this is the plan to be adopted, I know it without any doubts of any kind, and this plan must be carried out without any failures.

[“]Make your selections for the present as also in the future with this plan in view and see that it is fully carried out.[”] The following names were presented and approved. Samuel Roskelly as Recorder, Thos Morrell as Asst Recorder, John Crowther, Engineer, Wm McNiel, Door Keeper & Janitor, N[iels] C. Eld[li]fsen, O[le] N. Liljenquest, Thomas Moore, George Baugh, John Boice, Charles Oscar Dunn, Charles Hubbard, Robert Bain, Susannah Moore, Margret R. Roskelly, Selina J. Morrell, Mary Ann Boice, Mary Ann Hubbard, Letitia Dunn, Elizabeth John Townsend.

Bp Wm B Preston asked the following questions. Can the Counselors to the President of a Stake preside in the High Council in the absence of the President.

Prest Taylor—Yes!

Can the High Council hear & determine cases without the presence of the President and his Coun[s]elors?

Prest Taylor[:] Yes. But they should not be in such a position, and you wont have any occasion to be in such a position.

On a question from A[ngus] M Cannon Prest Taylor said it would be right for the High Council to entertain and hear complaints against all members of the Church, even to the Twelve Apostles, but not against himself or his Counselors, or the Pres[i]d[ing] Bp. The Revelation says that the Bishop shall be tried before the First Presidency—this refers to the Presiding Bishop and those Bishop’s agents appointed for special labors by the First Presidency outside of an Organized Stake.

[May 20, 1884; Tuesday] At 9.30 a.m. a meeting was held at the residence of Bro. M[oses] Thatcher of the special committee of Zions Central Board of Trade in regard to the Iron Manufact[ur]ing interests of Utah—present Wm. Jennings, E[rastus] Snow, M[oses] Thatcher, John R Murdock & Elias Morris of the Committee, also Prests Taylor & Cannon & Smith, Elders A[ngus] M Cannon & L. John Nuttall.

Bro. E[rastus] Snow made a verbal report of the investigations of himself and Bro M[oses] Thatcher in regard to the Coal mines both in Cedar Canyon, also at Kanarra, they [having] found the best coal at Kanarra and in the greatest quantities. They had also examined the Quitchem Pa Springs which appears to be the most available place for works being handy to the Coal and Iron, also good water and plenty of it. Samples of Coal from the various mines, also Fire Clay, have been obtained and are now at Salt Lake City being assayed.

Talk was had as to the most feasible place to locate the Iron works, also the question of hauling the Railway Iron &c from Bullionville.

Upon consideration it was decided to send a telegram to Thomas Taylor suggesting that he put his teams to work to haul the Railway Iron &c and as soon as the President & party returns to Salt Lake City another meeting can be held & he [will be] directed to what point to deliver the iron &c.

Elias Morris moved that the committee adjourn to meet at Salt Lake City, subject to call of the chairman—carried. [two lines blank]

Presidents Taylor, Cannon & Smith met and considered the appointment of a President to take charge of the Logan Temple.

Whereupon it was decided that Elder Mariner W. Merrill be appointed President and to take full and complete charge of the Logan Temple.

It was further decided that Bro M[ariner] W. Merrill and Bro C[harles] O. Card be each allowed the sum of \$1500.00 per year from the Tithing Office for their services in the Cache stake of Zion and labors in the Logan Temple.

The Presidency⁴⁶ and others of the brethren spent the afternoon at the Temple examined the Engine pipes &c to see that everything was in proper order for the ordinances tomorrow.

[May 21, 1884; Wednesday] Prests Taylor, Cannon & Smith and the apostles, brethren & Sisters met at the Temple this morning and complete preparations were made for the work in the ordinances. [The following roles were assigned for the dramatic presentation:]

Prest Jos. F Smith, as E[loheim]
 Prest J[ohn] D. T. McAllister, M[ichael] & A[dam]
 Geo Teasdale, Y[ehova]
 D[avid] H. Cannon, P[eter]
 A[ngus] M. Cannon, J[ames]
 Ole. N. Liljenquist, J[ohn]
 N[iels] C. Edliffsen, L[ucifer]
 Thomas Moore, P[riest]
 Minerva Snow, E[ve]
 L. John Nuttall, Recorder.
 Patriarch John Smith, Sword & prompter [?]

⁴⁶ "Presidency" is written over an illegible word.

Prests Taylor, Cannon & Smith, apostles W[ilford] Woodruff, L[orenzo] Snow, E[rastus] Snow, F[ranklin] D Richards, M[oses] Thatcher, G[eorge] Teasdale, H[eber] J. Grant & J[ohn] W. Taylor, Coun[^]D[aniel] H Wells, [^]Patriarch John Smith, Bp W[illiam] B Preston & C[harles] O Card & [^]M[arriner] W Merrill[^] met in the garden [room]—when Prest Taylor submitted the name of Bro M[arriner] W. Merrill as President of the Logan Temple, which was unanimously approved and Brother Merrill was ordained, blessed and set apart to preside over the Logan Temple and all it[s] affairs—with power [^]and authority to officiate in all ordinances performed therein & [^]to appoint and set in order the administrators for the washings, anointings and Endowments ~~and sealings~~ administered to the Saints in this Holy House for the living and the dead.

Elders Nuttall & [James A.] Leishman having prepared the lists of names of those for baptisms and for Endowments, the saints present were seated in the Recorders Room & in the Hall, when Prest George Q. Cannon offered the Morning prayer.

After which the ordinance of Baptizm was performed, Apostle F[ranklin] D. Richards the first male for the dead and Sister Sophia Elizabeth Taylor Nuttall the first female for the dead—others were baptized for their health and for renewal of covenants, also for the dead.

Elder David H. Cannon officiated in the Font.

Prests Taylor, Cannon & Smith in confirming Apostle F[ranklin] D Richards for the renewal of his covenants.

Eld[er]s L. John Nuttall & Samuel Rockelly, Recorders.

Elders Thos Moore & Charles Oscar Dunn as Confirmers.

M[arriner] W. Merrill, C[harles] O. Card & Bro Turner witnesses.

The brethren & Sisters called as workers then attended to the washings & anointings & Endowments.

The ordinances of Baptizms, washings, anointings, Endowments, Sealings & Second Anointings for the Living and the dead were performed during the day.

Elders Ebenezer Young Taylor and Sister [blank], also Elder Frank Young Taylor and Sister [blank] Campbell were united in marriage by Prest John Taylor—these brethren being sons of Prest Taylor.⁴⁷

⁴⁷ Heber J. Grant reported: “A number of Ba[p]tisms then followed for the living

The subject of adoption was presented, Elder L John Nuttall being desirous to have that ordinance attended to. Some conversation was had on this matter after which Prest Taylor proposed to consider the subject and he would meet at the Temple to-morrow morning and t[a]ke such steps as he should deem proper. Prests Taylor & Cannon, apostle E[rastus] Snow & Elder L John Nuttall were together in considering this subject.

[May 22, 1884; Thursday] Prests Taylor, Cannon & Smith & the brethren of the Apostles & others met at the Temple at 9.30 a.m.

There were present in the Recorders Room as follows—Prests John Taylor, George Q Cannon, Joseph F. Smith, Apostles W[ilford] Woodruff, L[orenzo] Snow, E[rastus] Snow, F[ranklin] D. Richards, M[oses] Thatcher, G[eorge] Teasdale, Coun D[aniel] H Wells, Prests J[ohn] D T Mcallister, L. John Nuttall, A[ngus] M Cannon, W[illiam] B Preston, C[harles] O. Card, M[arriner] W Merrill, Elders D[avid] H Cannon, Samuel Roskelly, T[homas] Morrell & Geo W Thatcher.

President John Taylor directed the Temple Recorder to place on the records of the Temple as follows:

“That the Lord is well pleased and has accepted this House, and our labors in its Dedication, also the labors of the people in its building and beautifying—and whatever the Saints may feel to place into it, to ornament and embellish it, will also be acceptable.

I state this as the Word of the Lord. And the Lord will continue to reveal unto us every principle that shall be necessary for our guidance in the future in all matters pertaining to our labors both spiritually and temporal[l]y.[”]

Several of the brethren ^briefly^ express[e]d their satisfaction, in conversation, of all that had transpired in the building and ^in^ the past days services. When President Taylor afterwards made perti-

and dead, among the number was my mother, she was baptized seven times for her health and hearing. Prests Taylor and Cannon, Apostles Erastus Snow, Moses Thatcher and H[eber] J. Grant confirmed mother. Prest Geo. Q. Cannon being mouth. Bishop David Cannon of Saint George officiated in baptizing. I never felt better in my life than while assisting in my mother's confirmation, and I am free to confess that as near as I can judge the testimony of the spirit it was that her hearing should be restored to her” (Grant, Diary, May 21, 1884, typescript in D. Michael Quinn Papers, Special Collections, Beinecke Library, Yale University, New Haven, Connecticut; original in LDS Archives).

ment remarks on the subject of adoption,⁴⁸ ^said^ he had been considering this subject and had the matter and the keys thereof before him, and in a short time he would make it plain to all, so that there ^need^ ~~could~~ be no misunderstanding. He also referred to Abraham & others—^after which^

He arose to his feet and said, "God accepts us and our labors and if we will do His will and keep His commandments, He will stand by and sustain us, and no power on the earth or in hell shall have power to do us any harm or to injure us in any manner. I feel to bless you my brethren here present in the name of Israels God, and you and your families shall be blessed, and God will raise you up and lift you on high. I feel like shouting Hallelujah, Hallelujah, Glory to God, For his Kingdom and people shall triumph. ^I say it^ in the name of Israels God, Amen.["]

All present responded ["Amen.["]

Prests Taylor & Cannon & Elder Nuttall then proceeded up to the sealing room where Prest Taylor explained further in regard to the ordinance⁴⁹ of Adoption and concluded to postpone any action on that ordinance for the present and until he shall give further instructions pertaining thereto.

Everything now being in working order at the Temple the President & brethren left & prepared for starting to Salt Lake this afternoon....

Arrived at Salt Lake at 730 p.m., all well and found families all well.

While on the train a dispatch was received from Elder Geo Reynolds setting forth that it was rumored that Prest Jos F Smith & Coun D[aniel] H Wells were wanted by the Grand Jury as witnesses in some Polygamy cases before them. [half page blank]

[June 12, 1884; Thursday] Prest Taylor & party left by the 7.30 a.m. train for Logan via. Ogden....

After dinner the Prest & party drove to the [Logan] Temple and remained there until after 6 p.m.—spent the evening in conversation at Bro [William B.] Prestons. A question was submitted to Prest Tay-

⁴⁸ For more on adoptions, see Gordon Irving, "The Law of Adoption: One Phase in the Development of the Mormon Concept of Salvation, 1830-1900," *BYU Studies* 14 (Spring 1974): 291-314.

⁴⁹ The word "ordinance" is written over "adoption".

lor which he heard & referred the matter to the High Council.

[June 13, 1884; Friday] At 9 oclock the President went to the Temple and followed in the ordinances. He remained at the Temple all day & gave such instructions as seemed to him necessary.

Bps E[lijah] F. Sheets & [Francis C.] Gunnell called on Prest Taylor & reported their labors with the Church herd in Southern Idaho. They had been offered an excellent ranch with House & improvements & 160 acres of ground fenced For 240000—\$50000 of the amount to be paid down & the balance in 6 weeks. This ranch is situated on Battle Creek and controls the whole of the waters of said creek from the springs down to the ranch house by a water ditch for all that is needed.

The President proposed to consider this matter & decide in the morn[i]ng.

Prest Cannon & Elder [Franklin D.] Richards attended a session of the High Council this evening.

[June 14, 1884; Saturday] At 9 a.m. Prests Taylor & Cannon, apostle F[ranklin] D Richards, L. J[ohn] Nuttall, W[illiam] B Preston, E[lijah] F. Sheets & Bp [Francis C.] Gunnell met at Bro Prestons. When the subject of the purchase of the “Roscoe” Ranch was called up, and after consideration, on motion of Prest Cannon, it was deci[d]ed to make the purchase for \$240000 & that Bp. Sheets proce[e]d to Oxford [Idaho] to day & consummate the purchase.

Bp Preston arranged for obtaining \$500.00 to make the first payment from ZCMI. [four lines blank]

Elder Nuttall proceeded to the Temple to obtain a correct statement of the Temple financ[e]s & the indebtedness thereof. [two lines blank]

At 2 p.m. a meeting was called at Bp. Prestons. There were present Prests John Taylor & Geo Q Cannon, Apostles F[ranklin] D Richards & M[oses] Thatcher, Bp W[illiam] B Preston, Prest L. John Nuttall, C[harles] O Card, M[arriner] W. Merrill, J[ohn] D. T. McAllister, Elder D[avid] H. Cannon & James Leishman, John Irvine [two lines blank]

Prest Taylor said [“I thought it proper to have a meeting of the brethren this afternoon, as we now have our Temple completed and in its workings to have everything move along satisfactory without any jars or trouble. We have been endeavouring to have our financial

matters got into proper shape. I have arranged to have the indebtedness of the Temple to Z.C.M.I. paid.["] (Asked⁵⁰ Elder Nuttall to read the statement of the supt & Inventory of ZCMI, which was done. The Statement is as follows.

"Salt Lake City, UT.

June 11th 1884

Received from John Taylor, Trustee in Trust for the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints, the sum of Fifteen thousand four hundred dollars on account of indebtedness due Z.C.M.I. by the Logan Temple.

And we hereby accept [from] the said John Taylor, Trustee in Trust, [his guarantee] for the balance due us of \$8517.18 by the Logan Temple up to the fifteenth day of May AD 1884, he having agreed to settle this amount. And we have no further claims, charges or demands against the said Logan Temple, the Superintendent of the same, or any committee authorized to contract debts from the same, previous to the last mentioned date.

H[orace] S Eldredge, Superintendent,
Thomas G. Webber, Secretary."

Prest Taylor then proceeded & said[: "]It is necessary that everything be put into proper position for the running of the Temple. When here before, we met and concluded that the workers should devote their time in the Temple for a season as missionaries, with the exceptions of 4 or 6 whose time will be wholly occupied [and who] should be sustained some other way, which I suppose will be by the church unless some other plan is provided, but the other workers must sustain themselves. I speak of these things that for this Temple as also all others, proper arrangements may be made, that our Temples can be conducted in suitable & proper manner.["] (See Bro J. Irvings minutes) [eight lines blank]

In the evening Bp I[saac] E. D. Zundell called on Prest Taylor with some 3 Indians who have come south from the Shoshones agency in the Wind River Mountains. They wanted to talk with Prest Taylor. He appointed Monday morning to meet them. [four lines blank]

⁵⁰ The word "asked" is written over an illegible word.

[June 15, 1884; Sunday] Prest Taylor & party all well this morning.

Sister Rebecca Thomas of Benson [Idaho] called on Prest Taylor in regard to her position, she having been the wife of John Williams who is dead & raised a family by him. The Prest heard her statement & promised to consider the same & would see her again, also required her to converse with her children & learn their views and desires as to their father in adoption &c.⁵¹

At 1030 a.m. a meeting of the Sunday School Union of the Cache Valley Stake was held in the Tabernacle under the direction of Elder C[harles] W. Nibley & his assistants.

The School Sang—& prayer was offered by Apostle F[ranklin] D. Richards.

Singing of songs from the Sunday School book & recitations from passages of Scripture & cards were nicely rendered, after which Prest Geo Q Cannon made some very appropriate remarks and⁵² ~~which~~ Prest John Taylor by request delivered a detailed account of the massacre of the Prophet Joseph Smith & his Brother Patriarch Hiram Smith at Carthage Jail [Illinois] and of his own experience at that time, which was listened to with profound interest by the Children and all present. [four lines blank]

[June 16, 1884; Monday] A[t] 9 a.m.⁵³ Bp. [Isaac E. D.] Zundel with 3 Indians, "John" of Washakie, "Wunzemuntz" & "Oojumbee" from the Wind River Mountains Washakies Camp, called on Prest Taylor at Bro [William B.] Prestons. Presidents Taylor & Cannon, Apostles [Franklin D.] Richards & M[oses] Thatcher, Bp W[illiam] B Preston, Elder L John Nuttall & John Irvine, also Bp Zundell & the Indians [were present].

President Taylor talked with the Indians (see Bro Irvines notes) [three lines blank]

Prest Taylor directed that these Indians received some clothing at Z.C.M.I., which was attended to by Elder Nuttall, and \$16.50 was expended in their behalf.

⁵¹ At the end of Journal 15, Nuttall wrote in pencil: "Sister Williams expressed her wishes that ... she would rather go with [remain sealed to] Bro Williams. Bro F[ran-
cis] M Lyman also knows Bro & Sister Williams. It appears that Bro Williams before his death took off his garments & did not wear them even when he died. They had 13 children—were these children born in the covenant, if so they have no need of sealing to their father."

⁵² The word "and" is written over an illegible word.

⁵³ The number "9" is written over the letter "M".

In the afternoon sister Margret Schiess of Providence called on Prest Taylor and represented the actions of her husband Conrad Schiess towards her—she states that they were married in Switzerland and they had 5 children, 2 of whom died, that it was deemed proper by the Elders that she & the 3 children should emigrate & the husband to follow after. He did not follow, but had intercourse with another Woman. He afterwards came out to Utah with this woman, he left her at Mt Pleasant & called on his wife at Providence. She ^had^ promised to forgive him before he came out if he would do right—he came & staid with her 3 months, but did not do right & he left her, went to Salt Lake City & She has heard that he has gone to California. He left her some 17 months ago. She does not want to have anything more to do with him but would like to obtain her Endowments in the Temple.

Prest Taylor after hearing her statement suggested that she obtain a Divorce from her husband in the Probate Court—that she has permission to obtain her Endowments in the Temple and that in the future when⁵⁴ she shall deem it proper to make choice of a husband she can be sealed to him.

Prest Taylor & Nuttall ^spent the afternoon in^ comparing the Temple ordinances with the Bible & the new⁵⁵ translation as found in the Pearl of Great Price.

Prest Cannon & wife, also Bro M[oses] Thatcher & wife, spent the afternoon in company at the residence of Sister Zina Y. Williams.

In the evening, Prests Taylor & Cannon & Elder Nuttall at Bro Prestons considered the appointment of an assistant to Prest M[ariner] W. Merrill on the Logan Temple—whereupon it was decided that Elder N[iels] C Edlifsén be appointed as assistant and that his salary be fixed at \$1000.00 per year.

The minutes of an investigation had before the High Council of the Cache Valley Stake of Zion on the even[i]ng of June 13th 1884, in the case of the application of Sister Ellen Clifford Andrews or Hanson as to which of her husbands she with her children should be sealed to, were submitted & read ~~and~~ (see minutes on file).

After reading the said minutes of the High Council and after due consideration of the whole case the First Presidency decided that Sis-

⁵⁴ The word "when" is written over "she".

⁵⁵ The words "the new" are written over "Pearl of".

ter Ellen Clifford⁵⁶ be permitted to make her choice as to whether she will be sealed to her first husband Thomas Andrews [^](dead)[^] or to her second husband John E. Hansen (now living) and in case she chooses to be sealed to Bro Hansen, that Bro Hansen be instructed to do all in his power in behalf of Bro Andrews in obtaining Endowments for him, and it is also suggested that he and sister Hansen have some woman sealed to Bro Andrews and also have the children and Bro. Andrews adopted into their family.

Elder Lorenzo D Young called on Prest Taylor this even[i]ng.

[June 17, 1884; Tuesday] At 9 o[']clock a.m. Prests Taylor & Cannon, Elders [Franklin D.] Richards & Nuttall, Sister S[ophia] Taylor & A. Schwartz went to the Temple. There were a number of saints present and the ordinance of Baptism was being attended to.

Prest Cannon met with Bros C[harles] O Card & E Quayle, also Elder F[ranklin] D. Richards, and arranged for Bro Quayle to have some differences existing between him & his Bishop Robt Davidson properly adjudicated by the High Council.

Prests Taylor & Cannon, Apostle F[ranklin] D Richards & M[oses] Thatcher, Elders M[arriner] W Merrill, L John Nuttall, J[ohn] D T McAllister, C[harles] O Card, D[avid] H Cannon & N[iels] C Edliffsen met in the large office of the Temple upstairs, when Prest Taylor stated that it had been proposed to appoint Bro Edliffsen as assistant to Bro M[arriner] W Merrill—as President of the Temple. This was unanimously approved, also that his salary be fixed at \$100000 per year—after which Bro Niels Christian Edliffsen was blessed and set apart at 1115 a.m. as assistant to President M[arriner] W. Merrill of the Logan Temple with authority to officiate in the Sealing Ordinances in said Temple and attend to all duties therein under the direction of President Merrill. Prest John Taylor was mouth, assisted by Prest G[eorge] Q. Cannon, Apostle F[ranklin] D. Richards & Prest M[arriner] W. Merrill.

Apostle Moses Thatcher was also set apart and authorized to attend to the Sealing Ordinances in⁵⁷ the Logan Temple and as an Assistant to Prest M[arriner] W. Merrill, but these labors are not to interfere with his duties as an apostle—Prest Taylor mouth, the brethren as above assisting.

⁵⁶ "Clifford" is written over an illegible word.

⁵⁷ The word "in" is written over an illegible word.

Elder John D T McAllister was blessed and set apart to preside over the St George Temple with power and authority to seal, bless and attend to all ordinances in the St George Temple ^an[d] also confirmi[n]g his labors in the Logan Temple. ^ Prest Taylor mouth, assisted by the above named brethren, also apostle M[oses] Thatcher.

Elder David H. Cannon was also blessed and set apart and authorized to attend to the Sealing Ordinances and all ordinances in the St George Temple as an assistant to Prest J[ohn] D. T. McAllister by Prest John Taylor, the aforementioned brethren assisting.

After which Prest Taylor made a few remarks in regard to the proposed legislation now before the Senate of the United States—asked the brethren to call upon the Lord for His interference in their endeavours against His people, and he blessed all the brethren present.

The President & brethren then proceeded to the Recorders room & Prest Taylor directed that a large doorway be cut through into the room now used as a dining room so that these 2 rooms can be used by the saints during the morning for taking the records, morning prayers &c—and also used separately where so needed.

Everything being satisfactory in the Temple, the President & party left, blessing the brethren & sisters there at work.

After dinner and ^at^ 130 every arra[n]gement having been made, the President & party left in a Pullman car for the City....

Bp E[lijah] F. Sheets was on the train returning from Oxford [Idaho]. He reported having made satisfactory arrangements for purchasing the Battle Creek Ranch in Idaho from Mr Roscoe. He had paid the 50000 down & given his note for the balance & had procured the necessary deeds which he had with him and he had examin[e]d the County Records to find that all was correct.

[July 8, 1884; Tuesday] President John Taylor & party left by the 3.55 p.m. train for Logan via Ogden.

Present of the party President John Taylor and daughter Ida, President Geo. Q. Cannon, Apostle F[ranklin] D. Richards, Elders L. John Nuttall, John Irvine, F[ranklin] S. Richards, [and] A[urelius] Miner, also C[hables] Barrell, Sister Jane Taylor, [and] Julia C. Taylor accompanied the President to Ogden. Bp. R[obert] T. Burton also

⁵⁸ The capital letter "H" is written over a lower-case "h".

went along to Brigham City and Bp. E[lijah] F. Sheets to Logan on his way to Battle Creek Ranch.

On arrival at Ogden the party waited some 3 hours for the Utah & Northern train. The President drove to his son Richards with his wife Jane & took supper. Left Ogden at 8.20 and arrived at Logan at 11.45 p.m.

[July 9, 1884; Wednesday] Elder Nuttall proceeded to the Temple and prepared a statement of the amounts paid by each stake of the Temple District in the erection of the Temple—as follows:

Cache Stake	242,549.40
Box Elder Stake	66,994.97
Bear Lake Stake	61,999.14
Trustee in Trust	214,652.92
Salt Lake Stake	14,165.93
Weber Stake	2230.65
Davis Stake	1616.50
Morgan Stake	1083.72
Summit Stake	760.00
Utah Stake	434.00
Tooele Stake	157.00
Wasatch Stake	306.00
St George Stake	48.24
Sanpete Stake	40.00
Beaver Stake	15.00
Kanab Stake	10.00

Also arranged with Bro. James A. Leishman to make copy of [the] Papers o[r] Articles of Association for the Logan Temple Association into the Record Books of the Association when organized....

At 2.30 p.m. Prests Taylor & Cannon, Elder F[ranklin] D. Richards, M[oses] Thatcher, L. John Nuttall & A[urelius] Miner met and consideration was had as to who shall fill the offices of Prest, vice President, Secretary, Treasurer & Directors [of the Logan Temple Association], whereupon it was decided as follows:

M[arriner] W. Merrill	President
Niels C Edlisen	Vice President
James A. Leishman	Secretary

George W. Thatcher	Treasurer
Lorenzo Snow	Director
Charles O Card	Director
Wm D Hendricks	Director
Wm B. Preston	Director
Wm H Maughan	Director
Angus M Cannon	Director
William Budge	Director

At 4 p.m. Prests Taylor & Cannon, F[ranklin] D. Richards, M[oses] Thatcher, L. John Nuttall, F[ranklin] S. Richards, A[urelius] Miner & John Irvine proceeded to the meeting [regarding organization of the Logan Temple Association] at the Basement of the Meeting House or Tabernacle.

See Bro John Irvine's minutes of the meeting.

[July 10, 1884; Thursday] Prest Taylor & Cannon and the other brethren went to the Temple at 1 p.m., Elder Nuttall engaged at the Temple in having the Articles of Incorporation recorded ready for signatures at the meeting at 5 p.m. He also had a conversation with Sister Precinda Kimball, pertaining to her personal affairs.

Prest Taylor & Cannon afterwards went to the Logan Branch of ZCMI & went through the building.

At 5 p.m. the Incorporation meeting was continued & after the signatures were obtained, adjourned.

Bp W[illiam] B Preston, R[obert] T. Burton & Elder A[ngus] M Cannon came up on this afternoon train from Salt Lake City.

Mrs Elvira Teepies Wheeler of Franklin [Idaho] called on Prests Taylor & Cannon and during her visit she said she was baptized in Michigan in 1843,⁵⁹ she thinks, and was blessed with many others by the Prophet Joseph. Her written blessing he kept and told her that where he was she should be. She afterwards married Wheeler and had two children by him. Joseph before his death, told her that she would have to come to him for exaltation, and said to her she must cling always to the body of the Church. Wheeler joined [Sidney] Rigdon and left her, she was determined to remain with the church. She was afterwards sealed to Bro. A[lbert] P. Rockwood, had two children by him, was whipped by him, because she did not want him to

⁵⁹ The "4" in "1843" is written over "1883" in pencil.

marry her daughter and got a divorce from him. Lived eleven or twelve years single and then married a man Van [blank] and had four children by him, but with the understanding that she would be married to the Prophet Joseph for eternity. Moved afterwards to Franklin [Idaho], bought a lot for \$4000 of Bishop L[orenzo] H Hatch for which she paid a cow. He afterwards sold the lot to a gentile. Jas. McKnight finally got it, and she determined to jump it and had it adjudged to her. The present Bishop now refuses her a recommendation to the Temple because she has not paid her tithing, he says. [four lines blank]

[July 11, 1884; Friday] Elder Nuttall went to the Temple this morning and arranged all the papers of the meetings of the past two days to take to Salt Lake so that they may be gotten out in proper shape for Record[ing] in the Incorporation books.

Afterward at the request of Prest John Taylor called at ZCMI and procured \$1203.00 for Prest Wm Budge, this money having been appropriated for the purpose of paying the entry fees & expenses of the entry of land entered by Bros Wm Budge & Geo Osmond for the Church in Nounnan [?] Valley, \$1123 for the Land Office and \$80.00 for Railway and other expenses on the entry.

Arrangements having been made Prest Taylor & party left Logan by the 10.40 a.m. train, a special car having been attached for his use. [half page blank]

[July 19, 1884; Saturday] Prest Taylor & party, consisting of himself, Prest Cannon & wife Sarah Jane, Prest Smith & daughter & Elder John Irvine left by this mornings 7 O'clock train for Ogden to attend the Weber Stake Quarterly Conference. On arrival at Ogden the party drove to Prest L[evi] W Shurtleffs. [half page blank]

Elder L John Nuttall went to Ogden by the 355 p.m. train. After partaking of supper by previous appointment a meeting of the Stake Tabernacle building committee was held at Prest Shurtleffs at 6 p.m.

Present Prests Taylor, Cannon & Smith, apostle F[ranklin] D. Richards, Elder[s] L. John Nuttall, L[evi] W Shurtleff, C[harles] F. Middleton, N[ils] C. Flygare, Bp. [Edwin?] Stratford & Robt McQuarrie, J. C Purgue [?] & Bro Parry.

Elder Middleton stated the object of the meeting being to the effect that the committee appointed for the erection of the Stake[s]

new⁶⁰ Meeting House had previously met to consider the Superintendents salary &c and they had some disagreement in the matter which they desired to submit to the First Presidency for their action thereon, and he asked Bro Parry to make a statement of the matters as he understands them. [four pages blank]

[August 18, 1884; Monday] Sister Ingeborge Mortensen Jensen of Clifton [Idaho], Oneida Stake, called on Prest John Taylor at 2 p.m. today, and stated that in consequ[e]nce of the unrighteous cause of her late Husband Hans Peter Jensen of Brigham City ^who died on May 29, 1883^ to whom she had been married as his 3rd wife—he having had 5 wives and from whom she had been divorced in April 1881—on account of his having made advances to the seduction of her & his own daughter, and of his crimin[a] intercourse with ^2^ others of his daughters ^& other women,^ she now desires to know if she & her children must be united with her former husband or shall ^she^ be sealed with her children to another good man?

She has 3 children now living & 2 dead—2 of her children are marr[i]ed.⁶¹ Her daughter Marinda Garner now lives at Clifton, one Son, Franklin Jensen, at Park Valley near Kilton, her other son, Jared Jensen, lives with his mother. [page blank]

[August 24, 1884; Sunday] Prest Taylor & his wife Jane who arrived at Logan on Friday night & Elder L. John Nuttall went to the Temple where Prest Taylor had the Ordinance of Adoption administered in the adoption of the late Jonathon Pagmire & his family, also Bro John Boice of Oxford [Idaho] & his family.

At 12 p.m. Prest Taylor & wife, [and] Elder Nuttall accompan[i]ed Elder Moses Thatcher to Millville ^4½ miles.^ Met Prest Cannon & wife—partook of dinner at Bp. Pitkins and at 1 O'clock started for Paradise 8 miles and arrived at the Bowery in time to attend the funeral services of the late martyred Elder, John H. Gibbs.⁶² ... The Sacrament was administered.

⁶⁰ "Stake new" is written over "new Stake".

⁶¹ The word "marred" (married) is written over an illegible word.

⁶² In what was known as the Cane Creek Massacre, LDS missionaries John H. Gibbs and William S. Berry, along with Martin Condor and John Riley Hudson, were killed on August 10, 1884, in Lewis County, Tennessee. For details, see B. H. Roberts, *A Comprehensive History of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Century One*, 6 vols. (Salt Lake City: Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, 1930), 6:86-93.

Prest George Q. Cannon read a part of the 6th chapter of Johns Revelations commen[cin]g at the 9th verse—also a portion of the 7th chapter. He talked for 35 minutes.

Elder Moses Thatcher followed in consolatory remarks for 15 minutes.

By request of Bro. George F. Gibbs, he addressed the meeting for 7 minutes, explaining his feelings as also of the wife & family of his brother, and of their heartfelt gratitude for the kindness & honor bestowed upon the dead.

Prest John Taylor then addressed the meeting for 28 minutes.

Prest Cannon then referred to the Brothers [Martin] Condor & [John Riley] Hudson who were also killed with the⁶³ Elders Gibbs & Berry and ^stated^ that their names, as also Sister Condor, ^should^ be held in honorable remembrance among the Latter day Saints and that all that can be done for them be attended to in the future.

The Hyrum choir Sang an anthem.

Benediction by Prest C[harles] O Card.

At the close of the meeting a Procession was formed in order as designated—there were 118 carriages & wagons well filled with the Saints [who] followed the remains to the Cemetery headed by the Hyrum Brass Band. After the remains were laid in the grave Prest Taylor offered prayer & dedicated the ground, after which we started for Logan and arrived at 6.30.

[August 25, 1884; Monday] At the House of Bro [Moses] Thatcher at 9.30 a.m. Elder John Boice ^of Oxford [Idaho]^ was ordained a Patriarch under the Hands of Prest[s] Taylor & Cannon & apostles Thatcher & [George] Teasdale, Elder Thatcher mouth. Elder Mile Andrus was also ordained a Patriarch at the residence of Elder W[illiam] D Hendricks at Richmond on Friday Even[i]ng, Aug 22nd, under the hands of the above brethren, Prest Taylor mouth....

Prest Taylor & his wife Jane & Elder Nuttall drove to the Temple to arrange for Sister Taylor to do some work....

At 2.40 p.m. we left for Washakie 15 miles from Collinston and arrived at 4.40. After taking a wash, as the roads were very dusty, proceeded to the meeting to be held in the new Bowery which had been built by the Lamanites for the occasion and which is 40 x 60 feet and comfortably seated. A Banner was stretched across the front of the

⁶³ The article "the" is written over "with".

Stand. On the side facing the Stand was inscribed "The Lamanites welcome their fathers" and on the side facing the audience was inscribed the same. Several of the principle Indians were seated on the Stand.

Prest Taylor addressed the meeting, his remarks being interpreted to the Lamanites, for 40 minutes.

Prest Taylor stated that it was intended to hold a meeting at West Portage [Idaho] tomorrow morning at 9 O'clock, but the Bishop informed him that they had no place to hold a meeting, their house having blown down. Now if the Lamanites will permit the white people of West Portage to have a meeting in their bowery at this place, we will hold such a meeting tomorrow morning at 9 O'clock.

Bp [George H.] Spencer interpreted what Prest Taylor said, and asked the Lamanites to express their willingness for the use of their bowery which they did by the show of hands.

Prest Taylor then gave notice of the meeting for the White Saints tomorrow at 9 a.m....

There are 3 Seventies, 20 Elders, 130 members, [and] 45 children under 8 years of age, total 198 Souls of the Lamanites—51 families.

2 High Priests, 1 Elder, 1 Seventy, 14 members, [and] 9 children under 8 years—3 families of Whites.

[There are] 38 children enrolled in School, 31 [in] attend[ance].

[The] School⁶⁴ House [is a] 40 x 25 feet frame building with vestry 16 feet x 14, 24 Improved desks to Seat 48 pupils, ^& 1 set^ Cornells Outline Maps, 2 Sets reading charts & 1 Set writing charts, Globe 8 in' as furnishings.

They expect to have some 6000 Bus[hels] of Wheat and about 200 tons of Hay—500 bus[hels] of Potatoes, Oats & Barley, and other vegetables. There are quite a number of fruit and shade trees planted out, but quite young. They have 170—bricks burned ready for building. Their Canal carrying water to their farm is 14 miles long from Samaria Lake. The Indians ^own^ $\frac{2}{5}$ of the same, the people of West Portage the other $\frac{3}{5}$. The total cost \$18,000.00.

~~The~~ [illegible] There are 2 principle houses of Brick containing 7 rooms each—also 1 Frame House same size with 5 rooms and 1 frame house 18 x 16 [with] 3 rooms [and] kitchen 18 x 12, 1 store, 1

⁶⁴ "School" is written over "Meeting".

Bl[ac]ksmith Shop, 1 Frame House with 4 rooms. They have several cows, 2100 Sheep, each family their chickens &c.

[August 26, 1884; Tuesday] The teams being ready started for West Portage [Idaho] 3 miles and took dinner at Bp [^]O[liver] C[^]Hoskins. There are about 50 famil[i]es at this place, some 300 souls. The season here is much the same as at Brigham [City, Utah]. Last fall the saints put up the walls of a new Meeting House of brick 60 feet long by 32 feet wide & 17 feet high but before they got the roof on a heavy wind blew down the walls destroying the material so that they do not now have a suitable house to meet in.

At 20 to 1 we started by teams &c for Malad [Idaho] 16 miles and arrived after a dry, warm, and very dusty drive at 20 to 4. After washing we attended meeting called for 4 p.m....

Prest W[illiam] D. Hendricks & his Councilors & Bp. Geo Stuart met the party a few miles out from Malad. This settlement is located on a sloping land facing the West and South, in a bend, and clean. Prest Taylor rece[i]ved a letter from Sister Grenwell [?] informing him that Bp. Grenwell is much improved in his health & relying upon the blessings pronounced upon him by Elders [Francis M.] Lyman & [George] Teasdale.

Shaking of hands was in order as most of the people here are Welsh.

After meeting, the Prest & brethren drove around to the Tithing office property &c. At the Tithing office which is on rising ground & facing to the south we have a good view of the Malad Valley which is some 10 miles wide and 15 miles long at the upper part. The Town of Samaria [Idaho] lays off to the South West about 8 miles distant, and St Johns [Idaho] to the North West 2½ miles. We passed the settlements of Muddy, Cherry Creek, and Willow Springs [Idaho] on the East side of the Malad as we came up this afternoon.

The Prest & brethren met at the house of Bp Stuart in the evening. Prest Hendricks reported that the Saints of St John wished a ward organization & a Bishop appointed. The condition of the people w[as] represented by Bp Stuart as not very encouraging, there being several of the members who were not very faithful Saints. After consideration it was decided that Elder James Parry Harrison, Bp Stuarts councilor, be appointed Bishop of St John Ward & he being present was requested to select his counselors so that all the officers of the ward could be presented & voted on tomorrow at meeting.

It was also decided that Elder Lyman & Prest Hendricks hold meeting at St Johns tomorro[w] at 10 a.m., and Elder Teasdale, Solomon H. Hale & Geo C Parkinson hold meeting at Samaria at 1030 a.m. tomorrow & Bros Lyman & Teasdale at Cherry Creek at 4 p.m. Prest Taylor & Cannon & Elder Nuttall remain at Malad as there are some matters that need attention.

[August 28, 1884; Thursday] Prest Taylor called at each house of the brethren & handed to each of the sisters five dollars as a present.

At 8.15 we started for Bro [James] Standings at Bear River where we arrived in good time and dinner being prepared we partook of it, after which drove to Collinston and at 12.40 boarded the south bound train for Ogden and arrived at 4.45. Prest Taylor & Cannon went up into town. A portion of the party had supper at the Railway Hotel. and

Prest Joseph F. Smith, apostle E[rastus] Snow & Elder John Morgan & wife & Elder James Jack came up on the Evening train from Salt Lake to meet the President & party. At 6.45 p.m. started for Salt Lake and arrived at 8 p.m. Found all well. On this trip we traveled 885½ miles and held 43 meetings.

[October 31, 1884; Friday] By permission of Prest John Taylor I obtained from James Jack 2000 shares of the Capital Stock of the B[ullion] B[eck] & C[hampion] M[ining] Co which he held as collateral security for the payment of John Becks note for \$500000 and I handed said 2000 shares to John Beck to enable him to raise \$1500.00 cash to meet some of his liabilities at present crowding him.

Bro F[rederick?] A. Mitchell ^this morn[i]ng^ presented his plot of surveys made at the mines last Tuesday & Wednesday. which was examined by Prests Taylor & Cannon, J[ohn] Beck & L. J[ohn] Nuttall and approved. Bro Mitchell charged \$7.50 per day for his services, amounting to \$30.00 which was paid by Prest Taylor for himself & Prest Cannon \$20.00 and John Beck \$10.00.

John Beck reported that he could not raise the amount of money required to meet his indebtedness on the 2000 shares of stock obtained this morning and the necessities of his presence at the mine were urgent. Prest Taylor & Cannon having had some conversation with H[orace] S Eldredge, Supt of ZCMI, in regard to Becks indebtedness to that Institution thought it best that Beck obtain \$300000 in cash to pay off some of his debts & put him in the way of proceeding

with the mine. Banker T R. Jones had proffered to loan that amount of money to Beck if he would get the endorsement of the company to his note. It was deemed proper by Prest[s] Taylor & Cannon that the company endorse Becks note for 3000.00 by its President and that the money be obtained at Zion's Saving Bank & Trust company. Elder Nuttall being so directed went with Beck and obtained the 300000 & signed the note as Prest of the company, Beck taking the money.

[November 29, 1884; Saturday] Left Salt Lake City in company with Re[?] Arthur Brown, Atty, Surveyor F[rederick?] A. Mitchell & Moses W Taylor by Utah Central train for Eureka, Tintic [District, Utah]—on the way South it was decided that Mr Brown would return to Salt Lake City to attend a case he had in the U.S. Court & he would come out on the train tomorrow to Santaquin thence by team to Eureka. Mr Brown returned from Lehi Junction where Judge W[arren] N. Dusenberry & Alexr Sutherland as attorneys of our party joined us and went by train to Silver City thence by stage to Eureka—arrived at 2 p.m.

After partaking of dinner, John Beck & M. W. Taylor called on Mr McChrystal, Sup[erintenden]t of the Eureka Company, and read to him our order of Court giving permission for us to enter the Eureka mine, but Mr. McChrystal did not feel disposed to permit us to do so, saying the drift was full of smoke.

The party then went down the Bullion working shaft and went through a part of the workings.

^Afterwards^ Nuttall, Dusenberry & Mitchell went to the Eureka shaft, saw Mr McChrystal and asked perm[i]ssi[on] to go down their shaft. He said we could not go [illegible] their drift on 300 foot level only about 75 ft to the bulkhead as the air was so bad. We told him that as soon as they would open their bulkhead we would open ours. He promised to do so (our pipe had been out but closed again when they forced the smoke back).

McChrystal gave permission for Dusenberry & Mitchel to go down to the 300 bulkhead, which they did and found the same quite tight.

Mr McChrystal & Mr McShire [?] promised that they would open their bulkhead so that the bad air would all be out by morning and Nuttall promised that ours should be open so that a good draft could be had—so as to clear the drift.

[November 30, 1884; Sunday] Nuttall, [Frederick ?] Mitchell, [Warren N.] Dusenberry & A[lexander] Sutherland called on Mr. McChrystal to know if the drift was open, but found that it was not & had not been open ^during the night^—that in trying to open it this morning the air was so bad that 2 men had fallen down insensible and were carried out in that condition, so said [illegible]. Our bulkhead had been open so that 2 men could go through until about 8 oclock this morning when the air compressor of the Eureka Co had been turned on and was driving the bad air back which caused our men to close up their bulkhead again—from this state of things we found we could not get into their mine. While talking with Mr McChrystal he received a telegram but he did not inform us of its contents.

Mr John Beck joined us & the party then proceeded up the Hill to the Discovery stake of the Eureka & along the ledge or croppings taking a general view of the hill—then to the House.

Mr Arthur Brown came out this afternoon from Salt Lake City via Santaquin and after dinner with Dusenberry, Sutherland, Mitchell & Nuttall went up to the Eureka shaft & found Mr McChrystal. Mr A[rthur] Brown then read to him the order of Court, whereupon he said his instructions were to not admit us only from our own ground on their 300 foot level. On being asked 2 or 3 times if he refused to admit us he would only say that he could not as his instructions were to not do so only that way—finally he said he refused on account of his instructions. On the question from Mr Brown as to who gave him those instructions, he answered that Mr Packard gave them—we then left him and walked ~~up the hill again~~ & down to the house. This evening, Mr Brown, A[lexander] Sutherland & L J[ohn] Nuttall called on James Robbins at his request at his residence, and there looked over some papers he had pertain[ing] to the mining claims on the Eureka hill & from him learned that Mr Bennett procured the Eureka Pa[t]ent for \$5000.00, that he went to Washington D.C. to arrange for it—that John N. Whitney knows all about how the patent was obtain[e]d & the frauds perpetrated in so obtaining it. He gave Brown & Nuttall an order on his wife at Salt Lake City to obtain some papers pertaining to the Eureka property suit at Provo some years ago—he also furnished a copy of the Eureka Companys notice for their Patent.

[December 11, 1884; Thursday] A[rthur] Brown, ^Elsworth^ Daggett, E. B. Wilder, F[rederick?] A. Mitchell, M[oses] W. Taylor, John Beck

& L J[ohn] Nuttall left by the morn[i]ng train for Eureka—Brown as atty, Daggett as mining Expert, Wilder as mining surveyor & Expert, Mitchell as mining Surveyor, Taylor as assistant. Arrived at Ironton by train, thence by team to Eureka. After dinner all went down the Bullion Mine—found no obstructions from bad air and passed through the 300 foot level to the Eureka shaft. Here found Mr McChrystal, but we had previously seen him at the Eureka north winze [shaft] along with some of their surveyors & Experts. He accompanied us through their 300 foot level and up through the 250 foot to the 200 & through that thence to the 100 level where we walked upon the ladder at shaft to the top. It commenced snowing just before reaching Ironton & continued to Snow all day so that when we came out of the mine the Snow was some 3 inches deep & weather very cold. In consultation this even[i]ng it was decided that a full survey of both mines will be necessary and an Expert examination made of them—that Bro Mitchell will survey the Bullion Mine & its workings and Mr Wilder will survey the Eureka Mine & its workings & Mr Daggett follow Mr Mitchell in his exam[i]nations. It was also decided that Mr Brown will go onto the 400 & 500 foot levels of the Eureka tomorrow morning and that Mr Daggett will make a statement to [b]e presented to the court giving reasons why an extensi[o]n of time should be granted for filing our answer—and that Mr Brown go to Salt Lake City & apply for & if possible obtain an extension of time to answer.⁶⁵

[December 16, 1884; Tuesday] Arrived [in Salt Lake City] at 10.15, called on my daughter's—Elizabeth Ann—found all well, thence to the office where I reported to Prests Taylor & Cannon. After dinner I called ^twice^ on Mr Arthur Brown at his office, he not there, but I wrote a letter to him which on getting finished he came in & I had some conversation with him. Called on wife Sophia at 340. I left with daughter E[lizabeth] A[nn] by U[tah] C[entral] train for Provo—on arrival found all well and a party gathered at my house to spend the evening on the occasion of the 21st birthday of my son Joseph William, [including] Elder Karl G Maeser, Benj Cluff Jr & wife & a number of the fellow students of Joseph & many from the Brigham Young Academy. My wife & family all well.

After supper the evening was spent in conversation, singing, and

⁶⁵ Over the next several days, the mines were surveyed and examined.

games by the young people. Elder David John called & stayed a short time. During the evenings entertainment I presented to Joseph a large family Bible, also a copy each of the Book of Mormon, Doctrine & Covenan[*n*]ts, Voice of Warning, Key to Theology, Spencers letter[s], [and] Hymn Book,⁶⁶ with a few remarks and expression of my good wishes—to which he responded. All seemed to enjoy themselves.

[*December 17, 1884; Wednesday*] I took the U[tah] C[entral] train at 8 a.m. for Lehi Junction, thence by the Salt Lake & Western train for Ironton & thence by team to Eureka and arr[i]ved at 1 p.m., A[lexander] Sutherland also along. Snowed & rained most of the way. After dinner I joined Mr [E. B.] Wilder and made a survey of the distance and elevation from a line between our Bullion discovery & the working shaft to the discovery stake of the Eureka claim up the side of the mountain, noting every drift and shaft of any note as we went up. This occupied all the after noon—after which I accompanied Mr Wilder with Devins Sullivan through all our workings of the Bullion & Beck claims also to the foot of the shaft leading to the north winze of the Eureka claim.

After supper, Mr [Elsworth] Daggett & Mr Wilder went down through the north winze of the Eureka & followed the workings into the Bullion.

Mr Daggett, having spent the afternoon in viewing the surface of the Eureka hill, [was] also going through & taking notes of the upper workings of the Eureka.

[*December 18, 1884; Thursday*] Mr [Elsworth] Daggett, [E. B.] Wilder & myself with D[evins] Sullivan went through the [^]upper[^] workings of the Bullion & Beck Claims and measured the same with their slopes &c making connection with the discovery shafts to our workings on the 130 foot level and thence down to the 200 foot level & joining⁶⁷ on the workings o[f] the Eureka claim, there appearing nothing further need[e]d at this place now. We decided to return to

⁶⁶ Parley P. Pratt, *A Voice of Warning and Instruction to All People ...*, 1st ed. (New York: Printed by W. Standford, 1837); Parley P. Pratt, *Key to the Science of Theology ...*, 1st ed. (Liverpool, Eng.: Franklin D. Richards, Latter Day Saints Book Depot, 1855); Orson Spencer, *Letters Exhibiting the Most Common Doctrines of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints*, 6th ed. (Liverpool: William Budge, 1879).

⁶⁷ The suffix “ing” is written over “ging”.

Salt Lake & at 11.15. Took team for Santaquin with our maps, notes, &c. Ate lunch by the way and after a drive of 22 miles arrived on time [and] at 305 p.m. boarded the U[tah] C[entral] train. I stopped off at Provo—Mr Daggett & Wilder went on to Salt Lake City.

[December 20, 1884; Saturday] I came to the City by the Freight train this afternoon and arrived at 5.15 p.m. My wife Elizabeth came up on this mornings train.

I called on Prest Taylor at the Gardo House and reported my labors while being away this time.

At office e. Called on Mr [E. B.] Wilder at his office, also on Mr Arthur Brown—while there was served with a summons in case of the Eureka Mining Company vs the Bullion, Beck & Champion Mining Company in the “Red Bird” case.

[December 24, 1884; Wednesday] Mr [Arthur] Brown & A[lexander] G Sutherland presented me with a copy of our answer to the first complaint which, with John Beck, I read.

I submitted some amendm[e]nts which were approved—after which I signed the same & Mr Snell took my acknowledgment.

A[lexander] G Sutherland filed a copy with Messrs Bennett, Harkness & Kirkpatrick and took the original to Provo to file with the Clerk of the District Court for the 1st Judicial Dist.

[December 26, 1884; Friday] George Reynolds handed to me \$4000 for expenses on our trip to the mine to start tomorrow morning—Mr E[lsworth] Daggett, E B. Wilder, N Trewick, [James] Mathews & Goschett & myself in company.

[December 27, 1884; Saturday] [At Eureka,] Mr [E. B.] Wilder & [Elsworth] Daggett & 2 hands proceeded to survey the Martin mine.⁶⁸ ...

⁶⁸ Similar entries regarding the mines continued through mid-January 1885.

4.

"He Breathed His Last"

1 8 8 6 - 1 8 8 7

[September 26, 1886; Sunday]¹ All well this morning, President Cannon being some better in his health.

This morning Presidents Taylor and Cannon and Elder [Hiram B.] Clawson and Nuttall met, and Bro. Clawson reported his trip to Eureka, Tintic.

At 2:30 p.m. held our usual meeting, [including] Brother Jos. E. Taylor who came out [to Centerville] during the night. Bp. Clawson also was in meeting with us.

Bp. Clawson was requested to take charge of the meeting. After

¹ The following entries through June 20, 1887, taken from D. Michael Quinn's typescripts at the Beinecke Library, Yale University, New Haven, Connecticut, "may properly be considered Nuttall's personal journal since they are replete with his personal entries" (Davis Bitton, ed., *Guide to Mormon Diaries and Autobiographies* [Provo, Utah: Brigham Young University Press, 1977], 107). The originals are in the LDS archives, catalogued as rough drafts of the First Presidency's Office Journal and unavailable to the public.

The setting for the opening entry is the residence of John W. Woolley in Centerville, Utah, about twelve miles north of Salt Lake City, where President Taylor is in hiding (Samuel W. and Raymond W. Taylor, eds., *The John Taylor Papers* [Redwood City, Calif.: Taylor Trust, 1985], 2:465). The circumstances that sent church officials underground included passage of the Edmunds Act in 1882, appointment of Charles S. Zane as chief justice of the territorial supreme court in 1884, and a breakdown in political negotiations between Utah's former delegate to Congress George Q. Cannon and moderate Democrats. See Edward Leo Lyman, *Political Deliverance: The Mormon Quest for Utah Statehood* (Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1986), 22-34.

singing Bro. Jos. E. Taylor prayed. Bp. Clawson made a few remarks and he and Bro. J[oseph] E. Taylor administered the sacrament. Bros. J[oseph] E. Taylor, C[harles] H. Wilcken, S[amuel] Bateman, L. J[ohn] Nuttall, President Cannon, John Woolley, H. C[harles] Barrell and President Taylor each spoke. A very good meeting was enjoyed and President Cannon dismissed [the group].²

[September 27, 1886; Monday] President Cannon still improving in his health. The rest of the party all well.

President Taylor signed several recommends. A letter was received from Elder F[ranklin] D. Richards, enclosing one from Bro. E. W. Davis of the 17th Ward, City, in regard to his call as a missionary and needing help.

A letter was received from Bro. A[urelius] Miner dated Sept. 20th stating that he had perfected the reincorporation of Tooele Stake Corporation.

A letter was received from Bro. Wm. M. Palmer at Council Bluffs [Iowa] September 22, 1886, giving an account of his labors to that time.

A letter was received from Sister Ellen Norwood Billingsley of Orderville.

A letter was written to Elder Enock Farr, President, Sandwich Islands Mission, in answer to his letter received September 7th.

A letter was also sent to Bro. Thos. G. Webber of Z.C.M.I. ...

A letter was written to President W[ilford] Woodruff in reply to his letter received September 25th.

President Taylor pitched quoits a while this morning, also in the afternoon.

² George Q. Cannon recorded: "I had greatly improved in health today. We had sent for Bro. H[iram] B. Clawson to come out on important business that required immediate attention. We spent the forenoon conversing with him upon it. Among other things was the political condition of affairs of our people in Arizona. At half past two o'clock we held our meeting. Bro. Jos. E. Taylor and wife joined us, she being on the underground and he having come out on a visit to her today. There were nine Elders present and three Sisters: President Taylor and myself, Elder Jos. E. Taylor, Bp. H[iram] B. Clawson, Elders Nuttall, [Charles] Wilcken, [Samuel] Bateman, John Woolley, jun, and [Charles] Barrell, Sisters Woolley and daughter and Sister Taylor. Our meeting was a very interesting one" (Cannon, Diary, Sept. 26, 1886, typescript in Quinn Papers, Beinecke Library). The previous day, Cannon had written: "I was very weak and also suffered some pain today, but we had two days mail on hand which had not been answered, so I contrived to dictate answers to all our letters to Bro. Nuttall. I also dictated my journal to Bro. Wilcken."

President Cannon in the house most all day; he sat out of doors awhile in the after part of the day.

Brother [Samuel] Bateman carried in our mail matter.³

[November 1, 1886; Monday] By invitation of Brother & Sister Lorin Woolley, Prests Taylor & Cannon, Bros Nuttall, [Charles H.] Wilcken, [Samuel] Bateman & [Charles] Barrell, also Bro John W. Woolley & wife and daughter Amy, Geo. Earl & Sister Price (Taylor) met at the residence of Bro & Sister Lorin Woolley this evening, and there met Bro John E Woolley and wife Mary, Bro Randall & wife and their children, and partook of a supper which had been prepared as a Birthday Supper on the anniversary of the Birth of President John Taylor.

[November 3, 1886; Wednesday] Prests Taylor & Cannon and Br[o].s. [Hiram B.] Clawson, [James] Jack & Nuttall conversed on matters pertaining to the B[ullion] B[eck] & C[hampion] M[ining] Cos affairs: after which Prest Cannon & Bro Nuttall made a statement of the amounts of indebtedness on the mining property and to learn the lowest amount for which the property could be sold, which was \$230,00000, and make the owners safe. Prest Taylor afterwards examined the same.

[November 5, 1886; Friday] A circular of the Salt Lake Stake Academy was recd—this is an institution being established for the education of the children of the Latter-day Saints in Salt Lake City.⁴

³ George Q. Cannon recorded: "Listened to and dictated answers to correspondence. I also dictated a long letter to John Q. [Cannon] which Bro. [Charles] Wilcken copied and carried to him this evening. The subject was the arrangement I wish to make about my work at home. We appointed Bro. [Charles W.] Penrose a mission to see Bro. [William] Budge and placed some funds at his disposal which were needed to help carry on the warfare which is crowded upon us by the conduct of our enemies. Abraham [H. Cannon] informs me that the Deputy Marshals have searched my log house for me and from there had gone to my adopted daughters, Rose Lambert's, house, which is at present unoccupied and searched that also. John Hoagland's house has also been watched. One man having laid down in the brush near his house and the other seemed to be on the watch on the other side of the road from the house. He saw them both in the early morning and having seen the man get out of the brush he went there and found the place where he had made his couch" (Cannon, Diary, Sept. 28, 1886).

⁴ The academy was the predecessor of the Latter-day Saints University, later LDS Business College (Harold R. Laycock, "Academies," in Daniel H. Ludlow, ed., *Encyclopedia of Mormonism* [New York: Macmillan, 1992], 12). As previously noted, Nuttall was

[November 9, 1886; Tuesday] A letter was received from John Beck of Nov 8th/86 giving his views on the B[ullion] B[eck] & C[hampion] M[ining] Cos affairs & business & why he should have a release of the company's property....

Also rec[eived] a letter from my daughter Mary.

[November 10, 1886; Wednesday] A letter was recd. from Dr. John Cook of Benjamin, Utah Co[unty], asking for a copy [of] the Revelation given through Prest John Taylor in October 1886.⁵ Bro. [George] Reynolds was requested to send him a copy....

I recd a letter from [my wife] S[ophia] herself & babes are well. I answered the letter from my daughter Mary, rec[e]ived yesterday, also wrote to [my son-in-law] Geo. A. Shumway & to James Jack⁶ asking him to endorse me an order on ZCMI in favor of S. S. Jones for \$569⁹⁵ to pay him what I owe him also for 700 on ZCMI for S[ophia].

[November 12, 1886; Friday] A draft of resolution, prepared by Sister E[liza] R. S[now] Smith authoriz[i]ng Mrs Belva A. Lockwood to answer Miss Kate Field in the G[rand] A[rmy of the] R[epublic] Posts, was submitted for examination and the same was approved and Sister Smith was so notified by letter....

I received a letter from Bro F[ranklin] S. Richards on School af-

a regent of the University of Deseret, which would become the University of Utah, and since October 21, 1881, Territorial Superintendent of District Schools. However, he was now being replaced as Territorial Superintendent by non-Mormon railroad attorney and future state legislator, Parley L. Williams (see "Parley Lycurgus Williams," Archive of Past Grand Masters, *Freemasons of Utah*, www.utahgrandlodge.org).

⁵ This may reference the controversial revelation of September 27, 1886, in which it was reasserted that the command to live polygamy would not be rescinded. Whether there was such a revelation is disputed by the LDS Church but accepted by fundamentalist Mormons as scripture. A good number of scholars believe the revelation is traceable to Taylor and is not based on rumor or misattribution, even though the Nuttall diaries give scant support for this. Another possibility is that Nuttall meant to write "October 1882," the date of Taylor's revelation requiring members of the Council of Seventy to practice polygamy. See Kenneth W. Godfrey, "The Coming of the Manifesto," *Dialogue: A Journal of Mormon Thought* 5 (Autumn 1970): 15n10, citing Dean C. Jessee, "A Comparative Study and Evaluation of the Latter-day Saint and the Fundamentalist Views Pertaining to the Practice of Plural Marriage," MA. thesis, Brigham Young University, 1959, 101; D. Michael Quinn, "LDS Church Authority and New Plural Marriages, 1890-1904," *Dialogue* 18 (Spring, 1985), 29-30; Fred C. Collier, comp., *Unpublished Revelations of the Prophets and Presidents of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints* (Salt Lake City: Collier's Publishing, 1979), 145-46, 156-62.

⁶ James Jack maintained the church's headquarters at the Gardo House in Salt Lake City while President Taylor kept in touch by telegraph and courier.

fairs & asking an interview this evening. As I cannot meet him this evening I wrote him a letter & sent it in this morning by Bro [George] Earl. I recd a letter from G[eorge] A Shumway & answered, also letters from H. S. Stead & Elias A Cox on school matters & answered them. I wrote to S[ophia] & sent an order for \$7.00 to her. I also wrote to Bro S. S. Jones & sent him an order on Z.C.M.I. for \$56.95 to apply on amount I owe him. I had some conversation with Bro [James] Jack on school matters which was very satisfactory to me. Undoing all he can.

[November 14, 1886; Sunday] My upper plate of teeth having broken, I sent ~~them~~ it in by Bro S[amuel] R. Bateman to G[eorge] A. Shumway to get it fixed. Also wrote him a note, and a note to Bro. Jas Jack.

[November 15, 1886; Monday] I wrote to Co[unty] Supt. Seward 1245 & sent in my bundle of clothes.⁷

[November 16, 1886; Tuesday] Among the money orders which James Jack was to send out is one "in favor of Annie Sophia Bergland on the Ogden Tithing office for \$3000...."

I recd letters from [my son] Leonard & G[eorge] A. Shumway—also my teeth nicely fixed. I wrote to Lot Smith, Arizona, also to John S Walker, Herriman, about my sheep & wool money—also W Bancroft & Brs & Co Nov 12th & sent letters to co[unty] Supts.

[November 17, 1886; Wednesday] A letter was received from Bro Wm B. Dougall dated Nov 15/86.... He says the "Latter-day Saints School" or "Salt Lake Stake Academy" opened its first term at the Social Hall basement on the morning of the 15th with 30 students and they were compelled to refuse others on account of their inability to accomodate all who applied. They are trying to arrange for 10 more students. His letter was answered.

... [I] wrote to my son Leonard in answer to his letter recd yesterday.

[November 18, 1886; Thursday] Prest Taylor had conversation with [his niece] Miss Mary Schwartz in his room and he walked out a short time in the afternoon....

⁷ Nuttall sent his clothing to Salt Lake City to be laundered, presumably to avoid inconveniencing his hosts. See also entry for July 16, 1887.

I received a letter from G[eorge] A. Shumway informing me that my wife Elizabeth is in the City from Provo that she & all the children are well. I answered his letter.

[November 19, 1886; Friday] Went to the City this evening with Bro Lorin Woolley to see my wife Elizabeth & the children. I arrived at 9 oclock & found my wife, son Wilford & G[eorge] A Shumway & my daughter Elizabeth Ann & son Leonard, also my daughter Eleanor.

[November 20, 1886; Saturday] A letter was recd from Bro Zebulon Jacobs of Nov 19th stating his desires to lease or take on a salary the Warm Springs Bath Houses from the City ~~on a salary~~ if approved by the First Presidency. A reply was made that Prest Taylor did not like to interfere with the business of the City Council....

A letter was recd from Sister Mary Ann Jackson, Salt Lake City, Nov 18/86, stating her wishes to be sealed to the Prophet Joseph Smith....

A reply to was sent to Bro. O. V. Aoy's letter recd yesterday, granting him and Bro Emil Buchmuller the privilege of taking each a wife among the Mayas of Yucatan in case they found it would aid them in the more perfect accomplishment of the mission they proposed; but telling them there must be no plural marriages, or other sexual relations with the wom[e]n of that race.

[November 25, 1886; Thursday] I recd a book of our Daily journal from Bro. [Arthur] Winter which he had copied, also a note accompany[ing].

[November 26, 1886; Friday] A letter was written to Prest Wilford Woodruff enclosing the letter recd from Sister Mary Ann Jackson on the 20th inst[ant] & asking his views in regard to it.

[November 27, 1886; Saturday] Prest Taylor & Elder Nuttall spent the evening in reading & searching different passages in the Book of Doctrine & Covenants pertaining to the Presidency of the Church.

[November 28, 1886; Sunday] Prest Taylor spent the evening in conversation with Bro & Sister [Thomas] Roueche in his room.⁸

⁸ On November 22, Taylor and others had moved a few miles north of Center-ville to Kaysville, where the former mayor, Thomas F. Roueche, offered them his

[November 29, 1886; Monday] Prest Taylor accompanied by Bros Nuttall, [Charles H.] Wilcken & [Charles] Barrell, drove to the residency of Bro Smith at Kaysville, where the President spent the evening until after 10 o'clock, in conversation with Bro. Smith, his wife and daughter, after which drove back to quarters.

[December 7, 1886; Tuesday] The following telegram was recd from Hon John T. Caine⁹ at Washington D.C.[:]

Dec 6th

"The President [Grover Cleveland] does not mention Utah or the Mormon question in his [second annual] Message [to Congress].

John T. Caine"

[December 12, 1886; Sunday] A telegram was received from New York, but not having the key word, it could not be deciphered.

[December 13, 1886; Monday] It was decided to send Bro Lorin Woolley this morning by train to the City, with instructions to Bro L. John Nuttall to decipher the telegram recd yesterday from New York, if he has the Key word. But if he could not decipher it, to have the sender informed so that a new key word could be obtained. Bro Woolley left by the morning train....

Today I deciphered the telegram sent from New York & also wrote to Prest John Taylor, and arranged with Bro [Samuel] Sudbury to return to quarters this evening.

[December 14, 1886; Tuesday] Elder L.[ohn] Nuttall made a verbal report of his meeting with Bro F[ranklin] S. Richards on the business entrusted to him—also of his interview with Bro John Beck and submitted two separate propositions from Bro Beck for him [Beck] to obtain possession of the working of the B[ullion] B[eck] & C[hamp-

home. Roueche himself moved into a log cabin behind the house. Two weeks later, on December 19, Taylor would marry Roueche's twenty-six-year-old daughter, Josephine Elizabeth. See Taylor and Taylor, eds., *John Taylor Papers*, 2:475; Quinn, "LDS Church Authority," 30.

⁹ John T. Caine was a loyal church member, formerly Brigham Young's personal secretary and agent for the Perpetual Emigration Fund. He replaced George Q. Cannon as Utah's Congressional delegate. See the John Thomas Caine Papers, 1854-1893, Utah State Historical Society, online at <http://history.utah.gov>.

ion] M[ining] Mines. He [Nuttall] also reported his meeting with Bro H[iram] B. Clawson, and submitted a letter recd from Capt Day and 2 assay's from the mines for the 8 & 9 of Decr. which shows the mines in good condition. In the last lot of 10 cars of ore recd. there seems to be something wrong, as the 15 cars recently recd assayed 122 oz to the Ton—while the last cars (10) from the same place only assays 45 2 oz to the Ton of Silver. Bro C[lawson] wants to know whether he had better not sell for the present and until he can learn more of this sudden drop.

Upon consideration of Bro Becks propositions it was decided not to accept them, and a letter signed by Bro Nuttall was sent to him to that effect. A letter was also sent to Bro H[iram] B. Clawson, telling him what to do with the ore on hand & suggesting that he go to Denver to find another market.¹⁰

[December 16, 1886; Thursday] I recd a letter from G[eorge] A. Shumway. My folks at Provo & in the city all well. I have been engaged in writing up my Journal today, it having got behind. I wrote to Bancroft Bros & Co¹¹ also to D[aniel]. L. Daniels.

[December 17, 1886; Friday] A letter was recd from Prest W[ilford] Woodruff Dec 11th returning the letter of Mrs May Ann Jackson sent him Nov 20th.

[December 18, 1886; Saturday] Prest Cannon engaged in reading and dictating for his private journal.

[December 28, 1886; Tuesday] A letter was recd from Sister E[liza] R. S[now] Smith, City, Dec 27th, enclosing a letter from Mrs Belva A. Lockwood to her of Dec 20th, also asking for 2d anointing for Sister Hannah Ells who was sealed to the Prophet Joseph Smith before his death. This privilege was granted and a letter was written to Sister Smith authorizing her o[r] Sister Zina D. H. Young to attend to this ordinance on behalf of Sister Ells. A letter was also written to Sister Smith in relation to Mrs Lockwoods letter.

¹⁰ Edward Leo Lyman explains that "by 1886 George Q. Cannon, worried that involvement in the Bullion Beck might ruin him, concluded with Taylor not to renew Beck's right to operate the mine. They engaged Hiram B. Clawson as mine manager" (Lyman, "The Alienation of an Apostle from His Quorum: The Moses Thatcher Case," *Dialogue: A Journal of Mormon Thought* 18 [Summer 1985]: 68).

¹¹ "Co" is followed by an enigmatic "C1".

[December 29, 1886; Wednesday] A letter was recd from Bro Le Grand Young of Dec 28th enclosing a form of Deed for the Trustees of the Brigham Young Estate to sign for the Mo[u]nt Pleasant Block 30 to Prest Taylor as Trustee-in Trust. His letter was answered & the form of Deed returned to him.

[January 4, 1887; Tuesday] Prest Taylor accompanied by Sister Josephine Roueche, Prest Cannon & Bro [Charles H.] Wilcken took a drive for an hour & a half this evening.

[January 17, 1887; Monday] The following telegram was recd from Bro John W Young¹² at Washington, D.C.[:]

Washington D.C. [Jan.] 14th, 1887

To James Jack

Last Friday everything seemd in our hands, same [lobbying] methods, same persons who held matters in hand past years were used and worked in harmony. Saturday through [Speaker of the House of Representatives John G.] Carlisle's influence change began and by Monday was complete. Severe sickness of several friends prevented possibility of holding old combinations or forming new. Sudden death [of] railroad representative demoralized their forces. Circumstances seemed beyond human control at last moment when tide sweeping all before it. Scott's amendment¹³ as wired to [Salt Lake] Herald last night was drafted and urged by us without committing anybody and offered by him in good faith with approval of other high democratic leaders. It has since been partially approved by President, who has to feel his way.

If party leaders hold to their privately expressed opinions he will have strong support in urging conference committee to attac[h] amendment, and as last resort be urged to

¹² John W. Young was the church's agent in Washington, D.C. He also spent time peddling influence among journalists and industrialists in New York City.

¹³ The unsuccessful Scott Amendment, presented to Congress on behalf of church lobbyists by William L. Scott of Pennsylvania, would have delayed the Edmunds-Tucker bill six months to give Utah time to make a bid for statehood with a constitutional provision prohibiting polygamy (E. Leo Lyman, "The Political Background of the Woodruff Manifesto," *Dialogue: A Journal of Mormon Thought* 24 [Fall 1991]: 22).

send [Edmunds-Tucker] bill¹⁴ back with recommendations to incorporate it. This brings both parties face to face with the real issue. There is little hope of [a]ffecting bill now, and it is impossible to get anything nearer statehood at present than the amendment, and even this alternative must not be regarded as certain. Could not convey this information sooner. Shall we work for Scott's amendment? Answer quickly.

J[ohn] T. C[aine], F[ranklin] S. R[ichards], John W. Young.

To which Prest Geo Q. Cannon sent the following answer, while in the City.¹⁵

January 15th 1887.

John W. Young

c/o Hon J[ohn] T. Caine, Washington D.C.

Urge Scott amendment and any other amendment which will defeat objects of the enemy.

James Jack

President Taylor approved the above.

[January 18, 1887; Tuesday] A letter was received from Elders F[ranklin] D. Richards, John Henry Smith, Heber J. Grant, John W Taylor and Bp. Wm B. Preston, profering their services to cooperate with Prest Taylor in taking steps to preserve the church property from the effects of the Tucker bill should it become law, and they strongly suggest that steps be taken to sell certain classes of church property, and mentions the following property as being in great danger:

The Tithing property [in] Salt Lake, The Tithing property in Ogden, The Gardo House, The Cannon Property, the Bernhisel

¹⁴ George Edmunds, who had previously crafted the Edmunds Bill of 1882, was sponsoring an even harsher bill designed to strike at the temporal heart of the LDS Church. Congress would pass the Edmunds-Tucker Act on February 18, 1887, which among other things provided for the confiscation of all church property in excess of \$50,000, disfranchised women in the territory, and dissolved the Perpetual Emigrating Fund.

¹⁵ During this period, President Cannon is shuttling back and forth between Kaysville and Salt Lake City. Most often James Jack receives telegrams from the church's lobbyists in Washington, D.C., and forwards them to the temporary church headquarters in Kaysville, but when Cannon is available, he personally forwards and replies to the communications.

property, Part[s of the] Council House Corner, the Wells Corner and other smaller pieces of real estate in Salt lake City, Provo, Ogden, Logan and other places. The Street Railroad, Gas Company and other stocks. The Horned Stock, horses and sheep and the ranches upon which they run. This matter was talked upon freely by Prests Taylor & Cannon, after which it was decided that Prest Cannon go to the City & meet with the above mentioned brethren, also brother LeGrand Young, and talk over these matters and explain Prest Taylor's views.

Bro. [Hiram B.] Clawson reported his trip to Denver and the prospects at the mines of the B[ullion] B[eck] & C[hampion] M[in-ing] Co all of which are very promising. He expects returns from the sale of the 12 car loads of ore taken to Denver this week. He spoke in regard to advancing the money to purchase the property belonging to Bro. John Beck which is advertized for sale by the U.S. Marshal on the 26th of this month, and hold the same for John Beck until a proper settlement can be had with him and provided he will give a release and quit claim for all labor and claims he may have or hold against the B[ullion] B[eck] & C[hampion] M[in-ing] Co. Also to advance him funds with which he can make a trip to Europe. This measure was approved & Bro Clawson was instructed to take the necessary steps to have the same consummated.

[January 19, 1887; Wednesday] The following telegram was read to Prest Taylor,

"Washington D.C. Jan 18, 1887

To James Jack

Looks like bill can be killed in conference, but will cost twenty to forty thousand more than we have now, contingent on success. May get Scotts amendment for less.¹⁶ What discretion have we on either proposition. If favorable send funds by useful trusty messenger. Great caution necessary. Quickest J[ohn] T. C[aine] answer.

John W. Young."

After consideration the following was sent to[:]

¹⁶ Young is suggesting what the cost of under-the-table incentives will be to influence the Edmunds-Tucker bill. The payments are approved in the following telegram from Taylor to Cannon.

Prest Geo. Q. Cannon

"In regard to the telegram from Brother John W. Young forwarded by you, I would say yes to the \$20,00000 or \$40,00000 arrangements, and if we can come into the Union untrameled by conditions, I would add \$10,00000 or more.

Ask John Sharp to take the money down.

I enclose an order to Brother James Jack to get \$40,00000 from the safe. You can direct what is necessary. With kind regards.

Your Brother, /s/ John Taylor."

An order was sent to Bro James Jack for him & Bishop [William B.] Preston to get \$40,000.00 from the safe.

[January 20, 1887; Thursday] After conferring with the brethren of the Twelve and Bishop W[illiam] B. Preston & others, as follows: Prest Geo Q. Cannon, Elder[s] F[ranklin] D. Richards, B[righam] Young, J[ohn] H[enry] Smith, H[eber] J. Grant & J[ohn] W. Taylor, Bp. W[illiam] B. Preston, Prest A[ngus] M. Cannon, Bros. Geo. Reynolds & James Jack, attorneys Le Grand Young & A[urelius] Miner, The following conclusions were arrived at to be submitted to President John Taylor, viz:

Tithing Property in Salt Lake City is deemed safe.

Tithing property in Ogden has been transferred to the Stake Corporation.

Gardo House to be put in the hands of trustees, according to suggestions of Bro Le Grand Young in letter of Jan. 13th.

Cannon property safe as it is. [For the] Bernhisel property, Bp Preston thinks [the] title if vested in him would be safer.

Parts of Council House lot would be safer if sold.

Wells corner viewed as unsafe in present condition. The brethren of the Twelve & Presi[di]ng Bishop ~~all present~~ wished the Trustee-in-Trust could see his way clear to have this devoted to the erection of a hotel.

Other smaller pieces of Real Estate mentioned should be, and probably are, deeded to local ecclesiastical corporations.

Street Railroad and Gas Co stock—Bro H[eber] J. Grant will write to the Trustees and probably make an offer.

Provo and Washington Factories stock, the stock in Zion's Sav-

ings Bank, and the Deseret Telegraph Stock, are all in a dangerous position. H[eber] J. Grant will make a proposition thereon.

Live stock and Ranches, [the] Brethren suggest might be sold to companies of the brethren, and to individuals.

Theatre—If placed at a moderate price, purchasers can be found: purchase should be made to as many as possible, \$25,000.00 suggested as price.

The unanimous expression of the brethren present to Prest Geo Q Cannon was that all Real property not needed for Church uses should be sold.

No action was taken on these suggestions. The telegram to Bro. J[ohn] W. Young & letter to Bro. John Sharp were approved.¹⁷

¹⁷ Beginning the next month, President Taylor undertook a series of transfers of LDS Church assets to members of the First Presidency, local "ecclesiastical corporations" stakes), and trusted LDS businessmen. Three letters from John Taylor to James Jack illustrate the breadth of this undertaking, which was designed to protect the assets from seizure by the federal government: "Please make a deed to ZCMI for the 55 feet of the east end of the D[aniel] H. Wells lot fronting north, by 105 feet 10 inches in depth running south, and forward it to President Joseph F. Smith for him to execute and have another deed for the rest of the lot which has not been deeded made in favor of George Q. Cannon, for him to sign. This latter is what we call a secret deed" (Taylor to James Jack, Feb. 23, 1887, typescript in Scott G. Kenney Papers, Special Collections, J. Willard Marriott Library, University of Utah, Salt Lake City; original in LDS Archives).

"I am desirous of transferring and delivering to the Church associations of the various stakes of Zion which have been organized as corporations, all the personal property of every description belonging to the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints now in the hands of the bishop's agent in each stake, under his control, at the present date, and for each bishop's agent to furnish to such corporation a full and complete inventory of each property, stating the kind, quality and market value thereof, and also for each of them to return a copy of such inventory to you, and I fully authorize you to act as my agent in this business, and to sign all necessary papers for me as my agent in making these transfers and delivery through the bishop's agents to the various stake ecclesiastical association or corporations, so that it shall be, to all intents and purposes, as though I had signed such orders myself" (Taylor to Jack, Feb. 26, 1887, Kenney Papers).

"The enclosed documents prepared by the attorneys and signed by me, namely transfer of 32,590 head of sheep to Frank Armstrong[:]; power of attorney to James Jack[:]; transfer of 1,200 shares of theater capital stock to John Sharp, Feramorz Little, and [Hiram B. Clawson?] for \$20,000.00[:]; transfer of personal property to Church association of the stakes of Zion, I desire to have carefully copied and the copies preserved in my office for future reference when needed. I have signed and transferred 4,730 shares of Deseret Telegraph stock, [which] will be distributed among the various stakes where the line is stretched. Brother George Q. Cannon mentioned to you and Brother [William B.] Dougall and Brother [William B.] Preston that you make the distribution as near as possible according to the proportion each stake furnished in building the line, which can be obtained from Brother Dougall's book. This arrangement

[January 22, 1887; Saturday] A letter was recd from Bps. [William B.] Preston & [Robert T.] Burton of Jan 20th suggesting that Bishops W[illiam] H. Hickenlooper be allowed \$300.00, Bp A[lexander] McRae \$300.00, Bp Wm Thorne \$10000, Bp Jos. Pollard \$15000, Bp Fred[erick] Kessler \$30000—total \$115000. This was endorsed in a letter to Bro James Jack for him to examine into & if these brethren have been allowed these amounts heretofore for services as Bishops, he can issue the proper orders to each of them for the amounts mentioned.

[January 23, 1887; Sunday] The following telegram was also recd from[:]

Bro John W. Young at Washington D.C.

Jan 22/87

["John] Sharp largely responsible for this situation. He will justify his own course while here and thus neutralize our prospects. Radical leaders here say screws turned tighter by

will be satisfactory to me. The street railroad stock you will deliver to Frank Armstrong upon the conditions agreed upon yesterday. That is, he is to give his note for \$45,000.00 for the stock. The gas stock I am willing to sell to you upon the terms agreed upon 800 shares at \$55.00 per share = \$44,000.00 with the same conditions that I sell the stock of the street railroad. The stock of the theater please deliver to John Sharp and Fera-morz Little, and to Hiram B. Clawson, if an arrangement can be made with the latter for his portion that will be satisfactory and that the attorneys will approve of. He mentioned your name as an associate in the purchase of this stock, with the view to having a company offering. This would suit me if it could be arranged; but your purchase of such a large block of gas stock will prevent you, I fear, from purchasing any of the theater stock. If any person who would be acceptable to myself and the leading brethren, and with whom Brother Clawson could work harmoniously, and who would not be objectionable as partners to Brothers Sharp and Little could be selected to purchase a portion of this stock it would meet my mind. You will also deliver to the Salt Lake Literary and Scientific Association, or hold in your hands on behalf of the president of that association (President George Q. Cannon) so many shares of the thousand which I signed (of the Deseret News stock) as you can, without giving that association control of the stock and the company. The control of the stock and the company must be held outside of the association. The Provo Manufacturing Company stock (1,024 shares) I wish you to divide equally, half to be paid to ZCMI to secure indebtedness against me in that institution, and the remaining half to be sold t[o] Brother John C. Cutler at \$25.00 per share on his note for the amount. The shares in the Rio Virgin Manufacturing Company I desire to have transferred to the ecclesiastical corporation of the St. George Stake of Zion. Of course before you deliver the bill of sale which I have signed for the sheep in favor of Brother Armstrong, you will obtain his note in proper shape, and it must be understood that if there should be any failure to deliver the quantity named, it will be satisfactory to him for me to endorse any differences there may be on the note to his credit" (Taylor to Jack, Mar. 2, 1887, Kenney Papers).

this legislation. We all will follow, to them, Sharp's wise course. This is thrown constantly in my face. Advise us [whether] he should remain in New York. Advise us, answer fully.

John W. Young."

After consideration it was decided that Prest Geo Q. Cannon should go to the city this evening, and while there see Bro C[hables] W. Nibley, and also to telegraph to Bros. J[ohn] T. Caine & J[ohn] W. Young in answer to their telegrams, in substance as follows: "We have no change to make in our policy. No surrender of Principle, Sharp's former course not approved."¹⁸

Prest Taylor expressed himself emphatically that we could not surrender our principles, but must stand by them.

[January 25, 1887; Tuesday] A letter was received from Bro. James Jack Jan 24th respecting the amounts which have been allowed to some of the aged Bishops in Salt Lake City, as was referred to him by letter of Bps [William B.] Preston & [Robert T.] Burton.

It was decided to appropriate to Bishop F[rederick] Kesler \$300.00, Bishop A[lexander] McRae 200.00, Bishop Wm. Hickenlooper \$200.00, [and] Bishop Wm. Thorne 200.00, this to cover two years as he has not drawn since his last appropriation & to Bishop Jos Pollard \$200.00, for their services as Bishop, and the amounts to be drawn at the General Tithing Office and to be charged to Presidents & Bishops percentage at [blank]. Bro James Jack was instructed to issue the proper orders and Bp. W[illiam] B. Preston was advised of this action by letter.

[January 26, 1887; Wednesday] Prests Taylor & Cannon had some conversation pertaining to the Scott amendment to the Tucker Edmunds Bill which was read. The letter of Bro C[hables] Williams recd yesterday was also considered. Prest Taylor expressed himself to submitting any concessions as to Statehood from us. It was decided that

¹⁸ John Sharp was an LDS bishop and partner with one of Brigham Young's sons in the railroad contracting firm of Sharp & Young. Sharp drew the ire of church leaders when, on being brought to trial before Judge Zane for bigamy, he agreed to disavow the practice and abandon his wives in exchange for a lenient sentence. See Eugene E. Campbell, *Establishing Zion: The Mormon Church in the American West, 1847-1869* (Salt Lake City: Signature Books, 1988), 312; Richard S. Van Wagoner, *Mormon Polygamy: A History*, 2nd ed. (Salt Lake City: Signature Books, 1989), 122.

a letter be written to Hon John T. Caine & J[ohn] W. Young at Washington D.C. more fully defining the views & position of the First Presidency on this subject that they may not go too far in committing themselves in any direction that cannot be sustained by the people. A draft of a letter was dictated for further consideration.¹⁹

¹⁹ On February 19, the First Presidency wrote to Charles W. Penrose and Franklin S. Richards about their endorsement of the Scott Amendment: "Your letter of the 16th inst; written in response to our request for you to give to us in writing the views which you had orally communicated to us, has been received and been carefully considered.

"You have made a very able clear and comprehensive presentation of the case from your standpoint. If the premises from which you reason were correct, we should almost be inclined to say that your communication was conclusive upon the subject.

"In most forcible language you describe the evils with which we are menaced and which are likely to come upon us under the operations of the Tucker bill should it become law and be almost irrevocably fastened upon us unless we adopt this plan which is now being urged by our friends, namely, that of framing and voting for a constitution which shall forever prohibit the practice of bigamy and Polygamy in the New State. The evils which you describe as impending are of such a nature as to impel me to seek for any method of deliverance which would not be dishonorable. The arguments you use in favor of the adoption of such a constitution are very plausible. But we are confronted at the very outset by this inquiry: what good grounds are there for supposing that, if we were to adopt such a constitution and present it to Congress, and ask to be admitted under it into the union as a state, our request would be favorably considered? Nothing that we have heard from President Cleveland gives us warrant to believe that he would be satisfied upon this point by such an instrument....

"You must bear constantly in mind the fact that President Cleveland has been anxious to settle this question; but the basis of settlement in his mind, [as] was presented by Dr. Miller when he came here, was the future discontinuance of plural marriages....

"It appears clear, therefore, to our minds, that the adoption of such a policy as you outline in your communication would not satisfy Congress and the Country at large, and its adoption by us would only result in humiliation to us without any corresponding benefit. For years before President Young's death the First Presidency of the Church assumed an attitude upon this question which has not been changed by the First Presidency up to the present time. That attitude has been both dignified and consistent with our professions and belief. We have not coquetted with this question, have shown no inclination to compromise with principle or in any manner wavered in our maintenance of our rights connected with it. Every well informed public man knows this and they are conscious that this principle is so deeply imbedded in our belief and practice that nothing but the most cruel and far reaching measures will cause us to abandon it. Their expressions show that they would have no confidence that such language as is used in the Scott Amendment would bind us to a renunciation of this practice. If we were to make such a proposal we should leave the ground upon which we have so long stood and so consistently maintained and take new ground. In doing so we should have the mortification of proposing a concession that would be spurned and thrown back at us with contempt. We should, thereby, not only lose our own self-respect but our own people would be weakened and the world would say we had offered to barter away principle for the sake of expediency.

"If the plan which you suggest would be accepted by the Nation, and could be

[June 15, 1887; Wednesday] President Taylor met with President George Q. Cannon, Elders Charles W. Penrose, and L. John Nuttall. The subject of the State constitution as prepared at Washington D.C. under the approval of President [Grover] Cleveland and a number of influential members of the administration by the Hon. George F. Jenks, the Solicitor General in the Department of Justice, was taken up for consideration.

The history of the constitution and the steps by which its final preparation has been reached appears in the correspondence which has been had by Brother John W. Young, and others at Washington. Originally there were five Democrats who entered into a plan of admitting Utah as a State under certain conditions. They were first: Ex Senator Wm. H. Barnum, Chairman of the Democratic National Committee; second, Daniel Lamont, Private Secretary to President Cleveland; third, William L. Scott of Pennsylvania; fourth, President Grover Cleveland; fifth, Hon. George F. Jenks. Afterward three more were taken into the confidence of the President on this question, viz: Senator Gorman of Maryland, Hon. L[ucius] Q. C. Lamar, Secretary of the Interior, and Hon. A[ugustus] H. Garland, Attorney General of the United States. The labor of preparing the Constitution was intrusted to Mr. Jenks[;] a copy of the Constitution formed by our convention, and voted for by the people of Utah in 1882, was handed to Mr. Jenks. He made but three amendments to it, and when thus amended it appears that President Cleveland and the others above mentioned were willing to accept it as a constitution for the new State of Utah, and if it should be voted for and adopted by the people of Utah, to use the influence of the administration of the Democratic party in favor of the admission of Utah as a State.

Brother C[harles] W. Penrose had brought these amendments and other documents from Washington with a long letter of explanation from Bro John W. Young. The amendments are as follows:

successfully carried out in the manner which appears to you feasible, the question would then present itself in a very different light to what it does now to our minds.

"It is as clear to us as light that this is not practicable and that it is a plan which under present circumstances, we cannot possibly accept.

"Whatever the evils and terms of the Tucker bill may be, personally we prefer to endure them than to take this other course. We have put our trust in God in the past, and we must trust Him in this as in all other things in the future. In doing so we are not troubled with even the shadow of a doubt as to what the result will be" (John Taylor and George Q. Cannon to Penrose and Richards, Feb. 19, 1887, typescript in Quinn Papers, original in LDS Archives).

Article Two

Section 1. Every male citizen of the United States not laboring under disabilities named in this Constitution, of the age of twenty-one years and over, who shall have resided in the State six months and in the county and voting precinct thirty days next preceding any election, shall be entitled to vote for all officers that now are or hereafter may be elected by the people, and upon all questions submitted to the electors at such election, Provided:

That no person who has been or may be convicted of treason or Civil rights, shall be entitled to the privileges of an elector.

Article Fifteen

Section 13. Bigamy and Polygamy being considered incompatible with a republican form of government, each of them is hereby forbidden and declared a misdemeanor.

Any person who shall violate this section shall, on conviction thereof, be punished by a fine of not more than One thousand dollars and by imprisonment for a term not less than six months nor more than three years, in the discretion of the court. This section shall be construed as operative without the aid of legislation and the offenses prohibited by this section shall not be barred by statute of limitation within three years after the commission of the offense; nor shall the power of pardon extend thereto until such pardon shall be approved by the President of the United States.

Article Sixteen

Provided: That Section 13 of Article Fifteen shall not be amended, revised, or in any way changed until any amendment, revision or change as proposed therein shall, in addition to the requirements of the provisions of this article, be reported to the Congress of the United States and shall by Congress be approved and ratified, and such approval and ratification be proclaimed by the President of the United States, and if not so ratified and proclaimed said section shall remain perpetual.

Before reading them Brother Penrose explained the various steps by which agreement on these amendments had been reached. He described the efforts of Brother John W. Young and himself in getting them made as mild as possible and in such a shape that they would not come too strongly in contact with the views of the Latter-day Saints and their religious principles.

President Taylor asked a number of questions concerning them which drew answers from Brother Penrose, giving further light upon the probable operation of the Constitution on the event of it being adopted, and also the arrangements which would have to be made to secure the expression of the people's will and the cooperation of the Utah Commissioners in the election.

After President Taylor had listened to all that had to be said, he spoke very emphatically in a great distinctiveness of manner, using the following language: "I am in favor of this arrangement, there is not need to make any long talk about it. I think I understand it and I am in favor of it."

Further conversation ensued during which he said, speaking of section 13 of Article 15 of the Constitution—the amendment which is particularly applicable to Bigamy and Polygamy: "I think it is in as good a shape as it can be put ... it is the only thing that can be done."

In making these statements he did not appeal to President George Q. Cannon for his views nor asked him what he thought about the propositions.

Subsequently President George Q. Cannon stated to him that there were two points which troubled some of the brethren, who had tender consciences, and probably large numbers of our people would think upon these points and would like to be relieved respecting them, by knowing the will of the Lord upon them. The first is, "Will we offend our God by declaring that to be a misdemeanor in our brethren, which He views as a virtue and has commanded them to practice?" Second: "Will we displease Him if as jurors we frame indictments and render verdicts against our brethren as criminals for obeying the law which He has commanded them to observe?"

President Taylor said: "There is no necessity for the brethren to be too particular or scrupulous in such matters."

[*June 20, 1887; Monday*] President Taylor conversed with Elder Nuttall on questions of the day, Statehood, &c., and felt hopeful that good would result from the labors of the brethren in this matter.

He said if the Lord wanted it that way it would work out all right.

[*June 24, 1887; Friday*]²⁰ Prest Cannon took with him the letters recd

²⁰ The remaining entries in this chapter are from Nuttall's diaries at Brigham Young University.

from Bro C[harles] W Penrose yesterday, from A[braham] O. Smoot, J[ohn] R Winder & H[iram] B. Clawson today,²¹ and from F[ranklin] S. Richards recd June 22²² to attend to answering them while at the City.

[June 25, 1887; Saturday] Prest Taylor arose early and was out of his room by 7 O'clock, and sat up until after 8 o'clock and then laid down, and afterwards arose and took a very little food. He kept his room all the day....

Brother James Malin came out this evening and brought Dr [William F.] Anderson with him. They arrived about 12 O'clock, and reported that Elder John W Taylor was coming out but he had missed his way.²³

[June 26, 1887; Sunday] Prest Geo. Q. Cannon sent out a letter with our mail, explaining why Dr. [William F.] Anderson and Elder John. W. Taylor were coming out. It appears that the President's family had heard of his being sick and they desired that the Doctor & some member of the family to ^should^ come and see him.

Elder Nuttall read Prest Cannon's letter to the President, in his room, and informed him of the arrival of Dr. Anderson. He did not seem pleased at his coming, and that his family had heard of his sickness. But after awhile he felt better on explanations being made to him, and he consented to meet the Doctor, and did so. After breakfast they conversed together for some two hours on the Presidents condition &c after which he took a rest. He appeared quite cheerful in his mind and conversation.

We held our usual meeting in the afternoon. Elder Nuttall in charge. Bro John Roueche prayed. Bro. Nuttall spoke a short time

²¹ The word "today" is written over "yesterday".

²² The letter from Richards reported the attitude of the U.S. Supreme Court in the Cannon case, which "based their decision against us upon the theory that we were flaunting polygamy in the face of the world." Richards believed, however, that the Court was moving toward viewing plural marriage as sanctioned of the law. As he told Cannon, "when they find that we propose to let it rest upon moral and religious grounds alone, without any legal sanction, they will, in my opinion, be willing to let us alone on this point" (Franklin D. Richards to George Q. Cannon, June 21, 1887, Utah State Historical Society, Salt Lake City).

²³ Heber J. Grant reported: "Jno W. Taylor ... told me he had just learned that his father was dangerously sick. Said he felt strange about his sickness and had not much faith for him. Asked me not to say anything about it" (Grant, Diary, June 25, 1887, typescript in Quinn Papers, original in LDS Archives).

and then administered the Sacrament, and Brother S[amuel] Bate-man dismissed [the service].

Brother [Thomas F.] Roueche and his son John conversed an hour with the President and afterwards he and the Doctor had another short talk. The Doctor had some medicine he had brought out with him, and the President promised to take it. Bro John W Taylor did not come out.

It was decided that the Doctor will return to the City tomorrow ^on^ mornings train.

Dr²⁴ Anderson seeing the color of my eyes & skin, asked me a number of questions, and examined my body and sounded the region of the Liver, after which he told me what would be good for me. I talked with him considerable during the afternoon & evening.

[June 27, 1887; Monday] Prest Taylor was up early this morning, although he did not spend a very good night. Yet he seemed bright this morning in his conversation but rather weak in body. He talked some with Dr [William F.] Anderson.

After Breakfast the Doctor left. Bro [James] Malin took him to the Depot....

Prest Taylor signed several recommends and listened to the reading of the letters from Elders B[righam] Young [Jr.], F[rancis] M. Lyman & J[ohn] H[enry] Smith at St Joseph, Arizona, June 19th, giving an account of their journeyings and labors and submitting some changes in the Eastern Arizona and Little Colorado Stakes of Zion. This letter was sent in to Prest Geo Q Cannon.

Prest Taylor sign'd a transfer of Gas companys stock from the Estate of Thos Williams, deceased, to Wm Thorn for 6 shares.

[June 28, 1887; Tuesday] Prest Taylor feels about as he did yesterday. He does not eat anything to give him strength, and objects to taking the medicine that Dr. Anderson left for him. He stayed in his room all day and when out of bed and in conversation with Elder Nuttall he was quite cheerful, but he is very weak, yet he does not desire that anyone shall suppose that he is sick. This morning he ate a small dish of Ice cream and seemed to relish it.

[June 29, 1887; Wednesday] Prest Taylor is much the same as he was

²⁴ "Dr" is written over "Bro".

yesterday yet he must be some weaker. He did not leave his room yesterday nor today. Takes no exercise. In conversation with Bro. Nuttall this afternoon he was quite bright in his mind and hopeful of getting better. He coincides with all that is said to him of the benefits of eating food and taking the medicine prescribed, but he seems unable to take anything when it is prepared for him whether food or medicine. His feet, lower limbs and belly appear to be much more swollen than they were. Elder Nuttall called his attention to this and he said we will do the best we can, and will keep doing all that is necessary....

Bro James Malin took in & brought out our mail matter. Prest Geo Q Cannon sent [a] letter to Prest J[ohn] D. T. McAllister, St George, annulling the marriage of John Pritchard (dead) and Sister Ann Taylor Smith. Pritchard, he having been her first husband, [was] not a member of the Church.

Also a letter to Elders [Brigham] Young [Jr.], [Francis M.] Lyman & [John Henry] Smith in answer to their letter of the 19th, instructing them to organize the Snowflake and St. Johns Stakes, Arizona, out of the present Little Colorado and Eastern Arizona Stakes. Also gave them the general news.²⁵

Also a letter to W[illiam] H. Folsom enclosing \$300.00 on Z.C.M.I. as requested in his favor of 24th. inst[ant].

Also a letter to Bp Geo. L. Farrell replying to his of the 11th inst[ant], and congratulating him on the prospects of the new settlements at Lee's Creek, Alberta, N.W. Territory.²⁶

²⁵ The "general news" dealt mainly with the much anticipated attempt to form a Utah state government. "The proposition is met with deadly opposition by our enemies, and it remains for the Lord to say whether we shall accomplish the end in view or not. The Brethren feel [illegible] in making the attempt, and there certainly can be no harm in our struggle to obtain our rights. We have encouraging reports from other corners concerning this. But all hell will be aroused against our taking any step in advance or that will increase our power or influence in the earth" (George Q. Cannon and Joseph F. Smith to Brigham Young Jr., Francis M. Lyman, and John Henry Smith, June 29, 1887, John Taylor Family Papers, Special Collections, Marriott Library).

²⁶ In September 1886, claiming to have "always found justice under the British flag," Taylor had asked Charles O. Card, stake president of the Cache Valley Stake, and a few others to explore and settle the British territory to the north as refuge for polygamous Mormons. The party first arrived on Lee's Creek, near present-day Cardston, Alberta, on October 24, 1886. Six months later, on April 26, 1887, "we voted unanimously that Lees Creek was the best location at present and decided to plant our colony thereon" (*The Diaries of Charles Ora Card: The Canadian Years, 1886-1903*, eds. Donald G. Godfrey and Brigham Y. Card [Salt Lake City: University of Utah Press, 1993], 52).

[June 30, 1887; Thursday] Prest Taylor is much weaker this morning. He refused to take his usual bath. He does not partake of any nourishment, excepting a little wine and a glass of beer occasionally.

Prest Geo. Q. Cannon sent out a letter to Elder Nuttall, also a deed for the President to sign, from himself as Trustee-in-Trust to the Presiding Bishopric as Trustees to hold the Temple Block and property connected therewith. When this was explained to the President he signed the deed, which was witnessed by Bros. S[amuel] Bateman and James Malin and acknowledged by Joseph Barton, a Notary Public.

President Taylor also signed his will which had been drawn at his request and this was also witnessed by Bros. S[amuel] Bateman and Jas Malin.

A document which had been drawn by Attorneys F[ranklin] S. Richards and LeGrand Young pertaining to the Reserve Fund in the Bullion Beck & Champion Mining Company's Stock held by Prest Taylor, and which had been sent out for his signature, was read to him, but he did not feel to sign it, saying he would rather wait until President Geo. Q. Cannon [illegible] returned.

Bro & Sister [Thomas F.] Roueche went to the City this morning and took the deed to the Bishopric to Prest Cannon.

[July 1, 1887; Friday] The President is much the same as he was yesterday, only apparently weaker. Yet he helps himself in getting in and out of bed, and in walking to his chair does so with a firm step.

Bro Jacob Roueche returned this morning. Prest Cannon will attend to the correspondence.

We have no particular business [illegible] before us to-day.

This afternoon Bishop Peter Barton came and informed us that he had received word that some Deputy Marshals were at Farmington this afternoon. He did not learn how many there were or as to where they were going. He went to put out men to look after their movements should they come further north, and if he got any other word he will inform us by 8 o'clock. We of course kept a strict look out so as not to be taken unawares. Bp Barton returned at 8 o'clock and reported there were but two & they had returned to the City.

A very remarkable instance of Prest Taylor's will and nerve was manifest this evening. On his learning that we had been informed of these Deputies, whilst he could not stand up alone, he asked respect-

ing them and on being further informed he said, "Stand them off boys, stand them off. We have our rights and will maintain them, go for them from the beginning."

Bro. S[amuel] Bateman carried in our mail, but met Prest Geo. Q. Cannon & Bro C[hables] H Wilcken, who were returning from the City this evening & he returned also.

Prest Geo. Q. Cannon dictated letters which were written and forwarded as follow:

To Elder John W. Young, New York, regarding financial matters.

Also a letter to Bro Wm M. Palmer acknowledging receipt of Report (June 15) of the North Western States Mission, and giving him the general news.

Also letter to apostles [Brigham] Young [Jr.], [Francis M.] Lyman & [John Henry] Smith in Arizona informing them of the State of President Taylor's health.

Also letter to Jos H. Frisby in answer to his of this date, giving permission to such members of the family who could go to Logan to be sealed to their deceased parents.

Also letter to Prest Wm Budge complying with his requisition for \$2000.00 tithing, to aid in the erection of the Bear Lake Stake Meeting House.

Also letters to apostles W[ilford] Woodruff, E[rastus] Snow & M[oses] Thatcher (separate) regarding the health of President Taylor.²⁷

Also a letter to apostles L[orenzo] Snow and H[eber] J. Grant respecting matters in Oneida and Bannock [Idaho] Stakes.

President Cannon instructed the Church Attorneys that Elders John W. Hess, I[saac] E. D. Zundel and Moroni Ward had been chosen Trustees for the Indians at Washakie.

[July 2, 1887; Saturday] The President is much the same as he has been the past two or three days. He takes no food, he is entirely sustained by stimulants. When business is talked of he brightens up,

²⁷ All letters regarding the president's health were to be confidential so that his condition would not be made public. However, Cannon concluded that the president's condition could not be kept from the Quorum of the Twelve. To senior apostle Wilford Woodruff, Cannon wrote: "I am now forced to the conclusion that his condition is dangerous, and that unless there is a change for the better very soon he cannot last for any great length of time" (Cannon to Woodruff, July 1, 1887, Taylor Family Papers).

and appears to fully comprehend that what he does [is] connected with it.

Prest Taylor signed a letter to Bro Wm M. Palmer, also one to Bishops [William B.] Preston, [Robert T.] Burton, and [John R.] Winder pertaining to the use of teams, carriages and buggys, by several brethren, at the Tithing office, wherein they expect the use of such things and the Tithing Office to provide them. This was put a stop to. He also signed the statement or document drawn by attorneys [Franklin S.] Richards and LeGrand Young pertaining to the reserve fund of the B[ullion] B[eck] & C[hampion] M[ining] Company's Stock expressing his wishes as to it[s] disposition.

In making his signature his hand is quite firm and he writes very plain.

Prest Geo. Q. Cannon was with the President and talked with him and explained his labors at the City.

This afternoon Prest Cannon called all the brethren together and expressed his feelings and views as to President Taylor's condition. He wishes that a strict watch shall be kept over him, day and night, that he shall lack for no assistance he may need. Proper arrangements were made accordingly.

Prest Geo Q Cannon filed the following telegrams which had been received and sent while he was at the City, viz:

"Salt Lake, June 24, 1887,

To John W. Young,

57 Broadway New York,

F[ranklin] S. Richards has been to see U.S. District Attorney. He did not refer to C[harles] W. Penrose or John W. Young or exemption. Shall F[ranklin] S. Richards mention it or wait until he volunteers? L[iberty] E. Holden is in Cleveland [Ohio]. It is the opinion of several he would help our cause. Can you reach him?

James Jack."

"New York, June 25/87,

To James Jack,

Safe for F[ranklin] S. Richards to see U.S. District Attorney. Strictly confidential and private about age limit and C[harles] W. Penrose exemption, but not U.S. Asst District attorney unless he mentions it. Columbus letter was not received yet,

or he had telegraphed for further instructions. John W. Young exemption with Attorney General will be carried out when I desire; cannot do it until other brethren released. The prospect is good. This (?) shall continue to press it. C[harles] W. Penrose letter received yesterday. Thinks concussion do[es] not take. Mix L[i]berty E. H[olden] or any other mining man with our affairs here. Have positive assurances from number four,²⁸ move fast as prudent. Holden could not get more.

John W Young."

"Salt Lake City, June 27/87,
To John W Young,
57 Broadway New York,

F[ranklin] S. Richards has been to see U.S District Attorney. Has not received any orders about C[harles] W. Penrose or age limit. Will talk with F[ranklin] S. Richards if he gets instructions. What do you suggest about number five?²⁹ When will he arrive? Who should see him, what are his instructions? You are in error as to that Holden matter. Wanted to get him work [in] Salt Lake City, Not Washington. No necessity now.

James Jack."

"New York, 27th 1887,
To James Jack,

Doing all consistent for San Francisco man. Am going to Washington tomorrow afternoon, more about it from there. The newspapers East quoting from our papers and our sermons please[d with] general tone of both, neither Republican nor Democratic but conservative as to any temporal power. More on the practical result already accomplished.

²⁸ As used in some of the correspondence during this period, the terms "number one," "number two," etc., were code words referring to specific individuals, including U.S. President Grover Cleveland, his private secretary Daniel Lamont, Pennsylvania congressman William L. Scott, and U.S. Solicitor General George A. Jenks, as well as LDS Church leaders and lobbyists for statehood. See Lyman, *Political Deliverance*, 42.

²⁹ Probably Alexander Badlam Jr. See Charles Williams [pseud. Charles W. Penrose] to Wilford Woodruff, George Q. Cannon, and Joseph F. Smith, Aug. 27, 1887, typescript in Kenney Papers, original in LDS Archives.

Want to keep club from hands of our enemies until we can give them good pounding.

John W. Young."

"New York, 29, 1887,

To James Jack,

Ask Byron Groo [at the *Salt Lake Herald* to] make up immediately [a report] on the meeting of [the state constitutional] Convention, showing conservation, the Latter day Saints personal interest has been in [re]sol[v]i[ng] [c]onstitution, and indicating strong, as much as possible citing the non-Mormons assistance to frame C, theory of constitutional amendments. His telegrams can be full but not too lengthy. Consult C[harles] W. Penrose. Desirous to have C[harles] W. Penrose, F[ranklin] S. Richards, John T. Caine and one other. I have seen Number one. He thinks we conceded enough in amendment without cumulative voting, unless you deem it absolutely necessary. Detained here, Washington to-morrow.

John W. Young."

"New York, 29, 1887,

To James Jack,

Number five was to have left Washington twenty fifth. Intends to begin proceedings under the new Edmunds bill. F[ranklin] S. Richards is to communicate with him. His wish is to be friendly. Do not tell him I have sent full particulars about these matters, his arrival, and business. See that [illegible] next letter to Post is better than last letter was. C[harles] W. Penrose should shape it. Send all press dispatches in regard to Constitutional Convention to Wm Henry Smith, New York, signed Byron Groo. They must be fair and impartial and sent early in the afternoon. If Byron Groo gives satisfaction [I] think [we] can get him appointed in next mans place.

John W Young."

"New York, 30, 1887,

To James Jack,

Please remit by telegraph five thousand dollars, remit by

mail five thousand more, answer. Everything seems to be moving satisfactory with newspapers.

John W. Young." ...

A report of the Logan Temple ordinance Work for June 1887 was received, showing:

Baptisms Dead	2403
Endowments Liv[i]ng 138, dead 1219 =	1357
Ordinations living 3, dead 421 =	424
Sealings living 63, dead, 347 =	410
Children to parents living 131, dead, 90 =	221
Adoptions Living	1
Second Anointings living 25, dead, 16 =	41

This evening Prest Taylor ~~desired~~ expressed a desire that his sons George J. and John W. Taylor come out to see him. Arrangements were made for Bro C[harles] H. Wilckin to go for them this evening, and return if possible before daylight in the morning.

[July 3, 1887; Sunday] Bros [Charles H.] Wilckin, Geo. J. Taylor & John W. Taylor arrived this morning.

Prest Taylor was feeling well and bright, for him, this morning. He sat up and conversed with his sons George J. & John W., Prest Geo. Q. Cannon & Elder L John Nuttall. He expressed his feelings and desires in regard to his family matters and the distribution of his homestead among his wives and children. A plot of the same was submitted which had been prepared, and lines for an equitable division drawn on the same by Bro Nuttall, which were examined by the President & brethren, and the President expressed his approval of the same, designating, however, the portion of Lot 2 formerly occupied by his wife Leonora, should go to her children as of right. He sat up & conversed until he was tired and then took a rest with the expectation of continui[n]g the conversation in the afternoon.

Prest Cannon & Elder Nuttall had further talk with Bros. Geo. J & John W Taylor on these and other matters and further examined the plot and proposed distribution of the Homestead. As there was no portion designated for the children of the late Harriet W. Taylor, Sist[er] Sophia T. Nuttall & the Estate of Bro Wm W Taylor, it was considered that they should be provided as to their portion from the Estate.

In the afternoon we held our usual meeting. Prest Cannon in charge....

A letter was recd from Bro. C[harles] W. Penrose in regard to the State Convention matters, also a copy of the Utah Commissioners rulings on the manner of voting for or against the constitution. It was deemed proper that Prest Cannon go to the City this evening to see to this and other matters.

Prest Taylor had a further talk with his sons & Prest Cannon & Bro Nuttall, on the same matters as had [been brought] up this morni[n]g but nothing further was decided on.³⁰

[July 4, 1887; Monday] Prest Taylor was feeling some better this morning, he partook of a little nourishment and seemed quite bright most of the day.

This day was observed as a holiday and went off very quietly.

[July 5, 1887; Tuesday] Prest Taylor arose early this morning, and dressed and sat with his clothes on most of the day. He said he was some better and felt quite hopeful. He, however, [w]ont eat anything.

Sister Pricilla Jennings sent a letter accompanied by two bottles of homemade wine to the President. He tasted the wine and seemed

³⁰ Heber J. Grant reported: "For several hours last night I could not sleep. I got to thinking of the news that I had hear[d] that Prest Taylor was in a dangerous condition and of the many changes that would take place in case of his death. I have felt for a long while that Prest Cannon was expecting to succeed Prest Taylor. Prest Cannon thinks I am the most ambitious young man in Utah, and I think there is no limit to his ambition.

"I have but little confidence in Prest Cannon's management of affairs financially. I got up out of bed & prayed with all my heart and soul to God that he would help me to overcome every feeling of ambition that was calculated to lead me from Him or the path of duty. I want every institution of Zion to be solid and in a condition that no one can find fault with it, and with the help of my Heavenly Father I shall have nothing to do with placing any institutions with which I am connected in any condition but that worthy of the most perfect confidence of the people. I wish I had perfect confidence in Prest Cannon but I have not and I can't change my opinion unless I see something to inspire me with confidence.

"I feel to honor and respect him in his position and I sustain him with my faith & prayers. My confidence in Prest Joseph F. Smith is perfect. I know of nothing that is necessary to increase it. After the death of Prest Taylor I expect Prest Smith to have much more power and influence with the leading officials of the church as well as [with] the people tha[n] Prest Cannon. Perhaps I am prejudiced against brother Cannon & in favor of brother Smith but time will tell whether my opinions are correct" (Grant, Diary, July 3, 1887).

to enjoy it. The President sat out on the front porch for a short time in the evening.

[July 6, 1887; Wednesday] Prest Taylor arose and was dressed by 7 Oclock, he says he feels better. He has taken a little nourishment to-day, but spent most of the time in bed. He ate a plate of Ice cream this afternoon with a relish....

This is the ^{53rd} Anniversary of my birth, away from home, family, and dear friends.

[July 7, 1887; Thursday] Prest Taylor is not so well this morning. He did not have a good night. Has taken no nourishment to-day. Has kept his bed most of the day, and is weaker in his body but quite hopeful.

We observed this as fast day, but did not hold our usual meeting.

A letter was received from Joseph A. West at Ogden, July 4th, pertaining to his visit to Chihuahua [Mexico] and giving his views as to the President making a visit to that country.

A letter was recd from Prest Geo. Q. Cannon, City, July 5th.

[July 8, 1887; Friday] Prest Taylor is no better this morning. He keeps his bed most of the time. He has taken a few spoonful of nourishment but mostly drink.

Prest Geo. Q. Cannon made the following report of his labors at the City yesterday, July 7th 1887.

Prest George Q. Cannon and Elders L[orenzo] Snow, F[ranklin] D. Richards, M[oses] Thatcher, H[eber] J Grant & John W. Taylor met at the President's office this morning at 10³⁰ Oclock for the purpose of transacting business connected with the work of the Constitutional Convention and preparing a Constitution. Before entering upon that business, however, Brother Geo. Q. brought to the attention of the brethren of the Twelve the condition of the San Juan Stake and the need there was for our people there to be reinforced. 20 or 30 families were needed to furnish voters to control the County, or the supremacy there might pass out of our hands. He thought it important that the brethren in their visits among the Saints should use every exertion to induce that number to move there. He also called attention to a new Bishop needed for Moab Ward, the former Bishop having resigned. Considerable conversa-

tion ensued upon the subject of the San Juan Stake and the objections the people had to settling there.

Afterwards he read correspondence from the Presidency of the Weber Stake, and the Ogden Herald Company, upon the subject of the "Ogden Herald" and the great need it had for help to save it from bankruptcy and suspension. After considerable talk the brethren decided that \$1750.00 or if necessary \$2000.00 might be advanced to aid that paper on the conditions insisted upon by Bro. George Q Cannon namely: That the company clear up all the old indebtedness and reconstruct itself, by settling with or getting possession of all the stock, and starting on a new basis without debts or other incumbrances. He did not think it right for the church to be required to lift the company out of its trouble and the stockholders who took no interest in the matter get the benefit of the help.

Elder Moses Thatcher called the attention of the brethren to the condition of the Saints in Mexico. He said that Elder Erastus Snow had been compelled to use some private means which he, (Bro. M. T[hatcher]) had left in his hands, and had relieved the pressing necessities of some who were likely to suffer. He asked that \$50000 be appropriated to be sent to Bro. E[rastus] Snow, for him to loan to the people to relieve their wants until they could repay it. This was agreed to and a draft for \$500.00 was sent to Bro Helaman Pratt so that he might cash it, in the event of Bro E[rastus] Snow having come away.

Prest Geo. Q. Cannon sent a letter to Brother E[rastus] Snow, informing him of this action, and another letter to Bro. Helaman Pratt enclosing a draft for \$500.00. He also wrote a letter to Bro James Jack instructing him to send the draft for \$500.00.

A³¹ proposition was brought before the brethren made by the owner or owners of a Canal in the State of Colorado, about 20 miles from our settlements in San Luis Valley, to sell that and a quantity of land for \$60,000.00. The Canal is about 35 miles long. A letter written to Bishop H[iram] B. Clawson by Prest Silas S. Smith of San Luis Stake was read, in which he described the advantages of the Canal and that it was a bargain at the price at which it was offered.

If the full benefit of this³² Canal were to be received by the Latter day Saints there would of necessity have to be a large increase made

³¹ "A" is repeated twice.

³² The words "of this" are repeated twice.

in their numbers by emigration. The only point from which this would be feasible at present, is Utah. The brethren felt that they were not prepared to encourage Latter-day Saints in this Territory going to Colorado, and therefore thought and so decided that we were not in a position to do anything about this offer. Bishop Clawson was instructed to thank the parties for their kindness in bringing this matter to our attention.

After prayer by Elder Lorenzo Snow, Prest Geo. Q. Cannon stated to the brethren the principle object that he had in view in calling them together. The constitution for a State was about completed, and it is necessary that proper steps be taken to bring it fairly before the people so that a full expression of their will by vote concerning it may be obtained. It is absolutely necessary that every pains be taken to get this subject fairly before the people, and this will have to be done in the most careful manner. Prest Cannon suggested that the Presidents of Stakes, their Counselors, and Bishops and their Counselors be seen and be told, that the First Presidency and Twelve see no reason why the Latter-day Saints who are eligible to vote, should not vote for this state constitution, and that in doing so they would not offend God nor violate His laws. He thought that the giving of reasons and the indulging in argument should be avoided. That our newspapers should say but little, and that our Public speakers should be exceedingly careful in their utterances, lest our enemies should take advantage of that which might be said. There was danger in treating upon this subject publicly, of saying too much. The proper way, he thought, was for the people to be visited individually. He gave these views to the brethren in response to a request from Brother L[orenzo] Snow who asked him for them.

The brethren present, who had by this time been joined by Bishop [William B.] Preston, acquies[c]ed in them, and accepted them as the proper method of dealing with this matter. It was fast day and a good spirit prevailed and the brethren felt the gravity of the occasion.

The Apostles present agreed to visit the various Stakes as far³³ as they could. Elder L[orenzo] Snow agreed to visit Box Elder, Morgan, Summit, and Tooele. Elder F[ranklin] D. Richards agreed to visit Weber, Utah, Wasatch and Juab. Elder Moses Thatcher agreed to

³³ The word "far" is written over an illegible word.

visit Cache and that portion of Bear Lake Stake in Rich County. Elder H[eber] J. Grant agreed to visit Millard, Beaver, Parowan and St George Stakes, and Elder John. W. Taylor agreed to visit Sanpete, Sevier, Panquitch and Kanab Stakes.

Salt Lake Stake and Davis were left to be attended to by local officers as they were close by and many were familiar with what is required. As Emery and Uintah Stakes could not be visited by any of the Twelve, it was decided that one of the First Seven Presidents of Seventies—Elder Abraham H Cannon—should visit them if he could find the time. A letter was written by Prest Geo. Q. Cannon to the Presidencies of those Stakes, explaining the object of Elder A[braham] H. Cannon's visit, which he and the brethren of the Twelve signed.

In the afternoon at 5 o'clock Prest Geo. Q. Cannon had the members of the [territorial] Convention meet with the Twelve, himself, and Bishop W[illiam] B. Preston, Bros. A[ngus] M Cannon, C[harles] W. Penrose, and George Reynolds who were not members of the Convention. The names of those who were present are as follows:

Prest Geo Q. Cannon, apostles L[orenzo] Snow, F[ranklin] D. Richards, M[oses] Thatcher, H[eber] J. Grant & John W Taylor, Bishop Wm B Preston, Elders A[ngus] M Cannon, C[harles] W Penrose, George Reynolds, P[hilo] T. Farnsworth, F. R. Clayton, O. G. Snow, R. H. Batty, Wm Low, J[ames] T. Hammond, A. D. Thatcher, J[ohn] E. Carlisle, J[ohn] T. Caine Jr, I[ngwald] C. Thoresen, W[illiam] J. Kerr, T[homas] F. Roueche, David Stoker, Joseph Barton, J. Robertsen, W. A C Bryan, F. W. Chappell, J[ames] L. Bunting, George Crane, Joshua Greenwood, Samuel Francis, M W. Mansfield, Jas. Sharp, John Clark, W[illiam] W. Riter, Samuel Bennion, John T. Caine, A[ndrew] Jensen, S[amuel] P. Teasdal, Feramor Little, F[ranklin] S. Richard, Junius F. Wells, Elias A. Smith, John R. Winder, L. T. Tuttle, L. Anderson, J. Bartholomew, W[illiam] H. Seegmiller, W. A. Warnock, J. S. Jensen, A Eldredge, W[ard] E. Pack, John Boyden, D. D. Houtz, S[amuel] R. Thurman, W[arren] W. Dusenberry, Abram Noe, Geo. Webb, J[ohn] E. Booth, Wm Creer, J[onathan] S. Page, J O Bullock, Abram Hatch, E[dwin] G. Woolley, R. C. Lund, L[ewis] W. Shurleff, D[avid] H. Peery, G. N. Bramwell Jr, N. Montgomery, C. C. Richards, H. H. Rolopp & Arther Winter Reporter....

The following telegrams were received:

"New York, [July] 3, 1887,

To James Jack,

Our friends absent, my opinion is that the Convention should write the Utah Commission on the subject. Get them to answer in writing. Then arrange plan agreed on that subject with them, officially if possible, otherwise privately. Their approval of form of election almost indispensable for next Congress. Get F[ranklin] S. Richards to arrange a strictly confidential and private interview with number five for C[harles] W. Penrose. Say to him I desire it, as his advice is indispensable and will be strictly confidential. What he advises will be solid with number one, two, three, and four. If he cannot do it satisfactorily answer by telegraph and I will see number two, and endeavour to get instructions sent him. The convention should not be adjourned until perfect understanding has been arrived at. Telegraph frequently and Keep us posted.

John W. Young."

Also[:]

"New York, [July] 2, 1887,

To James Jack,

Not one word from Byron Groo last night, he must send daily by six oclock. Will send C[harles] W Nibley or someone for dispatch until they are sent: they are undoubtedly suprised at Salt Lake City. Send good report [of] celebration [on] Fourth.

John W. Young."

Also[:]

"Salt Lake, July 4, 1887,

To John W Young,

57 Broadway New York.

Letter of first to you will explain reason of dispatch of first. Before receiving reply we telegraph you five thousand through [James] Hart.

James Jack."

Also[:]

"Salt Lake, July 5, 1887,
To John W Young,
N.Y.,

Draw on Hart five thousand, telegraphed today.
James Jack."

Also[:]

"Salt Lake, July 6, 1887,
To John W. Young,
57 Broadway, New York,

Number five quite free with F[ranklin] S. Richards. Has offered advice on convention matters. Very good feeling. John T. Caine and others have been to see him. Has been to Pen[itentiary] with James Jack. Will start away Thursday. The Utah Commission will not aid as requested by Committee. Convention making arrangements conditioned on officials refus[al] or neglect. Amendments startle parties on both sides.

James Jack."

[July 9, 1887; Saturday] Prest Taylor spent a very restless night. He is no better this morning, seems weaker. He took very little drink during the night and keeps his bed most of the time. About 2 o'clock p.m. he walked from his room, in his night-shirt, and through into the room we use as our office. Prest Cannon provided a chair for him to sit down, but he merely referred to the papers we had before us and passed through, thence through to the hall, back to his room and to bed. He did not appear to have any object in doing this.

Bro [Thomas F.] Roueche returned this morning with our mail.

A letter was received from Elder Seymour B. Young, City, July 8th, giving an account of our interview he had had with Mr. [Richard] Hill, the leader of the Hedrickites, and who own the Temple Block at Independence, Missouri.³⁴ He also gives a rough sketch of the ground. His letter was answered.

³⁴ In 1851 Granville Hedrick and Daniel Judy, previously ordained elders in the LDS Church, garnered a number of converts. Deeming Joseph Smith a fallen prophet during the latter part of his life, the Hedrickites, as they became known, rejected many of the distinctive doctrines of what they called the Utah church. The small group located to Jackson County, Missouri, in 1864 and soon bought a small portion of the tract of land which was originally known as the temple block. Of the original sixty-three

A letter was received from Prest Geo. Teasdale at Liverpool [England], June 24th, reporting affairs in the British Mission.

A letter was received from Bro James H. Hart, Emigration Agent at New York, July 1st, reporting his labors and asking counsel. His letter was answered.

A letter was recd from Bro LeGrand Young, City, July 8th, accompanying a certificate for Signature of Prest Taylor & L John Nuttall as Prest & secretary of Zion's Saving's Bank & Trust Company authorizing B[ernhard] H. Schettler as Asst Cashier to sign releases of mortgages &c. This was signed by Bro. Nuttall and returned to Bro. LeGrand Young with a note.

Prest Geo. Q. Cannon signed a number of recommends to the Temples and was engaged in writing for the Juvenile Instructor and in reading.

The following telegram was received[:]

"Salt Lake, July 8, 1887,
To John W. Young,
57 Broadway, New York,

Nothing in ^Salt Lake^ Tribune. Prudent answer in Deseret News. Convention arranged to adjourn before your dispatch received, dated seventh. Delegates to Congress present [at] Constitution E[dwin] G. Woolley, F[ranklin] S. Richards, [and] W[illiam] W. Riter with Delegate to Congress. It is the opinion of convention, polygamists should not be appointed for that purpose.³⁵

James Jack."

A letter was received from Elder George Teasdale, at Liverpool, July 9/87, giving information in regard to the British Mission.

acres acquired for Joseph Smith by Edward Partridge in 1831, the Hedrickites purchased only about three acres.

³⁵ Church leaders realized they could not simply amend the previously proposed state constitution, which had emerged from an 1882 convention of elected delegates. George Q. Cannon wrote to John W. Young two months prior to the 1887 convention: "The leading men in [the previous convention] were polygamists and are absent [on the underground]. It has appeared that to use [the previous document] might give our enemies an opportunity to throw ridicule upon the movement ... The question appears to be, in the event of not using the old convention, how can one be formed? Perhaps mass meetings might be called by the principal men in the various settlements and delegates be elected, and the convention appear as the result of a spontaneous movement on the part of the public" (Cannon to Young, May 20, 1887, qtd. in Taylor and Taylor, eds., *John Taylor Papers*, 2:496).

[July 10, 1887; Sunday] President Taylor spent a very restless night. He is much more feeble this morning. He appears to be failing, quite a decided change for the worse.

President Cannon in contemplating the President's condition, and in conversation with Elder Nuttall, it was decided that some of the President wives and sons should come out and see him. The President has persistently refused to have any of them come, as he did not wish them to think or to know that he is sick so as to cause them anxiety. But in consideration of his present condition and realizing that his family should not be longer kept in ignorance of his true condition and if his wives wished to come out they should have the opportunity of doing so.

Bro. Samuel Bateman was instructed to prepare a team and carriage and this evening to go to the City and after finding Bro Geo. J. Taylor and John W. Taylor, if he is yet at the City, inform them of their fathers condition and failing health, and that they communicate the same to the Presidents wives, after which if any of them wish to come out he can bring them to our quarters. The President had a sinking spell this afternoon but he revived from it again.

[July 11, 1887; Monday] Brother S[amuel] Bateman returned this morning at 3⁵⁰ oclock and brought out Sisters Mary O and Maggie Y. Taylor & Bros George J & Thos. E. Taylor.

Prest Cannon & Elder Nuttall arose from their beds to meet them and accompany them to the President's room. The President was very weak and it was with difficulty that he recognized his wives and sons; but after awhile he appeared to be cognizant of their presence, yet could not converse with them as he cannot say but a few words at a time.

Prest Cannon & Elder Nuttall explained to these sisters and brethren, his symptoms and condition for some time past, and they seemed pleased that they had been thus privileged to come and see him, afterwhich they took some rest....

A letter was written to Bro D[aniel] H. Wells informing him of Prest Taylor's failing health.

A letter was written to Prest Geo. Teasdale at Liverpool, England, informing him of Prest Taylor's condition.

A letter was written to Elder John W. Young at New York explaining to him Prest Taylor's condition, and referring to a proposi-

tion which had been made for his liberty &c. This letter was signed by Prest Geo. Q. Cannon....

Prest Taylor's wives spent most of the day with him, but he was not able to converse with them and only occasionally recognized them. About 7 o'clock he seemed to have a sinking spell, but rallied again. He has no pain but [is] gradually growing weaker, as he takes no food.

As the Sisters Taylor could not do anything more for the President than was being done for him, and the want of accommodation, they concluded it would be better for them to return to the City this evening. Brother James Malin made preparations to take them and Bros Geo J. & Thos E. Taylor.

Prest Cannon engaged in conversation and in dictating answers to letters.

I have been feeling tolerably well today, but rather tired as I wrote most of the letters and conversed with the folks. I had a bath in the Lake this even[ing] and sat up with the President until 11⁴⁵ p.m.

The Brothers and Sisters Taylor left this evening at 8⁴⁵ with Bro. James Malin for the City, Bro. Geo. J. feeling quite hopeful for his fathers recovery.

Prest Geo. Q. Cannon, accompanied by Bro T[homas] F. Roueche and Bro S[amuel] Bateman, drove to the residence of Bro. Joseph Barton for the purpose of Prest Cannon having an interview with Prest Wm R. Smith and counselors, John W Hess and Anson Call. They met and conversed on the matters of the State Constitution and the necessary counsel to be given to the Saints in Davis County. They returned at 11³⁰ p.m.

At 10 o'clock Elder John W. Taylor arrived, he having come from the City this evening. His father merely recognized him when he [John W.] spoke to him, could not converse.

[July 12, 1887; Tuesday] Prest Taylor spent a very restless night after 12 o'clock. He is much weaker this morning. On being asked How he fee[ls], he answers, "pretty well." His body and legs are much swollen, yet his strength is surprising. Until yesterday he was able to get in and out of bed without much assistance.

Elder John W. Taylor had some conversation with Prest Cannon pertaining to his mission to visit some of the Southern Stakes, upon which he had started; but returned on hearing of his father's condi-

tion. It was decided that he go on this mission. He therefore left with his horse & cart at 10 oclock this morning.

Prest Cannon signed several recommends to the Temples.

A letter was received from Elder Erastus Snow, at Juarez, Mexico, June 30/87, enclosing copy of a portion of the Colonization laws of Mexico, also the commercial code. A letter was written to him, informing him of Prest Taylors condition.

A letter was recd from Elder B[righam] Young [Jr.], F[rancis] M. Lyman & J[ohn] H[enry] Smith at Snowflake [Arizona], July 6th, and a letter was sent to them in regard to Prest Taylor's failing health.

A letter was recd from Bro Wm M. Palmer at Council Bluffs [Iowa], July 9th 1887, reporting his labors in the North Western States Mission, and asking for \$42.00 to defray his expenses home. This was granted, his letter was answered and Bro James Jack instructed to forward him the \$42.00 as asked for.

A letter was recd from Brother Henry Tuckett, City, July 5, in regard to his family affairs and asking counsel. His letter was answered.

The following telegram was received:

"New York, 9th 1887,

To James Jack,

In suggesting polygamic representation with delegation I advised advisedly. Non polygamy influence alone could not have progressed thus far towards favorable and honorable settlement; nor can that influence alone in future preserve sacredly the principle which it has hitherto practically ignored. The Convention in my opinion had made serious mistake which should be remedied.

John W. Young." ...

Bro James Malin arrived about 12 oclock and brought out our letters and papers. Sisters Mary O. and Maggie Y. Taylor accompanied him.

We learn that it is the intention of Bro R[ichard] J Taylor and his sister and others of the Presidents family to come out on the train tomorrow afternoon and bring Dr [William F.] Anderson with them to see the President. This we think is very unwise.

[July 13, 1887; Wednesday] Prest Taylor spent a very restless night, most of the time in his chair. He had another of those sinking spells

but rallied again. At times he has some pain. His wives have spent most of the day with him. Dr [William F.] Anderson came out on the train. Bro S[amuel] Bateman met him at Kays Creek and brought him to our quarters at 5.30 oclock. He made an examination of Prest Taylor and noticed the great change in him since his last visit. He says he cannot give him any permanent relief. He and Prest Cannon conversed, the latter explaining the President's condition for the past 2 or 3 months and particularly the past 2 weeks.

A letter was written to Bro George J Taylor informing him of Bro [Thomas F.] Roueches views in regard to members of the Presidents family coming out, and it was sent in this mornings train....

A note was sent to Bro James Jack requesting that no such word be sent by telegraph by any person, as that contained in the latter part of the following telegram sent to Elder John W. Young, viz:

"Salt Lake City, July 13/87,

To John W Young,

57 Broadway, New York,

Liberal party gained five at School elections [in] Salt Lake City Monday. They have majority of the votes in several districts but they only have five precincts represented at their County Convention Tuesday.³⁶ Commissioners [Ambrose. B.] Carlton, [John A.] McClernand doing fairly. Com[misioner] Williams is not by any means. He acts with [G.?] Godfrey and [Arthur?] Thomas. President Taylor very low, very weak—Serious.

C[hables] W. Penrose."

We are informed that Bro H[iram] B. Clawson is coming out to the halfway house (Bro J[ohn] W. Woolleys) this evening....

Elders Nuttall, [Samuel] Bateman, [James] Malin & [Charles] Barrell are in constant attendance or within call, to attend to the President, to lift or assist him in and out of bed, and attend to his wants.

[July 14, 1887; Thursday] Prest Taylor spent a poor night. He does not seem much different this morning, only weaker.

³⁶ Non-Mormons and dissident Mormons formed the Liberal Party in 1870 in the gentile community of Corrine, Utah, in opposition to the People's Party organized by the LDS church.

Dr [William F.] Anderson spoke last evening of administering Hyperdemic injections of Digitalis, which he said would only give him temporary relief in the action of the heart.

The Sisters Taylor and Prest Cannon did not favor this, as the President had so opposed anything of the kind being done for him while he was able to speak for himself. The Doctor this morning, after examining the President, said he might live a week or ten days or he might drop off to-day or at any time.

Brother [Hiram B.] Clawson had an interview with President Cannon and the Doctor & Bro. Clawson left with Bro. S[amuel] Bate-man to drive to Farmington to take the morning train for the City.

The President has rested easier in his chair today. Has had no pain. Takes a little drink of beer & wine occasionally. He appears unconscious most of the time. His wives spend most of their time in his room.

[July 15, 1887; Friday] The President seems to have some pain at times. He appears quite natural but weak. Not much apparent change.

Our mail came up on the train this morning.

Prest Cannon signed several recommends.

The monthly statement of the Liverpool [England] Office for May 1887 was received, showing Revenues £131.9.11½, Expenditures £86.15.4½, Difference £44.14.7.

A letter was received from Sister Polly Judd of Nephi representing her family troubles and asking for a divorce from her husband Arthur Judd. This letter was referred to Bishop David Udall & Counselors of Nephi for their action thereon.

A letter was recd from Brother Theodore Curtis, City, July 14, asking for his 2nd Anointings. His letter was answered.

The following telegram was received from Bro John W Young.

"New York, 13, 1887,

To James Jack,

C[harles] W. Penrose's letter received. Friends advise us [to] vote before judges of [the] election, not [to] use special boxes. Have our notary at all voting places with printed forms [for] affidavits ready. Every voter affirm he voted legally at that regular election, and afterwards voted before [the] same judges of election, naming them 'on constitu-

tion,' then gave [a] copy of ballot. Endorse it. They adopt this method [in the] east [in] close[d] elections and it is recognized [as being] regular. It should be thoroughly done [by] August first. [I] suggest nothing on twenty fourth, if anything very small.

John W. Young."

A check was received from the First National Bank, Ogden, for Dividend No 9 for \$150.00 on Shares of Stock in the name of John Taylor. This was sent with a letter to Brother James Jack.

Prest Cannon called in Brothers [Thomas F.] Roueche, Nuttall, [Samuel] Bateman and [James] Malin and stated his feelings and wishes in consequence of the many rumors as to the President's health [and] to have a suitable guard on the approaches to our place of refuge during the day time, as well as the standing guard which have been on duty in the night time for some months past in the settlement; and Brother Roueche was requested to make a selection of suitable men who can be trusted for this purpose, and who shall be paid a reasonable compensation for their time. This was approved of and Brother Roueche started to attend to it without delay. He returned at 330 p.m. and reported that he had arranged with Bros James L. Taylor, Edward Ogden, and James Rushton of Kaysville and given the charge of the guard to Bro. Jas. L. Taylor; also with Bro. Thomas Abott of Farmington, who will engage his own help and report. This report was accepted.

Prest Cannon received a letter from Bro. George J. Taylor expressing the wishes of some of the members of the President's family that Dr S[eymour] B. Young shall come out and attend to the President as Doctor and Nurse. He answered this letter.

[July 16, 1887; Saturday] Prest Taylor had a restless night. It is with difficulty that he lays in bed. He has been troubled somewhat with a looseness in his bowels.

Brother [Thomas F.] Roueche returned this morning on the train and brought out our mail and clean clothes....

A letter was rec[e]ived from Bro B[enjamin] F. Johnson, at Tempe, Arizona, in which he reports the affairs of the Maricopa Stake, and suggests that the Presidency be reorganized. His letter was answered.

Prest Cannon deemed it necessary that he should go to the City

this morning as there are several matters which need attention. He arranged with Bros. Roueche and Jos. Barton to take him in with our large wagon, and he expects to return this evening.

Prest Cannon took in the letters which arrived this morning, so that if he has time he will dictate the answers to them. He started about 11 o'clock for the City....

I have not felt very well today.

The President, if any change, has appeared better to-day, more like himself, but yet very weak.

Prest Cannon & Bros. Roueche & Barton returned about 7.30 o'clock, he having attended to the business for which he went in and felt satisfied with his labors.

[*July 17, 1887; Sunday*] Prest Taylor was very restless during the latter part of the night. After taking³⁷ his bath this morning he seemed to brighten up and continued so all day. He spoke more plainly and answered questions very distinctly. He is, however, quite weak. Bro Nuttall asked him this evening how he felt. He answered, "pretty well." This has been his usual answer for some time past.

[*July 18, 1887; Monday*] The President had a bad night.

We have no mail matter this morning.

At 310 p.m. President Joseph F. Smith, accompanied by Brothers Albert Davis and John W. Woolley, drove up to our quarters, he having just arrived from the Sandwich Islands, and he having been met by these brethren under an arrangement gotten up by Prest Geo. Q. Cannon.³⁸

³⁷ The word "taking" is written over "bathing".

³⁸ After Taylor's death, some members of the Twelve would charge Cannon with keeping Joseph F. Smith in Hawaii so he would not have to share power. Cannon's own response is instructive: "I have for weeks and months desired his [Smith's] presence; for I felt that in the condition that President Taylor was he should be with us. I have had to bear the whole burden and, it may be said, responsibility of the affairs resting upon the First Presidency for months. President Taylor's health has not been good since last January, and much of the time it has been apparent to me that if decisions were reached and action taken in certain directions, I must assume the responsibility, and have done so, though there are many things that I have not been able to do which I would [have] liked to have done. President Taylor has been unwilling to have them done, and, of course, I have felt restrained by his wishes or feelings. Yet if there had been two counselors with him it might have been different" (Cannon, *Diary*, July 18, 1887, qtd. in Davis Bitton, *George Q. Cannon: A Biography* [Salt Lake City: Deseret Book Co., 1999], 287-88).

After greeting these brethren Prests Cannon and Smith went into the President's room and were with him and they alone.

When President Cannon told President Taylor of Brother Joseph F's arrival and presence, and that now the First Presidency are again³⁹ together for the first time since December 1884, President Taylor said, though scarcely conscious, "I feel to thank the Lord." He appeared to recognize Prest Smith.

After remaining for a short time Brothers Davis and Woolley also went in to see the President, he scarcely recognized them.

President Smith is looking quite well in his health and he says he feels well.

Presidents Cannon & Smith, after the brethren had partaken of food, sat and conversed together for an hour or so.

Prest Cannon called all the brethren together at 6.30 O'clock to consider the situation and our crowded condition at Bro [Thomas F.] Roueches with our late additions and he proposed that for the present himself, Prest Smith and Elder Nuttall would move our office and effects to Bro. Smiths residence which is near by. This was satisfactory to Brother Roueche and he said he would see Bro Smith and learn if the proper arrangements can be made. There were present at this meeting Prests Cannon & Smith, Bros Nuttall, [Samuel] Bateman, Albert Davis, J[ohn] W Woolley & T[homas] F. Roueche.

Prest Smith proposed to stay with us for the present, whereupon it was decided that Bros Albert Davis & John W Woolley continue on South home tonight. These brethren left at 7 O'clock.

Letters were written to Prest W[ilford] Woodruff, Elders L[orenzo] Snow, E[rastus] Snow, B[righam] Young [Jr.], ^M[oses] Thatcher, ^F[rancis] M. Lyman & J[ohn] H[enry] Smith, D[aniel] H. Wells & J[ohn] W. Young, informing them of President Taylor's condition and of the arrival of Prest Smith.

[July 19, 1887; Tuesday] Prest Taylor is not any better this morning. He does not seem to comprehend what is going on around him. His mind is quite unsettled most of the time.⁴⁰

³⁹ The word "again" is repeated twice.

⁴⁰ Samuel Bateman mentioned the president's mental state: "[Taylor] was bothered in his mind a good deal as he has been for several days" (Bateman, Diary, July 18, 1887, L. Tom Perry Special Collections, Harold B. Lee Library, Brigham Young University, Provo, Utah).

Our letters came out on the train.

Prest Cannon signed several recommends to the Temples.

A letter was received from Elder Brigham Young [Jr.] at Snowflake, Arizona, reporting his labors and his contemplated visit to the San Juan Stake....

A letter was recd from Bro John W. Hess at Washakie Indian farm, July 15/87, asking for an appropriation in aid of the missionaries at that place of \$70000. A letter of inquiry was sent to James Jack as to the time of the last appropriation for this purpose....

Prest Cannon received a letter from his son Abraham H Cannon who has recently made a visit to Uintah and Emery Stakes on Political matters, which was assigned to him. He also encloses some papers pertaining to affairs in Emery Stake wherein it appears there is much division among the people; and he suggests that some action be taken immediately to have matters put right.

A letter was written to Elder F[ranklin] D. Richards enclosing these papers and requesting him and Elder John W. Taylor to make a visit to that stake and meet with the people and endeavour to heal all differences, correct all wrongs, unite the people and give such counsel or rebukes as the circumstances may require or the Spirit dictate.

[July 20, 1887; Wednesday] Prest Taylor was very restless all night, and this morning appears quite exhausted. His legs & feet are much swollen. He drank but very little during the night....

A letter was received from Bros J[ohn] R. Winder & F[ranklin] S. Richards of July 19th in regard to the nominations for Summit County &c. Their letter was answered and sent in on the morning train.

A letter was received from⁴¹ Bp David Udall & Counselors at Nephi, July 19th, recommending that a Divorce be granted in the case of Arthur Judd and Polly Judd of Nephi. A divorce was granted and their letter was answered.

A letter was recd from Brother Morgan Richards of Parowan, July 15/87, in regard to the young people proposing to erect a monument to the memory of the late Elder Edward M Dalton murdered at Parowan by U.S. Deputy Wm Thompson, and asking counsel.⁴² His letter was answered....

⁴¹ The words "received from" are written over some illegible words.

⁴² Thompson shot Dalton on December 16, 1886, apparently because he believed

A letter was received from Allan Morton of Pleasant Grove, May 29th, in regard to his case, he having been cut off from the Church in Wasatch Stake some time since. A letter was written to Bp John Brown of Pleasant Grove asking for information in regard to Mr Morton....

The letter of Bro John W. Hess recd Yesterday was called up and considered and an appropriation of \$70000 in aid of the missionaries at Washakie Indian farm was made. His letter was answered & Bro James Jack was instructed to enclose the proper order on the Ogden Branch of Z.C.M.I. in favor of Bp I[saac] E D Zundel & to charge to Washakie Indian farm a[ccount].

A letter was received from Bro Charles B. Felt and his wife Georgiana Felt, City, July 1st, representing their case and desires to be baptized and confirmed members of the church again, they having been cut off some two years ago. Their letter was referred to Prest A[ngus] M Cannon & Counsel and the High Council of Salt Lake Stake for their action. A letter was also written to C. B. Felt and wife....

A letter was recd from Elder John W. Young at New York, July 11/87, expressing his views on the present situation of affairs and making some suggestions.

A letter was recd from Bro E[zra] G. Williams of Ogden, asking for 2nd anointings for himself and wives, living & dead, [and] a letter was written to Prest Shurtleff & counselors asking for information as to this Brother....

It was decided that Prest Cannon & Smith go to the City tomorrow morning to attend to some pressing business....

The President has been very feeble today, does not recognize anybody, has no pain. Gradually sinking. In being moved from the bed to his chair & back he has to be lifted, he not helping himself.

[July 21, 1887; Thursday] The President had a quieter night, [but] his strength is failing him.

Pressts Cannon & Smith, accompanied by Bros T[homas] F. Roueche & Joseph Barton, started at 5 a.m. for the City....

Prest Taylor has been very quiet to-day, spent most of the time in

Dalton was dodging arrest. See Jean Bickmore White, ed., *Church, State, and Politics: The Diaries of John Henry Smith* (Salt Lake City: Signature Books and Smith Research Associates, 1990), 160; Fae Decker Dix, "Unwilling Martyr: The Death of Young Ed Dalton," *Utah Historical Quarterly* 41 (Spring 1973): 162-77.

his chair. When he lays down he is more restless and moans a good deal....

At 730 p.m. Prests Cannon & Smith and Bros Roueche & Barton returned from the City.

We learn by telegram to the Deseret News that Brother Zebedee Coltrin died at Spanish Fork this morning.

On payment to-day by the B[ullion] B[eck] & C[hampion] M[in- ing] Co to James Jack, chief clerk of the Trustee-in-Trust, of \$17.000.00, being the balance due, the note of John Taylor and George Q. Cannon, given Oct 8, 1883, for \$25.000.00 to the Trustee-in-Trust, was duly endorsed, and mortgage on President Taylor's mill, given the same date to secure the payment of said note, were surrendered.
[page blank]

[July 22, 1887; Friday] Prest Taylor was quite uneasy most of the night, and this morning moans a good deal while laying down. He is gradually failing. He appears to be troubled with retention of the urine. Arrangements were made for his relief.

[July 23, 1887; Saturday] Prest Taylor had a very bad night, appeared to have some pain. His tongue is swelled & he has some canker[s] in his mouth. He has not voided any water for 25 or 30 hours. A catheter came out this morn[ing], which on being used have [given] him much relief, but he soon commenced moaning again. He is declining, merely sips a little brandy & water at intervals....

A letter was received from Bro. C[harles] O. Card at Lee's Creek, Alberta, N[orth] W[est] Ter[ritories], June 8/87, giving an account of the labors of himself & brethren up to that time.

A letter was recd from Bp. Chas Adams of Parowan, July 19/87, asking in regard to the appointment of a Counselor in place of one of his counselors [who had been] removed. Also referring to the erection of their new Social Hall, and asking an appropriation of labor tithing—\$300.00 or \$500.00 to be expended thereon.

A note was received from Bro John R Winder stating that Bro. Adam Spurs [Speers?] had been selected as counselor for the 4th District to the Legislature.

The following telegram was received from Bro John W Young[:]

"New York, July 22/87,
To James Jack,

Our understanding here reaches [a] political fountain head, [and] through those sources [we already have in place], all party men can be reached, if at all, [and] any side arrangements will be useful provided they are in harmony with our friends, this is absolutely necessary. All New York papers we wish are being worked as fast as prudent, with what I have to do with. There is a bell [courier] here. All arrangements should be tested as to harmony before closing, and then contingent on their success. Without further information I cannot answer more intelligently. I advise greatest caution. Do not give our friends away. How is President Taylor. Kindest regards.

John W. Young."

Prests Cannon and Smith having learned that the Saints at Provo, Nephi, and Tooele are preparing to celebrate the 24th of July, they deemed it proper to send the following telegram to H[arvey] H. Cluff, Provo.

"Salt Lake City, July 23/87,

H[arvey] H. Cluff, Provo,

The precarious condition of President Taylor's health, suggests to us that elaborate festivities and rejoicings are not what the Saints should indulge in on the approaching 24th as they would be in appropriate under the circumstances.

Geo. Q. Cannon.

Jos. F. Smith."

A note was sent to Bros. Geo. Reynolds and James Jack to have a similar notice sent to Nephi and Tooele and any other places where it is the intention to celebrate the 24th. Also to have notice put in the Deseret News....

The President had a sinking spell about 12 oclock, but soon rallied again. He is very feeble. He has not opened his eyes since last Wednesday, and then only partially open. He has not spoken since Thursday evening and then in a Kind of rambling way, he then repeated the words "To remember" several times.

[July 24, 1887; Sunday] This is the 40th anniversary of the entrance of the Pioneers into the Salt Lake Valley, and which day President Taylor has lived to see although in his weak and feeble condition.

The President is much weaker this morning.

At the request of Sisters Taylor, President Cannon called ^all^ the brethren ^and Sisters^ together and explained the wishes of the Sisters' Taylor to⁴³ the effect that the President be administered to.

The brethren and Sisters all united with Prest Joseph F. Smith, who was mouth, in prayer. Afterwhich, Prest Smith anointed Prest Taylor with oil and Prests Cannon & Smith, Elders Nuttall, [Samuel] Bateman, [James] Malin, [Thomas F.] Roueche and [Charles] Barrell administered to the President, and dedicating him to the Lord either to live, or to go hence as the Lord Willed, Prest Geo Q Cannon being mouth....

In consequence of the feebleness of Prest Taylor and the difficulty of moving him, it was decided to prop him up in bed, to rest him, instead of setting him in his chair. It is with difficulty that he swallows even a spoonful of drink. He tried to open his eyes but could not.

I spent considerable of the day in the Presidents room fanning him and changing him. I am feeling better in my health for which I am very thankful. I rode out about 10 miles this evening with Bro Malin and the Sisters Taylor & Roueche.

[July 25, 1887; Monday] The President is very low this morning. He spent a very restless night. His body and limbs are quite warm, his breathing is more difficult and labored.

About 12 m. we noticed several purple spots on his arm and body about the size of half a dollar. It appears that his dissolution is quite near. He lays in a kind of comatose state breathing heavily.

Letters were written to Bp. Chas Adams of Parowan, F[rancis] A. Hammond at San Juan, H[iram] B. Clawson, City, Mr Richard Hill of Independence, Jackson Co., Missouri, enclosing \$50.00 to assist in building a new Meeting House for himself & people on what is known as the Temple Block at Independence, Jackson Co., Mo. ^Recd^ [notice] from C[harles] W. Stayner at Wilmi[n]gton, Delaware, in relation to Prest John Taylor's lots at Florence, Nebraska.

Prests Geo. Q. Cannon & Jos F. Smith considered the case of Appeal of John R. Fritwell vs. Bp Chas Adams of Parowan, and decided that the decision of the High Council be sustained.

⁴³ The word "to" is written over "the".

President John Taylor failed all afternoon until five minutes to 8 O'clock p.m. when he breathed his last, passing away without a pang or movement of a limb.

His bed was surrounded by his wives Mary O. and Maggie Y. Taylor, Presidents Geo. Q Cannon and Joseph F. Smith, Elders L. John Nuttall, Samuel Bateman, James Malin, H. C[h]arles Barrell, Thos F. Roueche and wife, and daughter Josephine, and sister Elizabeth Bailey, all of whom were with the President during his last moments.

Thus passed away one of God's Noblem[e]n, driven into exile by the actions of Federal officials and hunted by them for two years and a half, during which time he faithfully stood to his post and performed the labors of his High and Holy calling, and ^he^ never shrank from the position to which he was called. The close confinement and inactivity of his body, no doubt, was the cause of his failure in health.

He left his home and family associations on Feb 1, 1885, being persecuted for no other crime than acknowledging, maintaining, and supporting his wives, given to him of the Lord. He never entered either one of his homes after the last date named, so bitter was the persecution of the enemy against him.

He is now beyond their power and his spirit will have a happy and joyous meeting with his brethren the Prophets Joseph [Smith] & Brigham [Young] & those who have gone before including his beloved wives.

Arrangements were made by telephone for Sexton Joseph E. Taylor to come out as soon as possible to take care of the body.

Brothers Bateman, Barrell, and Roueche washed and properly cared for the body, and ice having been procured, it was applied for the purpose of cooling it.

Arrangements were made for our party to break up our present quarters until further arrangements can be made for our safety. Our affairs were all packed up.

Sexton Joseph E. Taylor accompanied by Bro Chas. H. Wilcken arrived at about 2 o'clock a.m. Brother Taylor decided that the body could not be moved until to-morrow night. His refrigerator was on the way coming.

It was then decided that Presidents Cannon and Smith go to the City forthwith to see to the proper announcement of the death of

President Taylor to the Saints, and to attend to such other matters pertaining to the funeral &c. as may be necessary.

It was decided that a special Car on the Utah Central Railway come out for the body on Tuesday night and suitable arrangements will be made to this effect.

Prests Cannon & Smith accompanied by Bro C[harles] H. Wilcken started for the City at 315 a.m. Elder Nuttall accompanied by Bro T[homas] F. Roueche started for Riverdale, near Ogden, at 3.30 a.m. Brothers Bateman, Malin and Barrell remained to pack up the balance of our effects and see to their transportation.

Bro. S[amuel] R. Bateman arrived with Sexton Taylor's refrigerator, also a vehicle to haul our effects at 4 a.m. The Sisters Taylor by request purposed to remain until tonight (Tuesday) so that no suspicion of the whereabouts of the President may be had.

[July 26, 1887; Tuesday] Prests Cannon & Smith prepared an announcement of the death of President John Taylor, which was published in the "Deseret News" this evening.

This evening Bro. James Malin took one of our teams and drove to the City taking the Sisters Taylor.

Bro. S[amuel] R. Bateman's vehicle was loaded up with our effects and he with Bro [Charles] Barrell started for the city.

Bro Samuel Bateman took our double team and some of the luggage to the city. Before he left he assisted in carrying out the body so as to have it ready to take to the train.

At 12 O'clock Sexton Jos E Taylor, Bros [Thomas F.] Roueche, Joseph Barton & Wm Roueche loaded up the body and proceeded to the place appointed and there met the train, where the body was properly taken care of, Sexton Taylor accompanying, Bro. C[harles] H. Wilcken and two or three brethren also being along; and taken to the city to the Gardo House.

I spent the day with Sophia and her children, and wrote to Bro S[amuel] Bateman & John ^E^ Rouech & Bp Wm E. Bassett to arrange for my getting to the city. I also wrote to G[eorge] A. Shumway to telegraph for my wife Elizabeth to come up from Provo to the City.

It was decided that the Presidents funeral take place at noon on Friday. Telegrams were sent to the Priesthood and Saints throughout the Stakes of Zion, also to Prest Geo Teasdale, Liverpool [England], to Elders L[orenzo] Snow, E[rastus] Snow, M[oses] Thatcher,

D[aniel] H. Wells, J[ohn] W. Young & others regarding the death of Prest John Taylor.⁴⁴ Telegrams were also sent to all offices in the Des[eret] Telgraph line announcing the time of the funeral. A committee [was formed to decide] on [the] procession on the occasion of the funeral.

[July 27, 1887; Wednesday] I spent the day at Riverdale at Sister Strattons with my wife Sophia & her children, until 8 oclock p.m.... Arrangements were made at the office for the Funeral.

[July 28, 1887; Thursday] I find that Prests Cannon & Smith had left the City last night, so I made myself as comfortable as possible. My wife Elizabeth and son Wilford came up on this evenings train from Provo....

Arrangements were made at the office for the arrival of Prest Wilford Woodruff from the south. He arrived this morning & spent the day at the office.

[July 29, 1887; Friday] I went to the Presidents office at 5 a.m. and there met Presidents Cannon & Smith & Prest W[ilford] Woodruff whom I was very much pleased to see once again, he having been away in the South so long.⁴⁵ These brethren had only arrived a few minutes before I did. They retired to take some rest & get some sleep. Bro. George Reynolds also came and remained with us.

At 15 minutes to 7 a.m. the remains of Prest Taylor were borne to the large Tabernacle by his sons who alternated in carrying the casket.

At 8 a.m. Bro John R. Winder called and submitted the programme of the days proceedings for the purpose of having it filled up complete and to be printed in a folder form. The names of the speak-

⁴⁴ The telegrams asserted that Taylor had passed away "from causes induced by the inhuman persecutions to which he has been subjected during the past two years and a half" (George Q. Cannon and Joseph F. Smith to the Priesthood and Saints throughout the Stakes of Zion, July 26, 1887, Taylor Family Papers).

⁴⁵ As a result of federal prosecution, Woodruff had spent most of his time since early 1885 living in his wife Emma's house on a farm outside Salt Lake City and in St. George, Utah, under the pseudonym Lewis Allen. When Woodruff received word of Taylor's declining health, he made his way to Salt Lake City but learned of the president's demise before arriving. See Thomas G. Alexander, *Things in Heaven and Earth: The Life and Times of Wilford Woodruff, a Mormon Prophet* (Salt Lake City: Signature Books, 1991), 240-43.

ers and other matters were considered and decided upon. After breakfast Apostles L[orenzo] Snow, F[ranklin] D. Richards, M[oses] Thatcher & H[eber] J. Grant came in and a general conversation was had until 10 a.m. Elder D[aniel] H. Wells came in, he having arrived for the purpose of attending President Taylor's funeral. He greeted the brethren with an embrace and kiss and all were very much pleased to meet & see him, as he had been away so long in Great Britain. Bro. Wells concluded that he would attend the services at the Tabernacle. We are informed that the features of Prest Taylor are very natural with a pleasing smile upon his countenance. We all saw the funeral procession pass the office. There were 1 Hearse, 7 Bands of Music and Band carri[a]ges, 43 carriages, 31 Buggies, 19 Wagons & one cart. Total vehicles 101.⁴⁶

[July 30, 1887; Saturday] Bp. W[illiam] B. Preston called in to see me this afternoon and I spent a short time in a pleasant visit. Bro Frank Y. Taylor also called to see me about his fathers will as it was deemed proper to read it to the members of the family at a meeting this afternoon and before they separated to go to their homes. As this paper was in my satchel and put away with our other things in a vault, I could not get at it. I however had a good talk with him.

[August 3, 1887; Wednesday] We arrived at Salt Lake City at 3.30 a.m. I went to the Presidents office & laid down for a little sleep. This morning the brethren of the Apostles met at the Presidents office at 10 O'clock. Present W[ilford] Woodruff, L[orenzo] Snow, F[ranklin] D. Richards, Geo. Q. Cannon, Jos F Smith, M[oses] Thatcher, F[rançis] M. Lyman, J[ohn] H[enry] Smith, H[eber] J. Grant & J[ohn] W. Taylor, coun[selor] D[aniel] H. Wells & myself. They continued in session until 6.25 p.m. only taking recess for lunch. In the evening a number of the brethren had a meeting till 8.45. Prest Jos F Smith was quite unwell all day with a pain in his bowels. Myself & Bro Reynolds were in the back office in attendance when needed.

⁴⁶ The funeral was held at 12:00 noon in the Tabernacle. Only three apostles, Heber J. Grant, Franklin D. Richards, and Lorenzo Snow, felt safe enough to attend (Brian H. Stuy, comp., *Collected Discourses* [BHS Publishing, 1987], 1:40). The church would continue to be led more or less outside of public view (cf. entry for Oct. 6) by Wilford Woodruff, whom Nuttall refers to as "president" due to Woodruff's position as senior member of the Quorum of the Twelve Apostles. Woodruff would not be set apart as church president until April 1889.

[August 4, 1887; Thursday] The Apostles met at 10 a.m. Present as on yesterday except Bro. Jos. F Smith who is feeling quite unwell.

A letter was written to Bp [William B.] Preston & counselors informing them that the council had appropriated \$350.00 for the purpose of making a suitable vault of granite wherein the remains of the late Prest John Taylor may be safely and properly kept.

A divorce was granted in the case of I[saac] E. D. Zundel & his wife Almira Hall Zundel of Washakie & a letter was sent to Bp V. [Oliver?] C. Hoskins with the proper blanks for the signature of the parties.

The meeting of the apostles continued in session with a recess at 1 p.m. for lunch until 6 p.m., when it adjourned until Friday 13th next at 10 a.m.

Prests Woodruff and Cannon informed me that it was desired that I take my place at the office, and to attend to the business as I have been doing. If I desired they wished me to take an out somewhere for a week or two for the benefit of my health. I said I would consider the matter as I was somewhat at a loss where to go.

[August 5, 1887; Friday] I was at my desk in the Presidents office today and attended to the business which came before Prest Woodruff.

[August 6, 1887; Saturday] At 5.30 p.m. I met with the Directors of the Des[eret] Tele Company. Prest W. Woodruff was appointed a Director to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Prest J. Taylor.

[August 8, 1887; Monday] A letter was received from Bro D[aniel] Harrington, Aug 8th, respecting the writing and publication of a biography of the late Prest John Taylor and asking the counsel of Prest⁴⁷ Woodruff & the Twelve thereon. This was considered not to be a favorable time to take up the matter.⁴⁸

[August 9, 1887; Tuesday] Bro Arthur Stayner asked by letter a loan of \$400000 in good security to help him in his sugar industry. It was deemed inexpedient to make such a loan in the unsettled condition

⁴⁷ "Pres" is written over "the".

⁴⁸ The Twelve decided a biography should not be written until "an account could be given of his exile and incidents connected therewith" (Grant, Diary, August 11, 1887).

of the Church. It was also suggested that Bro Stayner should not involve himself & family in his sugar enterprise at present.

Elder J[oseph] M Tanner was released from his mission in Turkey. He & Prest Geo Teasdale were so informed so that he can return home.

Prests Cannon & Smith engaged on their personal affairs, and in conversation with the brethren.

We are kept very close in the office. I come at 5 in the morning & stay until 8 p.m. & then go to Bro Geo A Shumways. The Presidents sleep at the office when they do not go away.⁴⁹

[August 11, 1887; Thursday] The Council of Apostles met at 1030 a.m. & continu[e]d in session with recess for lunch until shortly after 3 p.m. There were present Prest W[ilford] Woodruff, Elder L[orenzo] Snow, F[ranklin] D Richards, Geo Q Cannon, Jos F Smith, F[rancis] M Lyman, J[ohn] H[enry] Smith, H[eber] J. Grant, J[ohn] W Taylor & D[aniel] H Wells. I rested today.

[August 12, 1887; Friday] A meeting of the Council of Apostles was held at the Presidents office at 1030 a.m. Present as on yesterday, also Bro M[oses] Thatcher. Took a recess at 130 & then continued the session until 5.15 p.m. and adjourned till 10 a.m. tomorrow.

Prest Canute Petersen of Ephraim was arrested this afternoon on charge of unlawful cohabitation. Also Bro P. M. Petersen of Ephraim....

Prests Woodruff, Cannon & Smith & Apostles Thatcher, [Francis M.] Lyman & [John Henry] Smith met at the office this evening and conversed on matters of Doctrine until 830 o'clock.

[August 13, 1887; Saturday] The council of Apostles met at 10 a.m. and continued till 3.45 with 1 hour for Lunch. They adjourned till Monday at 10 a.m.

[August 15, 1887; Monday] The brethren of the Apostles held their

⁴⁹ Although conducting business at church headquarters, the apostles remained careful not to be seen from the street. The previous year, Woodruff barely escaped arrest when the Gardo House was raided by federal marshals (Susan Staker, ed., *Waiting for World's End: The Diaries of Wilford Woodruff* [Salt Lake City: Signature Books, 1993], 370). However, by mid-October political developments would prompt U.S. Marshal Frank H. Dyer to ease up on his pursuit of church leaders (Alexander, *Things in Heaven and Earth*, 246).

meeting at 10 a.m. Present as on Saturday & continued in session except 1 hour for lunch till 3¹⁵ p.m. Adjourned sine die with the understanding they may be called together again on Wednesday, Aug 31st. Prest Woodruff signed a few recommends. He is rather unwell in his bowels.

[August 16, 1887; Tuesday] Prests Woodruff, Cannon & Smith & myself at the office. Prest W[oodruff] is quite well. Thomas Evans Jeremy, born July 11, 1815, was ordained a Patriarch under the hands of Prests Woodruff & Cannon & F[ranklin] D Richards. Bro Cannon Mouth....

I had a conversation with President Woodruff this afternoon and related to him my circumstances, how myself & family had lived during the past 9 years, most of the time without any home of our own & very much scattered. I also related to him the conversations I had had with President John Taylor on three separate occasions pertaining to the church letting me have the house adjoining Bro W[illiam] B. Dougalls residence on the Block west of the Temple Block for a residence. I explained fully my conversation with Prest Taylor, wherein he said he was willing for me to have the house, but that he would not state the price for me to pay for it, but he felt that I should not be required to pay the full amount that it cost, viz, \$3600.00, as the price had been run up by parties, to keep a disreputable woman from getting the house. He would not however put on any price, but said he would consider it and let me know. I talked with him 3 times on this same subject and with the same results. I spoke to President Woodruff of my labors for the past 12 years and my work at Kanab, especially during the past 9 years while engaged as Private Secretary to Prest Taylor, and the past 2½ in exile with him. I also explained about having the deed made out in my wife's name and Prest George Q. Cannon's consent thereto.

After which President Woodruff said he felt that the church could well afford to furnish me with a home, that I had worked very faithfully and had earned such a house. He also said he would speak to Prest Geo. Q. Cannon about this matter & wished me to be present.

Afterwards we met with Prest Cannon and he expressed his feelings, and said that as Prest Taylor had promised Bro Nuttall this house, he thought he should have it, and as to the price, that was in the hands of President Woodruff.

Prest Woodruff afterwards saw Bro. James Jack and requested

him to make out a note for the amount paid for the house, which Bro. Nuttall would sign, and he [Woodruff] would afterwards consider the matter in the payment of the note, or would make such appropriations therefore as he might deem proper. Also instructed Bro Jack to have a proper deed made out for Bro Nuttall as he wished it.

The note was made for \$3600.00, payable in one year from date without interest, and at 10% per annum interest after Maturity till paid, made payable to Wilford Woodruff, which note Prest Woodruff endorsed after I signed it, and Bro. Jack handed me the deed for the house and lot. The deed was made to my wife Sophia as I bought it for her home.

[August 31, 1887; Wednesday] Prest W[ilford] Woodruff & Elders Geo Q. Cannon, Joseph F Smith, F[rancis] M Lyman & John H[enry] Smith came to the office where I met them as they came. I attended to our mail matter and the Meeting of the Council of Apostles at 1030 a.m. Elder Erastus Snow also came to the office in the morning.

Prest Woodruff & Elders Geo. Q. Cannon & Jos F. Smith had a private interview this evening.

I had a meeting with Hon Elias A Smith, Probate Judge, George Taylor, and John W. Taylor and submitted President Taylor's will, which I read to all, and received some information from Judge Smith as to what will be needed, viz—a petition asking for the will to be Probated, also to give an approximate valuation of the Real & personal property of the Estate.

We agreed to employ F[ranklin] S. Richards Esq. as Attorney for the Estate.

[September 1, 1887; Thursday] The Council of Apostles met at 1030 a.m. Present Prest W[ilford] Woodruff, Apostles L[orenzo] Snow, E[rastus] Snow, F[ranklin] D. Richards, Geo Q. Cannon, Jos F Smith, F[rancis] M Lyman, J[ohn] H[enry] Smith, H[eber] J Grant & J[ohn] W Taylor & myself as Recorder. We were in session all day.

[September 2, 1887; Friday] Mayor F[rancis] Armstrong & City Marshal A[lfred] Solomon called to ask the use of the Large Tabernacle for the gathering & concert of the Party of Firemen from N[ew] York. They can have the Tabernacle if no fee is charged for admission or the Theatre free of cost if a fee is to be charged.

[September 3, 1887; Saturday] I attended to our mail & sent in letters by Prest Cannon's son. John B Maiben's salary was increased to \$2000.00 for his labors on Manti Temple Books &c.

Yesterday & today have been very busy days for me as I wrote all the public letters myself.

[September 4, 1887; Sunday] At 230 p.m. we held a meeting with Prest Geo Q Cannon's family in his large room. Elder S[amuel] Bateman prayed. Myself and Angus Cannon administered the Sacrament. Prest Woodruff addressed the meeting, followed by myself & Prest Cannon. Bro. Hugh Cannon offered the benediction.

[September 6, 1887; Tuesday] Engaged in writing up my daily journal for July last.

At 8 p.m. Prests Woodruff & Cannon, Elder Nuttall & S[amuel] Bateman drove to the Presidents Office and arrived at 8.40 p.m. Found a number of letters which had not been sent out to-day.

[September 7, 1887; Wednesday] The Council of Apostles met at 1030 a.m. Present Prest Woodruff, apostles L[orenzo] Snow, E[rastus] Snow, F[ranklin] D. Richards, Geo Q. Cannon, Jos F. Smith, M[oses] Thatcher, F[rancis] M Lyman, J[ohn] H[enry] Smith, H[eber] J. Grant & J[ohn] W Taylor. L. John Nuttall Recorder.

In session most of the day. Adjourned till tomorrow.

[September 8, 1887; Thursday] Prest A[braham] O Smoot called & had some conversation with Prests Woodruff & Cannon & afterwards with Elder E[rastus] Snow & myself.

The Council of Apostles met at 1030 a.m. & continued in session all day. I drafted a notice which was approved & sent to the Deseret News for publication pertaining to the holding of the next Semi-Annual Conference as acted upon by the Apostles yesterday.

Prest Woodruff & Elders J[oseph] F. Smith & M[oses] Thatcher & J[uni]us F. Wells met this evening and conversed in regard to the Y[oung] M[en's] M[utual] I[mprovement] A[ssociation].

[September 9, 1887; Friday] I attended to our mail and also attended the meeting of the Council of Apostles at 1030 a.m. & continued all day.

I received a letter from Sophia and wrote to Elizabeth. Also

wrote to Bro John Rider and signed the petition to the Probate Court for the Probate of President John Taylor's will.

[*September 10, 1887; Saturday*] Attended the meeting of the Council of Apostles at 10.30 a.m. & continued in session most of the day.

It was decided that under the circumstances which at present surround us there would be no objection to any of the brethren joining the Chamber of Commerce. It was deemed well for all the business men to do so in order to have proper representation & secure proper consideration.

[*September 14, 1887; Wednesday*] Permission was given for sister Hannah Grover to be anointed to Bro D[aniel] H. Wells.⁵⁰ This is her 2nd anointing the 2nd time.

[*September 15, 1887; Thursday*] Bro F[ranklin] D. Richards was requested to get up sketches of the life of the Prophet Joseph Smith, Brigham Young & John Taylor, for Appleton & Co Cyclopedia.

I rece[i]ved a letter from Joseph [Nuttall], all well at home. I met with a G[eorge] Sutherland of Provo, attorney for our B[ullion] B[leck] & C[hampion] M[ining] Co., at the request of Bro H[iram] B. Clawson and Prest Geo Q. Cannon in consideration of his bill for services which is considered to be very high = \$3750.00, \$2250.00 of which has been paid, leaving yet due \$1495.00. I conversed with Mr Sutherland, and we finally agreed that he should have \$1100.00 for his services and we separated with good feelings. Prest Smith drove out this evening.

[*September 16, 1887; Friday*] I had some conversation with Bro J[ohn W.] Taylor on matters pertaining to his Father's Estate.

[*September 19, 1887; Monday*] Bro Joseph H. Dean, now on the Sandwich Islands, in reply to a letter received from him, was called to go to the Navigator & other South Sea Islands & take a native Hawaiian

⁵⁰ Mrs. Grover was sealed to Wells, a member of the First Presidency, in 1871 without divorcing her husband, Thomas Grover, who was himself a devout Latter-day Saint. See Eugene E. and Bruce L. Campbell, "Divorce among Mormon Polygamists: Extent and Explanations, in *The New Mormon History: Revisionist Essays on the Past*, ed. D. Michael Quinn (Salt Lake City: Signature Books, 1992), 194-95.

with him for the purpose of opening up a mission in those Islands. A letter was written to him to this effect.

[September 20, 1887; Tuesday] This has been a very busy day for me as a number of brethren called and I was engaged some of the time in overhauling some of President Taylor's private papers in my charge.

Bp John R Winder reported to Prest Geo Q. Cannon in the presence of Prest Woodruff & myself that he had made enquiry and satisfied himself that all the Tithing office Books which had been taken away, had all been returned in good order.

[September 21, 1887; Wednesday] Bro Charles John Carlisle who returned from his mission to England with the last company called to-day & reported his labors.

I met with the coun[cil] of apostles at 7³⁰ p.m. to hear the report of Bro. F[ranklin] S. Richards who has just returned from a trip East to consult with lawyers on the church suits⁵¹ &c. This was consider[ed], as to the engagem[en]t of competent attorneys, and action deferred till next Friday night at 7³⁰. Adjourned at 11³⁰ p.m.

[September 23, 1887; Friday] Conversation was had with Bps [Richard T.] Burton & [John R.] Winder in regard to all the cash tithing & all cash received being collected & disb[u]rsed in⁵² & from the Bishop's Office, the Presiding Bishop having control of all cash receipts & disburse[men]ts.⁵³ Prest Woodruff was not satisfied with this method & said there must be some change. He asked that all the cash on hand be sent up to him tonight. \$2383.⁵⁰ was sent up.

The council of apostles met at 7³⁰ p.m. Present Prest Woodruff, Apostles E[rastus] Snow, F[ranklin] D Richards, Geo Q Cannon, Jos

⁵¹ George S. Peters, U.S. Attorney for Utah, initiated action to recover property from the trustee-in-trust acquired after 1862, the year of the Morrill Anti-Bigamy Act. Suits were also commenced to dissolve the corporation of the LDS Church and the Perpetual Emigration Fund. These suits would consume the church over the next year. See Leonard J. Arrington, *Great Basin Kingdom: An Economic History of the Latter-day Saints, 1830-1900* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1958), 365-73.

⁵² The word "in" is written over an illegible word.

⁵³ Upon passage of the Edmunds-Tucker Act, Taylor directed the Presiding Bishopric in April 1887 to assume the position of trustee-in-trust of church property. See Arrington, *Great Basin Kingdom*, 364; also B. H. Roberts, *A Comprehensive History of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints*, 6 vols. [Salt Lake City: Deseret News, 1930], 6:196.

F Smith, B[righam] Young [Jr.], John H[enry] Smith & H[eber] J Grant, Atty. F[ranklin] S. Richards & Le Grand Young, also L John Nuttall. The subject of engaging competent attorn[e]ys for the Church Suit was considered & McDonald, Bright & Fay of Wash-i[n]gt[on] & [Joseph E.] McDonald & [Matthew C.] Butler of Ind[i]anapolis were engaged on their proposition & fee of \$7500~~00~~ and a contingent of \$17,500.~~00~~ on success, with the understanding that Mr McDonald & Mr Butler give the case their personal attention. The answers to the complaint of the Government were approved and arrangem[e]nts made for the brethren of the Twelve to sign them.

[September 24, 1887; Saturday] Bros F[ranklin] S. Richards & LeGrand Young had further considered the engagem[en]t of McDonald & Co & had obtain[e]d more time to answer and wished for counsel as to trying to obtain other Legal men. The Twelve were called for a meeting this even[ing]....

At 7.15 a meeting of the Council of Apostles was held at the Presidents office. Present Prest W[ilford] Woodruff, apostles Geo Q Cannon, Jos F Smith, B[righam] Young [Jr.], J[ohn] H[enry] Smith & H[eber] J Grant, [and] L. John Nuttall. The subject of the employment of McDonald & Co was present[e]d by Prest Woodruff and the question of consulting with other emin[e]nt lawyers was presented. The names of Hon J[ames] M Woolworth of Omaha & Hon James O Broadhead of St Louis were mentioned. It was decided that Bro F[ranklin] S. Richards go East on Monday to consult with the 2 last gentlemen named.⁵⁴

⁵⁴ In a letter, Franklin S. Richards wrote that LeGrand Young "still thinks that we should insist that the church is not a corporation and fight it out on that line." He continued: "You can imagine how annoying it is to me to be left in this condition of uncertainty at this late hour. I suppose a demurrer will be filed on the First and an effort made to get the arguments deferred until my return when a definite line of defense will be agreed upon" (Richards to Charles W. Penrose, Sept. 25, 1887, Utah State Historical Society). Richards reported to Wilford Woodruff in November that Broadhead had concluded, "as we had failed to get the demurrer decided before a Receiver was appointed, it was best to file our answers and make as good a showing as we could as to the disposition of property. We have labored to this end and have just succeeded tonight in getting the demurrer overruled [?] and the answers filed which puts the case in definite shape for trial. We tried hard to get the order appointing a Receiver and defining his powers modified in several particulars, but failed to get him restricted as to bringing suits. Still the order is very much milder than it might be and in this respect it disappointed the Col. considerably" (Richards to Woodruff, Nov. 9, 1887, Utah State Historical Society).

[September 26, 1887; Monday] Prests Woodruff & Cannon did not return this morning. By direction of Prest Woodruff I signed several recommends to the Temples and sent his letters to him. The President had a sick spell of Cholera Morbus⁵⁵ & Chills yesterday. He is better to-day.

[September 27, 1887; Tuesday] Prest Cannon returned last night. Prest Woodruff is yet at his home. He is feeling some better to-day. I attended to our mail.

I had some conversation with Bros Thos E & R[ichard] J. Taylor in relation to the affairs of their fathers estate. I talked to them in a pointed manner, I being fully aroused at remarks which they said had been made by some of the family respecting the Presidents will, and his inability to understand what he was doing &c &c.

[September 28, 1887; Wednesday] Prest Woodruff returned to the office this morn[ing]. He is quite weak, the pain has not left his bowels. He did not feel like attending to business. At his direction I signed several recommends to the Temples.

Prest Geo Q. Cannon commenced drafting An Epistle to be presented at the coming conference.

I receiv[e]d a note from Sophia & wrote to her. I also arranged with James Jack for \$36100 for which I gave him my note payable in 60 days with 10% interest after maturity till paid. This note \$36100 together with \$57650 cash I had on hand I handed to Bro James Jack to pay my 25% being \$93750 on 75 Shares of the Capital Stock of Zion's Savings Bank & Trust Company. I also handed him a certificate for 4 Shares of ZCMI Stock #1883 in security for my note.

[October 3, 1887; Monday] Prest Woodruff is much better and able for work. I attended to our Mail matter. Several public letters were received and answered.

Prest Woodruff directed me to make arrangements for an out somewhere and take sufficient time to nurse myself & recruit my health, as I am not well and need rest.

[October 4, 1887; Tuesday] The Epistle occupied considerable of the

⁵⁵ A term for dysentery or gastroenteritis, characterized by stomach cramps and vomiting.

[day] in reading and correcting. I was at the office fixing up the public papers and making my arrangements for an out.

[October 5, 1887; Wednesday] The Council of Apostles met at Bro [Francis] Armstrongs at 10 a.m. Present Prest Woodruff, Apostles L[orenzo] Snow, E[rastus] Snow, F[ranklin] D. Richards, Geo Q Cannon, Jos. F. Smith, B[righam] Young [Jr.], M[oses] Thatcher, F[ran-cis] M Lyman, J[ohn] H[enry] Smith, H[eber] J Grant & J[ohn] W Taylor. The Epistle as prepared was read by Elder Geo Reynolds.⁵⁶ Bros E[rastus] Snow & M[oses] Thatcher were requested to get up a paragraph on Mexico & Canada. E[rastus] Snow, F[ran-cis] M Lyman & M[oses] Thatcher were appointed a committee on [the] Cons[t]itu-tuti[o]nal Convention. J[ohn] H Smith, H[eber] J Grant & J[ohn] W Taylor to write somethi[n]g on Education. They met again at 2 p.m.

[October 6, 1887; Thursday] Conference convened this morning at 10 oclock in the Tabernacle. The brethren who could not attend were at the office. Elder L[orenzo] Snow presided. The council of Apostles met at 7 Oclock at the Presidents office. I met with them. The ill feel-ings among some of the quorum was spoken of by Prest Woodruff, very forceably. I never attended such a meeting.

[October 7, 1887; Friday] I was at the office all day and attended a meeting of the council [of] apostles at 730 p.m.

It was decided that Elder E[rastus] Snow attend conference to-morrow, to speak on furnishing means to assist in finishing the Manti Temple, and Prest Woodruff to attend conference on Sunday afternoon. Other matters were attended to. The council adjourned subject to call of Prest Woodruff.

I made arrangem[en]ts today for a team and vehicle to carry my-self & wife Elizabeth & son Wilford on a trip north, and they arrived from Provo for this purpose. Bro C[harles] H. Wilcken fixed about

⁵⁶ The letter was printed by the Deseret News Company as a pamphlet entitled *An Epistle of the Council of the Twelve Apostles of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Read October 10, 1887, At the General Semi-Annual Conference, held in Salt Lake City*. It discussed the death of John Taylor and responsibility of the Twelve to carry the "kingdom of God"; Woodruff's testimony that the Twelve had the keys to preside; the labors of the Twelve; discussion of the Primary, Sunday School, and Relief Society aux-iliaries; and various topics such as care of the poor, fast offerings, marriage, debt, tem-ples, missions, sacrament, home industry, education, and the "Church Suits." See *Deseret News Semi-Weekly*, Oct. 11, 1887.

the team and driver and I had written to Sister Josephine Roueche at Kaysville to know if it would be agreeable for us to go there and received answer that it would and we were welcome.

[October 8, 1887; Saturday] This evening accompanied by my wife Elizabeth & son Wilford, in a team & carriage furnished me by the City, also a driver, we drove to Bro Thos F Roueches, Kaysville, Davis Co.

[October 23, 1887; Sunday] While here [in Kaysville], I spent as much of my time out of doors as I possibly could, but find myself very weak and not able to do much. However I gained some strength and felt better for my visit, which was made very agreeable by all the folks. I sent for the team and carriage which arrived last night and today the 23rd Oct. we left for the city in the afternoon. We arrived at 6.15 p.m. The air was rather cold but we were wrapped up quite warm. Soon after my arrival at Bro [George A.] Shumways I was taken with a pain in my bowels and shortly had to go to bed very sick with much pain. My folks did all they could to relieve me. Bro A[rthur] Stayner, S J. Ludbury, S. Marks, Leonard & G[eorge] A Shumway administer[e]d to me twice, and Bros B[righam] Young [Jr.], John W. Young & S. J. Ludbury, between 12 & 1 O'clock. I had to send for Dr.⁵⁷ Booth who came & administer[e]d [a] hypodermic injection in my arm, placed mustard plaster on my stomach, and I got relief about 3 a.m. & went to sleep nearly worn out with pain.

After my sleep I felt much easier but had pain in my body. This afternoon while sitting up to have my bed made I got weary and on laying down I had a sevier chill for half an hour. My wife and son Leonard applied warm cloths to me & Leonard administered to me—afterwards Bros Angus M. Cannon, Milando Pratt, W[illiam] B Dougall, Dr Booth & Geo A Shumway administered to me. Bro Dougall prayed. Bro Pratt anointed & Bro Cannon mouth.

I was confined to my bed all this week. Dr Booth prescribed medicine for me which I took, and my wife Elizabeth stayed with me all the time. Sophia called every evening and staid in conversation for awhile and would have staid longer if it had been safe for me.

On the evening before Brother Erastus Snow went South to visit his family he called on me and spent over an hour in conversation, talking of my going with him to Mexico if he went this winter or in the

⁵⁷ Nuttall wrote "Bro Dr. Booth."

spring, as he would like to have me with him. Before leaving he blessed me and gave me much comfort and consolation. I always feel good to Bro Snow—he is so kind and fatherly and I have spent many pleasant days and nights with him.

[October 29, 1887; Saturday] Bros. Woodruff, Geo. Q. Cannon & Jos F Smith called this evening and administered to me and insisted that I go out again when I can, to gain strength.

[October 30, 1887; Sunday] I sat up some to day. Felt I am gaining some strength but slowly.

[November 2, 1887; Wednesday] At the request of Prest Geo. Q. Cannon I attended a meeting of the Directors of the Bullion Beck & Champion Mining Co. at the Presidents office. Prest Cannon explained in detail to Bros George ^{^F^}Taylor and John W. Taylor, who were also present, all the matters connected with the company and their Fathers interest therein. There were present Geo Q Cannon, Moses Thatcher, L J[ohn] N[uttall], Geo Reynolds, George J Taylor & John W Taylor.

[November 3, 1887; Thursday] I went to the office this morning and packed up all of President John Taylor's private papers in his safe, also in my desk, and assorted out all the public papers which I packed up in a box.

Judge Elias A. Smith came at my request and I qualified before him as one of President John Taylors Executors.

Bro [William A.] Rossiter had spoken to Prest Woodruff about W[illiam] B. Pace's note at the Bank and as it was more of a public than a private matter of mine, Bro. Woodruff proposed to have the church pay it. On speaking to me about it, he instructed Bro [James] Jack to pay the note & thus release me. I thanked him for his kindness as it was not my private affair, I had never realized one cent personally from it.

I was very tired tonight when I left the office at 8.30 because I could not go any earlier with safety.

[November 4, 1887; Friday] I staid at my room today and this afternoon. I with Geo J. Taylor examined some of his fathers papers. He took some with him.

[November 6, 1887; Sunday] As Prests Woodruff, Cannon & Smith had insisted upon my going somewhere for a change it was decided that I go to Bro. John Carlisle's on Mill Creek....

I was received very cordially by Bro⁵⁸ & Sister Carlisle and family and made welcome to stay as long as I desired.

[November 14, 1887; Monday] I recd a letter from W[illiam] B. Pace at St George about some mining property. I sent it to Bro. Geo. Reynolds to submit to the brethren at the City.

[November 15, 1887; Tuesday] Receiv[e]d word that the brethren dont want to have anything to do with [William B.] Pace's mines.

[November 17, 1887; Thursday] This evening Bro John T. Caine, accompanied by Geo A Shumway, called on me. Bro Caine said that he had some conversation with Prest Woodruff & Cannon about my accompanying him to Washington [D.C.] this winter, and he had come out to see me to learn my mind on the matter. I said that anything the brethren wanted me to do I was always ready to do it, that to go to Washington would also please me very much if I was only able to go & be of service when I got there. He thought I would be & was pleased with the proposition. He said he would write to Bros. Woodruff & Cannon and report to-morrow....

I also received for my signatures applications for Patents for the Belsher "Mary L" and Comstock Mining claims at Eureka Tintic Mining Dist., also my certificate of citizenship and authorization for her. E[dward] B. Critchlow to attend to the business of obtaining the Patents &c. After examination I signed these papers as President of the B[ullion] B[eck] & C[hampion] M[ining] Co. and returned them to Bro. Geo. Reynolds with a note.

[November 21, 1887; Monday] This evening Geo. A Shumway came out with a horse and buggy and brought me letters from Bro Geo Reynolds, one informing me that I was called to go to Washington D.C. with Hon. John T. Caine, Delegate from Utah....

I accompanied Bro Shumway to the City and on arrival learned that Prest W[ilford] Woodruff and the brethren were at the Prests office and wished to see me. I went up and saw Prests Woodruff, Geo.

⁵⁸ "Bro" is written over "Sister".

Q. Cannon & Joseph F. Smith who were all pleased to see me. Prest Woodruff informed me of their action in calling me to go to Washington. They were then engaged with Bros W[illiam] W. Riter & E[dwin] G. Woolley who are going to Washington as delegates from the Utah Convention, and they wished me to come to the office to-morrow morning, when a meeting will be had while Bro John T. Caine is present.

[November 22, 1887; Tuesday] I went to the office this morning at 6 oclock and met with Prests Woodruff, Cannon & Smith when they arose....

Brother John T. Caine being sent for, came and received such instructions as the brethren had to give him. Afterwards he was blessed and set apart for his labors as Delegate from Utah at Washington [D.C.] by Prests W. Woodruff, Geo. Q. Cannon, Joseph F. Smith and Franklin D. Richards, Geo. Q. Cannon mouth. I was then blessed and set apart for my labors, to assist Bro Caine, and do all the good in my power in the interest of Utah & the Saints at Washington, by these same brethren, Jos. F Smith mouth.

Bro Caine and the brethren decided that I could board the train at this city on Sunday night next at which time he and wife would also go. He would also procure my Sleeper berth and provide a lunch basket....

Bro. Woodruff ordered that I have \$100.00 to take with me for expenses of the trip and that Bro. Caine would furnish further funds as I needed them while absent.

Bros. Woodruff, Cannon & Smith purposed leaving the office this evening and as I may not see them again before I leave, I bade them adieu this evening and they again blessed me at parting. Bro F[ranklin] D. Richards also wished me every blessing and a pleasant sojourn at Washington.

[November 23, 1887; Wednesday] I have been very busy today assorting and properly caring for my personal papers &c. Tried to get some new clothing but failed. Marshal [Frank H.] Dyer and his aids were at the Presidents office today and took charge of every thing there. He discharged several of the helps, my son Thomas as Night Guard, Geo. A. Shumway as day guard, A. [?] Whitney as messenger, D[aniel] L. Daniels & A[rthur] Winter, Geo Goddard & John Irvine as clerks & put a Deputy in charge of the office. Bros David McKenzie

& W[illiam] C. Spence have the use of their desks to transact such other business as they have, their church business, also Bro. A[mos] M. Musser. Bro. W[illiam] A. Rossiter is not interfered with in his Estate business, nor O[rson] P. Arnold in his street Railroad business.

[November 25, 1887; Friday] Bro Fred Meyers of Z.C.M.I. came with Geo A Shumway & I explained to him the kind of clothing I want. He measured me & brought 4 suits, from which I chose 2 suits & George purchased me some underclothing and other articles I needed.

I received my certificate from the Presidents office as a missionary to the Eastern States.

[November 26, 1887; Saturday] Bro. Alvin Patterson called to see me and explained his labors in administering to the Sick Saints, and of the many marvelous healings. I had heard of him & his labors several times. I requested him to administer to me and bless me for my health, which he did. We afterwards administered to my daughters baby for his cough.

Dr Booth called to see me & I paid him \$5.00 more, the balance of his charge for medicine & attendance. He also proffered to procure for me sufficient of the medicine I have been taking to last me two months, which he did, also gave me a written prescription of the same, so that I can get more. This cost me \$300.

[November 27, 1887; Sunday] After supper and at 720 p.m. I parted [from] my wives and children and left with Bro [John W.] McHenry in the buggy. Joseph & Geo A Shumway walked down to the depot to see that all was right. I go[t] onto the baggage car and remained there until after the train started, and parted with Joseph & George at the car.

After the train started ^at 8 p.m.^ Bro Brown, the conductor, took me to the Pullman Sleeper at Woods Cross—here I found bro & sister [John T.] Caine. Bro E[dwin] G. Woolley, Bro. Caines son & Miss Hooper were also in the car going up north. On arriving at Ogden our car was put onto the U[nion] P[acific] train and we left at 1030 p.m.

[November 30, 1887; Wednesday] Arrived at Kansas City at 6 a.m. on the U[nion] P[acific] R[ail] R[oad]. We took breakfast at the Railway Hotel, and concluded to stay all day so as to make better connections

and obtain sleepers further South. Bro [Edwin G.] Woolley & I walked through a goodly portion of the city which is built on a high bluff from the Missouri River. In the afternoon our party went on the street cars to & through the city on two routes. The Missouri River is as dirty as ever as it flows by the lower part of the City, with floating ice in it. We spent the day as well as we could, ^this is a very buzy place,^ and made our arrangements for Sleeper berths through to Washington [D.C.]

[December 2, 1887; Friday] Here [in Chattanooga, Tennessee,] we were met at the Depot by Elders Wm Spry, Rich, [blank] Perkins, [blank] Chambers, Moroni Dunford and [blank] Woolley, missionaries who had come to the Depot to meet us. Bro John Morgan to whom we had telegraphed had gone to Colorado with a company of Saints. We spent about 20 minutes in conversation with these brethren on the platform as we could not leave the train. It had been our intention to remain here one day & view the historical places of the late war, but could not spare the time. We passed by and saw the famous look out mountain.⁵⁹ We bade these brethren adieu & left on the East Tennessee, Virginia and Georgia R[ail] R[oad].

[December 3, 1887; Saturday] We traveled up through Virginia, passed over the battlefield of Culpeper, the famous Bull Run and Manassas battlefield, saw some earthworks & was much interested in our [illegible] travel. We passed through Alexandria and arriv[e]d at Washington [D.C.] at the Baltimore & Potomac R[ail] R[oad] Station where Prest [James A.] Garfield was shot. I saw the place marked on the floor with a star where he fell. We drove to Mr James Taltey's 11 Grant Place, where Bro [John T.] Caine had boarded before & arranged for the same rooms again. After washing & fixing up we went to dinner & then walked out. Saw the capitol in the distance, also the Washington Monum[en]t. We also saw these when passing over the Long Bridge across the Potomac River from Alexandria. We passed

⁵⁹ The Battle of Lookout Mountain of November 1863 took place during the Chattanooga Campaign led by Ulysses S. Grant. Union troops under George H. Thomas stormed the mountain and routed the Confederate position. This Union victory enabled the North to again defeat the South at the Battle of Missionary Ridge, which opened the way for William T. Sherman's famous march to the sea. See Thomas H. Johnson, *The Oxford Companion to American History* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1966), 486.

by the Treasury Department & the White House. Called at the Department of Justice and asked in regard to Bro. Rudger Clawsons pardon. We saw the papers granting his pardon, which were to be sent to Utah on Monday next. He was pardoned on the 1st.⁶⁰ We called at the residence of Bro John W Young at 1808 Massachusetts Avenue and there met Bro Young & wife, also Bro F[ranklin] S. Richards & Geo F Gibbs, after which we returned to Grant Place.

[December 5, 1887; Monday] Bros [Franklin S.] Richards, [William W.] Riter and [Edwin G.] Woolley met at our rooms with Bro [John T.] Caine & myself this evening to talk over the mode of procedure to be adopted for the work before them in presenting the Constitution of the State of Utah & Memorial to Congress. After conversation it was decided to invite Bro John W. Young to meet with us on this subject tomorrow morning at 9.30.

[December 6, 1887; Tuesday] The meeting was held with the brethren. Bro. J[ohn] W. Young also present. After talking over the situation of affairs, it was decided to not press the presentation of the Constitution & Memorial at present, but the brethren will see as many of the Senators as possible and learn their views, as it is deemed best to present the matter in the Senate first.

[December 7, 1887; Wednesday] This evening Bros [John T.] Caine & [Edwin G.] Woolley & myself attended a session of the Evangelical Alliance in the Congregation Church and we were much edified at the exercises. This is a gathering of ministers and leading religious men of different sects and denominations who have met to consider matters for the best good of the human family.

[December 9, 1887; Friday] Prest [Grover] Cleveland pardoned Bro Chas Livingston to-day. Bro [John T.] Caine & I saw the papers at the Department of Justice.

[December 11, 1887; Sunday] Bros [John T.] Caine, [George F.] Gibbs, Snow & myself went to the Unitarian Church to hear Rev M[inot] J.

⁶⁰ In November 1884, Clawson was sentenced to three and a half years in prison for polygamy and six months for unlawful cohabitation. He served one of the longest continuous sentences in the penitentiary of any Mormon polygamist—slightly more than three years.

Savage of Boston. He is a fine Orator, but quite infidel in his views as to the atonement of Jesus. I am strengthened in the truths of the Gospel as revealed through the prophet Joseph Smith, by hearing the views of such men and the mockery of the [gospel by the] so called Christian world.

[December 12, 1887; Monday] Three bills and some petitions were presented in the Senate and some petitions in the House today, respecting Utah affairs.

[December 14, 1887; Wednesday] We walked down Penn Avenue, and at Millards Hotel passed ^US^ Marshal [Frank H.] Dyer and Asst Dist Atty [Arthur?] Clark of Salt Lake City on the side walk. Bro [John T.] Caine stopped to talk with them. I afterwards came and stood within 6 feet of them for 15 minutes....

Marshal Dyer told Bro Caine that he came very near seeing Bro [Charles W.] Penrose at New York. A man who had just seen Penrose, told him of conversation he had with Penrose as to Dyers conduct in the Church Suits at Salt Lake City. We sent a letter tonight to Bro Penrose informing him of these facts to put him on his guard &c.

[December 15, 1887; Thursday] Bros [John T.] Caine, [Franklin S.] Richards, [William W.] Riter, [Edwin G.] Woolley & myself went to the White House this morning to see Prest Grover Cleveland as per appointment made with Bro Caine yesterday, to pay our respects to him. The President met with us at 10 minutes to 10 and expressed pleasure at meeting us and on each being introduced he shook our hands and was very cordial and kind in his manner and free to talk. In speaking of present[ing] the Constitution of the State of Utah to Congress, he asked how the brethren purposed doing so. Bro Richards answered by submitting the same to the President of the Senate and Speaker of the House. He said that would probably be the best way. As we prepared to leave he shook our hands again and wished us success. He said he did not know how Congress would act in our case. Bro Caine said we would do all we could and if necessary he hoped we would have the support of the Administration to help us out. He said, "We will try and keep them level" (referring to Congress). We had a very pleasant interview.⁶¹

⁶¹ Franklin S. Richards recorded: "During the conversation I remarked that, as

[December 16, 1887; Friday] Bro. [John T.] Caine, [Franklin S.] Richards, [William W.] Riter & [Edwin G.] Woolley & J[ohn] W Young went to the Capitol this morning and had an interview with Prest John J Ingulls of the Senate and presented to him a copy of the Constitution of Utah and the memorial which he said he would present to the Senate on Monday next. Subsequently they called upon Speaker [John G.] Carlisle. Bro C[hables] W Penrose, who arrived this morning, was with them there and was introduced with the other brethren. Mr Carlisle suggested that Delegate Caine had better present the Constitution and memorial to the House and he would recognize him for that purpose.

[December 20, 1887; Tuesday] I walked with Bro John W Young this morning to the Bank and had a good talk with him on the situation here and the necessity for a union of action and some person designated to take charge so that misunderstandings may not arise. He is not satisfied with the way things are going and proposes to write to Prest Woodruff and the brethren expressing his views. I suggested that he also lay them before Bro. F[ranklin] S. Richards who will shortly return home. In conversation with Bro. [Edwin G.] Woolley yesterday he also expressed his dissatisfaction with the way things are being done and the apparent lack of unity and confidence among the brethren.

[December 22, 1887; Thursday] I had a pleasant talk with Bro [Franklin S.] Richards & Jos Peery before they leave for the South. I had a pleasant talk with Bro Richards and explained my situation here and the state of affairs as I understood them, and asked him to report to Prest Woodruff and the brethren on his return home. I also asked him to

the people of Utah had now placed themselves in harmony with the rest of the Nation on the only question of difference between them, we hoped to receive the favorable consideration which the justice of our cause deserved. The President replied that he did not know what kind of a reception we would get from those fellows at the Capitol. Brother [John T.] Caine suggested that in case of difficulty from that source we might appeal to the administration for help and the President replied that he would try to hold things steady. And had a very pleasant interview with him about the State movement and also about the pending litigation, of which I will write you later. He said we must work hard to allay prejudice this session and not get discouraged if we did not get in now for we were sure to be admitted next session, after the election is over" (Richards to Wilford Woodruff, George Q. Cannon, and Joseph F. Smith, Dec. 17, 1887, Utah State Historical Society).

use his influence in behalf of Leonard [Nuttall obtaining a position] in the Legislature.

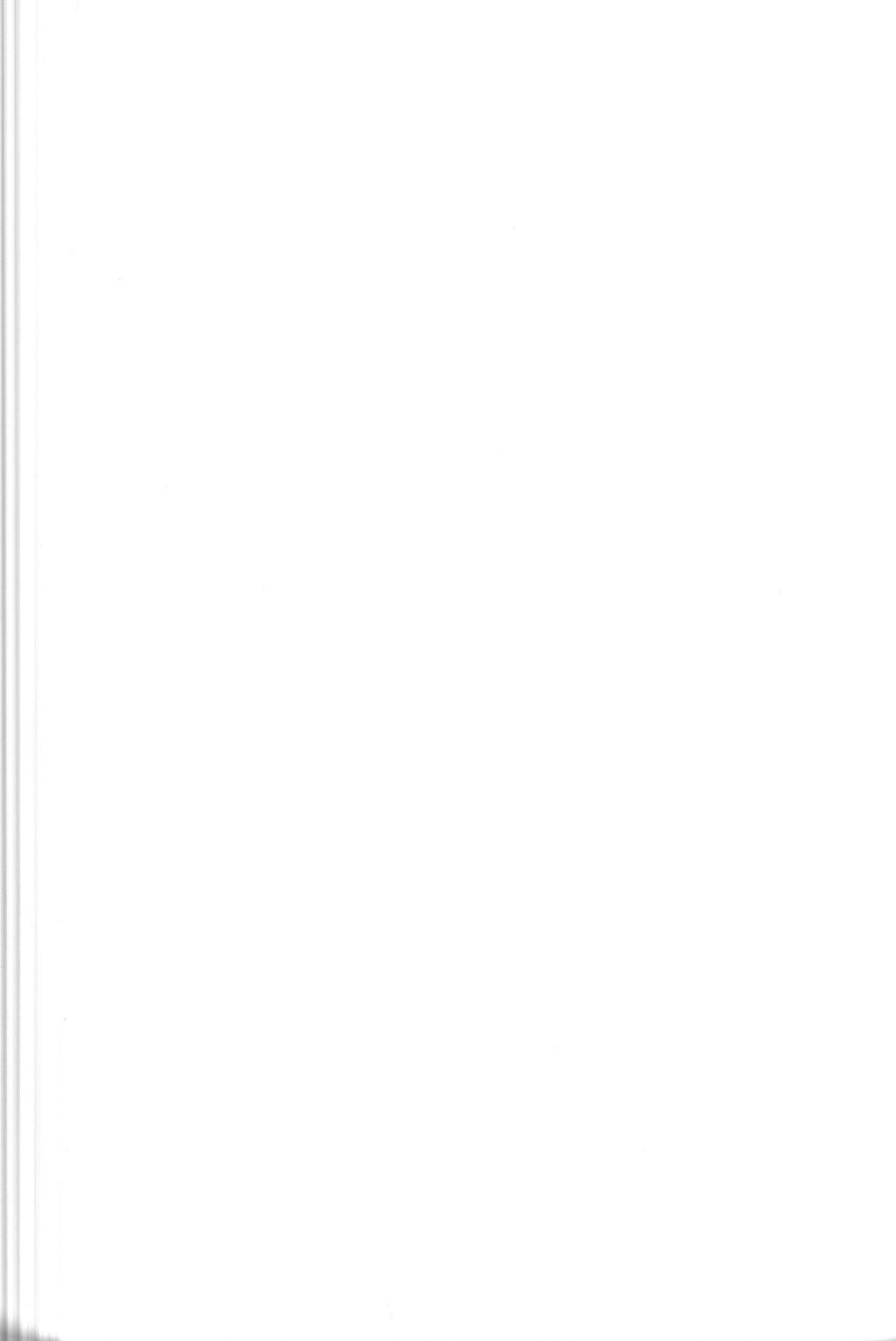
[December 23, 1887; Friday] I wrote out or copied an interview of Bro [John T.] Caine for publication in the "Chicago Daily News." Also wrote some other letters.

Mr Alex Badlam Jr.⁶² & Isaac Trumbo of California called this afternoon and had some conversation with Bro Caine.

[December 28, 1887; Wednesday] Bros [Charles W.] Penrose and [Franklin S.] Richards called and got some books & pamphlets they need to answer Mr [Joseph N.] Dolphs argument made in the Senate of Representatives last week. I walked out this evening, and with Bro F[ranklin] S. Richards wrote a letter to Prest Woodruff pertaining to Bancrofts History of the Pacific Coast as subscribed for by Prest John Taylor, explaining to Bro Woodruff the whole matter.

[December 31, 1887; Saturday] Bro [John T.] Caine & wife & myself went on invitation to Bro John W. Youngs this evening and accompany with himself & family, Bro & Sister F[ranklin] S. Richards, C[harles] W Penrose & Geo F Gibbs spent the evening in dancing and singing and sat the old year out and the new year in at a light supper gotten up for the occasion. A little Champaign was drank to Bro Penrose toast, "The year 1888 may see Utah become a State."

⁶² Alexander Badlam Jr. is often mentioned alongside his business associate, Isaac Trumbo, both of whom were Californians but had family ties to Utah. Alex's father was one of the earliest LDS Seventies and a branch president in Boston before emigrating west by ship with his brother-in-law Samuel Brannan. Historians disagree about whether Alex Sr. left the church, but Alex Jr. did not consider himself LDS. He and his father were investors in the Bullion Beck and Champion mine. See Lyman, *Political Deliverance*, 73; Alexander, *Things in Heaven and Earth*, 150-51, 153, 222, 249, 283, 285; cf. Will Bagley, ed., *Scoundrel's Tale: The Samuel Brannan Papers* (Spokane: Arthur H. Clark, 1999), 305.



5.

"Utah for Statehood &c"

1888

[January 2, 1888; Monday] [United States] Prest [Grover] Cleveland held a reception this morning for the members of Congress & Public. I went to Bro [John W.] Youngs to accompany the brethren to the reception, but they being not ^ready^ Bro [George F.] Gibbs & I went along. When approaching the White House a company of Veterans with music & flags were passing along. Bro G[i]bbs & myself joined in with them and passed by the thousands who were in waiting, up to the front entrance to the White House so that when the doors were opened we entered & were among the first 100 who were introduced to President Cleveland & his wife. We staid as long as we wished, then Bro Gibbs went home and I for lunch. In the afternoon Bro [John T.] Caine & I called [o]n Mrs Speaker Carlisle and other ladies—Mrs McDonald, Miss Queen, Mrs Morrison & Mrs Breckenridge—at their rooms at the Ebbitt House. We afterwards called on Mr George Ticknor Curtis at his room in the Ebbitt House and had a very agreeable chat with him. He read us his answer to Senator [Henry L.] Dawes article published in the Forum.

[January 4, 1888; Wednesday] I took my usual walk and called at Bro [John W.] Youngs for Bro [Charles W.] Penrose who came to our house at the request of Bro [John T.] Caine, who read to him an interview which had been prepared by Mr Gibson for publication in the New York Herald. This was amended in a few places and approved.

[January 9, 1888; Monday] Bros [Charles W.] Penrose & [Franklin S.] Richards called & Bro [John T.] Caine went with them to the capitol. It is intended to present the Constitutional Memorial of Utah and a Bill, asking for the admission of Utah into the Union to-day ^in the House^. I examined my school report and selected the portion pertaining to statistics for use here.

The Constitution &c was not presented today as Utah was not reached in the call of the House for States & Territories.

[January 10, 1888; Tuesday] Bro [John T.] Caine presented the Constitution &c in the House to-day, and he & Bro [Franklin S.] Richards had an interview with Mr [William M.] Springer this evening and talked over Utah affairs.

[January 11, 1888; Wednesday] I was engaged in my room to-day copying so much of my last school report as pertains to Statistics and Finances of the District Schools in Utah.

[January 18, 1888; Wednesday] Bro [Charles W.] Penrose called, he expects to start for Utah this week to report and return here. I had some conversation with him on our affairs here.

[January 20, 1888; Friday] ^Three years ago this morning Prest Geo Q Cannon & myself shut ourselves up in the Presidents office so that our enemies could not find us, we having got word that they meant to arrest us.^

[January 22, 1888; Sunday] Bro [John T.] Caine & I attended Dr J. P. Newmans Church this morning and I heard this famous preacher for the first time. He is a fine speaker and reasoner. I was much interested in his discourse.

[January 29, 1888; Sunday] Bro [John W.] Young called me to one side after meeting & said he desired to get for me a nice suit of Black clothes and I must take them & wear them, as a better suit. I asked him about the pay for them as I did not want them for nothing, and that I never had had anything of the kind given to me before. He said that would be all right and he will enquire if he can get them at Washington [D.C.] to please me, if not he will go to New York & get them. This is the first offer of the kind I ever received while on a mission or engaged in church service, and dont feel altogether right about it.

[January 31, 1888; Tuesday] Bro [John T.] Caine recd notice this morning that the Senate ^{sub} Committee purpose to hear arguments on the admission of Utah next Friday.¹ Bros [John W.] Young & [Franklin S.] Richards were notified & Bro. Caine met with them. A telegram was sent to Prest Woodruff & brethren tonight, which I made out.

[February 1, 1888; Wednesday] Three years ago tonight Prests Taylor & Cannon & myself, C[harles] H. Wilcken & H[enry] C Barrell left the City and went into exile so as to be able to attend to the duties devolving upon the brethren in the interest of the Church. Many scenes have transpired since that day which will be written by the future Historian. I have done, by the blessing of the Lord, a good deal towards it.

[February 2, 1888; Thursday] In the evening a telegram was recd from the brethren in reply to one sent on the 1st. Bro [John T.] Caine & myself went to Bro [John W.] Youngs & met Bros. [Franklin S.] Richards & [George F.] Gibbs. Another telegram was sent to the brethren. These are in regard to the proposed hearing before the Senate committee. We learn that the hearing [has] been laid over till next Saturday, [same] week, the 11th. Bros Caine & Richards called on Senator [Shelby M.] Cullom to be sure of this & found it was so. Bro J. W Young went to New York last night. The telegram tonight was quite satisfactory giving Bro Caine authority to speak, as he may be led, for the people, and as the spirit m[a]y dictate him at the time of the hearing and no censure shall attach to him, also that someone will come from home to take charge of affairs here.

[February 8, 1888; Wednesday] Bro [Franklin S.] Richards called this evening & talked with me on matters here. He said that Bro [John W.] Young purposes having presented in Congress tomorrow an article he has had prepared which is very weak on our case and it should not be presented. I read the article & so concluded. Bro

¹ On January 30, Republican subcommittee members William M. Stewart and Shelby M. Cullom filed an anti-Mormon report accusing the Saints of fraud and deception in their efforts to achieve Utah statehood. Subsequently, the committee on territories granted the Mormon delegates a chance to respond to these allegations. See Edward Leo Lyman, *Political Deliverance: The Mormon Quest for Utah Statehood* (Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1986), 60.

[John T.] Caine & myself prepared a telegram to the Brethren at home.

[February 10, 1888; Friday] I went to Bro [John W.] Youngs & saw Bro [Franklin S.] Richards. He asked me to help him in his a[r]gument to-morrow by getting the number of cities & towns in Utah and miles of Railroad, also examin[ing] for points in Mr [Robert N.] Baskins argument delivered on August 15/86, which I did. In the evening he came and informed us that the hearing had been postponed until Saturday the 18th.

[February 12, 1888; Sunday] This evening Bros [Franklin S.] Richards, [George F.] Gibbs & I attended the services at All Souls Church and heard the Rev Henry G. Spaulding of Boston preach on the Book of Job. He called it a poem and gave me quite a different view of that book than I ever had before.

[February 16, 1888; Thursday] Arranged with Bro [John T.] Caine to go and meet Bros Jos F. Smith & C[h]arles W Penrose on their arrival to-morrow morning at 6 oclock, having recd a telegram to that effect.

[February 17, 1888; Friday] Bro [John T.] Caine & myself went to the B[altimore] & P[otomac] depot at 6 oclock a.m. and waited until 7 a.m. when Bros [Joseph F.] Smith & [Charles W.] Penrose arrived. We were much pleased to meet each other. Spent a short time in conversation asking and answering questions, and when ready they drove to 1808 Mass Ave. (Bro [John W.] Young's)....

I had a good chat with Bro Smith on our political affairs &c and explained my feelings on matters in general.

[February 18, 1888; Saturday] Bros [John T.] Caine, [Franklin S.] Richards, [Charles W.] Penrose & [George F.] Gibbs attended the hearing of the Senate Committee on Territories at 11 a.m. and Bros Richards & Caine, Ex Senator [Joseph] McDonald & Judge [Jeremiah M.] Wilson each deliver[ed] their arguments on the question of the admission of Utah.²

² Richards spoke of the general qualifications of Utah for statehood, then addressed what he called the "paramount objections"—primarily polygamy. Seeking to minimize the perceived threat, Richards asserted that "no more than 2 per cent of the

[February 19, 1888; Sunday] I attended a meeting of the Quakers at 1409 N. Y Ave. and was much interested in the services which were much like our testimony meeting.

[February 20, 1888; Monday] By appointment Bro [John T.] Caine & I attended a meeting at Bro [John W.] Youngs at 1030 a.m. Bro [Joseph F.] Smith presented his letter of appointment which I read at his request. Bro [Charles W.] Penrose moved that we sustain the appointment of Bro Smith, which I seconded & the motion was carried unanimously.³

The plan of procedure for the future was discussed, also financial matters, until 3 p.m. and a very good feeling prevailed. Bros Smith & Penrose purpose going to Newport News [Virginia] tomorrow to see after the present years emigration to that point from Great Britain.

Mormon people ever were in polygamy, and today not more than 1 per cent of the whole population of the Territory are actual polygamists," adding that there were "not more than 2,000 men who are polygamists in the Territory of Utah."

This claim, which would often be repeated in LDS histories, was a gross understatement. Lowell Bennion, "The Incidence of Mormon Polygamy in 1880: 'Dixie' versus Davis Stake," *Journal of Mormon History* 11 (1984): 27-42, documented that although the number of polygamists varied geographically, the figures for 1880 ranged from a low of 5 percent in South Weber to a high of 67 percent in Orderville, with other representative figures including 30 percent of all Bountiful and 40 percent of all St. George families. Marie Cornwall, Camela Courtwright, and Laga Van Beek, "How Common the Principle? Women as Plural Wives in 1860," *Dialogue: A Journal of Mormon Thought* 26 (Summer 1993): 139-53, demonstrated that 44 percent of married women in three Utah wards (13th, 20th, Mill Creek) were involved in plural marriages in 1860. Cf. Danel Bachman and Ronald K. Esplin, "Plural Marriage," *Encyclopedia of Mormonism*, ed. Daniel H. Ludlow (New York: Macmillan, 1992): 1095, who estimate a "maximum" 20-25 percent of LDS adults involved in plural marriage at any given time.

Most of the questions for Richards and Caine centered on plural marriage, with the harshest criticism coming from Idaho's territorial delegate, Fred T. Dubois, and Utah politician Robert N. Baskin, both of whom suspected that statements about intending to abandon plural marriage were insincere. See *The Admission of Utah. Arguments in Favor of The Admission of Utah as a State, Made Before the Committee on Territories of the United States Senate, First Session Fiftieth Congress, Saturday, February 18, 1888* (Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1888), copy in L. Tom Perry Special Collections, Harold B. Lee Library, Brigham Young University, Provo, Utah; also Lyman, *Political Deliverance*, 61.

³ The First Presidency began to lose confidence in John W. Young's effort to buy influence in Congress. Determined to end such practices, Joseph F. Smith was appointed leader of the lobbying effort. See Thomas G. Alexander, *Things in Heaven and Earth: The Life and Times of Wilford Woodruff, a Mormon Prophet* (Salt Lake City: Signature Books, 1991), 247.

[March 4, 1888; Sunday] At 5 p.m. attended our meeting at Bro [John W.] Youngs.... Bros J. W. Young, F[ranklin] S. Richards & J[oseph] F Smith spoke. Bro Young did not feel well and his remarks were dry. Bro Smith bore a strong & faithful testimony and gave us many words of encouragement. Bro Young is not satisfied about Bro Smith coming here and he feels to cease his labors on our cause. He went to New York this evening. I staid & had some conversation with Bro Smith. I suggested that our Legislature should memorialize Congress for Statehood. A telegram was sent to Prest Woodruff & Cannon about this.

[March 10, 1888; Saturday] Bros [John T.] Caine, [Franklin S.] Richards, and [George F.] Gibbs attended the hearing before the Senate Committee on Territories this afternoon when Mr [Robert N.] Baskin made his argument against the admission of Utah as a State. Bro Richards filed his answer to Delegate [Fred T.] Dubois[']s argument and got permission to file an answer to Mr Baskin.

[March 12, 1888; Monday] Conversed with Bro [Joseph F.] Smith today in regard to Dr [George L.] Miller of Omaha coming to Washington [D.C.] in our interest and wrote a letter at Bro Smiths dictation to Prest Woodruff.

[March 13, 1888; Tuesday] The Supreme Court of the District of Columbia yesterday decided that the Edmunds-Tucker law was not applicable to the Dist of Columbia. The Court held that the statute was clearly intended for the Ter. of Utah alone and was not intended to be enforced or apply in the Distric[t], thus proving this is special legislation.

[March 18, 1888; Sunday] The brethren met to consider the meetings of the Womens Suffrage Associations &c commencing next Sunday, and see if arrangements cannot be made to keep them from speaking against Utah and her people. Bro [John T.] Caine was requested to see Miss Susan B. Anthony on this subject tomorrow.

[March 19, 1888; Monday] I walked to 1808 with a letter from Prests Woodruff & Cannon to Bro J[oseph] F Smith and reported that Bro [John T.] Caine had seen Miss [Susan B.] Anthony & made all right as was desired.

[March 23, 1888; Friday] Chief Justice Morrison R Waite of the US Supreme Court died at 630 this morning. He was only a few days sick.

[March 25, 1888; Sunday] The International Council of Women assembled by the National Womans Suffrage Association commenced a weeks session of meetings this afternoon at Albaughs Opera House. They purpose holding 2 sessions each day morning and evening until next Sunday night.⁴

[March 26, 1888; Monday] I attended the Womens Council meeting this evening at Albaughs Theatre [and] saw the notable women—heard May Wright Sewall, Pundita Ramabai Sarasvate of India, Louisa Reed Stowell, Rena A. Michaels, Cora A. Benneson, Martha McLellan Brown & Susan B. Anthony speak.

[March 28, 1888; Wednesday] At 1130 I went to the House of Reps. I saw the members of the Supreme Court, the Senate, Prest [Grover] Cleveland & Cabinet & Gen Phil H Sheriden. The House was crowded. I had a good position to see and hear all the proceedings. Bishop Paret of Baltimore conducted the services, assisted by 7 other clergymen of the Protestant Episcopal Church. After singing by the choir & reading from the 15 chap of Corint[h]ians beginning at the 20 verse, and singing, prayer by Bp Paret, the services closed. The Casket was carried out and all left the House. I attended the Womens Convention this evening.

[April 2, 1888; Monday] I went to the White House grounds and saw the many children there with their mothers & nurses. Rolling eggs &c as this is a day for the children to meet on those grounds (Easter Monday, annually).

[April 8, 1888; Sunday] Bro [John T.] Caine & myself went to the Unitarian Church and heard Rev Robert Collyer of New York preach. He is a noted lecturer, an Englishman. I liked his discourse very much on the prevailing folly of observing Lent as the Christians now observe it, being as he termed it a cleaning out of the soul during the 40 days of Lent.

⁴ This was the fortieth anniversary of the first National Women's Suffrage Convention at Seneca Falls, New York. Despite fears of church leaders that Mormonism would be misrepresented, it was reported that the Utah delegation was well treated. See Lyman, *Political Deliverance*, 87-88.

[April 9, 1888; Monday] [I] went to the Capitol this evening to see the House of Representatives operate in their deadlock on the tax bill. I thought their proceedings very foolish to say the least. They took recess at 11¹⁵ p.m. with no prospect of coming to an understanding.

[April 11, 1888; Wednesday] This afternoon I took a letter to Bro [Joseph F.] Smith and we afterwards went to Georgetown, where we heard the speeches and saw the grand procession on the occasion of the opening of the New Free Bridge across the Potomac. We returned in the afternoon and I went again in the evening and saw the display of Fireworks on the Bridge.

[April 12, 1888; Thursday] The deadlock was broken to-day in the House of Representatives at 1 p.m., the Wednesday session having continued from Wednesday, April 4th, at 12 m.

[April 15, 1888; Sunday] This evening Prest Smith, Bros [Charles W.] Penrose, [George F.] Gibbs & myself attended a Spiritualist meeting at the Old Hall, corner of L. & 7th Streets. I was disgusted with some of the proceedings which to me ~~were~~ amounted to blasphemy. There was also some spirit Slate writing.⁵

[April 16, 1888; Monday] Bro Thomas Rhodes of Emery County, Utah, called yesterday afternoon. He is here to obtain a patent on an invention he has found, for increasing power by leverage. This is the anniversary of the Emancipation of the Slaves. The Colored people were out today in procession with bands & banners and Goddess of Liberty in Car &c &c.

[April 18, 1888; Wednesday] I went to Bro [Joseph F.] Smiths this evening with two telegrams & helped him to decipher them. Also submitted to him a telegram from Bro James Jack to Bro [John T.] Caine asking the wishes of Bros Smith, Caine & myself regarding our stock in Zions Savings Bank & Trust Company as it is the intention to orga-

⁵ In spirit slate writing, participants held a writing tablet underneath a table, up against a piece of chalk wedged into a crack in the table's underside. The spirit directed the participants' movements and the resulting scribbling was studied for possible messages. See Leslie Shepard, ed., *Encyclopedia of Occultism & Parapsychology* (Detroit: Gale Research, 1984), s.v. "slate writing," qtd. in Joe Nickell, "Abraham Lincoln: An Instance of Alleged 'Spirit Writing,'" at *Committee for Skeptical Inquiry*, www.csicop.org/sb/2004-09/.

nize under the law of the Territory—Bro Smith & I talked the matter over and we concluded to ask Bro [James] Jack for further information.

[April 20, 1888; Friday] After lunch I called on Miss Susan B Anthony at Her room in the Riggs House for some of the numbers of the "Womens Tribune" which I had not got, and spent about half an hour with her in conversation on Utah and Womans progress. She knew Dr [Ellen Brooke] Ferguson and related how she talked to her last year on the subject of polygamy—as she said, "gave her quite a going over." She is very earnest in the cause of women.

[April 23, 1888; Monday] He [Joseph F. Smith] goes to New York this afternoon on the Emigration business—the former contract with the Huntington Company having failed as they are taking their steamers off the Ocean. They however make further propositions as to our people.

[April 28, 1888; Saturday] This is the 52nd anniversary of my wife Elizabeths birthday. I feel to bless her with every blessing for she has been a true and faithful wife to me and mother to her children. I pray that she may be spared many years to enjoy life when we can have that freedom which belongs to us. I hope she is enjoying herself today with her children at home. Bro [John T.] Caine went to Philadelphia to attend the ceremony of launching some Government war vessels & returned at 9 p.m. I went to Mount Vernon this morning on the steamer W. W. Corcoran, leaving Washington [D.C.] at 10 oclock. After a pleasant sail down the Potomac some 16 miles, calling at Alexandria and Fort Washington, we arrived at 12 m. I had my likeness taken in a group of visitors—passed through the building where General [George] Washington lived. Also through the other buildings—the kitchen, stables, greenhouse gardens & grounds. Saw the old tomb, also the new tomb where the remains of the General & his wife are laid.

[April 29, 1888; Sunday] Spent the morning with Bro [Joseph F.] Smith in conversation on Railroad & Emigration matters, and of our labors here. I had a nice talk with Bro Smith on my labors for the past 3 years.

[May 4, 1888; Friday] This afternoon I missed my Pistol from the

drawer, and told Mrs Tolty about it. She told Mr Tolty & they went to work enquiring about it. And found that their son Blake had taken it and loaned it to a Negro who wanted one to shoot thieves as he had lost some harness &c. So I got my pistol back this evening.

[May 12, 1888; Saturday] I went to 1808 [Massachusetts Avenue] with a telegram for Bro. [Joseph F.] Smith and while there he told me that himself—the brethren & sister Richards purposed leaving 1808 in a few days for new quarters near to us as Bro [John W.] Young purposed leaving Salt Lake City on the 16th & to be at Washington [D.C.] on the 20th and he intended to have that house with his family presumably for [the benefit of] Utah. Bro Smith also told me that himself, Bros [Charles W.] Penrose, [George F.] Gibbs & F[ranklin] S Richards & wife purposed leaving for home about the 1st of June next and I would remain with Bro [John T.] Caine. He also said that our Emigration business had been arranged all right and the Saints would cross the Sea by the Guion Company Steam ships and the land by the K[en]nesaw [Georgia] Route same as last year and the U[nion] P[acific] & D[enver] & R[io] G[rande].⁶ That my services may be needed after he leaves with the emigration. I expressed my willingness to do anything required of me.

[May 16, 1888; Wednesday] Bro Jos. F. Smith called on me this morning and asked me to accompany him to the Jewish Temple on 8th above H Street to attend the confirmation services of the Washington Hebrew Congregation. Rabbi Stern officiated. We saw a portion of their regular services and the Ark or receptacle for the Book containing the Law of the Lord through Moses. We saw the book, which is rolled on two rollers, from which the Rabbi read the Hebrew. The men all wear their hats during the service. We were furnished with a

⁶ Officially the Liverpool and Great Western Steamship Company Limited, the Guion Line had served Mormon immigrants since 1868, transporting more than 40,000 Mormons across the Atlantic. See Conway B. Sonne, *Saints on the Seas: A Maritime History of Mormon Migration, 1830-1890* (Salt Lake City: University of Utah Press, 1983), 116-19. Initially the immigrants had arrived in New Orleans and traveled by boat to St. Louis, but with the expansion of rail lines New York had become a more cost-effective destination until the immigration officers there began limiting and taxing the Mormon influx—upon which LDS agents sought a more hospitable port in Norfolk. From there, the immigrants continued by rail through Georgia and Tennessee and then west. See Fred E. Woods, "Norfolk and the Mormon Folk: Latter-day Saint Immigration through Old Dominion (1887-90)," *Mormon Historical Studies* (Fall 2003): 73-91.

programme of the confirmation exercises, which were very impressive. There were 13 young ladies and 2 young men confirmed—each of them spoke on a subject prepared and acquitted themselves very well. At the point of blessing by the parents, each one of the confirmants came from the stand to the pew where their father & mother sat and, kissing each, received their blessing. I shed tears of joy, my heart was so full I could not help it. I found Bro Smith in same condition, also many others in the congregation. It was a very touching scene. At the conclusion of the services I felt to say give me the honest integrity of Judaism in preference to apostate Christianity as practiced to-day.⁷

This afternoon at the request of Bro Smith I went to their new lodgings and assisted Bro [George F.] Gibbs in getting through with some work he had on hand.

[May 20, 1888; Sunday] After meeting while the brethren were all together Prest Smith said he would like to have our likenesses taken in a group as we have all been here laboring and may not be together again in this city and before going home he wanted the group taken. This seemed to meet the minds of the brethren and Bro [John T.] Caine was requested to see to it and make the necessary arrangements. We spent the evening at Bro [Franklin S.] Richards room on 42nd Street [1]808 in conversation on various topics, and considered the bill before Congress for the appointment of a 14th Judge for Utah. Some amendments, to be submitted to the committee of the House having the bill in [their] charge, were presented and agreed upon. We expect that our meeting this afternoon will be the last one at 1808.

[May 21, 1888; Monday] Prest [Joseph F.] Smith called on me to ac-

⁷ Smith recorded identical feelings: "It was too much to resist the sympathetic tear. The Ten Commandments were strictly enjoined, great stress being laid on the necessity of purity and chastity, and obedience to parents. I said in my heart, give me Judaism in preference to hollow mockery of modern Christianity. I saw some of the most beautiful children's faces I ever beheld, and all the proverbial characteristics of the modern Jew were lost to view in the solemn thoughts of the seed of Abraham. Undying devotion to Judaism, and to faith in the One God, were pledged by the children in the most solemn manner. I felt it was a worthy example for my own children, and those of the Saints, who not only should embrace Judaism, but inseparably connected therewith, true Christianity. Christ was a Jew" (qtd. in Joseph Fielding Smith, *Life of Joseph F. Smith, Sixth President of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints*, 2d ed. [Salt Lake City: Deseret Book, 1969], 293).

company him to the Baptist Church to find out about their meetings and when they propose to adjourn, also to get what information we can respecting the communication which was presented last Thursday in regard to the Mormon question. We got the address of the committee who has the paper in charge and learned that Baptist meetings will adjourn to-morrow evening.

[May 24, 1888; Thursday] I called on Bro [Joseph F.] Smith, [Charles W.] Penrose, [Franklin S.] Richards & [George F.] Gibbs this morning at their rooms—arranged with Bro Smith to go to the laying of the corner stone of the Catholic ~~Cathedral~~ University this afternoon if it did not rain. It rained so hard that we did not deem it wisdom to go out & get wet. Most of the proceedings were dispensed with in consequence of the rain. I walked out with Bro Smith this evening. He bought 3 books—Dantes Inferno & Paradise—for \$11.50 & presented them to me. He also bought the same work & other books for himself.

[May 25, 1888; Friday] Bro John. W. Young called for a few minutes. He returned from Utah last night [and] he is looking well. I called at Mr Davis Studio, Photographer, 723 7th St. He will take our group at 800 p[e]r dozen or \$1500 for 2 dozen 8x10 plate[s]. Bro [John T.] Caine found that Prince charges \$1400 per dozen and 100 each extra. Mr Davis took my picture as an experiment. I went to the Capitol this evening. The House in session, I stayed an hour while they were considering Pension bills.

[May 28, 1888; Monday] I went with Bro Smith to & through the Smithsonian Institute and a part of the National Museum this afternoon.

[May 29, 1888; Tuesday] It was decided that our photos be taken at C[h]arles Parkers & that sisters Caine & [Emily S.] Richards be of the party at 12.30 p.m. We met at the gallery, had 3 sittings for a group of 8[:] Prest Smith, John⁸ T. Caine & wife, F[r]anklin S Richards & wife, C[h]arles W Penrose, L. John Nuttall & Geo F Gibbs.

[May 30, 1888; Wednesday] I was at Bro [Joseph F.] Smith & [George F.] Gibbs rooms part of this morning at 12 m. Walked down with

⁸ "John" is written over "Bro".

Bros Smith & [John T.] Caine to [Charles] Parkers to look at the proofs of our group. Met Bros [Charles W.] Penrose, [Franklin S.] Richards & Gibbs there. We passed upon the one considered the best. My likeness is good in all of them.

[June 2, 1888; Saturday] Went to the B[altimore] & P[otomac] depot. Saw them all on the train and they left at 10³⁰ a.m., all feeling well. Bro Caine accompanied [t]h[e]m to Baltimore. Bro John W & Sister Young also Came down to see the party off[:] Bros Smith, Penrose, Gibbs, Richards, wife & daughter.

[June 17, 1888; Sunday] This morning Bro [John T.] Caine & myself attended St Pauls Church—Pr[o]stestant Episcopal on 23rd St N.W. Here the services are much the same as the Church of England but in addition very near as much ceremony at the altar as the Roman Catholics have—quite a number of candles burning at the Alter.... I went to Arlington House, the former residence of the late General [Robert E.] Lee. The grounds are now used as the Arlington National Cemetry and are very nicely laid out. I walked through them. The House is vacant only for the Superintendents quarters. I went through the lower rooms and grounds and return[e]d by the lower or Alexandria road to Georgetown & by the cars home.

[June 18, 1888; Monday] It was a very warm day to-day. I have felt warm all through me and heavily oppressed. I was forced to take off my garments—they being woolen, were too warm. I did not feel able for work.... Mrs Caine let me have a pair of Bro [John T.] Caines light garments which I put on.

[June 21, 1888; Thursday] The Chicago Republican convention declared in their platform to-day at Chicago against the Mormons &c. I hope that the Lord will declare against them and defeat them in their efforts for the Presidency.⁹

[June 26, 1888; Tuesday] Bro F[rank] J Cannon called on me this morning and told me that Prest Woodruff, his father & the brethren at home asked very kindly about me on his last arrival at home and they expressed gratitude that I was so well in health and spirits.... I

⁹ Benjamin Harrison received the presidential nomination.

walked out this afternoon to Lafayettes Park & saw the delegation who are come here to notify Prest G[rover] Cleveland of his nomination as President of the U.S. at St Louis as they passed going to the White House.... This evening the delegates from the Chicago Convention returned and were met at the B[altimore] & P[otomac] Station with a band & several Republicans. They marched to their headquarters on Mass Ave. The entire route lit up with fire works.

[June 29, 1888; Friday] At work in my room on speeches. I have a dull, lonesome feeling today.

[July 4, 1888; Wednesday] This is observed as a holiday and is very quiet, no stir, no excitement of any kind—the boys fire crackers is the only change.

[July 6, 1888; Friday] This is the anniversary of my birth. I spent a good night and arose early in the enjoyment of good health and all my faculties. After dressing myself, I bowed myself before the Lord and thanked Him for the very many blessings I have received at his hands, for my wives and children; a knowledge of His power and goodness to me; that things are as well with me & mine as they are at present; that I still have a name and standing as a Latter-day Saint and am numbered with His people, and hope that I am worthy of this title and prayed for a continuation of His blessings that I may live to be His servant and help to bring about His right[e]ous purposes on the earth and to be useful in His Church and Kingdom all my days—and dedicated myself to Him for this purpose. After breakfast I went to Mr Chas Parker 477 Penn Ave. and had my Photo taken on a 11x14 plate. He took 3 sittings—after which I went to Mr. G. W Davis 723 7th St N.W. and had my Photo taken cabinet size. He took 2 sittings. I wished to have this done on my birthday and hope to have good pictures.

[July 7, 1888; Saturday] I wrote a letter to Prest[s] Woodruff, Cannon & Smith for Bro [John T.] Caine & this evening made out a telegram in cipher to them about the selection of a Chief Justice for Utah. Mr Elliott Sandford of New York has been named. It is expected that his name & the Associate Justice's will be sent to the Senate on Monday.

[July 9, 1888; Monday] I see by the Salt Lake Herald of July 4 that the Bullion Beck & Champion Mining Cos suits are compromised. I am

very glad of this, but must wait for particulars.... Prest [Grover] Cleveland sent the following nominations to the Senate today—Elliott Sanford of New York to be Chief Justice and John W Judd of Tennessee to be Associate Justice of Utah. These men are both highly spoken of a[s] good men and competent Judges.

[*July 10, 1888; Tuesday*] A telegram was sent to Bro [James] Jack to hurry up on the list of nominees for Probate Judges for President [Grover] Cleveland's action. Also another asking for particulars in the compromise of Church suits¹⁰ a[s] can be got into the papers here if desired.... I walked up to Bro F[rank] J Cannons¹¹ this evening and spent an hour & a half in conversation on the political situation and on home affairs &c. I had the most agreeable talk with him, [more] than with any of the brethren who have been here, and felt glad I had called on him. He expects to remain some 10 days yet.

[*July 11, 1888; Wednesday*] Recd a letter from Prest Jos F Smith of July 5th. From him we learn that in the matter of the Church suits they are stopped on the agreement of the church to surrender into the hands of the Receiver the church property claimed by him to have been in the hands of the Trustee-in-Trust just prior to or at the time of the Edmunds-Tucker law going into effect, or the equivalent thereof in notes, cash &c and litigation to cease, except as to the Church farm and one or two other things which are to be tried on terms to be stipulated. Atty F[ranklin] S. Richards, and US Dist Atty [George] Peters & Marshal [Frank H.] Dyer are coming to Washington on this business.

[*July 14, 1888; Saturday*] This is the anniversary of my wife Sophia's birthday, and in contemplating, it now being 4 years since we have

¹⁰ It will be remembered that by "Church suits," Nuttall meant the ongoing federal effort to identify and confiscate LDS Church assets, as required by the 1887 Edmunds-Tucker Act.

¹¹ The colorful son of George Q. Cannon, Frank J. was famous for assaulting a district attorney in 1886 when the D.A. tried to obtain evidence against Frank's father. Frank was also known as a frequent customer at Salt Lake's brothels, where he was reportedly often inebriated; in 1882 he publicly confessed to having fathered an illegitimate child. He was nevertheless a respected writer and became editor of the *Salt Lake Tribune*; an effective Washington, D.C., lobbyist for the LDS Church in the early 1890s; and a savvy politician, serving as Utah's territorial delegate to Congress, 1895-96, and U.S. Senator, 1896-98. See Richard S. Van Wagoner and Steven C. Walker, *A Book of Mormons* (Salt Lake City: Signature Books, 1982), 45-48.

met to enjoy any of our birthdays as a family, I realize my lonely position, yet feel thankful to the Lord for His mercies to me and my family during this long time of exile and persecution. I feel to bless my wife on this day for she has been true and faithful in passing through her trials with much fortitude and perseverance, especially in her inexperience of such a life and the many bereavements she has had during this time. My desires and prayers are that she may be spared many years and be permitted to enjoy life with myself and family when we shall have that freedom which is our right and to have an eternity of joy in the world to come.

[July 17, 1888; Tuesday] Bro F[ranklin] S. Richards called this morning—he informed me with regard to the progress of the Church suits here at the Dept of Justice as being quite favorable. He says he will come and have a good talk with me soon. I went up to Bro Frank Cannons with 2 letters that came to us for him. I found him at home and spent an hour in conversation on our affairs and labors here.... I had a talk with Bro [John T.] Caine this eveni[n]g, explaining my personal feelings as to his manner towards me sometimes and we both felt better.

[July 18, 1888; Wednesday] I recd a letter from Prest George Q Cannon of the 11th explaining in regard to the compromise of the B[ullion] B[eck] & C[hampion] M[ining] Co and the Eureka Hill Co mining matters.

[July 19, 1888; Thursday] Bro F[ranklin] S. Richards called and gave me an interesting account of his labors from his arrival at home to the present, his negotiations with Mr [George S.] Peters in the Church Suit and what was accomplished at home—also of his meetings and labors with Solic[i]tor General Geo A Jenks here and explained the whole affair. Also of his prospects for securing Church property. In fact the Soli[ci]t[o]r General has decided to relinquish all our Temples, Stake & Ward Meeting Houses to the people and he is dispos[e]d to help put other properties into good shape.

[July 21, 1888; Saturday] I went to the Capitol with Bro [John T.] Caine to hear the closing remarks and see the vote taken on the Mills Tariff bill. I got a seat in the Executive Gallery and saw & heard the proceedings. The members acted at times like a howling mob.... Bro

F[ranklin] S. Richards called this evening and I walked out with him. He explained to me in detail of his labors since we last met and the good results he has accomplished and with which he is satisfied—all of which gave me much pleasure. He purposes leaving for home in the morning. He promised to talk with Bros [Frank J.] Cannon & [Joseph F.] Smith about counsel for me on my return. I left him with the best of feelings.

[July 22, 1888; Sunday] I called on F[rank] J Cannon & wife at their room and had a good talk. Bro Cannon explained to me his labors which were very satisfactory. He feels satisfied and looks for good results from his being here.

[July 25, 1888; Wednesday] One year ago to-day President John Taylor died and I was very sick with him.

[July 29, 1888; Sunday] Went with Bro [John T.] Caine & daughter to St Johns Church, Lafayette Square, and heard the Rev Clinton Locke preach. He is from Chicago. He was a good speaker & delivered a good discourse on the text "launch out." This afternoon I attended the 1st Congregational Church & heard a lad[y] deliver a lecture on Temperance—she was a very able speaker. She plainly depicted the downfall of this nation if they did not repent & turn to the Lord.

[August 1, 1888; Wednesday] Bro [John T.] Caine told me this evening that Marshal [Frank H.] Dyer said arrangements had been made for Bro Geo Q Cannon to give himself up and stand a trial for unlawful cohabitation. They would dismiss all the indictments & charges but one found against him. Bro F[rank] J. Cannon told me of this before he left for home, but it was deemed best by his friends here not to do so at present.

[August 4, 1888; Saturday] I wrote to Bro F[ranklin] S. Richards in regard to Prest John Taylors Estate & matters and asked him to see the administrators and learn if anything should be done before a change in the Probate Judgeship takes place.

[August 7, 1888; Tuesday] I wrote a long letter to Prest [Grover] Cleveland for Bro [John T.] Caine in regard to the names submitted by

Gov [Caleb W.] West & others for appointment as Probate Judges in Utah, giving a brief on each one.

[August 16, 1888; Thursday] The names of Thos J Brandon for Davis [County], John Houston for Garfield [County], John A Marshal for Salt Lake [County] and Pardon Dodds for Uintah County, Probate Judges, were sent to the Senate today.

[August 24, 1888; Friday] I recd a letter from Apostle John W Taylor pertaining to his fathers estate matters and answerd it. A resolution presented a few days ago by Delegate [Fred T.] Dubois of Idaho relative to pardons &c granted by Prest [Grover] Cleveland to persons in Utah convicted of unlawful cohabitation was expected to be called up today in the House of Reps. I wrote out some remarks for Bro. [John T.] Caine to make on the same, and went to the Capitol and there found that the Resolution was not coming up till tomorrow. I then went with Bro Caine to the room of the Senate Committee on the Judiciary and obtained the names of 16 nom[in]ations sent by Prest Cleveland for Probate Judges in Utah.

[August 25, 1888; Saturday] I attended at the House [of Representatives]. Mr Rogers presented a substitute resolution for Mr [Fred T.] Dubois & asked that his resolution lie on the table [and] he made a few remarks. The resolutions were read and Mr Dubois made remarks for 16 minutes full of vituperation and falsehoods about the Mormons &c. Bro [John T.] Caine then followed for 20 minutes, as he could not get more time to talk. He was granted by unanimous consent to have his remarks printed in the Record. He received marked attention and a good feeling prevailed. Some of the Republican members went over to the Democratic side so as to be near to him to hear his remarks and was willing to give him more time. I think that much good for our people will come out of this days work.

[August 29, 1888; Wednesday] This afternoon I went with Bro [John T.] Caine to and through the Public Printing building. A man was sent around with us to explain. We saw their methods of making stereotype plates of metal & of clay, the bindery, the manner of marble paper. The Congressional Record press prints from a large roller of paper 36 pages at one time on both sides, cuts & folds the number. I was much interested. We afterwards went to the Capitol where I

staid in the Members Gallery for awhile listen[in]g to the members & then went home.

[August 31, 1888; Friday] I addressed a number of speeches—wrote some public letters, one to Senator Geo F Edmunds & one to Prest [Grover] Cleveland in regard to nominations for Probate Judges for Utah.

[September 1, 1888; Saturday] I wrote some public letters—two to Prest [Grover] Cl[e]veland on Probate-Judge matters of Millard & Sanpete Counties, Utah.

[September 3, 1888; Monday] I wrote some public letters—also an article to Bro Wm Budge for publication in the "Idaho Independent" at Paris Idaho about Delegate [Fred] Dubois labors at Washington [D.C.]. I recd a letter from David McKenzie of Aug[ust] 29th informing me of the sale of the Ogden City Railroad Co and wanting to know if I want to sell my stock.

[September 4, 1888; Tuesday] Apostle Moses Thatcher was arrested to-night at Logan, charge U[nlawful] C[ohabitation].¹²

[September 7, 1888; Friday] Apostle M[oses] Thatcher was discharged today by [the] US Commission.

[September 10, 1888; Monday] Prest [Grover] Clev[e]land submitted his letter of acceptance this a.m.

[September 12, 1888; Wednesday] I attended the ratification meeting of the Democrats this evening at Albaughs Opera House. Many prominent people were present. I had a good seat in the centre of the Parquette. The House was packed in every part & thousands yet on the outside. Brilliant illuminations and firework were being set off—rockets, balloons & set pieces—[and] profuse decorations with state & national flags &c inside & outside of the Opera House.... Altogether this was a grand affair—the first of any such meetings I ever attended.

¹² This caused a stir among fellow general authorities, the First Presidency censuring Thatcher for resisting arrest. Church leaders had not wanted to draw additional attention to plural marriage, knowing the publicity would undermine efforts to achieve statehood.

[September 15, 1888; Saturday] Bro [John T.] Caine recd a telegram from Prest Woodruff saying that I was needed at Salt Lake City immediately and asking if I could be spared and when I could start. We concluded that this needed immediate action so I concluded that I could start tonight. After inquiring about the trains leaving here direct for Chicago, we found that the morning train was the quickest one, so I concluded to [g]o by that, and so telegraphed to Prest Woodruff. I bought me a trunk and set about getting ready to leave, and procure my ticket for passage and sleeping berth. I obtained \$110.00 from Bro. Caine to pay my expenses home & [for my] board here for ^this month to date.^

The Telegram reads as follow, viz.

“To John T. Caine &c, Sept 14, 1888,

We need Campbell¹³ immediately. Hope you can spar[e] him. How soon can he start. Answer.

Wilford Woodruff.”

[September 16, 1888; Sunday] Bro [John T.] Caine accompanied me to the train and to Washington Junction. We started at 10⁵⁵ a.m. and conversed all the way. Bro Caine explained to me his feelings about his renomination as Delegate if wanted for that position by the brethren. Also referred to Mr A M Gibson’s labors & engagement & what he is doing—now writing an article pertaining to the Church Suits &c, also about Idaho matters and what he has done & proposes to do when Acting Atty Genl [George A.] Jenks returns to Washington, also Mr [William L.] Scott & [Eli M.] Barnum when they return with him and seem[e]d to realize his loneliness, now being left alone. We parted at Washington Junction blessing each other.

[September 18, 1888; Tuesday] As we traveled I got into conversation with Mr John H. Bowen of Denver, Col. He informed me he was well acquainted with the Prophet Joseph [Smith] & his Brother Hyrum—also with Prests [Brigham] Young, [John] Taylor, Elders [Heber C.] Kimball, [the] Pratts, [William?] Smith and all our leading men at Nauvoo [Illinois] & Capt [William H.] Hooper, Geo. Q. Cannon, H[orace] S Eldredge & many others. He was formerly a Steamboat Captain & did much business with our people and went with a party to rescue the Prophet & Hyrum but was too late as they were killed at

¹³ “Campbell” was clearly Nuttall’s pseudonym.

Carthage before the party got there. He informed me that he never did business with any people with so much satisfaction as with ours—the Latter-day Saints. He said he had read in the morning paper a telegram setting forth that Apostle George Q Cannon had surrendered himself to the U.S. District Court in Salt Lake City. I got the paper and found such was the case, also that he had been fined on 2 Indictments for Unlawful Cohabitation with his wives, \$450.00, and sentenced to 175 days imprisonment & was then in the Penitentiary. This was depressing news to me yet I was looking for something of the kind & knew Bro Cannons feelings for a long time on this matter, and that he ^had^ fully considered the whole question.¹⁴

[September 20, 1888; Thursday] Arrived at Salt Lake City at 11.50 p.m. I took a cab at the depot and drove to my Son-in-law Geo A Shumways—found himself, my daughter & children well. After resting a few minutes I wrote to President W[ilford] Woodruff reporting my safe arrival and awaiting further orders from him.

[September 22, 1888; Saturday] I read the morning paper & wrote up my daily journal since the 16th. I traveled 2616 miles from Sunday morni[n]g ^at 10.55.^

[September 23, 1888; Sunday] I opened my trunk and distributed my picture &c to the family, each of my children & wives having one—also distributed what other things I had brought. Leonard & Thomas & the children came in the afternoon and we had a good time together. I had a good opportunity to speak to each of them, with my wife Elizabeth.

[September 24, 1888; Monday] I got ready to leave and about 9 Oclock Bro. [Charles H.] Wilcken called for me with a buggy and I accompanied him to Bro. H[iram] B. Clawson's residence, or that of his wife Margaret, where I found Prests Wilford Woodruff, Jos F. Smith, Elder Geo. Reynolds & Arthur Winter—all of whom expressed pleasure

¹⁴ Cannon was convicted on the morning of September 17. Woodruff recorded: "He was taken into the Pen[i]tentiary by Marshal Dyer, who was accompanied by C[harles] W. Wilkin, H[iram] B. Clawson & James Jack. The Marshal told the Warden to treat him Kindly. He will have all the Privileges the rules Can afford. We parted in good spirits. This leaves me in a Measure alone for 5 Months but I will do the best I Can" (Scott G. Kenney, ed., *Wilford Woodruff's Journal, 1833-1898*, 9 vols. [Midvale, Utah: Signature Books, 1983-85], 8:517 [September 17, 1888]).

at again seeing me. Bro. Woodruff said, "stand up & let me look at you." After reporting myself, I was informed that my services were desired with Prest Woodruff as I had been with Prest Taylor, and as Prest Geo Q. Cannon had concluded to give himself up to the Court Officers and thus leave Prest Woodruff's company, he suggested that I be sent for to return home and thus fill his place. This is why I was called to return home in such a hurry. I felt very thankful for such a mark of confidence and trust I may have health and strength of body and mind to perform my new duties again with a view to the advancement of the cause of truth & the work of the Church & Kingdom of God on the earth. This afternoon I entered upon my duties and wrote some letters for Bro Woodruff (personal). Prest Canute Peterson & Bro. A[nthon] H. Lund of Sanpete called & had some conversation on Temple & other matters.... Bro. Reynolds left this evening with the purpose of attending to the official business at the office or at such places as he did before I left for the East. Bros Wilcken & Clawson reported having seen Prest Geo. Q. Cannon to-day and he felt first rate.

[September 25, 1888; Tuesday] I handed my Photo to Bros Woodruff & Smith. Bro. Woodruff is troubled with a stuffing at his stomach—and while sitting at the table he said to me, "If you find me dead in my bed some morning, I will have died from Asthma. I nearly choked last night." Bro. F[ranklin] S. Richards called on me in regard to the Reserved Stock of the B[ullion] B[eck] & C[hampion] M[ining] Co. and Geo. J. Taylor's letter desiring all the certificates of his late Father's Stock in said company. I explained my views on the matter and as he was going out to see Bro. Geo. Q. Cannon on this subject, I said I would ^do^ whatever Bro. Cannon desired.

[September 26, 1888; Wednesday] At 12 oclock I attended the meeting of the Counc[i]l of the Apostles in the large front room and presented the business and made a record of the same for the Church History. There were present Prest W[ilford] Woodruff, Apostles. L[orenzo] Snow, F[ranklin] D. Richards, Joseph F. Smith, B[righam] Young [Jr.], M[oses] Thatcher & H[eber] J. Grant, also Bps W[illiam] B Preston & J[ohn] R. Winder. Much business was attended to during the morning and afternoon sessions.¹⁵

¹⁵ Heber J. Grant recorded: "Report of Committee, Thatcher, Richards, and

Sister Emily Richards called this evening and represented to Prests Woodruff & Elders Smith & Thatcher her labors in the Day Nursery & Orphans Home and what others are doing for that institution and asked for some assistance. \$2500 in Produce was appropriated.

Prest Wm Budge called with Bro C[harles] W Nibley—Bro Budge having returned from Washington DC this evening. He reported his labors to Bros Woodruff & Smith and left after a short time in conversation with me. Bro Smith informed me of the success of his mission East, that is Bro B[udge], and \$15000 was appropriated to pay his expenses. Prest Woodruff signed a certificate to-day of the shares belonging to the Church in the Deseret Telegraph Company to Receiver Frank H. Dyer, as Receiver for the Church.

[September 27, 1888; Thursday] The Council of Apostles met at 1030 a.m., also in the afternoon, which meetings I attended & took the record thereof. Bro. [George] Reynolds was also present part of the time. There were present as on yesterday—adjourned till Tuesday next at 2 p.m.

I spoke to Prest Woodruff respecting Peter W. Cownover [?] of Provo obtaining his Second Anointings. He told me to write to him informing him that he can have those blessings upon submitting his recommend properly signed.

I got out a lengthy telegram in cipher from Atty F[ranklin] S. Richards to Hon John T Caine at Washington [D.C.] respecting the Church Suits.

Elder B[righam] H Roberts recently returned from Liverpool Eng[lan]d having been engaged in compiling a work for publication on the First principles of the Gospel, and desiring to submit his manuscript to Prest Woodruff or whomsoever he shall designate, was sent for and Prest Jos F. Smith was appointed to examine his work.¹⁶

Winder, on John W. Young's letter about Banking, Democratic Clubs etc. Rep[or]t set forth the fact that any of the brethren were at liberty to engage in Banking as per resolution passed some weeks ago at on[e] of our meetings. Did not favor a change from People's Party to the Democratic Party. Had no objections to organizing clubs for teaching democratic principles. Recommended that we make no investment in the New York Star" (Grant, Diary, Sept. 26, 1888, typescript in D. Michael Quinn Papers, Special Collections, Beinecke Library, Yale University, New Haven, Connecticut; original in Archives, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Salt Lake City, Utah).

¹⁶ Roberts had compiled these essays as editor of the *Latter-day Saints' Millennial Star*, which were subsequently published by the Mutual Improvement Association un-

[September 28, 1888; Friday] Bro [Hiram B.] Clawson called and explained to me that the B[ullion] B[eck] & C[hampion] M[ining] Co did not wish to longer hold the property (mines) contracted for from Mr Deprezen & wife and as the deed was make to me, he asked me to make a deed back to Mr Duprezen & wife, which I did this morning and handed to Bro. Clawson—I asked Bro [James] Jack for a statement of my account on the Trustee-in-Trusts books and find that I have a credit of over \$1000.00. Bro. W[illiam] C. Spence called and I had a nice chat with him.

Prests Woodruff & Smith met with sister Zina D. H. Young this evening and examin[e]d some specimens of the grain raised by our brethren in Alberta, Canada—which were very nice.

[October 2, 1888; Tuesday] I wrote out a letter for Prest Jos F Smith to Sister Susa Y. Gates on the Sandwich Islands. I wrote to Geo. J. Taylor on Prest John Taylor's Estate business, in reply to a letter from him to Geo. Reynolds. I attended a meeting of the Council of Apostles at 12 m. ^until 530 p.m.^ [and] presented the business and Kept the record. I met with Bro. John Henry Smith who had returned from a trip to Arizona last evening. He is well in health and spirits. I met Bro. John Sharp to-day. He appeared pleased to see me.

The settlement of the Church Suit causes much labor and anxiety. US Dist Atty [George S.] Peters & Rece[i]ver [Frank H.] Dyer seem determined to put every obstacle in the way of having the case go to the US Supreme Court this fall. Rather than such a thing shall be [accomplished because of delays], the Council of Apostles decided to-day to pay the cash instead¹⁷ of Horned stock of which Mr Dyer has been raising some objections—so that to complete the settlement by next Saturday, the stipulated time, some \$225,000.00 in cash must be raised to hand to the Receiver. Suitable arrangements have been entered into to obtain this amount of money from the Banks—our own Banks first.

[October 3, 1888; Wednesday] I signed a power of Attorney for Bro.

der the title, *The Gospel*. It was used for many years as reading for youth (M.I.A.) and priesthood classes and by missionaries. See Gary James Bergera, ed., *The Autobiography of B. H. Roberts* (Salt Lake City: Signature Books, 1990), 172. The principle reason Roberts was sent to England was to evade federal marshals. See John Sillito, ed., *History's Apprentice: The Diaries of B. H. Roberts* (Salt Lake City: Signature Books and Smith-Pettit Foundation, 2004), xxv-xxvi, 185-86.

¹⁷ The word "instead" is written over "for".

Thos. G. Webber to vote for me at the Stockholders Meeting of Z.C.M.I. on Friday, October 5th 1888, for Election of officers and ^on^ the business before the meeting. It was decided this evening for a meeting to be called, of a number of our monied men to talk over the matter of procuring the cash to meet the settlement of the Church Suit at the Historians Office tomorrow morning at 930 oclock. I wrote out notices for this purpose and sent them to Bro Jas Jack for distribution.

[October 4, 1888; Thursday] Prest Woodruff went to the Historians office at 9.30 a.m. to attend the meeting called on last night and returned at 11.30 a.m. I wrote answers to three letters for Prest Woodruff—1 to Samuel Roskelly, Logan, & 1 to Jas G. Bleak, St George, ^& 1 to Sam[ue]l W. Richards.^

[October 5, 1888; Friday] We learn by letter from Prest Geo Teasdale that Mr George Ramsden and wife ^of Liverpool, Engd^ purpose making a visit to America & to Salt Lake City and he asks for an interview with Elders Jos F & John Henry Smith and other brethren on Emigration matters &c. A telegram was sent to him to New York on his arrival there. Mr Ramsden is Guion & Co agent at Liverpool & for many years has attended to the emigration of our people.

The Semi-Annual conference convened at the Large Tabernacle at 10 a.m. to-day, apostle Lorenzo Snow presiding.

President Woodruff attended the Stockholders meeting of Z.C.M.I. at the Companys office at 2 p.m.

Bro C[hables] H. Wilcken told me that Prest George Q. Cannon had sent word to me that he thought suitable arrangements could be made for me to be arrested and to be acquitted, so that I could have my freedom. I sent word to Bro. Cannon that I was willing, but it was deemed best for me not to do anything in that matter, while the church suits are yet pending. I will however [prepare] by trying to shape my affairs to that end....

Prest Woodruff & Jos. F. Smith attended a meeting at the Historians office this evening at which the Apostles, Attorneys F[ranklin] S Richards, LeGrand Young, [Benjamin] Sheeks & [Joseph S.] Rawlins and Hon [James O.] Broadhead were present. On the business of the Church Suits, they were in session from 9.30 to 12 p.m., word having been received from the Solicitor General at Washington D.C. and it being desirous to be ready to close up this business before the Su-

preme Court of this Territory to-morrow. Bro Smith related to me the proceedings of the meeting. From which I am sorry to hear of the dissatisfied course pursued by Elder Moses Thatcher and apparent disunion in the council—which I have noticed on several occasions, both before I went East and since my return. I went to bed having fears in my own mind, as to his integrity for the welfare of the Church and Kingdom. In that financial matters have more weight with him & Bro. H[eber] J. Grant than the things of the Kingdom.¹⁸

[October 6, 1888; Saturday] Bp John R. Winder called & reported that he had made satisfactory arrangements for the delivery of the Church Sheep, 30,000, to the Receiver, Marshal [Frank H.] Dyer, and got the receipt....

Bro F[ranklin] S. Richards called and reported that the Terr. Supreme Court had appointed Mr Sprague to take testimony respecting the amount of compensation the Receiver should have for his services in the Church Suits—also that the Supreme Court had adjourned till Monday next at 11 a.m.

[October 7, 1888; Sunday] I dedicated a bottle of oil and administered to [my son] Leonards son L. John, also to [my grandson] George A., Elizabeth Anns baby, and spent a very agreeable day with so many of my family. Joseph & Geo. A. Shumway accompanied me to the Historian's office at 9 oclock.

Prests Woodruff & Smith attended a meeting with the Twelve and Presidents of stakes at the Presidents office at 4 p.m. Bro Geo Reynolds attended for me at my request.

[October 8, 1888; Monday] Elder F[ranklin] S. Richards called and reported that the Supreme Court had met this morning and had rendered a decree in the Church Suits on the statements prepared by

¹⁸ While Nuttall was in Washington, D.C., tensions had escalated. Over a period of four days, for example, the Quorum of Twelve had heard charges leveled by the "younger Brethren" at George Q. Cannon, continuing their criticism of him following the death of John Taylor (Kenney, ed., *Wilford Woodruff's Journal*, 8:289-91 [March 20-23, 1888]). Moses Thatcher would never fully reconcile with Cannon and the other brethren and was eventually dropped from the quorum in 1896 for refusal to comply with the church-imposed Political Manifesto. See Edward Leo Lyman, "The Alienation of an Apostle from His Quorum: The Moses Thatcher Case," *Dialogue: A Journal of Mormon Thought* 18 (Summer 1985): 67-91; Kenneth W. Godfrey, "Moses Thatcher in the Dock: His Trials, the Aftermath, and His Last Days," *Journal of Mormon History* 24 (Spring 1998): 55-88.

the Attorney on our side, the U.S. Pros[ecuting] Atty having been ^{also} instructed by the Solicitor General, and also that the appeal had been granted to the U.S. Supreme Court so that the case is now closed so far as the Court in Utah is concerned, although there are some other cases yet to be called up & heard and decided upon—viz. the Gardo House, Historians Office, Tithing Offices & grounds and Church Farm....

Prest Woodruff met at the residence of Elder F[ranklin] S. Richards this evening with Col. Jas. O. Broadhead & wife, one of our church attorneys, before their departure for the East, and had an enjoyable interview.

[October 9, 1888; Tuesday] I wrote out for Prest Jos F Smith in a book of his the questions and answers on the fundamental teachings of Judaism, which I obtained in Washington D.C....

Bro C[harles] W. Penrose called & staid a short time—we talked on High Councils & Bro M[oses] Thatchers remarks on the same at conference, which we did not consider as correct.

[October 10, 1888; Wednesday] At 1030 I attended a meeting of the Council of Apostles in the front room of the Gardo House. Present Prest W. Woodruff, apostles L[orenzo] Snow, F[ranklin] D. Richards, B[righam] Young [Jr.], Jos F Smith, M[oses] Thatcher, John H[enry] Smith & H[eber] J Grant, Bps [William B.] Preston, [Robert T.] Burton & [John R.] Winder. I presented the business and made a record of the business done and wrote to Bro Arther Stayner on his sugar business.

[October 11, 1888; Thursday] Sister Zina D. H. Young Smith was blessed and set apart as President of the Relief Society of the Church under the hands of Prest W[ilford] Woodruff & Apostles F[ranklin] D Richards & Jos F Smith, Prest Woodruff mouth.¹⁹

Sister Jane S. Richards was blessed and set apart as first counselor to Sister Zina by the same brethren, Elder Jos. F. Smith mouth.

Sister Bathsheba W. Smith was blessed and set apart as second counselor to Sister Zina, Elder F[ranklin] D. Richards mouth.

Sister Emeline B. Wells was blessed and set apart as Corre-

¹⁹ Six months earlier in April, Zina Diantha Huntington Young had been sustained at LDS general conference as Relief Society president.

sponding Secretary for the Relief Society by the same brethren, Prest Woodruff mouth.

After which Prest Woodruff gave these sisters some counsel respecting the storing and loaning of Wheat. They might loan their Wheat to the Presiding Bishopric of the church & take receipts for the same or to other Bishops of Wards provided they get good security for the same.²⁰

Prest C[harles] I. Robson of Mesa, Arizona, called & gave a report of the Saints in his [Maricopa] stake.

[October 12, 1888; Friday] I wrote a long letter to Prest Geo. Q. Cannon for Prest Woodruff giving him the proceeding of the Council Meeting & the general news.

Bro Wm Budge & C[harles] W Nibley called in, having just arrived from Blackfoot, Idaho, where they have been attending to the case on the Idaho Test Oath &c.²¹ They look for a favorable decision, the case having been heard and submitted to the Court.

The political situation of some of our people in ^Uintah Co, ^Wyoming, was called up, and it was proposed to leave the matter of voting to Bro. Budge's best judgment, having in view the welfare of our tried and true friends.

Elder F[ranklin] D Richards was requested to write to Messrs Bancroft in behalf of Bro James Dwyer as [a]n Agent in the Sale of their History of Utah.

Prest Budge & Bro Nibley asked counsel in case the decision of the Idaho Court should be adverse, and they suggested as a last resort the idea of disorganizing the Stakes and wards of the Church in Idaho for a term of 3 weeks or a month for the purpose of enabling the voters to register and cast their votes and thus reorganize again, to do this openly and let it be known and understood why it was done. Bro Nibley was requested to See Messrs [Benjamin] Sheeks & [Joseph S.] Rawlings and ask their legal opinion on such a measure. It was also decided to call the Apostles together at 6.30 this evening to consider this question.

²⁰ For more on the Relief Society and grain storage, see Jessie L. Embry, "Grain Storage: The Balance of Power between Priesthood Authority and Relief Society Autonomy," *Dialogue: A Journal of Mormon Thought* 15 (Winter 1982): 59-66.

²¹ In Idaho polygamists were barred from voting unless they disavowed all but their legal wife. H. W. "Kentucky" Smith received credit for writing the test oath, which passed during the 30th Session and became law on February 3, 1885.

At 6.30 p.m. Prest W[ilford] Woodruff, Apostles B[righam] Young [Jr.], Jos F. Smith, John H[enry] Smith & H[eber] J. Grant, Atty F[ranklin] S. Richards, Elder C[harles] W Nibley, [and] L John Nuttall met to consider the question of disorganizing the Stakes & Wards of the Church in Idaho as submitted by Prest Budge & Bro Nibley. Bro Nibley reported that Sheeks and Rawlins thought the move would be a good one & favored it. Atty Richards was not in favor of it, thought it would have a bad effect and the Courts would rule against it. Other propositions were submitted & the matter fully considered. Elder H[eber] J Grant moved[:] If the people are driven to the necessity, that all members of the church in Idaho who are entitled to vote have our consent to withdraw their membership in the Ward where they reside, and after they have voted when they apply for membership they can again be received, provided that the Governor of the Territory will exercise the pardoning power in all cases, should any of the brethren be convicted for registering and voting. Sec[onded] by Elder Jos F. Smith and carried unanimously. Adjourned.

Prest Woodruff informed Elder Jos F. Smith & myself that he purposed taking a trip for a few days for recreation, to start on Monday, so that he would not be with us until his return, and he wished us to keep the business going and change our quarters for a few days.

[October 15, 1888; Monday] A letter was re[ceive]d from Apostle F[rancis] M. Lyman of Oct[ober] 1 at Lee's Creek, Alberta Co., Canada, explaining the favorable prospects of the people there.

Also a report from Apostle B[righam] Young [Jr.] of his labors in the San Juan River settlements.

The funeral services over the remains of Sister H[eber] M Wells were held at her late residence, the next house to where I am now stopping. I saw several of the Saints whom I have not seen for years, I looking through the window. Bro. John W. Young & wife & Sister John T Caine were there.

[October 16, 1888; Tuesday] A letter was recd from Apostle F[rancis] M Lyman at Albert[a] Co., Canada, giving the organization of the "Card" Ward named after the founder Prest C[harles O.] Card.

I received a note from Elder Jos F. Smith informing me that he would be with me this evening & explaining why he did not come before. He did not know the place & no person that did had gone for him.

[October 17, 1888; Wednesday] Bp Wm D. Johnson Jr. and his father Wm D. Johnson, having come up from Diaz, Chihuahua, Mexico, called and submitted the wishes of the Saints at Diaz to obtain \$27,500.00 to purchase a tract of land adjoining their present location containing 22,000 acres. They had a plat of the land & made full explanations. They wish to see Prest W[ilford] Woodruff & the apostles on this matter. It was suggested that they confer with apostles [Moses] Thatcher, J[ohn] H[enry] Smith & [Heber J.] Grant & Bishops [William B.] Preston, [Robert T.] Burton & [John R.] Winder and explain their wishes and prospects so that when Prest Woodruff returns they can report.

Elder F[ranklin] S. Richards called attention to the course of W[arren] N Dusenberry & [Samuel R.] Thurman & others of Provo in calling & holding their Democratic meetings, which will have a tendency to divide the People's Party at the November election.²² Bro Winder & others want to meet with the Apostles, that some action may be taken in the matter. It was decided to call a meeting for Monday evening next at 7 o'clock at the Presidents office.

[October 18, 1888; Thursday] Elder H[eber] J Grant called this afternoon & staid awhile in conversation.

Elder F[ranklin] S. Richards called this evening and talked of the Literary & Scientific Assn, the Council House Corner & Museum Lot. I expressed myself freely & hoped the Council House corner would be preserv[e]d in the interest of the people. To me it is sacred ground & should not be sold, or otherwise disposed of, that the saints cannot have any benefit from it. I told him of Prest Taylor's wishes as to a kind of building he would like there &c.

[October 19, 1888; Friday] A telegram was recd from Hon John T. Caine at Washington [D.C.] announcing the adjournment of the Congress for tomorrow, Saturday. A telegram was sent to him to remain there till after Monday next and in the meantime confer with the Leaders of the Democratic Party as to how much money they expect from Utah, if any, for the Campaign. Bro John W Young having reported that they want \$25,000.00.²³

²² Mormon Democrats nominated Thurman their candidate for Congress. The *Salt Lake Tribune* dubbed the political movement "Sagebrush Democracy." See B. H. Roberts, *A Comprehensive History of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints*, 6 vols. (Salt Lake City: Deseret News, 1930), 6:280-81; Lyman, *Political Deliverance*, 102-03.

Bro John R. Winder called & conversed about the Political situation in Utah, the new Democratic Party & the November Election, W[arren] N Dusenberry, S[amuel] R Thurman & others of Provo being determin[e]d to carry their point of electing a Delegate to Congress.

[October 22, 1888; Monday] A telegram was recd from Hon John T Caine on money matters to the Democratic National Campaign fund. He would be at New York for answer as to how much would be sent. A telegram was sent him saying have \$15,00000 & if J[ohn] W Young pays his part as promised [they] will have \$20,000....

Prests Woodruff and Smith attended a meeting of the Apostles & others at the Presidents office this evening at 7 oclock.

There were present Prest W. Woodruff, Apostles²⁴ L[orenzo] Snow, Joseph F. Smith, M[oses] Thatcher & H[eber] J Grant, Bps R[obert] T. Burton & John R Winder, F[ranklin] S. Richards, C[harles] W. Penrose, S[amuel] R Thurman, W[arren] N Dusenberry, Wm H King & Bp W[illiam] D Johnson Jr.

The subject of the organization of the Democratic Party by Thurman & others was called up, and talked over, after which it was concluded that a mistake had been made. These brethren had good motives in thus organizing but they should not now continue & thus jeopardize the People's Party. These brethren were willing to desist & do the best they can honorably to get out.

Idaho affairs & the rulings of Judge [Charles H.] Berry were next considered. As some of our brethren have registered they are now in jeopardy of prosecution for perjury. The meeting deemed it proper to consent to the request of such who are thus in jeopardy to tempo-

²³ According to the First Presidency Office Journal, Oct. 19, 1888, typescript in Quinn Papers, original in LDS Archives: "The following telegram was sent to him [John T. Caine] in cipher. viz:

John W. Young states leaders [of the] Democratic party think we should contribute twenty five thousand to the campaign. Prest Woodruff thinks he should have it direct from them or through one in whom he has more confidence regarding money matters. Prest Woodruff absent, will be home Monday, when conclusion might be reached. We think \$25,000 is more than we can raise in [our] present state of finances, owing to the suits, but are willing to do our best. Will you see what do they expect of us and let us know. Wait till Prest Woodruff returns.

Joseph F. Smith

James Jack

²⁴ "Apostles" is written over "Elders".

rarily withdraw their fellowship from the "Church Organization" with the understanding if they show in evidence that they have withdrawn from the "Church Organization" the Governor has promised to pardon them if they are convicted of perjury.

Bro C[harles] W Penrose was appointed to visit the Counties wherein our people reside in Southern Idaho and aid them in their political affairs.

Bp W[illiam] D Johnson Jr submitted his business for the Mexican Mission at Diaz. Elder Moses Thatcher was, in connection with Bp Johnson,²⁵ appointed to take such steps as they can to raise the money to purchase some 22,000 acres of land more or less, which is now offered at 1.25 an acre but which it is thought can be purchased for \$20,000 cash down. The meeting adjourned at 1 oclock a.m. & Prests Woodruff & Smith returned.

[October 23, 1888; Tuesday] A telegram was recd from John T Caine at New York saying Leaders say do the best you can, as near \$25,000 as you can will be satisfactory.

Bro John W. Young failed to pay his promised amount.

The question of the propriety of Bro John W. Young being considered as authorized to act for and in behalf of the Church in Financial, State and Political matters with the leaders of the National Democratic Committee and others in the East was talked over by Prests Woodruff, Smith and myself and it was decided to send to Hon. John T. Caine at New York \$20,000 by telegraph tomorrow morning, also to request him to inform the proper parties who sends this money and of the position of Bro John W Young as not being authorized to act for the church &c.²⁶

²⁵ The word "was" is repeated here.

²⁶ According to the First Presidency Office Journal, Oct. 23, 1888: "At 6 p.m. the following telegram was received.

New York, 23 Oct/88

To Prest W[ilford] Woodruff

Have seen leaders. They say do the best you can—as near 25,000 as you can will be satisfactory. They wish you to telegraph money to me through Kountz immediately. Time short. I will wait for your answer.

J[ohn] T. Caine.

The source continues: "Bro John W. Young having promised to advance one fifth of the amount to be sent East, Bros [Heber J.] Grant & [James] Sharp proposed to call upon him for \$5,000. This evening Bro Sharp reported that himself & Bro Grant had met with Bro Young but he had not let them have the money."

[October 24, 1888; Wednesday] Bro. C[harles] W. Nibley called and reported affairs in Idaho, and suggested the propriety of someone going to Washington to report the action of Judge [Charles H.] Berry in the Idaho cases and solicit assistance through the administration should our people vote to hold the Territory for the Democratic Party. It was decided that Bro. Wm Budge go as soon as possible.

Prest Woodruff recd a letter from Elder Morgan Richards Jr of Parowan setting forth that a young man, Wm C. McGregor of Colorado, had been to the Temple at Logan and was married there & obtained his Endowments. While there on being asked if he was an Elder, he answered yes, believing he had been so ordained—but on visiting his fathers house he learned his mistake. The question now arises are his Endowments & marriage void, as he received them while holding the office of a Priest, or shall he be ordained & receive this ordinance again anew. Prest Woodruff decided that the President of his Stake could ordain him an Elder and confirm all his former blessings upon him, and it was not necessary to have his Endowments again.

[October 25, 1888; Thursday] A letter was received from Prest W[ilard] G Smith of Morgan Stake, also one from Prest Wm Spry of the Southern States Mission informing us of the mysterious disappearance of Elder Alma P. Richards since Aug 2/88. He had been laboring as a missionary in Mississippi. Searching parties have been and are now out hunting for his whereabouts. It is feared he was met with foul play.²⁷ ...

I had a little talk with Bro F[ranklin] S. Richards this evening on the affairs of Prest John Taylor's Estate, and proposed to meet with Geo. J. & John W. Taylor on the return of J[ohn] W.

[October 26, 1888; Friday] Col John R. Winder was directed to engage the Salt Lake Theatre on the 3rd & 5th of November for a rally of the Peoples Party to vote on the 6th.

Prests Woodruff & Smith attended a meeting at the Presidents office to talk over the Pipe Springs Cattle matter.

²⁷ William Spry and six other men immediately began searching for the lost missionary. Though the evidence is not conclusive, Richards was probably killed for money and his body left near train tracks. The body was eventually recovered and received burial on June 9, 1889. See William L. Roper and Leonard J. Arrington, *William Spry: Man of Firmness, Governor of Utah* (Salt Lake City: University of Utah Press and Utah State Historical Society, 1971), 33, 39-40.

It was also decided that the Brethren in Idaho should withdraw from registering or voting until they can obtain their rights under the laws, &c.

[October 29, 1888; Monday] We are informed by letter from Bro M[oses] Thatcher at Franklin,²⁸ Idaho, that he arrived there too late to stop the registering and withdrawal of fellowship by our brethren, because a great many of them had already done so & he wanted to know what to do next. A meeting of the Apostles was called for to-night at the President's office.

By letter from Prest Wm Paxman at New Zealand, Oct 1/88, we learn that the Mss of the Book of Mormon in the Maor[i] Language went to the Printers on the 4th of Sept/88 to have 2000 copies printed and bound in leather, to cost £420.0.0.

Prests Woodruff & Smith attended a meeting of the Directors of Zions Savings Bank and Trust Co at 7 p.m. and I met with them & the council of Apostles at 8³⁰ at the President's office.

To satisfy Bp J[ohn] R. Winder, the Kanab cattle matter was taken up for him to make his explanations.

The Idaho matters were called up and it was the sense of the meeting that our brethren should go ahead as it would not do to stop, inasmuch as they had gone so far, no action here could help them now.

Elder F[rancis] A. Brown of Ogden was called to go on a Mission to the Netherlands and preside over that mission and the publication of the Book of Mormon in the Dutch language.²⁹

[October 30, 1888; Tuesday] Atty Richards, F[ranklin] S., informed Prest Woodruff that Receiver [Frank H.] Dyer wished our people to agree with him respecting his compensation as Receiver. He asks for \$25,000. It was decided to call a meeting of the Council of Apostles ^for^ tomorrow night at 7 o'clock at the President's office.

An order for \$10000 was sent to Bro. Peter W. Cownover [?] of Provo.

Prest Woodruff refused to endorse a recommend for Dr Edward Isaacson to go to the Temple to be married. He is so untruth-

²⁸ "Franklin" is written over an illegible word.

²⁹ The Book of Mormon was published in Dutch in 1890.

ful that Prest W[oodruff] does not deem him worthy to go to the Temple.

[October 31, 1888; Wednesday] I attended a meeting of the Apostles & at the Presidents office this evening. Bro S[amuel R.] Bateman took us down.

There were present Prest W[ilford] Woodruff, Apostles L[orenzo] Snow, F[ranklin] D. Richards, Jos F Smith, M[oses] Thatcher, John H[enry] Smith & H[eber] J Grant, D[aniel] H. Wells, Bps [William B.] Preston, [Richard T.] Burton & [John R.] Winder, Attys F[ranklin] S. Richards & LeGrande Young, Hon John T. Caine & myself. John W Young came about 9 oclock.

The question of Mr F[rank] H Dyers compensation as Receiver in the Church Suits was taken up. He wants the Church ^authorities or attorneys^ to give him [in] wr[i]ting that they agree to his having \$25,000 for fees. He demands that amount. The whole subject was canvassed and while looking upon the matter as a blackmailing scheme—as all were willing he should have from \$10,000 to \$12,000 as fees—they felt that all over that was blackmail, but as we are in the hands of robbers who are unscrupulous & they have power to cause even more trouble than they are doing, and Mr Dyer thinks we cannot afford to refuse his demands, and the safety of the brethren are in more jeopardy by calling down his ill will—it was deemed best to submit, that being thought the wisest course. For if the suit goes against us, our property is gone & if in our favor, we may not have to pay anything of these fees. After a full consideration, Prest Jos. F Smith moved that the Attorney be authorized to say to Mr Dyer in writing that after consulting together they have concluded not to interpose any objection to his proposition to have \$25,000 allowed by the Court for his fees as Receiver of the Corporation of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. Sec[onded] by Elder H[eber] J Grant & carried unanimously. Attorneys Richards & Young wrote a letter to Mr Dyer to the above effect as he purposes starting East tonight.

Elder M[oses] Thatcher reported the state of affairs in Idaho as exceedingly grave for our people in consequence of their having withdrawn from the church & registered so as to vote. The brethren in speaking did not approve of their course, but felt that as they had gone so far they could not now stop & must go on and be firm in their position for to stop or waiver was almost destruction & to go on there was some chance of coming out right. It was decided to send suitable

men from the "Salt Lake Herald" & "Deseret News" to Idaho to write up the situation of affairs there and give all the encouragement possible to our brethren.

It was decided that Hon John T. Caine get out a rousing address to the People asking for their votes for the Peoples Party & the Terr[itorial] Central Committee take the matter in hand to have out all the legal voters in the Territory to cas[t] their votes for the Peoples Party candidate. This instead of holding meetings of a political nature, and Bro Caine can explain his position better, he having been away at Washington on duty for the people at Congress.

HonJ[ohn] T. Caine was also referred to Hon W[illiam] W Cluff, and [to] confer with him in Wyoming Politics.

[November 1, 1888; Thursday] This is the anniversary of the late Prest John Taylor's birth. Had he lived to this day he would have been 80 years old....

Elder F[ranklin] S Richards sent a letter enclosing one from US Dist Atty [George] Peters that he wished the Attorneys to sign in lieu of the one they sent to Mr [Frank H.] Dyer on last night, which reads as follows.

Salt Lake City, Oct[ober] 31/88

Frank H. Dyer Esq.

Salt Lake City,

Dear Sir,

After consulting with our clients, the defendants in the case of the United States against the late corporation of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter day Saints et. al., we have concluded not to interpose any objections on their behalf to your proposition to have twenty five thousand dollars allowed by the Court for your fee as Receiver of said Corporation.

Respectfully yours, [two lines blank] of Counsel for Defendants in said case.

His letter was answered, "We would prefer the first letter, but as it is—perhaps you had better sign this one."

Atty. Richards was requested to see Elders F[ranklin] D. Richards, M[oses] Thatcher, John H[enry] Smith & H[eber] J. Grant if possible and learn their minds on the matter....

I talked with Bro. Woodruff about my note given for [my wife] Sophias House, ^as I desired to make some payments having sold my Ogden R[ail] R[oad] Stock & have the money.^ He showed me the note and said he would think the matter over and let me know about it. He was very kind, and we exami[ne]d some papers he had in his custody, he placing much confidence in me by so doing. We talked together until near 11 oclock—Prest Smith being away at a meeting at the Presidents office.

[November 5, 1888; Monday] This evening Bro Orson P. Arnold called & Prest Smith & myself accompanied him to the Presidents Office where we attended a meeting of the Stockholders of the Deseret News Company and returned at 1030 p.m. We voted to increase the Board of Directors to not exceed nine—by changing the 6th article of the agreement for that purpose.

By the Newspapers we learn that our brethren in Idaho are in a very bad condition through withdrawing from the church & registering, &c.

[November 6, 1888; Tuesday] This is the Presidential Election day in the United States, also for a Delegate to Congress from Utah Territory. Hon. John T. Caine is the candidate for the People's Party, R[obert] N. Baskin for the Liberals and S[amuel] R. Thurman for the Democrats....

The Territorial election seemed to pass off very quietly in this City. The Brass Band gave us a serenade this afternoon.

Capt Willard Young called & conversed with Prest Woodruff. I have not seen him for 3 or 4 years.³⁰

[November 7, 1888; Wednesday] Bro Frank Armstrong & myself sat up until 11 Oclock in conversation. He showed me a list of names of persons who are held by the Courts for prosecution on U[nlawful] C[ohabitation] &c, among which I found mine, some person having written the Officers a letter representing my status. He promised to get me the letter so that I can learn who my friend (?) is....

³⁰ The office journal of the First Presidency reported: "Captain Willard Young by request of Prest W[ilford] Woodruff called this evening and had an agreeable conversation on Church Academy matters. He leaves for Portland, Oregon, tomorrow morning" (First Presidency Office Journal, Nov. 6, 1888, typescript in Quinn Papers, original in LDS Archives).

The returns of the Presidential election are very much mixed, with a tendency in favor of B[enjamin] Harrison—Republican candidate.

[November 8, 1888; Thursday] It was decided to hold a meeting of the Apostles on next Tuesday ^{at} 10 a.m. ^{at} the Gardo House and notices were sent out to that effect.

This is a fine day.

Bro J[ohn] U Stucki calls for 9 more Missionaries for Switzerland and 15 more for Germany, there being good openings in those countries.

By letter from Elders F[rancis] M. Lyman, J[ohn] W. Taylor & C[harles] O. Card of Nov 3rd we learn that they are going to Montreal to see the Prime Minister, Sir John A. Macdonald, and Lord Stanley, Governor General of the Dominion of Canada, in reference to our people settling in the North West Territory of Canada. They expect to be gone 3 weeks.

Prest Jos F Smiths baby is worse tonight and he went home.

Prest Wm Budge & C[harles] W Nibley called by appoint[ment] this evening, also F[ranklin] S. Richards. Bro. Budge returned from Washington [D.C.] this afternoon. He had seen and conversed with President G[rover] Cleveland, Atty Genl [Augustus H.] Garland, Mr [Calvin] Brice, Chairman of the Democratic National Comty & with Hon W[illiam] L Scott, to each of whom he explained the condition of affairs in Idaho. He explain[e]d Judge [Charles H.] Berrys ruling in the Woolley case, the necessity for Judge Berrys removal, the meeting of the Supreme Court of the Terr[itory] in January next when an appeal on the Woolley case & the test oath will come up before the court—that something should be done so as have that test oath declared unconstitutional, that the Territory may be secured to the Democratic Party. They could not do anything before the election, but Mr Scott thought something could be done before the next sitting of Congress, if his [Scott's] attention was call[e]d to it. Bro Budge was instructed to see Hon John T. Caine & make a full explanation to him.

Bro F[ranklin] S Richards spoke in regard to S[amuel] R Thurman and his neglect of the brethrens cases before the court at Provo—in consequence of his Political business. This was much deprecated, and I took a clipping from the Salt Lake Herald of the rally of the sage brush Democrats in this city.

[November 9, 1888; Friday] Bro F[rancis] A Hammond called and reported that it was the intention to remove the Colorado Indians into the San Juan County, Utah, which if they did our people in Bluff city, Monticello & Bueno would have to move & he wanted to know where they should go.³¹ Prest Woodruff said if they had to move, and there were those who could live in a warm climate, they should go to Mesa, Arizona & buy out those who could not stand the warm weather. But all others should not leave that country but settle at Burnham [and] La Plata [New Mexico], another good location on the San Juan in Colorado—of which Bro Hammond said 1000 families could make homes.

[November 11, 1888; Sunday] I saw my two children through the window, but they did not see me. They have not seen me for over a year. This is some of the liberty guaranteed to me by this great magnanimous Nation, my own children not permitted to behold my face.

[November 12, 1888; Monday] I recd a letter from Elder F[ranklin] D. Richards informing me that Bruce Taylor had been threatening to apply to the Probate Court for my removal as an Executor of his father's estate. I wrote a letter to George J Taylor to show to Bruce & informing him that the Estate matters were being attended to and would be forwarded as fast as possible....

This evening Prest Woodruff and myself moved to the Gardo House to be ready to-morrow to meet with the council of Apostles.

[November 13, 1888; Tuesday] At 10 a.m. I attended a meeting of the apostles at the Gardo House. There were present Prest W[ilford] Woodr[u]ff, L[orenzo] Snow, F[ranklin] D. Richards, Jos F. Smith, Moses Thatcher, John H[enry] Smith & H[eber] J. Grant—also Elders John T. Caine, F[ranklin] S Richards & Chas W. Penrose. By request Bro F[ranklin] S Richards reported that there were arrangements on foot whereby our brethren who are in jeopardy of the law can go into court & receive a light fine & some imprisnm[e]nt & costs³² if ^it^ is

³¹ Though the Southern Ute Reservation had been established in southwestern Colorado in 1880, a federal commission's recommendation to establish a new reservation in San Juan County was supported by local Paiutes. The reservation was never created, but some white settlers sold their land in anticipation of the change. See Richard A. Firmage, *A History of Grand County* (Salt Lake City: Utah State Historical Society and Grand County, 1996), 178-79.

³² The word "costs" is written over an illegible word.

deemed best for them to do so. After consideration it was concluded as the sense of this council that all those brethren who have been indicted and those who are liable to indictment have the privilege and are at liberty to appear before the court and plead as they may feel disposed, and that the attorneys may be consulted by the brethren as to the proper times to appear. This is for the Ogden District. Elders Thatcher, F[ranklin] D. Richards & L[orenzo] Snow were named as a committee to whom the attorneys can apply for Counsel on matters of this character should they need it.

The question of the State movement for Utah was considered. On the question can anything be done during the coming session of Congress towards the admission of Utah into the Union, it was thought that if the Democratic Leaders would take hold of the matter and make it a party measure, that Utah can be admitted. Prest Geo. Q. Cannon has sent word that every effort should be made during the coming winter to that end.

The labors of the brethren who were there at Washington [D.C.] last winter, spring & summer was highly spoken of and approved. It was declared that Bros F[ranklin] S. Richards & C[harles] W Penrose go to the East as soon as they can get ready, that they may be on the ground before congress meets and confer with the Leaders of the Democratic Party on the question of admission of Utah, and with Delegate Caine confer with President Cleveland and others. Those brethren say they can go by the 21st and Bro Caine on the 26th.³³

Bros. Richards & Penrose asked the views of the Council as to what course they shall pursue while in the East and repeated what they had done & said, and how they had acted when in the East last spring & summer. They desired to labor under the approval of the Council. It was concluded as the sense of the Council that the course pursued by ^all^ the brethren at Washington last spring and summer is satisfactory and that they pursue the same policy when they go East and while there this winter.

If it is found that the Democratic Leaders are willing to take hold, Prest Jos F Smith will also go East.

The question of the Idaho affairs & the test oath law was considered. It was concluded as the sense of the council that Bro John T Caine and those brethren who go to Washington, should use their

³³ This was a last-ditch effort to achieve statehood during Grover Cleveland's lame-duck administration before Benjamin Harrison took office in March 1889.

best endeavours to have the Judges of Idaho properly informed of the views of the President[']s] administration in regard to the Idaho Test Oath law, that it may be declared unconstitutional at the next session of the Idaho Supreme Court next January.

The Council was in session till night and adjourned till 10 a.m. tomorrow.

[November 14, 1888; Wednesday] The council of Apostles met at 10.[^]15[^] a.m. I attended the meeting. All the apostles were present as on yesterday, also Bps. [William B.] Preston, [Robert T.] Burton & [John R.] Winder.

Several matters needing attention were called up and acted upon. It was decided that Bro. John Irvine be discharged from the employ of the Church on account of his continued drunkenness—his Salary to be continued until J Nov 30/88.

The council adjourned at 3¹⁵ p.m. so that Elders L[orenzo] Snow & M[oses] Thatcher could take the Northern trains for home....

Sisters Zina D H Young, Jane S Richards & Emily S Richards called this evening & conversed in regard to the Woman Suffrage movement—also relating to the Relief Society Conferences &c. It was deemed best for these Sisters to hold their annual confere[nce]s in 3 places, one in the North, one at Salt Lake City, and one in the South at such times and places as will best accommodate the greatest numbers of the Sisters who m[a]y wish to attend.

[November 15, 1888; Thursday] Prest Woodruff went to the Salt Lake Temple this morning to see about some proposed changes in the floor of the basement.

I talked with Prest Woodruff about my note for Sophias House. He said that Bro. Cannon did not wish to act upon it at present—that others had wanted the place and he would rather defer action just now. I told Bro. Woodruff that I would pay \$715.⁵⁰ in cash now, and have my account charged \$984.⁵⁰ to make the \$1700.⁰⁰, the amount first spoken for the place, and would give a new note for the balance which can be acted upon hereafter. Prest Woodruff agreed to this & I paid him the money. I then wrote to Bro. David McKenzie and inquired about my account on the books, and found when I got my credit for over \$900.⁰⁰ that I was personally charged that some 2 years ago on business pertaining to the B[ullion] B[leck] & C[hamp- ion] M[ining] Cos Mine—and not my personal matter—that I will have

over 500.00 yet to my credit. I then asked Bro McKenzie to charge my account \$984.50 which he did & I showed Prest Woodruff it had been done. When he handed me my note for \$3,600.00 and I gave him a new note for 1900.00, payable in one year from date with 8% after maturity interest, I talked to Prest Joseph F. Smith and explained the whole matter of my getting that house and what I was promised by Prest Taylor and Prest Woodruff.

[November 16, 1888; Friday] I was informed this morning by Bro [Charles H.] Wilcken that the Deputy Sheriff was hunting me to serve papers on me pertaining to the Estate of the late President John Taylor, his son Bruce having filed a motion in the Probate Court to have me released from my Executorship. I told Bro Wilcken I did not want to see the Sheriff—and that was all right. In the evening Bro F[ranklin] S. Richards showed me a copy of Bruce's complaint & affidavit in which he swears that I am underground because I am guilty of Polygamy & dont attend to my duties as Executor. He wants a distribution of the Estate. I agreed to meet Geo. J. Taylor & F[ranklin] S. Richards tonight at 630 oclock at the Historians office to talk on Estate matters.

I felt much grieved at Bruce's course but when I consider he is nothing better than an apostate impecunious tramp, I could not expect anything better from him tha[n] to willfully lie about me, even under oath. He is a perjured wretch and mean enough to do anything wrong. ^For a copy of his complaint see my Journal und[er] date April 1, 1889.^ ...

I attended at the Historians office this evening, [arriving] on time with Bro. Richards. We waited for George J. Taylor till 7.20 when Bro. Richards had to leave to attend another meeting. Bro Taylor did not come. While we were together Bro Richards wanted to know what kind of an answer I wish[e]d to make to Bruces complaint. I said I would deny his assertions, that I have assisted in getting the affairs of the Estate into their present shape, that I have been absent from the Territory on account of my ill health. Yet if it was the wish of the heirs of the Estate that I should retire I am perfectly willing so to do, and suggested that he see Bro Rodney C Badger and explain my views as to retiring, or to³⁴ keeping o[n] as I was appointed by Prest Taylor, and ask Bro Badger to see the heirs and obtain the

³⁴ The words "or to" are written over some illegible words.

signatures of all those who were in favor of my continuing, which would show the minds of the heirs, and if I was not wanted I would gladly retire and leave the responsibility with them, when they shall meet their father again, if some of them ever does. Bro Richards thought that was a good thing to do and he would attend to it. I agreed to meet again tomorrow night if they could meet at 6 o'clock. Bro Richards agreed to let me know.

I afterward met with Bro C[hables] W. Penrose at the Gardo House and asked him to insert an article in the Deseret News pertaini[n]g to the exchange of real Estate in the north for real estate at Mesa, Arizona, which I requested to [be] do[ne] by the Council of Apostles last Wednesday.

[November 17, 1888; Saturday] This evening at 6 o'clock I met with F[ranklin] S. Richards, George J. Taylor & James H. Moyle pertaining to Prest John Taylor's Estate matters.

Bro Richards explained Prest Geo. Q. Cannons position in regard to the Reserved stock of the B[ullion] B[eck] & C[hampion] M[ining] Co. in his name to the effect that while Prest Taylor had a right to do what he did do with it, yet if the Heirs of his estate & others of the share holders are determin[e]d to break up the fund and take the responsibility of compelling him to give it up, he will certainly do so, and let the consequences rest with the responsible parties. Bro Moyle asked me what kind of an answer I wished made to Bruce Taylor's complaint. I said I had assisted in getting the property of the Estate into its present position, that I left the Territory nearly one year ago for my health, and was away several months, and was willing to do all that lay in my power to carry out and³⁵ attend to the interest of the Estate. In the first place I wished to find out the feelings of the majority of the Heirs as to whether they wished me to continue as one of the Executors. I am quite willing to be relieved from that duty if they wish it. Prest Taylor put me there and if the heirs did not want me or wished a change they [should] say so & I would vacate, and my answer could be made accordingly. I said I would try and get such an expression & inform Bro Moyle as soon as possible.

It was agreed that a yearly statement be gotten up of the receipts and disbursements—also a statement showing that efforts had been

³⁵ The word "and" is written over an illegible word.

made to get at a division of the Homestead, which it was expected could be arrived at in a short time, also that an order be asked for to sell the Mill Property at Riverdale, Weber [County], as a sale [offer] has been made for \$15,000.00 when the deed can be obtained. It is thought that with such a showing, if the Heirs want me to act, the court will vacate the order of my suspension & I can go on, whether or not so much will be done on the estate matters.

I agreed with Geo. J. Taylor that Bro I[saac] M Waddell be engaged to help him make the report of the receipts & disburs[e]-m[e]nts & get the matter onto the Estate books, after which I will meet with him & examine the same before they go to court, where George informs me he is ready for me.

I afterwards met with Bro. Rodney C. Badger & explained to him about the Pool or Reserve of consecrated stock, and afterwards asked him if he would see the Heirs and get a personal expression in writing from each one as to whether they wished me continued as an Executor or not after he had explained to them my feelings about my willingness to withdraw if they wish it.

[November 19, 1888; Monday] I answered several public letters and in the afternoon had some conversation on Prest Taylors Estate matters. I also talked with Prests Woodruff & Smith on the same subject. I knowing the whole proceedings in regard to the Pooled or consecrated Stock of the B[ullion] B[eck] & C[hampion] M[ining] Co. now in the custody of Prest Geo. Q. Cannon, I felt impressed to write to Bro Cannon and give him such suggestions as I think will be proper. I wrote a long letter which Bro. F[ranklin] S. Richards wished me to do & he would take the letter to Bro. Cannons. I referred to the 22 shares of Salt Lake City Gas stock in the name of Prest John Taylor but which belongs to the Church. Geo. J. Taylor told me that Thos Ellerbeck said this stock belonged to his father & had paid him 3 dividends. Prests Woodruff & Smith talked with Bro. F[ranklin] S. Richards about this & some action will be taken.

[November 21, 1888; Wednesday] I received a communication from Brother Rodney C. Badger, giving me the views of the wives and children of Prest John Taylor's Estate as to my release as one of the Executors of the Estate. After considering it, I wrote the following letter to George J. Taylor.

November 21, 1888

George J. Taylor Esqr.

Dear Brother,

I find that a majority of the heirs also all the wives, with perhaps one exception, express themselves as not being satisfied with my being continued as an Executor of your Father's Estate. With this understanding, and for the good of the Estate as they seem to feel, and that someone who will be satisfactory to them may be appointed, I am willing to get out of the way.

You know that I have done all in my power for the estate and helped put matters into the best possible shape. It is true that I did not attend the meetings of the heirs, for the reason that I was not in the Territory at the time. It may be known to some of the wives and heirs that at the time of your fathers death, I myself was so sick that I was about as near ready to go as he was, and it was necessary that I should leave home for a change. Had Bro. John W. been at home during the past two months I would have taken pleasure in attending any meetings which could have been called. You have stated to me it was necessary for him to be present.

I have been informed that Bruce has expressed his intention of circulating a petition among the family to have me removed and may at this time be laboring to that end. Of course he can do as he wishes in that matter, so far as I am concerned. You have said there were five or six of the heirs who were determined to make trouble. If something to meet their views was not done, perhaps it will be better for them, with the others who are not satisfied, to select such a person as will do as they wish him to do.

As I told you, and after making proper enquiry, I find that those 22 Shares of Gas Stock does not belong to the Estate. The Estate nor the heirs should not claim it, neither should those dividends which Ellerbeck paid to you be counted as receipts of cash belonging to the estate. I hope this will not be considered as an evidence by the disaffected, that I am opposed to the interests of the estate.

I can say to you, that if the family know their best interests, they would know that I am in a position to do them

more good in the settlement of affairs, than probably any other person they may select. If John W. were here to help you, perhaps things might be different. If you feel to call the wives and heirs together and explain matters to them, it should be done this week.

I hope that you will be able to get out a good and suitable report to the Probate Court of the affairs of the Estate to date, as we agreed upon, and that hereafter there would be no drawbacks to the obtaining a full, complete and speedy settlement of the Estate.

With kind regards
I am very respectfully,
L John Nuttall ...

Bro F[ranklin] S Richards called & said he had conversed with Judge [Elliott] Sanford as to his views on the question[:] will not a conviction for Unlawful Cohabitation bar an indictment for Adultery or Fornication during the same period. Also as to what shall those brethren who are now in prison do with or how shall they treat their families when they are released from prison. Bro Geo. Q. Cannon is very desirous of getting a ruling of the Courts on these questions if it is found such a ruling will be favorable. Judge Sanford was not prepared to say what his ruling might be but he felt desirous of doing all that he could for the people.

A letter was written to Prest Geo. Q. Cannon on this matter.

Bro John T. Caine called and submitted some matters pertaining to Washington [D.C.], Mr Gibsons labors & his conversation with Prest Geo. Q. Cannon on the signs of the times. He asked about some person going with him to help him. Myself & Bro Geo F Gibbs were spoken of. Prest Woodruff said he did not want to spare me if he could help it, because he needed my services. No action was taken. Prest Jos. F. Smith afterwards told me that if he went East, he wanted me there with him and Bro Caine would also like me to be there....

Bro. B[ernhard] H. Schettler called this evening and in talking on the affairs of Zions Savings Bank & Trust Co. he said that 25% on \$100,000.00 capital stock had been paid, that there were 65% of profits now on hand and the Real Estate belonging [to] the bank was worth \$35,00000 so that all the Capital Stock of the Company was owned and paid up by the old and present Stockholders and it was

not necessary to ask for any new members, as it is advertised to hold a meeting of the Stockholders on next Wednesday for the purpose of voting on increasing [the] Board of Directors from 9 to 13 & [to] take in more stockholders. It was deemed proper to call a meeting of the Directors of the Bank for Monday even[in]g next at 7 oclock to further talk over this matter.

[November 22, 1888; Thursday] Bro F[ranklin] S. Richards was blessed and set apart for his mission to Washington [D.C.] by Prests Woodruff & Jos F Smith, Prest Woodruff mouth.

Elder Brigham Young [Jr.] called and reported his travels in Teton Basin [Wyoming] and the settlements of the Saints on the Snake River in Bingham Co., Idaho.

Atty LeGrand Young called³⁶ and he was requested to see that the entering of decrees on the Wells corner property, the Constitution Buildings property, and the Ogden property, also to dismiss the case of the Council House corner property, are entered in the 3rd District Court, pursuant to the order of the Supreme Court of the Territory, so that these³⁷ properties may be safe and so much settled.

[November 26, 1888; Monday] Prests Woodruff and Smith attended a meeting of the Board of Directors of Zion's Savings Bank & Trust Company at 7 p.m. at the Presidents office.

I remained and read the papers.

Hon John T. Caine called and spent a short time with me. He would like me to go to Washington [D.C.] to be there with him this winter. He went to the office to see Prests Woodruff & Smith as he leaves for Washington to-night and will report as soon as he can after his arrival there of the situation.

[November 27, 1888; Tuesday] Prest Smith informed me that it is the intention of Marshal [Frank H.] Dyer & his deputies to make some raids in Salt Lake County for persons charged under the Edmunds Tucker law and to commence right away.

I received from Atty James H. Moyle this morning my answer to be submitted to the Probate court for my Signature as one of the Executors of Prest John Taylor's estate—which after reading I signed and returned to Bro Moyle....

³⁶ The word "called" is written over "was".

³⁷ The word "these" is written over "this".

Prest Smith informed me that Bp. H[iram] B. Clawson had sent an invitation for me to go with him & others by a special train to-morrow to visit the B[ullion] B[eck] & C[hampion] M[ining] Cos mines. I wrote him a note declining to go. Bro Clawson called this evening and I told him that I had so written to him. I did not feel like going on this trip because I did not want to talk with parties on the mine affairs who will be of the [opposing] party.

[November 28, 1888; Wednesday] Prest Woodruff left this afternoon to attend the advertised Stockholders meeting ^of Z[ion's] S[avings] B[ank] & T[rust] Co^ at 2 p.m. at the Gardo House. Prest Smith & myself authorized him to vote our stock for us against increasing the number of the Directors from 9 to 13, it having been concluded that the old stockholders will hold all the stock of the Bank and not take in any new members because the Bank has made money enough to pay the \$100,000.00 with the \$25,000.00 which has been paid by the Stockholders.

[November 29, 1888; Thursday] This is Thanksgiving day. I have reason to be thankful to the Lord for his many blessings to me, that I have yet a standing in His Church and am known among His saints. For my wives and children and a knowledge of the truths of the Gospel and that I have been spared from the hands of my enemies & the enemies of the people. That I feel to put my trust in³⁸ the Lord for the future, knowing that he doeth all things well...

Bro. A[braham] O. Smoot submitted in a letter recd last night his views in calling a few energetic, efficient Elders as home Missionaries to devote all their time for 3 or 6 month or a longer period if necessary to visit among the Saints of the Utah Stake at their homes and preach to and counsel with them, thus meeting with those who cannot attend the public meetings and who may be lukewarm, and encourage them in the good work. I answered this letter approving this idea....

A letter was read from Prest W[illiam] H Seegmiller of Richfield, Nov 23, referring to Father Erastus Bingham, and family, being led off to some extent by a man, the noted McGee, alias "Sleepy Jim," alias "David of old," the "man after Gods own heart," who claims to have again returned to earth and who is engaged in organizing all

³⁸ The word "in" is repeated.

who will leave the Church and follow him as their ruler & King. He claims that the Lord will not again reveal himself to the Church for the guidance of the church because the Apostles and authorities refused to enter into the United Order as revealed through the Prophet Brigham [Young], that all revelations will now come through him & he will set up his church in Mexico. They refer to the 34 Chap of Ezekiel for his authority &c. Bro Seegmiller asks for counsel. He has warned Father Bingham against such a delusion.

[December 3, 1888; Monday] Prest Woodruff signed the Monthly order for the Salaries of the Twelve, \$3666.67, and for the checks & sundry ac[count]s at the Presidents office, \$1500.00.

I attended a meeting of the council of Apostles at 10 a.m. There were present Prest W[ilford] Woodruff, Apostles L[orenzo] Snow, F[ranklin] D. Richards, B[righam] Young [Jr.], Jos F. Smith, M[oses] Thatcher & H[eber] J Grant, Bps [William B.] Preston, [Robert T.] Burton & [John R.] Winder, Architect Don Carlos Young and myself, until 5.30 p.m.

The debt of the St. John's, Arizona, purchase to the church was cancelled by a rebate of \$527.07 of interest charged [on] the acceptance of the property they had on hand—75 acres of Pasture, 103 Shares in St Johns Irrigation Co. Shingle Mill & Ranch, Horned Stock & Horses, also \$9732.86 in³⁹ notes & accounts, which last amount was appropriated to the building of the St John's Stake academy.

Some disagre[e]m[en]t with Architect D[on] C[arlos] Young and Bp Preston on Salt Lake Temple matters was considered and amicably adjusted.

Elder H[eber] J. Grant was authorized to insure the Provo Factory for \$50,000.00. It was also ordered that \$5.00 per share on the Provo Factory stock owned by the church as per assessment be paid.

Elders M[oses] Thatcher, H[eber] J. Grant, Bp W[illiam] B. Preston & John R Winder were appointed a committee to dispose of all Real Estate belonging to the church that can be sold and money realized therefore to be expended on the debts of the church, with the understanding that⁴⁰ they confer with Prest Woodruff as to the values and sales of the several pieces of land.

Elder Moses Thatcher brought up his grievances against Prest

³⁹ The word "in" is written over an illegible word.

⁴⁰ The word "that" is written over "they".

Geo Q Cannon in regard to the Pooled Stock of the B[ullion] B[eck] & C[hampion] M[ining] Company. He claimed that Prest Cannon had not kept his word with him, that he⁴¹ had promised to deliver to him his share of the pooled stock and the dividends thereon in the presence of the council, which dividends he had receiv[e]d twice but it was afterwards stopped and he had been kept out of his money. That he would not submit to the injustice any longer and that he had determined to put the matter into the hands of an Attorney. He exhibited a very determined spirit and declared he would not brook the present arrangement any longer. He said that Bro. Cannon could settle the matter by sending word to Bro. Geo. Reynolds if he would. He said he consented to President Taylor holding and controlling the pooled stock, but not to its being transferred to his successors or assigns, and he had not consented and would not consent to the transfer made on the 2nd of July/87 by Prest Taylor to Bro. Cannon. That Prest Taylor at that time was not sound of mind and did not know what he did, and he could prove it. ~~It was suggested that~~ All he wanted was his just dues and that much he demanded and would have. When asked if he would jeopardize the claims against John Beck & C for the sake of getting what he considered his rights in⁴² the matter by going to law, he said that was not his affair. The responsibility would rest with Geo Q. Cannon. He seemed to have no realizing sense of the final results under the present state of affairs in going to law. It was suggest[ed] that Bro. Thatcher go and see Bro Cannon and confer with him. This he refused to do, but afterwards he concluded to see Bro Geo. Reynolds first, and if necessary he would then see Bro. Cannon before taking legal steps.

Before this matter was called up, Bro Thatcher took Bro. Jos F. Smith and myself aside and told us he was going to [put] the ma[t]ter in the hands of an Attorney. We advised him not to do so. I told him he would be sorry for it if he did, but he said he would not be sorry and was resolved to not be treated as he had been. We urged him to see Bro ^Cannon^ first. This he refused to do, he was tired of it. We then insisted that he bring it before the Council which he did as stated above.⁴³

⁴¹ The word "he" is written over an illegible word.

⁴² The word "in" is written over "by".

⁴³ The long-standing Bullion-Beck dispute between Thatcher and Cannon was a major reason why the First Presidency had not been reorganized immediately follow-

Bro. C[harles] W. Nibley called this evening and a telegram was sent to Bro. John T. Caine at Washington D.C. in regard to the Idaho Supreme Court which meets next January, also to the pardons for the brethren at Sioux Falls [Idaho].

A letter was written by me to Prest Geo. Q. Cannon about today's proceedings giving him as much of it as possible in a letter.

[December 4, 1888; Tuesday] A telegram was sent, also a letter, to Bro James Jack at Pasad[e]na, Cal. for him to remain there for the present as consequence of Judge [Charles S.] Zanes proceedings on the Church Suits.

The Council of Apostles met at 10 a.m. Present as on yesterday except Elder F[ranklin] D. Richards & D[on] C[arlos] Young, and continued in session until 4.30 p.m.

\$50.00 was appropriated [for] Mr Richard Hill the leader of the Hedrickites, at Independence, Jackson Co., Mo. to help them pay their taxes on the portion of the land on that which the Temple Block is located.

It was decided that all the public hands on the Temple Block be discharged on the 31st of December next, until next March or April.

The political question of the Territory & People's Party was considered.

[December 5, 1888; Wednesday] Bros Joseph E. Taylor & Samuel H. Hill called this evening by request of Bro Woodruff & Smith. I walked out with Bro [Orson P.] Arnold for awhile to take a change & rest—afterwards I conversed with Bros Taylor & Hill....

Prest Geo Q. Cannon sent Prest W[ilford] Woodruff a letter requesting Bro Thatcher to make his charges & complaints in writing so that he can answer the same in writing to the council. A letter was sent to Bro. M[oses] Thatcher to this effect.

[December 6, 1888; Thursday] Bro LeGrand Young called this evening and reported that he had the cases of the church property which had

ing the death of John Taylor, despite the wishes of Wilford Woodruff. See Ronald W. Walker, *Qualities That Count: Heber J. Grant as Businessman, Missionary, and Apostle* (Provo, Utah: Brigham Young University Press, 2004), 195-229. The diaries of other members of the Quorum of Twelve contain numerous references to the mine. See, e.g., Abraham H. Cannon, Journals, Perry Special Collections, entries for Jan. 20, 21, 24, 31, Mar. 4, 5, 8, 1890. The full history of the Bullion mine has yet to be written.

been compromised with the Receiver in the church Suits before the U.S. Dist Court and would have the Decrees this week. He also expects to get the Presidents office books from Receiver [Frank H.] Dyer this week, and that everything is now in good shape.

Prest Woodruff having had quite a cough for some time, sister Arnold provided some hot water &c in which he soaked his feet and I washed them before he went to bed.

Bro Smith & I talked until 11 oclock & then went to bed together.

I made a draft for a petition for the pardon of Prest Geo. Q. Cannon to Prest [Grover] Cleveland for Bro C[harles] H Wilcken.

[December 7, 1888; Friday] Prest Woodruff feeling much better this morning....

Bro Seymour B. Young was authorized to take the matter in hand of engaging a detective to search after Elder Alma P. Richards.

[December 10, 1888; Monday] Bro [Charles H.] Wilcken reported that the petition for the pardon for Bro Geo Q Cannon was sign[e]d by Judge [Elliott] Sandford, Marshal [Frank H.] Dyer & others, and he had mailed it to Hon John T Caine at Washington on Saturday night.

We sent a telegram to Bro Caine this morning informing ^him^ of this so that he may be looking for it....

A letter was recd from Bro. Moses Thatcher of Dec 7 in regard to his complaint against Bro Geo Q Cannon. He will write it out. His letter was answered.

[December 11, 1888; Tuesday] The following telegram was received from Bro F[ranklin] S. Richards at Washington D.C. by his father, Elder F[ranklin] D. Richard, for me, viz:

“Sec Nuttall. It is very important that you may not be subpoena[a]ed in Receiver’s matter. Do not know what may be considered.

F. S. Richards.”

Elder F[rancis] M Lyman called this evening, he having only just returned from his mission to Canada. He reported his labors in connection with Elder John W Taylor & C[harles] O. Card & in their visit to the principal officials of the Canadian Government at Montreal by whom they were Kindly treated, and to whom they submitted their

wishes in behalf of our people, which are to be answered in writing. He looks well and feels well.

Elder Lyman asked the counsel of the brethren in regard to surrendering himself to the 3rd Dist Court tomorrow on the Indictment found against him in 1886 for unlawful Cohabitation. He does not wish to be sentenced until the 12th of January next which is his birthday. He had carefully considered this matter and felt it was the right thing for him to do if approved by Prests Woodruff & Smith. After talking the matter over, Prest Woodruff said he did not wish to decide, but that it was a favorable time, and it would be proper for Bro. Lyman to follow the dictates of the spirit to him and take such action as he felt would be for the best, to which Prest Smith consented. Bro Lyman then concluded to see the Church attorneys tonight and so arrange that one of them will accompany him to the Court tomorrow morning. He left us with this understanding, feeling well in health & spirits.

[December 12, 1888; Wednesday] Bro F[rancis] M. Lyman surrendered himself to the 3rd Dist Court this morning at 10 oclock and plead guilty to the last Indictment for unlawful Cohabitation with his wives from Jan 1st 1885 to June 30, 1885, [and] 4 other Indictm[e]nts commenc[ing] Feb 1, 1883, were all dismissed. He gave bonds in \$1500.00 with Bros. O[rson] P. Arnold and Wm B Dougall as surities for his appearance in Court on January 14, 1889, for sentence.

Bro Lyman called this evening and reported what he had done. He had also been to the Pen. & saw Bro Geo Q Cannon. He purposes devoting as much of his time as possible among the Saints preaching to and counseling with them.

We learn by telegraph that the U.S. Supreme Court have advanced the cases of the Church Suits and set the hearing for January 14th 1889.⁴⁴

[December 13, 1888; Thursday] A telegram was recd from J[ohn] W

⁴⁴ To the surprise and disappointment of the LDS leadership, the U.S. Supreme Court in 1889 would uphold all provisions of the Edmunds-Tucker Act in ruling on *The Late Corporation of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints v. United States*. See Edwin Brown Firmage and Richard Collin Mangrum, *Zion in the Courts: A Legal History of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, 1830-1900* (Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1988), 257-58.

Young on the political situation & prospects which are very encouraging for Utah from his view.

A telegram was sent to Bro John T. Caine, respecting the petition for pardon for Bro Geo. Q. Cannon, [and] should favorable action be taken to send us word immediately.

A letter from Bros F[ranklin] S Richards & C[harles] W Penrose at Washington D.C. reports political affairs as to admission of Utah much mixed. Democrats very weak on our question.

[December 14, 1888; Friday] Prest Woodruff not feeling so well on account of his cough troubling him in the night, others all well...

Telegrams were received from Bros. [John T.] Caine, [Franklin S.] Richards and [Charles W.] Penrose at Washington D.C. informing us that the Democratic caucus had decided to leave out Utah from the Territorial Bill,⁴⁵ and asked if Richard[s] & Penrose should return home to report. A telegram was sent for Penrose to remain there & Richards return.

[December 15, 1888; Saturday] By telegram from J[ohn] T Caine & F[ranklin] S Richards we learn that Geo Q Cannons petition had been presented to the President of the U.S. He intimated that the signature of the U.S. Dis Atty would be necessary. The Atty General was willing to waive the Dist Attys signature.

I wrote up on my daily journal. This evening while walking through the kitchen, [my son] Willies wagon was in the middle of the floor. I was moving it out of the way when I stepped into the opening to the cellar, the door of which had been left open. I fell on my left side, grazing my hip & shoulder and struck the side of my face against the opposite side, which rather stunned me for a few moments, and not knowing what kind of a place I was in I laid still until Sophia brought a light. I then realized my extreme danger. Had I fallen the other way I would have gone some 6 or 7 feet down, head first. I felt very thankful for my miraculous preservation. After rubbing my arm, I went to bed feeling very much shaken up and weak, with pain in my head.

[December 16, 1888; Sunday] I spent a somewhat restless night and

⁴⁵ Though admission of Utah was excluded from the omnibus bill, the Democratic Congressional caucus passed a measure that endorsed drafting a separate bill to consider Utah. Hearings took place in January 1889. See Lyman, *Political Deliverance*, 104-06.

feel pain in my left leg hip & shoulder but nothing serious. Our little daughter Leonora is some better of her fever this morning.

A telegram was re[ceive]d from Bros [Franklin S.] Richard & [Charles W.] Penrose at Washington D.C. setting forth that measures are on foot to get Utah put onto the omnibus or Territorial Bill. Bro Richards started for home yesterday via Indiana & Bro Penrose will remain to work.

[December 17, 1888; Monday] Prest Jos F. Smith arrived about 530 a.m. & Prest Woodruff at 930. I attended to our Mail matter and answered the public letters.

Prest Woodruff signed 28 recommends. I attended a meeting of the Apostles this even[ing] at the presidents office at 6.30. Present⁴⁶ Prest W[ilford] Woodruff, Elders ~~L. Snow~~ F[ranklin] D. Richards, B[righam] Young [Jr.], Jos F Smith, M[oses] Thatcher, F[rancis] M. Lyman, John H[enry] Smith & H[eber] J. Grant.

Bros Seymour B. Young, John Morgan and Wm Spry was appointed a committee to take in hand the matter of engaging a detective to search for the late Elder Alma P. Richards.

Elder Edward H. Anderson of Ogden was appointed General Secretary of the Y[oung] M[en's] M[utual] I[mprovement] Ass[ociation] in place of Geo C Lambert [who] resigned^ and a letter was sent to him, also another one to Prest L[ewis] W. Shurtleff of Ogden in regard to the matter.

Elder B[righam] Young [Jr.] was instructed to go to the San Juan Country and arrange and council the Saints there, in making new homes, also to organize a High Council for the San Juan Stake.

A draft of a letter [was read] which Bro Smith and myself made to send to the Apostle's, respecting our political situation and urge the people to look after their political welfare.

Bro H[eber] J. Grant submitted the action of the committee, M[oses] Thatcher, H[eber] J. Grant, Bp. W[illiam] B. Preston & J[ohn] R. Winder, appointed to dispose of the church Real Estate. They had agreed to sell the Bernhisel House & lot to Bp Preston for \$10,00000. Bro Jos F Smith thought that \$12,000.00 was little enough, but it was argued that the Comty had figured on the matter & Bro Preston would not give any more, so they had concluded to let him have it. This property cost the church \$7500000 to Bernhisel &

⁴⁶ The word "present" is written over an illegible word.

Bp. Preston had expended some \$10,000.00 of Tithing funds in putting the House & grounds into good shape to suit him. Bro Grant also reported that the piece of ground now occupied by Bro. Chas Savage on Main Street had been offered to John C. Cutler & H[eber] J. Grant for \$550000 & accepted by them. Afterwards Bro W[illiam] A. Rossiter has said that Bro Savage had offered to give \$7,00000. The committee having made the sale, they felt that the sale to Cutler should remain. Bro Grant said he was willing to relinquish the sale so far as he was concerned, but he did not think Bro Cutler should be asked to relinquish. Some of the brethren were in favor of selling to Savage for the \$700000 as the church needs the money, but Bro Grant & Thatcher held to the committees action. It was decided that the sale to Bp. Preston for the Bernhisel lot for \$10,000.00 was approved, and the Savage lot was left with the committee, without any action of the Council.

We were in session until 10.45 p.m.

[December 19, 1888; Wednesday] A telegram was sent to Hon. J[ohn] T. Caine at Washington D.C. asking as to the condition of Bro. Geo. Q. Cannon's pardon.

Bro. Samuel Bateman surrendered himself to the 3rd Dist court this morni[n]g and he was sentenced by Judge [Elliott] Sandford to 85 days imprisonment and \$75.00 fine.

Bro Wm Budge called and talked over Idaho affairs, &c.

Bro Jos. F Smith went home this evening. Prest Woodruff & myself spent the evening together. He handed me a communication which had been sent to him for action by friends in the East, and which he purposes laying before the apostles tomorrow night. It purports to be an epistle from the authorities to the Saints, and reiterates the passage of the anti-Polygamy laws, the rigid enforcement of the Same, quotes from the Book of Doctrine & Covenants, and endeavors to show forth reasons why the church should openly renounce the practice of Polygamy in the future, and until the time comes when the Saints can again practice that principle of their religion unmolested.⁴⁷ I did not see how such a thing could be done con-

⁴⁷ This was probably written by John W. Young. The letter was discussed in a council meeting that day when it was determined "we could not subscribe to the conditions prescribed. President Woodruff said all of the brethren had spoken right, and had we accepted the proposition, the Lord would have rejected us, as the Doctrine of celestial marriage had come to stay for all time" (Jean Bickmore White, ed., *Church*,

sistently with our covenants [and] did not think that [it] would satisfy our enemies. These are the same ideas that were advanced by Dr Miller of Omaha some 3 years ago & which Prests Taylor & Cannon could not accept.

[December 20, 1888; Thursday] It was decided to pay the Public hands a small Christmas present, about \$300.00 in all.

By telegram we learn that the Territories Bill in Congress will not be called up till Jan[uary] 15/89.

This evening I attended a meeting of the Council of Apostles at the Presidents office. There were present Prest W[ilford] Woodruff, Elders L[orenzo] Snow, F[ranklin] D. Richards, B[righam] Young [Jr.], Jos F Smith, M[oses] Thatcher, F[rancis] M. Lyman, John H[enry] Smith & H[eber] J Grant & myself. The session continued till 10⁴⁵ p.m. Bro Lehi Pratt took me to the meeting & B[righam] Hampton took me back in their buggies. The communication which Prest Woodruff handed to me last night was presented by Bro Woodruff, who asked me to read it, which I did, then by request read it again. The youngest member was then asked to speak his views in brief, and as continued until all had spoken. The brethren were very emphatic in opposing or accepting such a measure. They felt it had not come from the right source. Did not offer even as much as a mess of pottage for the relinquishment of our religion. If we gave up one portion we would be required to give up all. Could not accept any such documents nor their propositions.

I felt glad that I was o[f] the same mind.

[December 21, 1888; Friday] A telegram was re[ceive]d from Hon John T. Caine at Washington D.C. setting forth that the Atty. Gen[e]r[a]l had recommended Geo. Q. Cannon's pardon & the President had the papers before him.

I have had a very busy day.

I accompanied Prests Woodruff & Smith to the Bishops meat market which was very tastefully decorated with the finest of Beef, Mutton, Pork & Poultry. It was a very fine display. Bp [William B.] Preston gave me 2 slices of Beef Steak. I left the brethren there and drove down with Bro Lehi Pratt to my son Leonards, where I found

State, and Politics: The Diaries of John Henry Smith [Salt Lake City: Signature Books and Smith Research Associates, 1990], 214).

my wife Elizabeth & Sons Joseph & Wilford & G[eorge] A Shum-[wa]y who had come up from Provo. I spent an agreeable evening, and prepared to start for Provo in the morning, with the team & wagon.

F[ranklin] S Richards returned from Washington D.C. to night.

[December 25, 1888; Tuesday] Christmas Day. Observed as a holiday. We had all our children & G[eorge] A Shumway['s] sister & Children to spend the day and help us eat our Christmas Turkey. The children were all satisfied with their Christmas presents. The ground was covered with snow but not very much. Spent an agreeable day.

[December 27, 1888; Thursday] At a meeting of the Apostles held last night it was decided that Prest Jos. F Smith & Bro. Geo. F. Gibbs go with Bro. F[ranklin] S. Richards to Washington D.C. to work in the interest of Utah for Statehood &c. and that I remain with Prest Woodruff as he could not spare me to go away.

[December 28, 1888; Friday] I talked to the boys and expl[a]ined again what work I wanted done & how to do it, and talked with my wife & Children about home affairs &c. They wanted me to remain over New Years but I felt that it was necessary for me to be back at my post. I got ready to leave in the morning & took something for my cold.

[December 30, 1888; Sunday] I found out that Prest Jos F. Smith & the brethren were going East. They left by this evenings train. Bros [Charles H.] Wilcken & [Brigham Young] Hampton accompanied them to Ogden & saw them safe on the U[nion] P[acific] train & then returned.

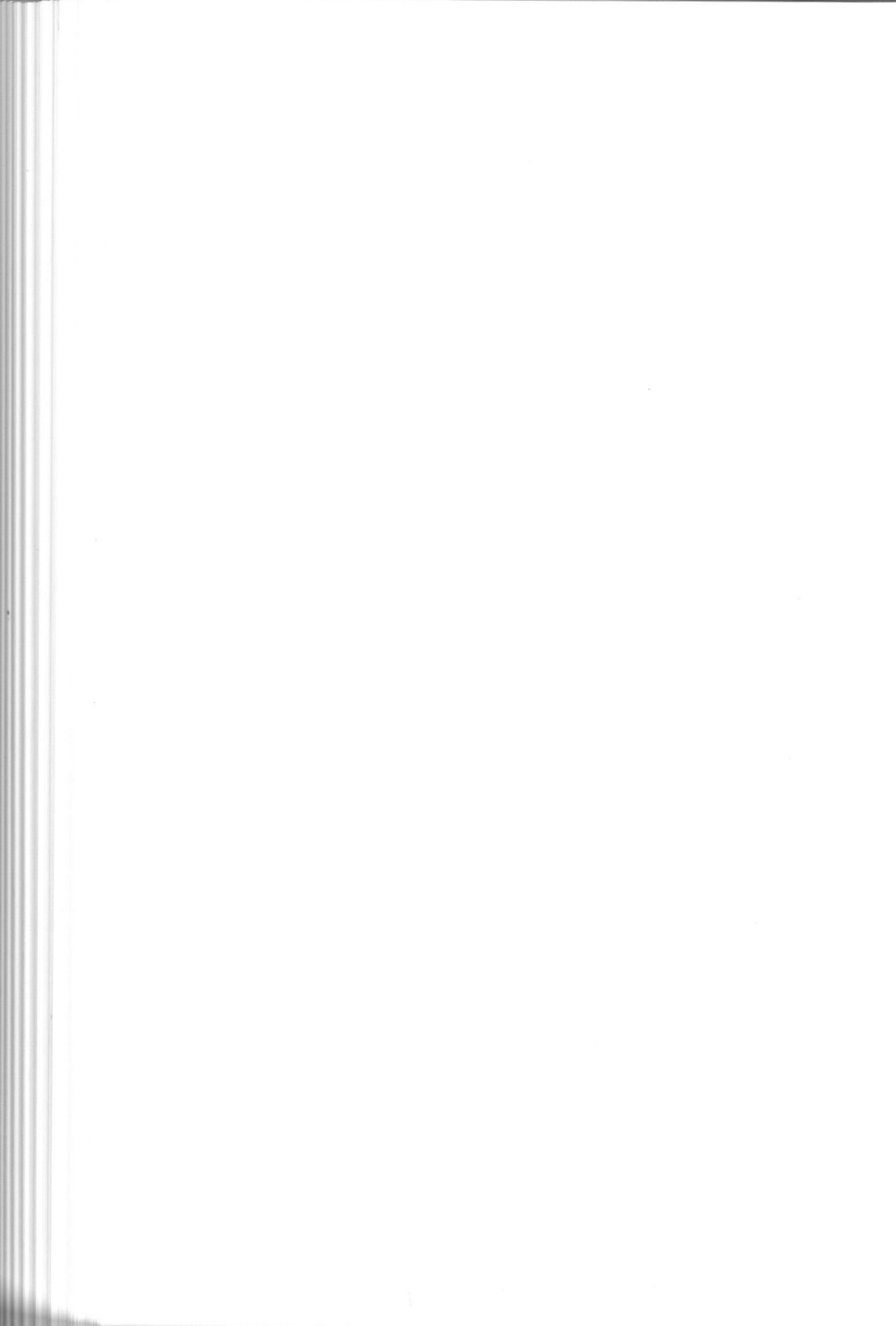
[December 31, 1888; Monday] Prest Woodruff came to me this morn-[in]g. He is much better in his health. He signed 23 recommends and I read the letters to him. Prest Jos F. Smith left me a note explain[in]g matters, about his going & Bro Woodruff wanting me to stay with him &c. He also left me some letters which had not been attended to.

I received a Pass on the Deseret Tel[e]gr[a]p[h] Companys line for 1889 from Prest Woodruff & Supt W[illiam] B. Dougall. I wrote to Sophia & to Thos G Webber.

Several of the brethren called today, and I have had a very busy time all day.

I attended a meeting of the Board of Directors of Zion's Savings Bank & Trust Co, and had some conversation with Bro James Jack about the affairs of the Bank & he promised to give me lists of Stockholders &c.

I am tired & ready for my bed tonight.



6.

"The Mind of the Lord"

1889

[January 1, 1889; Tuesday] We re[ceive]d a telegram from Hon John T. Caine in which he informs us that [United States] Prest Grover Cleveland pardoned the 5 brethren from Idaho [who were] prisoners at Sioux Falls penitentiary—yesterday.

I wrote a number of letters in answer to letters received.

We observed the eclipse of the Sun through some smoked glass. It commenced about 15 min to 2 & at 3 p.m. There was a small part only on the lower side visable.

[January 2, 1889; Wednesday] Prest S[amuel] R. Bennion of Uintah Stake called and we had some conversation on his stake affairs.

Prof Karl G. Maeser of Provo called and I had a few minutes talk with him.

I attended a meeting with Prest Woodruff at the Historians Office at 6 oclock. There were present Prest Woodruff, Elder F[ranklin] S. Richards, B[righam] Young [Jr], John H[enry] Smith, Heber J Grant & myself, Sisters Z[ina] D H Young, Jane S. Richards, B[athsheba] W. Smith, Sarah M Kimball, E[meline] B Wells & Emily S. Richards.

The question of organizing the ladies of Utah into a Womans Suffrage Association was considered. Elder Grant moved that the Ladies of Utah proceed to organize a Woman's Suffrage Association in Utah Territory and that the organization when completed, if it is

deemed practicable, appoint one or more Delegates to attend the National Woman's Suffrage Assn at Washington D.C., Jan 28, 1889, with the proper credentials to report the organization. Se[conde]d by Sister Young & carried.

It was decided that the meeting be held to complete the organization at the Assembly Hall, Salt Lake City, on Thursday, Jan 10/89, at 1 p.m. and that proper notices be published in the News papers.

Prest Woodruff suggested that Sister Emily S Richards would be a suitable person to send as a delegate if any are sent. This was approved.

I wrote out a notice for the Sisters for publication.

[January 3, 1889; Thursday] Elders John Henry Smith & John Morgan called. Bro Morgan reported the Indian mission at Mesa, Southern Arizona. Bro Ammon M Tenney was released from his missionary labors by Prest Woodruff to look after his family affairs. He has been laboring long & faithfully in the missionary field & he is now in rather destitute circumstances. Bro Woodruff assumed his indebtedness to the Zions Coop Store of some 60 dollars. The Indian Mission is placed under the direction of the Presidency of the Maricopa Stake of Zion. Letters were written to this effect.

The manuscript of the translation of the Book of Mormon in the Dutch language was handed to Bro F[ranklin] D Richards to be put into the hands of Bro F[rancis] A Brown to be taken to Holland for publication when ready and after being compared with the translation gotten up there.

Prest Woodruff authorized me to attend to the mail matter and sign the recommends until his return, he having some personal business to attend to. He drove to his home at the farm this evening.

[January 4, 1889; Friday] Elder F[ranklin] D. Richards called and afterwards sister Emily S Richards and each reported that it was agreed that the Sisters who had been prominent in the Woman's Suffr[a]g[e] movement should sign the notice for calling the meeting for Thursday, Jan 10th. Sister Richards submitted the name of Dr Ellen B. Ferguson as such a one and asked what I thought about adding her name as one calling the meeting. I thought it would be proper and requested her [Richards] to call on the Dr and learn her mind first, which she proposed to do. The notice was published this evening signed by Emily S. Richards, Z[ina] D. H. Young, J[ane] S Richards,

B[athsheba] W Smith, Dr E[llen] B Ferguson, Josephin[e] West, E[meline] B Wells & R[omania] B. Pratt.

I have been engaged in writing up my office daily journal, and keeping the business straight.

I sent for Bro Jas Jack this morning and asked him if arrangements can be made so that I can get a Wagon & set of Harness for [my son-in-law] Geo A Shumway on Tithing pay. He promised to see Bp [William B.] Preston for me. He thought I could do so. I also spoke to him about the note for \$300000 which Bp Preston hold[s] again[s]t me and he says it is for the B[ullion] B[eck] & C[hampion] M[ining] Cos Stock in my name purchased from Bro John Beck and that ²dividends should have been entered upon it, besides the two already on it.

[January 5, 1889; Saturday] The following telegram was recd.,

Washington D.C., Jan 4/89,

"U.S. Dist Atty has reported adversely to the pardon of George Q. Cannon.

John T. Caine."

I sent a copy to Bro Cannon.

Bro D[aniel] H Wells called and reported that the roof of the Guard House at the Manti Temple was burned off on the 3rd inst.

[January 6, 1889; Sunday] Elder B[ingham] Young [Jr] left by U[nion] P[acific] train this evening on his mission to the San Juan Country.

[January 7, 1889; Monday] Prest Jos F Smith asked by telegram, of Jan 6th at Washington [D.C.], who of the Liberal Ring had gone to Washington to appear before the Territorial Committee.

We answered him that [Governor] Caleb W. West, J[ohn] R McBride, P H Lonman, E[dward] P. Ferry & R[obert] N. Baskin left this city on the 3rd & 4th.

[January 8, 1889; Tuesday] Elder F[rancis] M. Lyman called and reported his labors in visiting with the Saints in Sanpete Stake & Temple, also in the Millard Stake. He had settled some differences of long standing. He feels well in body & spirit and looks forward to next Monday, when he goes to the Penitentiary for acknowledging and living with his wives, as though he was going on a mission. He thinks he

can do much good there in preaching to the "Spirits in prison." ...

Prest W[ilford] Woodruff arranged with Bp J[ohn] R Winder to pay S[amuel] J Sudbury \$5000.00 for his claim on the Mill House at the Empire Mill in City Creek Canyon.

Prest W[ilford] Woodruff & F[ranklin] D. Richards drove to Father F. R. Benedicts home this evening and administered to him. Bro R[ichards] Anointed & Bro. W[oodruff] mouth. They then drove to Bro W[oodruff]'s farm.

[January 9, 1889; Wednesday] A telegram was sent to Bro F[ranklin] D Richards at Washington D.C. asking him how Bro. G[eorge] Q Cannons pardon case stands.

Prest L[ewis] W Shurtleff & Frank J Cannon called & explained their Ogden affairs as to their coming city election & their want for Judge [John W.] Judd to return & sit with the Supreme Court to hear their case. They went to see Judge [Elliott] Sandford to try & get Judge Judd sent for. They returned & reported that Judge Sandford had telegraphed for Judge Judd.

Bro Jos A West called & had a personal interview with Prest Woodruff on family affairs.

Elder George Reynolds made a present of a copy of "The Story of the Book of Mormon."

I read the Deseret Weekly to Prest Woodruff & spent the evening in conversation. Prest Woodruff related his missionary labors in early life at Fox Islands [Maine] & at London [England].

[January 10, 1889; Thursday] We learned from Bro. F[ranklin] S. Richards that all was being done that was possible for Bro Cannons pardon.

Prest Woodruff paid S[amuel] J Sudbury \$5000.00 in paym[e]nt in full for all his claims to the Dwelling House occupied by his family on the Empire Mill Ground in City Creek Canyon and took Bro Sudbury's receipt for the same, whose signature I was witness to. He paid him with a deposit check for the amount on Z[ion's] S[avings] B[anking] & T[rust] Co Bank, and Bro Sudbury expressed himself as fully satisfied....

Prest Woodruff attended a meeting of the Board of Directors of Z.C.M.I. at 7 oclock and afterwards drove to his farm home with Bro C[harles] H Wilcken. Before leaving he instructed me to attend to the mail matter & sign all recommends.

[January 11, 1889; Friday] A letter was recd from Elder Jos F Smith of Jan 9th at Washington D.C. announcing the arrival of himself and brethren & the political prospects before them. These he does not consider very encouraging.

I re[ceive]d a copy of letter ^from Elder F[rancis] M. Lyman^ of Prests Taylor & Cannon to the Presidency of Snowflake, Arizona, of June 22/86, being instructions on Presidency &c.

I re[ceive]d a copy of letter of instructions of Prest Woodruff in behalf of the Twelve of April 6/88 on Tithing &c and made an apportionm[e]nt of the allowances to the Presidency of the Several Stakes.

Bro Frank J. Cannon of Ogden called and I had a nice talk with him on Ogden & other matters. It appears that Judge [John W.] Judd is purposely staying away so that the Supreme Court cannot hear the Ogden Election case before the elections.¹ ...

Elder John W. Taylor called on me this evening and I talked with him on Estate matters of his fathers for over an hour. I promised to write to him what I knew about his fathers views on the division of the Homestead, and the ownership of Aunt Janes lot, and its division to her children. He related to me a dream he had last Christmas at Parowan in which Bro M[oses] Thatcher was a prominent party and, which I thought was very significant, of him in regard to Prest G[eorge] Q Cannon & the complaint he made against him.

Elder F[ranklin] D. Richards came in this evening and I wrote out a telegram in cipher for him to his Son F[ranklin] S. Richards, at Washington, inquiring if Judge Judd was at Washington.

[January 13, 1889; Sunday] A telegram was received from Elder Joseph F. Smith & F[ranklin] S. Richards for information respecting the Articles of Association of ZCMI as to non Mormons as Stockholders. I sent for Bro. Thos G. Webber and learned that the first circular [was] sent out in the winter of 1868, and before the incorporation of the Institution. It said, "That no person or persons shall be eligible for membership except they be of good moral character and

¹ For the first time in February 1889, the Liberal Party would win the municipal elections in Ogden, Utah's second largest city. Mormons were reportedly prevented from registering and then denied an appeal to the Utah Supreme Court. Members of the LDS-controlled People's Party accused the Liberals of illegally engineering the election results. See Edward Leo Lyman, *Political Deliverance: The Mormon Quest for Utah Statehood* (Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1986), 110-11.

have paid their tithing according to the rules of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints." When the Institution was incorporated in Dec 2 1870 there were [no?] such requirements made for membership. This information I sent to Bro Smith in cipher telegram tonight.

Hon John T. Caine also asked by telegram if Bro Geo Q Cannon's [fines] had been paid. I answered, "Geo. Q. Cannon's fines & costs were paid within first sixty days."

[January 14, 1889; Monday] Elder F[rancis] M Lyman & wife partook of breakfast with me, and he made his preparations to appear in the US Dist court for Sentence at 10 oclock. He appeared with J[ames] H. Moyle and was sentenced to pay a fine of \$200.00 & costs & 85 days imprisonment in the Penitentiary. Bro. C[harles] H. Wilcken drove him out to the Pen....

At the request of Prest Woodruff I put in shape and commenced writing for the press a sketch of his life. This is to be published in the "Contributor."² His brother Azmon has been very sick for some time and Bro W[oodruff]'s daughter came this afternoon & reported that he was sinking. Bro W[oodruff] drove with her to his farm home.

Bro Wilcken & myself drove to Bro Woodruff's this evening. Found his brother quite low. He died at 10.26 p.m.

[January 15, 1889; Tuesday] Prests A[braham] O Smoot, D[avid] John & H[arvey] H Cluff called and submitted the name of Bro Geo Halliday for Bishop of American Fork in place of Bp Wm M. Bromley [who] left the stake, also the name of Bro Eli Openshaw for Bishop of Santaquin in place of Bp. Geo. Halliday. These names were approved.

I had a long conversation with Elder John W. Taylor in regard to his father's Estate matters, after which I wrote a letter to the Executors & the Heirs giving them their fathers wishes in regard to the Homestead &c.

[January 16, 1889; Wednesday] Prest Woodruff attended the funeral of his brother Azmon and spoke at the meeting some twelve minutes.

I saw [illegible] the partial eclipse of the moon tonight. About $\frac{3}{4}$ of it was obscured.

² This was published the next month as "Testimony of a Lifetime," *The Contributor* 10 (Feb. 1889): 142-48. Woodruff's name is attached to the essay, although Nuttall wrote it.

Prest Geo C. Parkinson called and spent the evening with me in conversation & explained the case of his sister, Mrs Esther Hendrickson, who was held in contempt by Judge [Henry P.] Henderson for not answering the questions of the Grand Jury, &c. I gave him the best advice I had.

[January 17, 1889; Thursday] I received a copy of the Brief of the Church Suit before the U.S. Supreme Court from Bro Jos F. Smith.

[January 21, 1889; Monday] Prest Woodruff had an interview this evening with Elder F[ranklin] D Richards & E[dward] W. Tullidge.

I called at Sophias & she related to me the doings at the meetings of the heirs of Prest Taylor's Estate. There is a great deal of selfishness manifested by Richard, Emma, Thos E. & Bruce, not much harmony, such a grasping disposition shown. Rich[ar]d & Annie cla[i]mning their full share of the Old Homestead besides their mothers full city lot, paying no attention to what their fathers wishes were. They sold at auction all the small personal effects so that the poorer members of the family were not able to bid against those who had more means, so they did not get much.

[January 22, 1889; Tuesday] Bro Jos F Smith telegraphed for \$5000.00 which was sent to him through John T. Caine.

L[ewis] W Shurtleff, of Ogden, called & reported on political matters at Ogden, and the financial condition of the "Standard" newspaper. He wants the church to take \$6000.00 of the "Standard" Stock. This was referred to the meeting of the Apostles.

Prest Woodruff went this evening to his son Wilfords to visit him & family.

I wrote up my daily journal.

To-day Bro [James] Jack informed us that Marshal [Frank H.] Dyer wished to show a friend of his from the Dept of Justice at Washington [D.C.] through the Gardo House. They may come tomorrow.

[January 23, 1889; Wednesday] A letter was written to Prest M[arriner] W[ood] Merrill of Logan Temple to discontinue Plural Marriages for the present and until further advised unless for special occasions, for prudential reasons.

I wrote some letters for Prest Woodruff to Bp David Brinkerhoof and Lot Smith of Tuba, Yavapai Co., Arizona.

Bp H[iram] B. Clawson called and reported his trip to California recently.

I wrote to Bro Geo Reynolds and acknowledged the receipt of a copy of the "Story of the Book of Mormon," which he sent me some time since.

Judge [Charles S.] Zane withdrew from the [Frank H.] Dyer, [Parley L.] Williams, [George] Peters case to-day in a very abrupt manner.³

Spent the evening in reading and conversation with Prest Woodruff.

Last evening Prest Woodruff told me that he purposed to bring before the Apostles before next conference the question of organizing the First Presidency.

Bro [James] Jack called this morning and said that Mr Dyer's friend could not stay to visit the Gardo House, so they did not call.

[January 24, 1889; Thursday] Elder M[oses] Thatcher filed a report of the cost of purchase to the Church of Elder E[rastus] Snow's house and property at Juarez, Chihuahua, Mexico, at \$1131.62 which amount was paid to him.

\$500.00 was advanced to E[dward] W. Tullidge to aid him in getting out his 2 book[s] in the History of Utah—the Northern portion—and he to deliver 125 copies when they are completed.⁴

Prest Woodruff instructed me to attend to the mail and to sign the recommends while he is away. He went to his farm home tonight to be away until Monday next.

[January 25, 1889; Friday] Elder F[ranklin] D Richards called and reported his labors in the Tullidge book business as directed by Prest Woodruff, a few days ago. He had arranged to have the money advanced properly secured.

Bp W[illiam] B Preston called & filed his report of cash receipts

³ U.S. Marshal Frank H. Dyer had been assigned the task of seizing church properties and holdings valued at more than \$50,000.00 and redirecting these assets to the benefit of the territory's schools. Parley L. Williams had replaced Nuttall as Superintendent of Territorial Schools in 1887. George Peters was territorial Attorney General. As the entry indicates, these men experienced some frustration with the legal process; see note 10.

⁴ See Edward W. Tullidge, *Tullidge's Histories. Volume II: Containing the History of All the Northern, Eastern and Western Counties of Utah ...* (Salt Lake City: Juvenile Instructor, 1889). The first volume was published in 1886.

& disbursements for Nov 1888, also the church pay roll for Dec/88. He talked with me on the proposition of consolidating the Woollen Factory interests—Provo, Jennings & Smoot & Co. I think this a good move if properly entered into and conducted.

[January 26, 1889; Saturday] By letter from Bro F[erdinand] F Hintze at Haifa, Jerusalem, Dec 22/88, through Bro Geo Teasdale we learn that the Turkish Mission is prospering & he calls for 6 more Elders.

A Telegram was re[ceive]d from Elder Jos F. Smith at Washington D.C., Jan 26, setting forth that Gov. [Caleb] West had told Prest Cleveland that Bro Geo Q Cannon is charged with polygamy since the passage of the Edmunds-Tucker Act & he therefore withholds pardon.

I sent for Bro James Jack and he procured through Bro Jas H Moyle a certificate from Mr Wm J Clarke, clerk of the 3rd Dist court, a certificate showing there is no indictment for polygamy on file in his office against George Q. Cannon.

I immediately sent this information by telegraph to Bro Smith and mailed the clerks certificate with a letter I wrote to Hon John T. Caine.

[January 28, 1889; Monday] A letter was recd from Elder J[oseph] F Smith of Jan 21/89 enclosing a statement of monies he⁵ has expended and of the labors of himself & brethren....

J[unius] F Wells had an interview with Prest Woodruff and asked me to write an account of the Colorado River accident, when Bp [Lorenzo] Roundy was drowned, for the "Contributor."⁶

⁵ The word "he" is written over an illegible word.

⁶ The accident occurred in May 1876 while Nuttall was traveling with several LDS church leaders, including Daniel H. Wells, to the Mormon settlements in Arizona. A dispatch Nuttall sent to Brigham Young on May 29 relating the mishap was printed in the *Deseret Evening News* on May 31: "While towing up the stream, at twenty minutes to seven p.m., and rounding a point of rock near the place of starting across, the boat tipped and commenced to fill. She soon sank and carried off all on board, viz., President Wells, Bishops Roundy and Hatch and myself, Brothers Jacob Hamblin, Warren Johnson, W. J. Carter and E. W. Wiltbanks. All made the shore alone, excepting Carter, Hatch, and Johnson, who were picked up by the new boat, and Bro. Roundy was drowned. We could not find his body. The carriage and baggage wagon, with all their contents including the entire outfit of the escort and most of the provisions of the company, were lost. Bro. Hatch's wagon and most of the load were saved and lodged on an island below. All was done that could be done. No blame could be attached anywhere.... This was truly a miraculous preservation. President Wells swam about three rods."

Prest Woodruff had an interview with Bro C[harles] W. Stayner at the Historian's office at 8 p.m. Elder F[ranklin] D Richards also present.

[January 29, 1889; Tuesday] Bro Jos F Smith sent a telegram yesterday which we received this morning, asking for transportation of Sister Emily S. Richards, also Bro C[harles] W. Penrose, F[ranklin] S. Richards, and himself. This was attended to.

H[iram] B. Clawson & Mr Alex Badlam of California had an interview with Prest Woodruff from 10³⁰ to 11⁵⁰ this morning.

[January 30, 1889; Wednesday] Bp [William B.] Preston called & submitted a report of the committee on Salaries &c. They now suggest that the Tithing of all the Church Employees, also the Apostles and Clerks, be deducted from their salary monthly, and that the accounts of the Apostles & Clerks in the Presidents office be transferred to the Bishop's office and the payments be made from there. Prest Woodruff was in favor of the payment of tithing monthly. The Bishopric seem to be drawing away all the business from the Presidents office.

Prest Wm Budge called, and talked on⁷ Idaho affairs....

Prest Woodruff attended a meeting⁸ at the Historian office at 7 o'clock with some of the officers of the Desert Hospital to talk over the affairs of the Hospital. He is not in favor of the contin[u]ance of the employment of Dr. R[omania] B. Pratt and feels that a number of brethren should be appointed on the Board of Management.

[January 31, 1889; Thursday] Hon John T. Caine sent by telegraph for 15 copies of [Edward] Tullidge's History of Salt Lake, for presentation to the House C[o]m[mi]t[tee] on Territories. These were ord[er]ed to be sent by telegraph express.

I recd a letter from Bro John R. Howard, City, & Benj Bachman, Provo, of Jan 29/89.

Bro C[harles] H Wilcken called and reported that the U.S. Dist Atty [George] Peters had turned to the Tribune Ring⁹ and was determined [to] push for new cases as well as the old ones against the lead-

⁷ The word "on" is written over "in".

⁸ A stray "of" appears here ("a meeting of at").

⁹ The Tribune "ring," or "gang" as it was sometimes known, was composed of people who opposed the political strength of the LDS Church.

ing men of the church, Bros Jos F Smith & B[righam] Young [Jr] & Geo Q. Cannon being named. He is desiring to work for reappointment. We conversed on the best course to pursue with Bro Smiths families and ▲ sent a telegram to Bro. Smith as follows:

[Joseph F. Smith]

"Charley has good reasons to believe your familys will be disturbed by Grand Jury, Feb 4th. What do you advise. This Dist Atty determined to distinguish himself for reappointment.

L John Nuttall.

James Jack."

In the meantime Bro Wilcken called on them & they are willing to be moved if required. I also arranged to have Sophia out of the way if necessary.

The Supreme Court to-day decided to have an investigation into the [Frank H.] Dyer, [George] Peters, [Parley L.] Williams and School Trustees matter and appointed two attorneys in behalf of the court to take charge of the investigation which is to commence on Monday, Feb 4, and gives 4 days to each side and afterwards 3 days to each side for rebuttal if desired.¹⁰

Prest Woodruff before leaving for his farm home this evening directed that I attend to the mail matter and sign the recommends. He left at 6 oclock with the understanding, if he learns he is wanted as a witness in the investigation, he will return to our quarters before Monday morn[in]g to be out of the way.

[February 1, 1889; Friday] Sophia called and I explained the state of affairs to her, which she readily understood, and was willing to ac-

¹⁰ This was part of the investigation of the case of *The Late Corporation of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints v. United States* that came before the U.S. Supreme Court in January 1889. This case tested the legitimacy of confiscating church property under the provisions of the Edmunds-Tucker Act (1887), which among other things stipulated that seized assets were to be given to Utah's territorial schools. Trustees issued a complaint to the Supreme Court "to investigate charges that the receiver [Frank S. Dyer] had settled claims against Mormon property for inadequate amounts, rented church sheep herds for an inadequate fee, failed to pursue and recover church property, and tried to charge an exorbitant fee for his services." After a thorough investigation, the court upheld the receiver's actions. See Edwin B. Firmage and R. Collin Mangrum, *Zion in the Courts: A Legal History of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, 1830-1900* (Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1988), 256; Leonard J. Arrington, *Great Basin Kingdom: An Economic History of the Latter-day Saints, 1830-1900* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1958), 360-75.

cede to the arrangements made, and would prepare herself and children to move if necessary and she would fix as to the place to go to ^so that^ when the team called for her, everything would be ready to receive her.

We received a telegram from Bro Smith in which he arranges where each of his wives & children shall go, to be out of the way for a season. Bro. [Charles H.] Wilcken took it to have everything in readiness....

Four years ago tonight I accompanied Presidents John Taylor and George Q. Cannon when we went into exile from the presence of our enemies. Bro. C[h]arles H. Wilcken & H. C[h]arles Barrell also of the party. We have passed through many trying scenes since then.

[February 4, 1889; Monday] Bro [William] Spry has engaged a detective to hunt up the case of Bro Alma P. Richards lost in Miss[issipi].

The [charges in the] Zane, Trustee Dyer case came on for investigation before Mr Harkness to-day & several witnesses were examined. Prest Woodruff concluded to send for Bro F[r]anklin S. Richards to return home and a telegram was sent at 2.45 p.m. for him to come home immediately from Washington D.C.

I wrote to Prest Geo. Teasdale at Liverpool and sent for last years "Millennial Star." ...

The Grand Jury in the 3rd Dist Court was [em]paneled & sworn to-day.

[February 5, 1889; Tuesday] I wrote to Bro S[amuel] S. Jones at Provo in reply to his letter recd yesterday, and about the proposed sale of the West quarter of the Court House Block at Provo, giving my views & some objections. Prest Woodruff signed my letter endorsing my views and objections.

Copy of terms of proposed stipulations in the Church Suit. See my record of July 12, 1888.

Theatre	\$25,000.00
Gas Stock	80,000.00
Street Railway (\$45.000 and In[tere]st from Mar 2/87)	51,000.00
Constitution property	36,241.15
Wells Lots	42,925.00
A[ngus] M. Cannon	5,500.00

Cutler, Provo Manf Co Stock	11,000.00
Z.C.M.I. Provo Manf Co Stock	11,000.00
30.000 Sheep	60,000.00
Personal Property conveyed to Stakes	75,000.00
Deseret Telegraph Co. Stock	22,500.00
	\$420,166.15

Final decree to be entered with reservation as to Church farm and Coal lands near Coalville. Also Ward properties to be submitted to Department of Justice.

Facts to be stipulated as to Temple Block Tithing Yard, Gardo House, Historian's office, Council House Corner, and Ogden suits and to be submitted to Dep[ut]y and if necessary to the Court for decision on stipulations and end litigation. One note, \$157,666.66.

[February 6, 1889; Wednesday] Prest Woodruff did not have a good night. I was up with him 3 or 4 times which did not help me, but I am no worse this morning & he feels better but has some cold troubling him.

I attended to our mail matter & Prest Woodruff signed 38 recommends & he heard the letters read.

Bro James Jack called. He expects to be called to the Stand as a witness in the [Frank H.] Dyer &c case today. I handed to him a check on Z[ion's] S[avings] B[ank] & T[rust] Co dated Dec 3/88, #29, for \$1484.25, also another check on the same Bank dated Feb 2/89, #39, for \$1187.40, these amounts being dividends for B[ullion] B[eck] & C[hampion] M[ining] Cos stock in my name & for which Bp [William B.] Preston holds my note for \$3,000.00 & my Book ac[count] in the Presidents office [which] is [a] charge [credit?] over \$900.00. These dividends will pay the balance on my note.

Bro. C[harles] H. Wilcken called last night & said he was going to move Bro Jos F. Smiths families so that the Grand Jury could not fin[d] them.

[February 7, 1889; Thursday] ^They had my name up in the Dyer Trustee case as an owner in the Bullion Beck Mine and a relative of the late Prest John Taylor.^

[February 8, 1889; Friday] I am feeling some better this morning, but my face shows very strong symptoms of Erysepilas. My nose is sore,

my face red,¹¹ the glands of my throat sore, and I don't feel first rate otherwise....

The medicine that I am taking is recommended very highly by Bro C[harles] R. Savage & many others. It is Hipo Sulphite of Soda, a des[s]ert spoon full 3 times a day, and wash the face with the same stuff & rub with Glycerine. The Hipo Sulphite is put into a bottle with water and when the water has absorbed all the sulphite it will then take the water as above.

[February 9, 1889; Saturday] I attended to our mail matter and signed 32 recommends to the Temples, and answered the public letters.

We rece[i]ved a telegram from Bro Jos F Smith saying that Bro F[ranklin] S. Richards started for home today.

I find I have a very severe attack of Erysepilas and am taking the medicine prescribed by Bro [Charles R.] Savage, and endorsed by Bro. S[amuel] J. Sudbury. He waits upon me and is very kind. In fact I dont know what I should have done had it not been for him & his knowledge of this disease & the medicine. Bro James A. Bean & John W Turner from Provo called & Bro Bean told me about the proposed sale of the Court House Block, also of the proposed building of a Methodist University at Provo & some of our half hearted Saints subscribing for it. He had seen my letter to Bro S[amuel] S. Jones & some of the brethren had gotten up a remonstrance but Bro [Abraham O.] Smoot would not sign it. I asked Bro Bean to send me a copy of the remonstrance.

[February 11, 1889; Monday] I am feeling some better but my face is much swollen and is sore, yet it is getting better.

I received a letter from Bro S[amuel] S. Jones, Provo, in¹² reply to mine sent last week to him.

I explained the situation of affairs at Provo to President Woodruff and he concluded to have Apostle John W Taylor go to Provo & confer with Prest A[braham] O. Smoot and have the sale of the Court House¹³ Block stopped. Bro Taylor went to Provo this evening after calling & being instructed by Prest Woodruff.

[February 12, 1889; Tuesday] Elder John W. Taylor returned & re-

¹¹ The word "red" is written over an illegible word.

¹² The word "in" is written over "an".

¹³ "House" is repeated twice.

ported he had seen Prest A[braham] O. Smoot, and talked with him on the matters referred to & that Bro. Smoot would meet with Prest Woodruff tomorrow afternoon.

I receiv[e]d a letter from C. A. Hunt, Manti.

John W. Turner called for a short time.

A letter was received from John A Booth of Provo with a copy of the remonstrance to the selling of any portion of the Court House Block, Provo, which I read to Prest Woodruff.

[February 13, 1889; Wednesday] Prest A[braham] O Smoot called this afternoon. He reported the condition of affairs at Provo in regard to the proposed sale of $\frac{1}{3}$ ¹⁴ of the Court House Block. He had favored the sale if the deeds for the land sold could be made so as to perpetually keep away Saloons, Billiard Halls, and all such like buildings for evil purposes, but he did not know whether such a thing could be done. He did not think the meeting or the subscription for the Methodist University would amount to much. Prest Woodruff expressed himself as being opposed to the sale of any part of the Court House Block and desired Bro Smoot to use his influence against it which he promised to do.

Bro Smoot asked me if I knew anything about the deed for the Temple Block at Provo. He said it was not recorded. I do not remember anything about [it], but thought that he had it. I promised to enquire if anyone here knew anything about it. Said he ought to get another one if he could.

[February 14, 1889; Thursday] Elder F[ranklin] S. Richards returned from Washington [D.C.] last night and called on us this morning with his father. He had met with Mr [George] Peters & [Frank H.] Dyer, U.S. Marshal, this morning and he expected to be called as a witness in the Dyer, Trustees matter now being heard before Mr Harkness.

Bro Richards brought for me from Bro Jos. F. Smith 6 Bottles of Rikers Aperient and 100 each of 1 & 2 grain quinine pills which I sent for. Bro Richards is not feeling well having taken some cold on the way home.

A telegram was sent to Bro Smith for him and the brethren to do nothing further about a pardon for Bro. Geo. Q. Cannon. He does not want it now.

¹⁴ The fraction " $\frac{1}{3}$ " is written over an illegible word.

[February 18, 1889; Monday] A letter was written to Prest A[braham] O Smoot for him to get another deed from R[ichard] Breherton for the Temple Block at Provo if the other deed cannot be found....

I read to Prest Woodruff a Sermon of the Prophet Joseph Smith published in the Mill[ennial] Star, Vol 17, page 310, delive[re]d in June 1839, in regard to Adam, Jesus, Priesthood &c.

[February 19, 1889; Tuesday] Bro Jos. F Smith telegraphed that Prest Grover Cleveland signed or endorsed the petition for Bro. George Q. Cannons pardon, yesterday. As he expects to be released on Thursday morning, the pardon may not get here in time.

Prest Woodruff wrote to Bro F[rancis] M Lyman asking his views in regard to the organization of the First Presidency at the April Conference, and how his vote will be upon that subject.

Prest Woodruff consented for the Tabernacle Choir to have a free Concert of vocal and instrumental music at the large Tabernacle in about a month or six weeks.

Prest Woodruff at my request signed a recommend for Peter W. Conover of Provo & his wives to receive their 2nd Anointings. I wrote a letter to Bro. Conover enclosing his recommend.

[February 20, 1889; Wednesday] Bro F[ranklin] S Richards called & reported he had some conversation with Judge [John W.] Judd in regard to the Adultery cases before his court of brethren who have served a term in the Pen for unlawful cohabitation. He will attend at the Provo Court to argue some of these cases at the request of the Judge.

Arrangements having been made that Elder George Q. Cannon will be released from the penitentiary early tomorrow morning, and that Bro C[harles] G Wilcken will drive him to the residence of Prest Woodruff at the farm, who will accompany him to his residence near the Jordan River for breakfast, Prest Woodruff left me at 630 p.m. to go to his farm house to be there to meet Bro Cannon on his arrival, Bro Cannon having expressed a desire to meet Prest Woodruff the first man on his release.

Prest Woodruff also received a letter from Elder F[rancis] M. Lyman in reply to his of the 19th inst. in which he approves of the organization of the First Presidency at the coming conference.

[February 21, 1889; Thursday] Prest A[braham] O Smoot & W[arren]

N Dusenbury called this morning and I had a good talk with them on Provo matters and the deed for the Temple Block at Provo. I urged upon them to search for the one which is said was given in ^July^ 1874. Bro Smoot said he would not cease his exertions until a deed was obtained. They urged me to go to Provo and look through the Deeds in file for it....

A telegram came from Bro Jos. F. Smith for Bro Geo Q. Cannon which I deciphered, also sent him one in reply in cipher.

I had some conversation with Bro. Geo. Q. Cannon on the B[ullion] B[eck] & C[hampion] M[ining] Cos. affairs.

[February 22, 1889; Friday] This being the anniversary of [George] Washington[']s birthday, it was observed as a holiday.

Prest Woodruff & Elder Geo Q Cannon met at 1230 oclock with the Tabernacle Choir, also the Sandwich Island or Haw[ai]ian Choir at the Presidents office, and these choirs sang some choice selections, and some speeches were made....

This was my first day to walk out in the daytime for over four years. As Genl Washington & his compatriots fought for liberty, the¹⁵ anniversary of his birth was a fitting day for me to assert my liberty & walk out if only across the street.

[February 25, 1889; Monday] Agnes Schwartz & her daughter Mary called this morning to see Prest Woodruff on her family matters, which he promised to write to her about. She said that her Brother John, the late President John Taylor, had told her some 30 years ago that if She could not be reconciled to continue with any of her husbands she might be sealed to his brother William or himself, and she now wanted to be sealed to him. This is a very curious proceeding & which I dont understand.

Bro Geo. Q. Cannon was with us much of the day....

It was decided to have a meeting of the Apostles on Wednesday next at 10 a.m.

Telegram was sent to Prest A[braham] O. Smoot at Provo, instructing him to hold the next quart[er]ly conference in the large Tabernacle at Provo, also to give an extended notice in the stake, being [that] Prest Woodruff & Bro G[eorge] Q. Cannon wish to see the Saints.

¹⁵ The word "the" is written over an illegible word.

[February 27, 1889; Wednesday] The Council of Apostles met at the Presidents office at 10 a.m. Present Prest W[ilford] Woodruff, Elders L[orenzo] Snow, F[ranklin] D. Richards, Geo Q. Cannon, M[oses] Thatcher, John Henry Smith, H[eber] J. Grant & John W. Taylor, Bps W[illiam] B. Preston, R[obert] T. Burton & J[ohn] R Winder, [and] Elder L John Nuttall.

The political situation of Ogden and the conducting and sustaining of the Ogden "Standard" was considered. Prest L[ewis] W Shurtliff, C[harles] C Richards & F[rank] J. Cannon were called in and spoke on the matter.¹⁶

It was decided to hold the next annual Conference at Salt Lake City and to comme[n]ce on Saturday, April 6th, 1889, at 10 a.m.

It was decided that Prest Woodruff as the sense of the council give such instruction to the Presidents of the Missions in Northern & Southern States in regard to the Elders laboring in those missions as he shall be led by the spirit.

The sale of the [Salt Lake] Theatre for \$50,000.00 was approved.

In the Ogden Standard matter, after much discussion, Elder Heber J. Grant moved that the Church take \$7000.00 of the stock of the Standard Company, also that \$1000.00 be appropriated in behalf of the company provided that the other Stockholders will raise other \$2000.00 or such a sum as shall be necessary to liquidate their entire indebtedness. Se[conde]d by Elder F[ranklin] D Richards. The question was again discussed, and finally carried unanimously.

I was not at all satisfied with the spirit manifest at the meeting. Bros Thatcher & Grant seem to want the church conducted on a money basis. While returning to the Gardo, Prest Woodruff said to me, he would about as soon attend a funeral as one of our council meetings.

[February 28, 1889; Thursday] The Council of Apostles met at the Presidents office at 10 a.m. Present as on yesterday, except the Presiding Bishopric.

It was decided that a case of Adultery, for the same time as unlawful cohabitation is charged, be found in the Provo section of the 1st Dist Court for a test case to be carried to the U.S. Supreme Court and that Bro. F[ranklin] S. Richards be instructed to see this is prop-

¹⁶ Charles C. Rich reported on the fraudulent municipal elections and Frank J. Cannon on the policy of the newspaper. See Franklin D. Richards, Diary, Feb. 27, 1889, Archives, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Salt Lake City, Utah.

erly attended to. This action is taken because the Judges are trying & convicting our brethren on charges of adultery after they have served a term in the Penitentiary for unlawful cohabitation.

Hon Jere[miah] M Wilson of Washington D.C. is engaged as our attorney at Washington provided that he can be employed at a sum not exceeding \$3000.00 per an[n]um, and Bro F[ranklin] S Richards was requested to confer with him upon this matter.

It was decided that 30 acres of each quarter section of land owned by the Indians at Thistle Valley Sanpete Co. be plowed & sowed one half into Lucerne & one half with Grain.

By invitation of Bro. James Jack I accompanied Prest Woodruff & the brethren of the Twelve (except Bro L[orenzo] Snow), also several other brethren, on a special Railway Car to Saltair some 16 miles from Salt Lake City west to the Salt works of which Company Bro Jack is the President. After a drive of $\frac{3}{4}$ of an hour we arrived at the works. This company have 100 acres of ground laid off into Salt beds. They have a large building in which is machinery for bringing in the Salt from the outside, grinding it, drying it, again grinding it fine, [and] sacking or carrying to the cars where it is loaded in bulk. They make an excellent article of fine table salt 99 $\frac{2}{10}$ % pure salt. They extract the Soda & magnesia from the Salt water from the Lake. The water is brought from the Lake in a Canal some 400 yards long and is pumped up 15 or 16 feet in a quantity to cover 100 acres of ground 1 inch deep in 10 hours. They have several tons of salt on hand and have a capacity of grinding and sacking 50 tons of pure fine salt per day. Oranges were furnishe[d] as refreshments in the train. After spending sufficient time the party returned at 430 p.m. having spent a most enjoyable time. Prest Woodruff, Elders Cannon, Richards and myself drove down [to the station] in a coach & [so] returned. Bro Cannon & Richards went to Ogden on the D[enver] & R[io] G[rande] train.¹⁷

Elder Lorenzo Snow presented me with a copy of his biography & family record.¹⁸

¹⁷ James Jack had acquired 100,000 acres of land on the shores of the Great Salt Lake and organized the Inland Salt Company on November 21, 1887. In April 1891 the company sold for a reported \$200,000 to a company based in the Midwest—renamed Inland Crystal Salt Company. See Arrington, *Great Basin Kingdom*, 391-92; John L. Clark, "History of Utah's Salt Industry, 1847-1970," M.A. thesis, Brigham Young University, 1971, 68-74.

¹⁸ Eliza R. Snow Smith, *Biography and Family Record of Lorenzo Snow ...* (Salt Lake City: Deseret News, 1884).

I rece[i]ved an invitation to attend an old time Social Party at the 14th Ward Assembly Rooms next Friday night, March 8/89, in honor of Prest W[ilford] Woodruff & Geo Q. Cannon.

[March 1, 1889; Friday] This is the 82nd Anniversary of Prest Wilford Woodruffs birth. He is hale & hearty and said to me, ["I feel very well in health and spirits and very grateful that I see this day under such favorable circumstances."] He attended to the signing of 22 recommends and heard the letters read. He attended a meeting of the Board of Directors of the Church Educational organization from 10 a.m. until 1 p.m. He then drove to his farm home to spend the remainder of the day and evening with his family and friends.

By telegram from Bro John T Caine we learn that President [Grover] Cleveland did not pardon Bro George Q. Cannon.

I wrote out notices for the holding of the next Annual Conference in April 6th/89, being the 59th, and they were published in the Deseret News and Herald.

Before leaving, Prest Woodruff told me that he wished me to remain at the city while he is away attending the Utah Stake Conference next Sunday & Monday and in visiting with the Saints in some of the other settlements in that stake. He expects to return on Thursday next. Also to attend to the mail matter and the general business and to sign all recommends to the Temples which are correct, also to forward to him such letters as may need immediate attention.

Bro S[amuel] S. Jones called to see me for a short time this morning, and in the afternoon he returned with Bp. J[ohn] P. R. Johnson of Provo. They spent an hour very agreeably. I have not seen Bp. Johnson for over 4 years. He would be pleased to have me move to Provo to live and feels well towards me. Bro O. H. Berg of Provo also called to see me. He talked about my Son George & his daughter who have been keeping company for some 4 years. He is willing that they should marry. He starts on a mission to Scandinavia next Tuesday. Sister Roueche and Lizzie Baker called and I had a very agreeable visit with them. They and family are all well. I was pleased to see them, as they were to see me.

[March 3, 1889; Sunday] Prest W[ilford] Woodruff & Elders Geo Q. Cannon, Geo Reynolds & Arthur Winter went by train this morning to Provo to attend the Utah Stake Quarterly conference today & tomorrow.

I returned to the Gardo House tonight and looked over our mail of today to see if there was anything that should go to Prest Woodruff. There was nothing.

[March 4, 1889; Monday] By telegram from Elder Joseph F. Smith we learn that he would start for home from New York last night and expects to arrive by Saturday....

Benjamin Harrison was sworn in as President of the United States to-day and delivered his inaugural address.

[March 7, 1889; Thursday] By letter from Bro L[yman] R Martineau of Logan we learn that the total tithing paid in Cache Stake in 1888 was \$75.005.90, an increase over 1887 of \$4351.14.

Prest Woodruff returned on this mornings train at 10 oclock and drove to our quarters. He is not feeling very well having taken cold which settled on his lungs. He attended to a few matters that needed attention and after seeing Bro John Jacques about some personal matters he drove down to his farm home.

[March 8, 1889; Friday] At 1145 a.m. I received the following telegram,

[L. John Nuttall]

"Elizabeth Ann was delivered of girl this morning. Mother and child doing well. Be up this evening.

Elizabeth Nuttall."

I wrote to G[eorge] A. Shumway my congratulations.

Prest Woodruff is much better this morning.

Bro James Malin called for me this evening with his horse & buggy and drove me down to [my son] Leonards, where I soon met with Elizabeth who came up on the U[tah] C[entral] train. Bro Malin left me the horse & buggy, and when we were ready I drove to the 14th Ward Assembly Rooms in a most severe drenching rain storm to attend an Old time social party gotten up in honor of Prests W[ilford] Woodruff and Geo. Q. Cannon. I met many of my old time friends since we have been out on the U[nder] G[round] and enjoyed myself very much in their company. There were Bro. & Sister Roueche and daughter Josephine, Bro & Sister Day, Bro & Sister Godfrey, Bro & Sister John W. Woolley & daughter Amy, Bro. David James, Bp. Samuel Bennion & wife, and many others. A quartette

lead by Bro. Beezely sang two select pieces, "Home Sweet Home" & "Auld Lang Syne." Prest W[ilford] Woodruff & Elder Cannon made a few appropriate remarks. Visiting, conversation, and dancing was the order until 15 min to 12 when We left for Leonards. Bro [John?] McHenry drove us down.

Elder Joseph F. Smith returned from the East this evening.

[March 11, 1889; Monday] Prest Woodruff & Elder Geo. Q. Cannon attended the Davis Stake Conference at Bou[n]tiful to-day and returned at 6. o'clock and came to the Gardo House. These brethren attended a birthday party at the residence of Bro. Joseph Horne and returned to the Gardo at 11 p.m.

[March 12, 1889; Tuesday] Prest Woodruff still has a cold in¹⁹ his lungs. I read the letters to him and he signed 18 recommends.

I attended to the business. 2 telegrams were received from Hon John T. Caine. He recommends Mr [William S.] McCornick for Governor of Utah.

Prest Woodruff & Bro. Cannon went out to dinner this afternoon.

A telegram was sent to Bro. J[ohn] T. Caine at Washington, also \$500.00.

[March 13, 1889; Wednesday] Prest Woodruff & Elder Geo. Q. Cannon drove out to the Penitentiary this morning and returned at 1220 p.m....

I attended a meeting of the Stockholders of the B[ullion] B[eck] & C[hampion] M[ining] Co at the Presidents office. John W. Taylor was very exacting and demanded that his father's family should have 2 members on the new Board, also to have 2 members of the Executive committee, naming A[lonzo] E. Hyde & Rich. J. Taylor for the committee. He objects to Bro Geo. Reynolds being on the Board. I was very much worked up in my feelings.

I attended a meeting of the Twelve apostles, at which time Prest Woodruff called Bro John W Taylor to account for his remarks made at Nephi on March 3/89 against Hon John T. Caine,²⁰ [after which]

¹⁹ The phrase "still has a cold in" is written over an illegible portion.

²⁰ Taylor's statements were reported in Nephi's local newspaper and reprinted in the *Salt Lake Tribune* (see Thomas G. Alexander, *Things in Heaven and Earth: The*

each of the members of the Twelve present [spoke]—viz. F[ranklin] D. Richards, Geo. Q. Cannon, Jos F. Smith, M[oses] Thatcher, J[ohn] H[enry] Smith, H[eber] J Grant & J[ohn] W Taylor. Each of the brethren spoke their minds and were not in favor of the course pursued by Bro. Taylor, and required him to publish a correction which he promised to do.

[March 14, 1889; Thursday] I attended a meeting of the Stockholders of the B[ullion] B[eck] & C[hampion] M[ining] Co at 9 a.m. and explained my views and experience in the company.

Hon Jere M. Wilson sent [a] letter accepting the position of Attorney for the Church at Washington D.C. for \$2000.00 per year.

Elder Jos F. Smith had some further conversation with Elder John W. Taylor in regard to his remarks at Nephi on March 3/89....

A correction was drafted for Elder John W. Taylor's consideration & signature.

[March 15, 1889; Friday] A cablegram was sent to Elder George Teasdale at Liverpool to come home for conference.

I attended another meeting of the B[ullion] B[eck] & C[hampion] M[ining] Co. We elected F[rank] Armstrong, A[lonzo E.] Hyde & R[ichard] J Taylor an executive committee, and rather than submit to the demands of the Taylor family, Bros G[eorge] Q Cannon, Jas Jack, H[iram] B. Clawson and myself insisted on the old Board, and havi[n]g the most votes, we gained our point.

Elder Jos F Smith had further talk with J[ohn] W Taylor on the correction of his remarks, as he did not altogether like the draft made for him. He promised to get out something for publication.

[March 16, 1889; Saturday] By cablegram we learn that Bro. George Teasdale sailed from Liverpool today.

I wrote a letter for him on his arrival at New York giving him instructions and sent him a ticket from the Missouri River home, which Bro W[illiam] C Spence procured, also introductions to Railway men if he needs them.

[March 19, 1889; Tuesday] Bro. Amos Howe, Supt. James Moyle & Bp. John R. Winder having been sent for, explanations were made in re-

gard to putting on the Roof of the Salt Lake Temple. Bro. Howe's engagement is to put on the roof and charge for all he pays out in Labor, material, and expenses, and furnishes vouchers for the same on which he has a percentage. Bro Moyle will furnish all the assistance he can in making scaffolds or any other work to facilitate putting on [the] roof.

I had a talk with Bro. James Moyle about employing Leonard on the Temple Block. He requested me to inform him that he would put him to work to-morrow morning if he is there. I sent a note to Leonard to this effect.

[March 20, 1889; Wednesday] I met with Prests Woodruff, Cannon & Smith and Sisters Jane S. Richards, E[meline] B Wells & Emily S. Richards in regard to the Womans Suffrage Movem[en]t. These sisters were advised to work for the Union in all their moves.

[March 21, 1889; Thursday] From Telegrams from Hon. John T. Caine we learn that our enemies at Washington D.C. are very energetic[al]ly [vying] for the offices in this Territory.

I wrote some public letters. A telegram was sent through H[iram] B. Clawson to friends in California on the political situation and selection of officers for Utah.

[March 22, 1889; Friday] I attended a meeting of the Directors of the Deseret Telegraph Company at 10 a.m. and we attended to the business before the meeting.

Prest M[arriner] W[ood] Merrill of [the] Logan Temple called. I was much pleased to see him.

Prest A[braham] O. Smoot called & reported that they had not yet found the Deed from Richard Breherton to the Church for the Provo Temple Block & R[ichard] Breherton is plowing up the land to sow lucerne seed upon it. It was suggested that Bro Smoot endeavour to make suitable terms with him or as good as can be had for the purchase of the land.

Elder Karl G. Maesar called. He is on his way to Logan. A recommendation was given to him to enable him to visit the Temple. He told me that he had conversed with my daughter Mary and he purposed calling upon her for her services as a teacher in the B.Y. Academy.

Prest Woodruff went to the Theatre this eveni[n]g & afterwards to his farm.

Elder Joseph F Smith met with Bros F[ranklin] S. Richards, H[iram] B Clawson, Amos Howe, F[rank] Armstrong & Mr Isadore Morris in our office this evening, in getting up an arrangement whereby Bro Smith can appear before Judge [Elliott] Sandford and be released on the indictment against him on payment of a fine. A petition signed by several prominent gentiles had been gotten up, but Bro Smith could not approve of the terms set forth. Another petition was prepared which Mr Morris & Bro Howe said they could get signatures to. Other arrangements were made & Judge Sandford proposed to remain here another day to attend to this matter tomorrow.

[March 23, 1889; Saturday] The arrangements entered into last evening fell through in consequence of Judge [Elliott] Sandford having been called to go East on this mornings train.

I attended to our mail matter and signed 9 recommends to the Temples.

H[iram] B. Clawson called & submitted two telegrams from our friends in California and a telegram was sent to Hon John T Caine at Washington D.C. to visit with Senator [Leland] Stanford of California to explain the situation of the appointment of Utah officials.

[March 25, 1889; Monday] A long telegram was recd from Hon John T. Caine at Washington D.C. in relation to the proposed appointments for officials of Utah, none having been made yet.

Elders John Ephraim Magleby of Monroe & John W. Kaulemamoku of Salt Lake City who returned from New Zealand a few days ago, called & reported their labors in that mission having been gone from home 3 years & 9 months. The mission is in a prosperous condition.

It is decided that Elder F[ranklin] S. Richards go to Washington D.C. for the purpose of advancing the Hans Nielsen adultery case on Habeas Corpus before the U.S. Supreme Court, also to assist in the matter of appointments of officers for Utah.

Bro H[iram] B. Clawson handed to me a check on McCormicks Bank for \$203.00 in favor of Ben. Bachman, Provo, in payment of fees due him in the case of the B[ullion] B[eck] & C[hampion] M[ining] Co in the 1st Dist Court of Utah. I wrote to Mr Bachman & enclosed the check to him.

It was decided to divide the 19th Ward & organize the 22nd Ward, Salt Lake City, with Bro. Alfred Solomon as Bishop.

A long telegram was sent to Hon. John. T. Caine, Washington, on the question of appointment of Utah officials.

[March 26, 1889; Tuesday] Joseph S. Rawlins was engaged to go to Malad, Idaho, to attend to the cases of brethren indicted for Prejury for \$200.00 for 3 days services & 25.00 per day after that.

F[ranklin] S. Richards was blessed & set apart for his labors at Washington D.C. by Prest Woodruff, Elders F[ranklin] D. Richards, Geo Q. Cannon & John Henry Smith. Geo. Q. Cannon mouth.

A long telegram was recd from²¹ Hon John T. Caine, Washington DC, asking for affidavits against C[harles]²² S. Zane & [H. W.?] Smith & Hudson of Ogden

We have had a buzy day in reading and deciding upon a number of letters which have been accumulating for the past 3 weeks.

[March 29, 1889; Friday] Prest Cannon & Smith at the G[ardo] H[ouse] office today. Elder Smith signed 13 recommends & I signed 6.

²³ telegrams were sent to New York calling Bro Brigham Young [Jr] home for conference meetings.

[March 30, 1889; Saturday] We are informed by telegram that Bro. B[righam] Young [Jr] proposes to leave New York for home next Tuesday. He was told that would be too late for conference meetings.

By telegram we learn that Bro. Geo. Teasdale is on train reaching Ogden Monday 3 p.m.

[April 1, 1889; Monday] A tel[e]gram was recd from Hon John T. Caine at Washington. D.C. No nominations on the 30th for Utah officials. Friends working hard. The President of the U.S. very prejudiced & uninformed on our question and not willing to be informed.

Prest A[braham] O. Smoot & H[arvey] H. Cluff of Provo called and report that Rich[ard] Breherton has sold the land of the Temple site near Provo to his son for \$1200.00. A committee consisting of Samuel R Thurman, W[arren] N Dusenberry & Reed Smoot had been appointed to wait upon Mr Breherton & try to come to a compromise on the matter.

²¹ The words "recd from" are written over "read to".

²² "C" is written over "J".

²³ The number "2" is written over the letter "a".

Prest D[aniel] H Wells called and reported the labors in the Manti Temple as very satisfactory....

Copy of Petition of Bruce Taylor[:]

Territory of Utah, County of Salt Lake

In the Probate Court in the matter of the Estate of John Taylor deceased.

A[rthur] B[ruce] Taylor being first duly sworn says that he is one of the heirs of said John Taylor deceased. That John L. Nuttall was appointed an executor of said estate and was granted letters by this court on the [blank] day of [blank] 1887.

That said John L. Nuttall is incompetent to act as such executor for the reason that he is on the underground and is in concealment to avoid the service on him of criminal process from the District Court of this District.

That the offense that the said John L Nuttall is charged with, as affiant is informed and believes, i[s] the crime of polygamy.

That the said John L. Nuttall [has not been seen] by persons interested in the said estate except by a previously arranged meeting in some secret place and then only after much delay.

That said John L. Nuttall has wrongfully neglected said estate, and has long neglected to perform any act as such executor.

Wherefore affiant asks that the powers of said executor be suspended and that he be cited to appear and show cause why his letters should not be revoked.

Subscribed & sworn to before me this 10th day of Nov 1888

Elias A. Smith } A. B. Taylor

Probate Judge

Salt Lake County.

Copy of Petition for Share of Estate[:]

In the Probate Court of Salt Lake County, Territory of Utah

In the Matter of the Estate of John Taylor deceas[e]d.

To the Probate court of Salt Lake County.

Your petitioner A. B. Taylor respectfully represents that

John Taylor departed this life on or about the 25th day of July 1887 in said Salt Lake County. That the said John Taylor left an estate consisting of real and personal property.

That the majority of said Estate is situate[d] in said Salt Lake County.

That the said John Taylor executed a will, which said will was duly probated in said Probate Court of Salt Lake County on the 15th day of October 1887.

That letters testamentary were duly issued to the executors then in said will by the said Probate Court on the 15th day of October 1887.

That said estate is but little indebted and that the share of your petitioners in said estate may be allowed to him without loss of the creditors of said estate.

That your petitioner is one of the heirs of said John Taylor deceased and entitled to a share of said estate.

Wherefore your petitioner prays that his share of said estate may be given to him on his giving bonds with approved security conditioned for the payment of his proportion of the debts of said estate as provided by law.

Respectfully,

A. B. Taylor.

I rec[e]ived from Bro. James Jack a certificate of Stock for 1000 Shares in the Inland Salt Company of Utah for which I am to pay him \$500.00. The Shares are for \$10.00 each. I feel assured that this will be a good investment for home manufacture, and with the view of helping it I take this stock.

Order of Court.

In the Probate Court in and for Salt Lake County, Utah Territory
In the Matter of the estate of John Taylor, deceased.

On reading the affidavit of A. B. Taylor one of the heirs of John Taylor deceased setting forth that L. John Nuttall one of the Executors of the Last Will and Testament of said John Taylor deceased has wrongfully [executed] the said estate and has long neglected to perform any act as such executor, and petitioning this court to suspend the powers of said L. John Nuttall as Executor and that he be cited to appear and show cause why his letters should not be revoked.

It is hereby ordered that the said L. John Nuttall be, and he is hereby, suspended as Executor of the Last Will and Testament of John Taylor deceased, and that he appear before this Court on Tuesday the 27th day of November, A.D. 1888, to show cause why his letters as such Executor should not be revoked as prayed for in said affidavit, and that notice thereof be given by serving a copy of this order upon the said L. John Nuttall at least ten days before the said 27th day of November A.D. 1888.

Done in open court this 13th day of November A.D. 1888.

Elias A. Smith
Probate Judge.

The Sheriff after trying to serve the foregoing order, made the following return[:]

City and County of Salt Lake, Utah Territory.

I hereby return this writ not served, being unable to find L. J[ohn] Nuttall.

J. W. Burt
Deputy Sheriff.
Filed Nov 19th 1888.

Order Appointing time and place to hear petition for distribution[:]

In the Probate Court in and for Salt Lake County, Territory of Utah.

In the Matter of the estate of John Taylor deceased.

Upon reading the petition of A. B. Taylor herein filed setting forth that he is one of the heirs of said John Taylor deceased, and praying for an order of distribution of his share of the estate of said John Taylor deceased.

It is hereby ordered, that notice of at least ten days be given according to law to George J. Taylor, John W. Taylor and L. John Nuttall, Executors of the Last Will and Testament of said John Taylor, deceased, and to all persons interested in said estate, to be and appear in said Probate Court at the Court room of said Court in the Court House of Salt Lake County in Salt Lake City on Tuesday the 27th day of November A.D. 1888 at 11 o'clock a.m. of that day, then and

there to show cause, if any they²⁴ have, why the prayer of said petitioner should not be granted, and an order of distribution of said estate, as prayed for, should not be made.

Salt Lake City, November 13th 1888.

Elias A. Smith

Probate Judge.

Answer of L. John Nuttall in the Probate court of Salt Lake County, Territory of Utah[:]

In the Matter of the estate of John Taylor, deceased.

To the Honorable, the Probate court in and for the County of Salt Lake,

Territory of Utah.

I, L. John Nuttall, one of the executors of the last will and testament of John Taylor, deceased, being ordered to show cause why the letters testamentary heretofore issued to me, in the matter of the said estate, should not be revoked, respectfully represent:

That after having qualified as such executor I performed my duties as such to the best of my ability; that I assisted in the preparation of the inventory filed giving of notice to creditors, and the adjustment and settlement of the affairs of said estate, until the month of November 1887 when my health completely failed me, and upon the advice of my physician, I left the Territory of Utah for a change of climate, it being absolutely necessary to do so.

That while it is true that I did so leave the Territory and was absent therefrom for some months thereafter, I am now, and have been for sometime, laboring for the interests of the said estate, and the settlement thereof, and but for the order made herein, suspending my letters testamentary, I would have joined in the rendering of the account which the executors of the said estate are about to file.

That I am now prepared, and willing, to act as such executor, and to perform my duties as such, to the best of my ability. However, I am not desirous of further participating in the administration of the said estate, if the heirs therein

²⁴ The word "they" is repeated twice.

object to the same or if the court, from the premises, thinks
it not meet for me to act.

L John Nuttall

Dated November 24, 1888, Salt Lake City, Utah.

Filed Nov 27, 1888.

Having obtained the original papers in the Estate matter from Bro James H. Moyle, Atty., I copied them for [the] first proceeding. See my Journal of Friday & Saturday, Nov 16 & 17, 1888.

At 8²⁵ p.m. Elder George Teasdale arrived at our quarters, being brought by Bro. [John?] McHenry who went with a team and carriage to Uintah Station, mouth of Weber Kanyon, to meet him. Bro. T[eadale] is well in health, but quite thin in flesh. He has had a rough journey of 17 days from Liverpool glad to be a home again and meet the brethren.

[April 2, 1889; Tuesday] By telegram from Bro John W. Young we learn he had an interview with Mr [James G.] Blain, [U.S.] S[e]cretary of State, who trusted our affairs could be amicably arranged.

We learn by press dispatches that the Hans Nielsen Habea[s] Corpus Case was advanced in the U.S. Supreme Court to be heard on the 18th April. This is a test case to get a decision on the trials of indictments for unlawful cohabitation and adultery with the same wife during the same period of time.

[April 3, 1889; Wednesday] The Council of Apostles commen[c]ed their Conference Meetings at 10³⁰ a.m. at the upper sitting room in the Gardo House, and continue[d] in session till 5³⁰ p.m. There were present Prest W[ilford] Woodruff, Apostles L[orenzo] Snow, F[ranklin] D Richards, Geo Q. Cannon, Jos F Smith, M[oses] Thatcher, John H[enry] Smith, Geo Teasdale & H[eber] J Grant, also myself—Bp W[illiam] B Preston in the afternoon.

Prest Woodruff called up the misunderstanding between Bro Moses Thatcher & Geo Q Cannon on the B[ullion] B[eck] & C[ham]pion M[ining] Co matters which he wished to have settled. I read all the correspondence between the parties & Prest Woodruff since this affair was brought up by Bro M[oses] Thatcher on Dec 3/88, after which the brethren spoke, Bro Cannon having submitted a very fair proposition for settle[m]ent. Bro Thatcher was very persistent in his views. The matter was left over to give Bro T[hatcher] time to exam-

ine Bro C[annon]'s proposition. Each of them expressed themselves as not having any feelings against each other so [strong] but what they can attend to the general business before the Council.

This afternoon the matter of furnishing means for Printing tracts &c for the Turkish²⁵ Mission was refered to the Presidency of the British Mission, to make application for such aid as may be required.

The sum of \$2506.30 was allowed to the late apostle E[rastus] Snow to balance his account on the church books to Dec 31, 1887. That amount having been overdrawn.

The claim of the family of the late Parley P. Pratt for royalty on the publication of the "Voice of Warning" and ["Key to Theology." Letters were read & the brethren expressed their views. The matter was referred to Bros F[ranklin] D Richards & Geo Q. Cannon, the committee to examine into the legal questions of copyrights and publication of church²⁶ works, and make such recommendations as they shall deem proper.

Several reports of committees were read & approved. It was decided that the church pay the Salary of Bro Sterling as Clerk of the Salt Lake Stake & High Council at 6500 per month.

It was decided to stop the work of building Walls or terraces on the Logan Temple grounds until Prest Woodruff can go there and give necessary instructions.

Adjourned till 10 a.m. tomorrow.

Benidiction by Prest W[ilford] Woodruff.

\$42.10 was allowed the "Juvenile Instructor" for Bibles furnished the Sunday School at²⁷ the Utah Penitentiary.

[April 4, 1889; Thursday] The Council of Apostles met at 10 a.m. Present as on yesterday afternoon, also Bishops [Robert T.] Burton & [John R.] Winder.

\$470.00 was allowed to Bro. E. A. Box to pay his fine & Costs. He is now in the Penitentiary.

A communication from the Deseret News Company explaining the conditions financially was read & filed for further consideration.

It was decided to purchase a Township of land adjoining the set-

²⁵ The phrase "for the Turkish" is written over some illegible words.

²⁶ The word "church" is written over an illegible word.

²⁷ The word "at" is written over "of".

tlement of Card, on Lee's Creek, Alberta, N[orth] W[est] T[erritory], Canada, contain[ing] about 21,000 acres. This is some land which Elder John W Taylor had located for private use, but at the request of Prest W[ilford] Woodruff he had relinquished his claim in behalf of the Church.

A loan of \$1000.00 was made to Bro C[harles] O Card to enable him to make payment of the land on which the settlement of Card is located.

\$3345.50 was appropriated to pay a quarters salary of those persons on the pay roll of the Manti Temple, and [of] Bros Andrew Thompson & J L Bench [who] were up on the payroll at \$600.00 per year.

Bro M[oses] Thatcher submitted a letter from A[rthur] Stayner on the Sugar Industry. Read & commented upon.

St George Temple financial matters & letter from Prest Wm King at the Sandwich Islands were read.

The action of Prest Woodruff in sending \$4032.00 to New York to Bro Jesse N Smith for Purchase of Land at Snowflake [Arizona] & Taylor was approved.

Presiding Bishopric were authorized to sell the ¼ section of land near Franklin, Idaho, on which the Temple Stone Quarry is located.

Prest D[aniel] H Wells was authorized to dispose of the Planeing Machinery &c at the Manti Temple.

Adjourned at 4 p.m. till 10 a.m. tomorrow.

Telegram sent to Hon. John T. Caine at Washington D.C. informing him of affidavits & other papers having been sent to him respecting non appointment of Judge [Charles S.] Zane &c, also favoring retention of Mr [John A.] McClernand on the Utah Commission.

[April 5, 1889; Friday] Elder Brigham Young [Jr] arrived from New York last night and came to the Gardo House early this morning.

The Council of Apostles met at 1030 a.m. Present Prest W[ilford] Woodruff, Apostles L[orenzo] Snow, F[ranklin] D Richards, G[eorge] Q Cannon, B[righam] Young [Jr.], J[oseph] F. Smith, M[oses] Thatcher, J[ohn] H[enry] Smith, G[eorge] Teasdale, H[eber] J. Grant & J[ohn] W. Taylor, Coun D[aniel] H. Wells & Elder L. John Nuttall.

Prayer by Elder Geo Q Cannon.

Elder John W Taylor & ~~C O Card~~ filed a letter in regard to the

purchase of a Township of land near to “Card” in Canada, which was approved, and he & Bro C[harles] O Card were appointed to confer together & conclude the arrangements to secure the Titles.²⁸

Prest Woodruff said he felt the time had come that the Church should be fully organized & that the First Presidency should be organized according to the revelations. Called on the brethren to express their feelings.

Elder L[orenzo] Snow referred to the days of the Prophet Joseph & the organization of the Church—also to the death of Prest B[righam] Young & when Prest John Taylor was chosen. Concluded by moving that President Wilford Woodruff be the President of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, and that he be authorized to nominate his two counselors to form the First Presidency of the Church.

Elder F[ranklin] D. Richards was in favor of the First Presidency being organized and seconded the motion as made by Elder L. Snow.

Elder Geo. Q. Cannon was in favor.

Elder B[righam] Young [Jr.] was in favor.

Elder Joseph F. Smith was in favor.

Elder M[oses] Thatcher has felt for some time the necessity of a complete organization of the Priesthood. Referred to the organization of the First Presidency at the time when President John Taylor was chosen to preside, was in favor of the motion.

Prest Woodruff said that F[rancis] M. Lyman had been consulted and had expressed himself as in favor.

Elder John H. Smith was in favor of the motion.

Elder Geo. Teasdale was in favor of the motion.

Elder H[eber] J. Grant was in favor of the motion.

Elder John W. Taylor was in favor of the motion.

Elder D[aniel] H. Wells was in favor of the motion.

Prest Woodruff said, [“]I have never seen a time when the Church needs the services of the Twelve [more] than to-day. A many of us have been tied up—I am thankful for the united feeling which [h]as been made manifest this morning.[”]

On the question of the motion being called it was carried unanimously.

²⁸ According to Heber J. Grant: “Prest Woodruff said that there were some lands in Canada that John W. Taylor had made arrangements to purchase that he thought that the Church should have as these lands were needed for a settlement of the saints,

Prest Woodruff, said, ["I have considered this matter for some time and have felt to select and now nominate Elders Geo. Q. Cannon and Joseph F. Smith as my counselors. I am getting along in years and cannot expect to be long with you. I was present when the Prophet Joseph rolled the responsibility of the Church on to the shoulders of the Apostles. I am the oldest member of the Apostles. There should be perfect union among us as Apostles and in this quorum. It is the duty of the Apostles to see that the Gospel is carried to the Nations and their services are very much needed among the Latter-day Saints. I am pleased with the spirit manifested by Elder John W. Taylor this morning on the land matter. We should have no other desire than to labor for the interest of the Church and Kingdom of God.["]

Elder D[aniel] H Wells moved that the nominations as made by Prest Woodruff be approved. Secd by Elder John W Taylor.

Elder Geo Q Cannon expressed his personal feelings as to the nomination of himself. He would rather be excused. ["I can only accept of this nomination by knowing that it is the will of the Lord, and that it is with the hearty and full approval of my brethren. I trust you will all understand my feelings in this matter.["]

Prest Woodruff said, ["It has been made manifest to me by the Lord that it is right for us to organize the First Presidency. I can also say that I have prayed over this matter and I know that it is the mind of the Lord, that Bros Cannon & Smith shall be my counselors.["]

Elder L[orenzo] Snow said he knew that it is the mind and will of God that Bros Geo. Q. Cannon & Joseph F. Smith should be the counselors to President Woodruff in the First Presidency.

Elder D[aniel] H. Wells spoke and gave his views.

Elder F[ranklin] D. Richards moved that Elder Geo Q Cannon be approved & sustained as the first counselor to President W[ilford] Woodruff in the First Presidency. Secd by Elder Teasdale.

Elder M[oses] Thatcher said that ["in consequence of the remarks of Prest Woodruff of the manifestations of the spirit to him, I am ready to vote for Bro Cannon. I wish I had put myself in such a position as to have had the same manifestations. There has been some

they adjoined our present location in Canada. A vote was taken to make the purchase in case that Bro. Taylor was willing to give up his claim on them" (Grant, Diary, Apr. 5, 1889, typescript in D. Michael Quinn Papers, Special Collections, Beinecke Library, Yale University, New Haven, Connecticut; original in LDS Archives).

matter of his former administration which have not been approved by the Saints but I will let that pass. When I vote for him I shall do so freely and will try and sustain him with all my might.["]

Elder L[orenzo] Snow spoke again.

Elder Geo Q Cannon spoke very feelingly and wished the brethren to speak freely.

Elder B[righam] Young [Jr.] could not understand Bro Thatcher's position. ["I know that it is the mind & will²⁹ of the Lord that Bros Cannon & Smith shall be the counselors to Prest Woodruff.["]

Elder Joseph F. Smith expressed his feelings. He would rather go to Van Diemens land [Tasmania] or China or any other place than to be appointed to this office. ["I feel my humility, have not had any manifestations as to my name until the manifestation presented by Prest Woodruff. I know my weakness and ask forgiveness for all I have said or done to injure any person.["]

Elder Geo. Q. Cannon named each of the brethren present and said if he had ever said or done anything to injure or to hurt the feelings of any of you my brethren, ["I ask your forgiveness. If there is anything remaining in any of your minds as to what I may have said or done—I ask your forgiveness. I do this as a duty, privilege, and a pleasure.["]

Elder John H. Smith referred to former meeting[s] of the Council and reconciliations. ["I can and shall fully sustain Bro Cannon.["]

The question being called, the vote was unanimous in favor.

Moved by Elders M[oses] Thatcher, secd by Elder B[righam] Young [Jr.], that Joseph F. Smith be approved and sustained as the second counselor to Prest W[ilford] Woodruff. Carried unanimously.

Moved By Elder John H. Smith that Elder L[orenzo] Snow be the President of the Quorum of the Twelve Apostles. Secd by Elder Teasdale & Carried.

Moved by Elder John H. Smith that ^Elder^ F[ranklin] D. Richards be Historian of the Church. Secd by Elder Grant & carried.

Prest Woodruff presented the question of submitting the name of Bro. John W. Young to the Conference as Counselor to the Twelve.

Elder Jos F. Smith felt that Bro. Young should be present before any action is taken in his case. ["I believe that he has much faith in the Gospel and is willing to labor in the interest of the Church.["]³⁰

²⁹ The words "& will" are written over "of the".

³⁰ According to Brigham Young Jr.: "John W. Y[oung]'s name was mentioned by

On motion of Elder J[oseph] F Smith adjourned.

[April 7, 1889; Sunday] Bro H[iram] B. Clawson returned this Morning from California & called and reported his visit.

It is rumored that the decision of the Church Suit in the U.S. Supreme Court will be unfavorable.

[April 8, 1889; Monday] I attended a meeting of the Presidency, Apostles, Presidents of Seventies, Presidents of Stakes & their Counselors at the President's Office at 4 p.m. I met with a number of the brethren after the meeting.

Elder F[rancis] M. Lyman was released from the Penitentiary at 6 o'clock this morning and attended the conference meetings.

I talked with Bro. C[harles] O. Card about securing a quarter Section of land for me near to "Card," Alberta, N[orth] W[est] T[erritory], Canada, and to adjoin a ¼ section for Prest³¹ Jos. F. Smith. He promised to do so for both of us.

[April 9, 1889; Tuesday] Prest Woodruff attended a meeting of the General Board of Education of the Church at the Social Hall at 10 a.m.

A number of brethren called and had interviews with the Presidency.

[April 10, 1889; Wednesday] Elder B[righam] Young [Jr] came to the Gardo House last night.

The First Presidency and Apostles met in³² the Parlor of the Gardo House at 10 a.m. Present Prests Woodruff, Cannon & Smith, Apostles L[orenzo] Snow, F[ranklin] D Richards, B[righam] Young [Jr.], M[oses] Thatcher, F[rancis] M Lyman, J[ohn] H[enry] Smith, Geo Teasdale, H[eber] J. Grant & John W. Taylor, Coun D[aniel] H Wells & Elder L John Nuttall.

Prest L[orenzo] Snow said the brethren of the 12 wished to meet with the 1st Presidency and consult about the Twelve holding their

Prest W[oodruff, who was] not [certain about] sustaining him in Conference. Joseph F. proposed that we take no action until John came to speak for himself. Bro. Moses T[hatcher] seconded the motion" (Brigham Young Jr., Diary, Apr. 5, 1889, typescript in Quinn Papers, original in LDS Archives).

³¹ "Prest" is written over "Jos".

³² The word "in" is written over "at".

Quorum meetings and to learn from time to time the wishes of the Presidency, and to know if they can have a room in the Gardo House to meet in.

Prest Woodruff was pleased to meet with the Twelve, and they can have a room in the Gardo House or anywhere else they choose—is in favor of them holding their meetings and wanted them to devote their time among the Saints as much as possible.

It was decided that Prayer Meetings of the First Presidency & Twelve be held at the Gardo House at 2 p.m. on Thursday and at 4 p.m. on Sundays of each week in a room to be prepared for that purpose.

Appointments were made for the brethren to attend each of the Quarterly Conferences on April 21 & 22 & April 28 & 29.

A report from Elder John W Taylor & C[hables] O. Card was submitted on the purchase of land near [“]Card,” in Canada. It was decided that the titles for the land be made in the name of C[hables] O. Card and that he make a proper transfer to such person as he shall be directed by the First Presidency. \$1650.00 was appropriated to make the first payment on the half Township, also the 2 cents per acre on that portion of land intended to be leased, and for contingent expenses.

Some other matters were talked on and the Council adjourned.

[April 11, 1889; Thursday] Prest G[eorge] Q. Cannon talked with me about the Stock of the Z[ion's] S[avings] B[ank] & T[rust] Co. [In] making [an] explanation [he] said I could have some of the Church Stock at 75.00 per Share if I wanted some. I received a check on the Des Nat[ional] Bank for \$30.00, Div \$73, on the Salt Lake Gas Company.

[April 12, 1889; Friday] James Sharp, W[illiam] W. Riter & John C. Cutler called & stated that Mr McCormick, Mr Dooley, Mr J. R. Jones, Walker Bros, Mr Chambers, Mr Auerback & others wished to join with our brethren in organizing a new Savings Bank with \$100.00000 capital—our people to have \$60,000.00 & the others \$40.000.00. This proposition was talked upon & decision deferred till tomorrow.

By telegram from Bro F[ranklin] S Richards at Washington D.C. It appears that Prest [Benjamin] Harrison is not now so rabid against us. He wants conservative men for officials of High Character who

will enforce the laws fairly. Shows no unfriendly disposition. The Atty General also seems fair.

A number of letters were sent to-day.

Prest Woodruff informed me today that himself, Prest Geo Q. Cannon & Bros H[iram] B Clawson & Chas H Wilcken purpose making a visit to San Francisco, Cal[ifornia], to start tomorrow afternoon. He went to his farm this evening.

[April 13, 1889; Saturday] It was decided by the First Presidency and Presiding Bishopric on motion of Prest Smith that if Bros James Sharp, W[illiam] W. Riter & John C. Cutler in their³³ best judgement deem it the wisest thing to do from a political stand point and for other reasons, that the matter be left with them to accept of the proposition made to them in regard to organizing another Saving's Bank, and that they have the approval and blessing of these brethren.

Elder John W Young offer[ed] to sell me 22,00000 acres of land near Diaz, Chihuahua, Mexico, at \$250 per acre payable in cattle & Horses. This was accepted on conditions which were named to him through the Presiding Bishopric, viz, to pay in cattle & Horses within 18 months after applying³⁴ Bro Young[']s indebtedness of \$27,000.00 on the purchase and that we have an option of purchasing the adjoining lands at cost—40 cents per acre.

Prest Woodruff & his wife Emma, Prest Geo Q Cannon, Elders H[iram] B Clawson and Chas. H. Wilcken left by this afternoons Utah Central train for Ogden, thence to San Francisco this evening, by the Central Pacific Railway.

[April 15, 1889; Monday] I wrote a number of letters today and several of the brethren called—Elders F[ranklin] D Richards & F[ancis] M Lyman.

Arrangements were made through Bro W[illiam] C Spence to obtain transportation for Elder Geo Teasdale to New York, also for a team &c to take him to Weber Station (Morgan). Bro. [John?] McHenry will take him there.

[April 16, 1889; Tuesday] US Dist Atty Geo. S. Peters expressed his wishes to Bro LeGrand Young to remain in his office until June 30th

³³ The words "in their" are written over some illegible words.

³⁴ The words "after applying" are written over some illegible words.

and asked our aid in Washington [D.C.] to that effect. A telegram was sent to John T. Caine to use his influence to that effect.

Full arrangements were made for Elder Geo Teasdale to start for Europe tonight at 12 o'clock. I prepare[d] a Cipher book for him to take along for use at the Liverpool Office with the Presidency of the Church, when necessary.

[April 17, 1889; Wednesday] I got up a[t] 11³⁰ last night and assisted Bro Geo. Teasdale to get ready for his journey. It was a stormy night, he did not feel well, much depressed in his spirits and quite nervous.³⁵ I encouraged him all I could and he left with Bro [John?] McHenry as driver at 12³⁰ a.m. for Morgan, Weber Station, where he expects to board the U[nion] P[acific] train.

[April 18, 1889; Thursday] Bp [John R.] Winder called and read telegrams from Bro John W Young at New York respecting sale of land near Diaz, Mexico, he wanting [to] pay down.

"He was again told by telegram that the Stock, Horses & some Sheep if needed can be paid within 18 months. That we want an option on the adjoining land at cost 40 cents per acre and absolute clear title or no trade."

Bro James Jack came & reported to Prest Jos F. Smith that U.S. Atty Geo S. Peters had proposed to obtain for Bro Smith an indictment for unlawful Cohabitation to date if he would arrange so as to have the witnesses he wants to testify against him. This matter was attended to & Bro Smith got his witnesses ready—Bro John Henry Smith, W[illiam] C Spence & J[unius] F Wells.

[April 19, 1889; Friday] Quite a large excursion party from Denver & Pueblo, Colorado, arrived last night & are around town to-day seeing the sights.

Prest Smith signed 23 recommends.

³⁵ In a letter to Teasdale, Nuttall referred to this night, though his comments are only slightly more illuminating than his diary: "I had very peculiar feelings the night you left us, and could it have been possible, would have gladly taken the trip for you. I realized you were not well and that your mind was much wrought upon. The peculiar situation you were in from your arrival until you departure ^was very trying.^ and as you say: 'This fear of something that may be is an awful thing, far worse than the reality,' is quite true. You had not been used to such a life, and there seemed to be necessation or change for you all the time you were here, which brought on a heavy strain. I, however, did not have any fears but what you would get along all right after you got started" (LJN to George Teasdale, May 31, 1889, LJN Papers).

Marshal [Frank H.] Dyer expressed his wishes to Bro. James Jack for our influence at Washington [D.C.] so that he can remain in his office until June 30/89. A telegram was sent to Hon John T. Caine to this effect.

Prest Smith made arrangements to have his wives and children away from their homes to-day so that the Marshals could search his houses for him & Witnesses to appear before the Grand Jury, as the Grand Jury expect to adjourn to-morrow night.

Afterwards we learn that U.S. Dist Atty [George S.] Peters must go to Provo tomorrow so that nothing can be done in Bro Smiths case until Monday.

From Letters recd from Bros F[ranklin] S. Richards & John T. Caine at Washington D.C. we learn that matters for appointment of good men to Office in Utah are quite promising, the President, Atty. General & Sec[retary of State James G.] Blaine having expressed themselves as desirous of having good conservative men of high character and standing.

I had some talk with Bro. LeGrand Young about my case and situation. He thought I was in the best fix I could be in, and he would not advise my having an indictment found against me to date for unlawful cohabitation but he suggested that I keep Sophia out of the way, and that I go out and around occasionally. If we had the decision of the U.S. Supreme Court on the Habeas Corpus case, ³⁶ to be heard by that court yesterday, he could then advise with more certainty.

[April 20, 1889; Saturday] We learn from Bro. F[ranklin] S. Richards that he closes the argument in the Adultery Habeas Corpus case before the U.S. Supreme Court on Monday next, after which he will come home.

Prest Jos F. Smith arranged to have the members of his family away from their homes tomorrow & Monday.

[April 22, 1889; Monday] Bro A[braham] O. Smoot and his son Brigham called. Bro S[moot] had an interview with Prest Jos F Smith requesting that the missionary call of his son be changed from the Samoan Islands to Denmark.

³⁶ Here Nuttall refers to the Hans Nielsen case. Nielsen was originally sentenced to consecutive terms for adultery and cohabitation, but the U.S. Supreme Court reversed the ruling.

We learn by telegram that Prest Woodruff is expected home next Friday.

Bros. John Henry Smith, Wm C. Spence and J[unius] F. Wells were subpoenaed to-day in Prest Jos. F. Smith case before the Grand Jury.

[April 23, 1889; Tuesday] By telegram we learn that Elder Geo Teasdale left New York to-day for Liverpool. Well.

A telegram was sent to Prest W[ilford] Woodruff at San Francisco, Cal[ifornia], asking his mind in regard to holding religious services throughout the Territory on next Tuesday, being the Centennial Inauguration day, in response to President [Benjamin] Harrison's proclamation....

The Grand Jury have not decided anything in Prest Jos F Smiths case yet. They are very anxious to find a case of polygamy or adultery against him & for this purpose subpoenaes have been issued for 3 of his wives but they were not found.

[April 24, 1889; Wednesday] The Grand Jury are very determined to get some of Prest Jos F Smiths family as witnesses before them, but so far have failed.

[April 25, 1889; Thursday] We received [a] telegram from Prest W[ilford] Woodruff to do all in our power to have the Centennial Inauguration day—Tuesday, April 30th, observed by Services throughout the Territory. A notice was drafted for publication in the Deseret News signed by the Presidency to this effect, calling on the Presidents of Stakes & Bishops of wards to arrange & hold meetings.

Prest Woodruff & party are expected tomorrow morning. Arrangements were made to meet them by carriage.

Prest Jos. F. Smiths houses were searched last night by the U.S. Marshals deputies but none of the family were found.

The Grand Jury adjourned this afternoon & were discharged without finding any indictment against Prest Smith.

[April 26, 1889; Friday] Prests W[ilford] Woodruff, Cannon & party returned by this mornings Utah Central train at 11²⁰. Prest Woodruff drove down to his farm, and came to the Office in the afternoon—he is well in health but seems tired.

I recd a letter from my daughter Eleanor of the 25th informing

me that my wife Elizabeth has been sick all the week & went³⁷ to her bed yesterday with a bilious attack, that all the family were well but her.

[April 27, 1889; Saturday] \$2563.20 was sent to Prest Jesse N. Smith at Albuquerque, being the 1st payment on the Woodruff land purchase in Apache County, Arizona.

It was decided that the Church will advance \$5000.00 towards rebuilding the Grist & other mills at Rexburg, Idaho. Prests Woodruff, Cannon & Smith also propose to take \$3000.00 more of the Stock in this mill company.

Prests Woodruff & Cannon purpose going to Brigham City tomorrow to attend the Box Elder Conference.

[April 30, 1889; Tuesday] This day is observed as a holiday, being the Centennial Anniversary of the Inauguration of Genl George Washington as the 1st President of the United States. Services were held in the Large Tabernacle at 9 a.m. Prests Woodruff & Cannon attended, Prest Smith & myself kept the work a going.

[May 1, 1889; Wednesday] The Articles of Agreement of the Rexburg Milling Company were prepared by Atty Le Grand Young and submitted by Bro Thos E Ricks and were amended.

I met with the Presidency and Building committee of Z[ion's] S[avings] B[ank] & T[rust] Co & examin[e]d the plans for the new Bank prepared by Bro Don C[arlos] Young.

Bro. A[lexander] F. Macdonald & M[oses] Thatcher called & presented some propositions for the benifit of our colonists in Mexico which were talked over & Bros Thatcher & Macdonald were instructed to take the matter in hand & make the negotiation they can with the proper parties.

Prests Woodruff, Cannon & Smith signed the articles of agreement of the Rexburg Milling Co. for 100 Shares each of \$10.00 per share.

[May 2, 1889; Thursday] Prest Woodruff concluded a lease with the Watson Bros for a piece of his City lot near the Valley House, 7x5 rods for 5 years at \$15.00 per mo.

³⁷ The word "went" is written over an illegible word.

A letter was sent to Bp W[illiam] B. Preston informing him that it is deemed proper for himself or one of his counselors to sign the articles of Agreement of the Rexburg Milling Company for \$5,000.00 of the Stock—500 shares—and an order was issued on Bro. James Jack for \$2500.00, being one half of the amount of Stock subscribed.

The Presidency and Apostles met at the upper Parlor of the Gardo House at 2 p.m. in Prayer.

A meeting was held of the ~~Board~~ of Directors of the Church Board of Education at 10 a.m. and continued in session until 1.45 p.m.

\$300.00 or so much as may be necessary was appropriated to obtain a Steel Plate engraved of the Logan Temple and to print 2000 copies.

Bro Thos Rouche & J[ohn] R Barnes of Kaysville called & talked on Kaysville affairs. His family are all well.

Bro Geo F Gibbs returned from Washington D.C. this morning & called. He is well.

Several U.S. Senators being expected at this City on Monday next, it was decided to give them a proper reception, and some of the brethren will be called to attend to this matter tomorrow morning.

[May 3, 1889; Friday] By appointment Bros C[harles] W. Penrose, O[rson] F. Whitney, H[iram] B. Clawson, James Sharp & W[illiam] W. Riter met with the Presidency and arrangements were entered into for properly receiving the US Senatorial party who expect to visit Salt Lake City. Hon. F[rank] Armstrong & F[ranklin] S. Richards will also be of the committee.

A meeting of the Church Board of Education was held at the Gardo House Parlor at 1030 a.m.

\$7500 was appropriated to Bro. C[harles] H. Wilcken.

Prest Geo. Q. Cannon went to Ogden this afternoon on his way to attend the Wasatch Stake Conference next Sunday & Monday.

[May 5, 1889; Sunday] It was learned that the Senatorial Committee [George F.] Hoar of Mass., chairman, [William B.] Allison of Ill., [James L.] Pugh of Alabama, [Eugene] Hale of Maine & [Joseph N.] Dolph of Oregon would not stop off at Ogden & come to Salt Lake City but would go on through today. Frank Armstrong, F[ranklin] S. Richards & H[iram] B. Clawson went to Ogden this afternoon & met them & conversed for a short time.

[May 7, 1889; Tuesday] Prest Geo. Q. Cannon & Elder F[rancis] M. Lyman returned this morning from attending the Wasatch Stake Conference. They report having had a good time.

Bro. Howard O. Spencer, Samuel Bateman & my son Thomas called this afternoon. Bro. Spencer's trial was on yesterday and the Jury was [e]mpaneled to-day. He is very hopeful of his case.

We learn by telegram from Bro John T. Caine at Washington [D.C.] that Arthur L. Thomas is appointed Governor of Utah, Col Elijah Sells as Secretary, Ellsworth Daggett as Surveyor General, and [blank] Robinson of Indiana on the Utah Commission. Bro Caine leaves for home to-night.

Prest Woodruff returned from Logan by this evenings train & came to the Gardo House. He afterwards went to the Theatre.

[May 9, 1889; Thursday] It was decided to go and build a new building for Zions Savings Bank & Trust Co. to cost at least \$75,000.00....

The Presidency & Apostles met in prayer Circle this afternoon at 2 o'clock.

Bro A[lexander] F Macdonald called, and the affairs of the Colonists in Chihuahua, Mexico, were considered.

I attended a social gathering at the residence of Marshal Alfred Solomon ^this evening^ on the occasion of the return of his daughter & husband from a Mission to the Sandwich Islands. Prests Woodruff, Cannon & Smith were also present, together with Bro Noel & [H. Charles] Barrell & their wives, also returning missionaries, and a number of relatives and friends, also 5 of the Haw[ai]ian saints, 3 brethren & 2 sisters. The evening was spent in partaking³⁸ of Supper, singing, recitations and brief addresses from Prests Smith, Cannon & Woodruff until 1 Oclock a.m. I rode down ^& back^ with Prests Cannon & Smith, Bro Lehi Pratt as teamster.

[May 10, 1889; Friday] Prests Woodruff, Cannon & Smith & myself attended to the distribution of the Stock formerly belonging to the Church in Zion's Savings bank & trust Co. I subscribed for 30 shares which with 20 I previously had gives me 50 shares at \$100.00 each.

[May 11, 1889; Saturday] The Jury in the case against Bro. Howard O.

³⁸ The word "partaking" is written over an illegible word.

Spencer brought in a verdict of “not guilty” this morning, and he was discharged. I thank the Lord for this.³⁹

[May 13, 1889; Monday] Hon. John T. Caine returned from Washington D.C. last night and called on us this afternoon. He is well in health & feels well.

By telegram from Judge Jere M. Wilson at Washington D.C. to Bro F[ranklin] S. Richards we learn that the U.S. Supreme Court decided the Nielsen Habeas Corpus Case to-day in his favor & ordered his discharge. We are thankful to the Lord for this, another victory.

Bro. Jesse W. Fox called & reported that he with others had during the past few days leveled out a route for a Canal to carry the water from the Weber river to Provo River through the Kamas prairie. The canal will be 9½ miles long, and 30 feet wide, is estimated to cost \$50,00000.

Bros M[ilton] H. Hardy & Wm Burton called and submitted the programme for the Services to be had at the Conference of the Y[oung] M[en's] M[utual] I[mprovement] Ass[ociation], June 1st & 2nd, which was approved.

[May 14, 1889; Tuesday] It was decided that ^double^ Bronze doors be obtained and hung at the main entrances on the East and West ends of the Salt Lake Temple.

A dispatch was received from Washington D.C. ordering the dis-

³⁹ On this same day, the First Presidency wrote: “The counsel given to the brethren by the late First Presidency was to avoid arrest as much as possible, where they were indicted, until they could get something like justice in the courts.... We are happy to say that a great change has taken place within a few months, and fair trials are not now unusual. The courts manifest a disposition to give those who are arrested and brought before them the same treatment that they would receive if they were accused of other violations of the law. Wherever such a disposition prevails the Latter-day Saints cannot very well complain.... The counsel which was given some years ago in these cases, we think no longer applicable to the present situation. Humane men are on the bench, and it may be that it would be prudent for those who have been ‘underground,’ and avoiding arrest, to meet the issue, if they have reason to believe that they will get fair treatment.

“We do not counsel the brethren as to the action they shall take under such circumstances. Each man can judge his own case for himself. Some of our prominent brethren have thought their freedom of sufficient value to meet the issue directly in the courts, and they are gratified at the results. Others will doubtless do so when they have reason to believe that extreme penalties will not be inflicted” (Wilford Woodruff, George Q. Cannon, and Joseph F. Smith to John D. T. McAllister, May 11, 1889, typescript in Scott G. Kenney Papers, Special Collections, J. Willard Marriott Library, University of Utah, Salt Lake City; original in LDS Archives).

charge of Bro. [Hans] Nielsen from the Penitentiary and arrangements made for⁴⁰ a team & conveyance to bring him to the city.

[May 16, 1889; Thursday] I attended the Prayer Circle of the Presidency and Apostles at 2 p.m., the first I have attended since March 1885, and it was quite a treat to me to⁴¹ do so again.

[May 17, 1889; Friday] In⁴² company with Prests Woodruff & Geo Q. Cannon, I went to the Historian's Office and there examined a fine painting by Bro. John M. Bohn, of Millcrick. The subject is "Christ"⁴³ leaving the Praetorian," on canvass, 6 ft, 2x4 feet, nicely framed. Bro. Bohn has been engaged on this painting over 2 years & he now makes a present of it to the Manti Temple. Bro Bohn is 66⁴⁴ years of age.

Bro Woodruff left this evening for his farm to prepare for his visit to the Sanpete Stake Conference, to start tomorrow morning.

[May 20, 1889; Monday] It is rumored that C[harles] S Zane & W[illiam] H Dickson claim to have assurances of their reappointment. Lawyers A[rthur] Brown and Marshall purpose going to Washington D.C. to try and defeat them. A telegram was sent to Judge J[eremiah] M. Wilson to this effect.

Watson Bros put in the lowest bid for the foundation of the New Bank. I sent a telegram to Prest Geo Q Cannon to this effect and asked if the contract should be awarded to them & got the answer—yes. This was attended to.

I have been engaged in writing up Prest Woodruffs journal for him from the time he left for California, April 13 to May 17.

[May 23, 1889; Thursday] Bro Wm Paxman was released to return home from his Presidency in the New Zealand Mission and [told] that his successor will be appointed upon hearing from him on that subject.

I attended a meeting of the B[ullion] B[eck] & C[hampion] M[ining] Co. at the B[righam] Y[oung] Office at 1045 a.m. It was decided to accept the compromise offered by the Eureka Hill Co on the

⁴⁰ The word "for" is written over "to".

⁴¹ The word "to" is written over an illegible word.

⁴² The word "in" is written over an illegible word.

⁴³ The letter "h" in "Christ" is written over an "r".

⁴⁴ The number "66" is written over "63".

Legal claim—also that Bro H[iram] B. Clawson go to California to lay the matter before the California Company. He leaves this evening. ^I met Mr Hank Smith to-day, the Supt of the B[ullion] B[eck] & C[hampion] M[ining] Cos Mines.^

I attended the Prayer circle meeting of the Presidency and Apostles at 230 p.m.

[May 24, 1889; Friday] An interview was had with Bp. John R. Winder on the political situation. It was decided to hold a meeting of our prominent & influential men on next Wednesday evening at the Assembly Hall to talk over these matters as to our coming elections to save Salt Lake City from the enemy....

I had an introduction to Mr Daniel Junius Brown of Chicago. This is the gentleman who writes for the "Deseret News["] as "Junius." He is a large fine man & well pleased with Utah.

[May 25, 1889; Saturday] We learn by the Press dispatches that C[harles] S. Zane has been appointed as Chief Justice for Utah Territory. This is certainly a calamity to our fair Territory, and shows that we have nothing favorable to expect from Prest Benjamin Harrison but bitter persecution, oppression, and a disregard for all applications for fair dealing.⁴⁵ We, however, are in the hands of the Lord & He will bring about all things to please Him.

[May 27, 1889; Monday] The Presidency gave attention to the reading of letters & the report of the Salary Committee as filed April 11/89 pertaining to the Temples. \$984000 per annum was appropriated for the officers & \$100000 per annum for the missionary workers in the Logan Temple, ^total \$10,84000^ . Also \$11.45000 per annum was appropriated for the officers, \$150000 per annum for the missionary workers in the Manti Temple, ^total \$12,95000^ . The suggested appropriation of \$11.595.00 per annum for the officers and \$3000.00 per annum for the missionary workers in the St. George Temple, ^total \$14,59500,^ was approved if acceptable to the St George Temple authorities. They were written to on this subject. \$1200.00 per annum was allowed to Prest C[harles] O. Card. \$400.00 was appropriated to Bro Orson Smith of Cache Stake.

⁴⁵ For a more balanced view of Zane, see Thomas G. Alexander, "Charles S. Zane: Apostle of the New Era," *Utah Historical Quarterly* 34 (Fall 1966): 290-314.

Sister Elizabeth Pugmire Rich Woolley & her husband called, she wanting to obtain a divorce. There did not seem to be much cause for a separation, so Prest Woodruff suggested that they try to reconcile their feelings, which they thought they could do. I was very kindly treated by Sister Elizabeth & her mother while at Bear Lake.

I was instructed by the Presidency to make enquiry from Bro James Jack as to what will be necessary to obtain the information as to the receipts and disbursements of the Tithings of the Church at the Presidents office. Things having been so changed during the past two or three years that this information goes entirely to the Presiding Bishop's office and none is given to the Presidents office.⁴⁶ I wrote to Bro Jack on this subject.

Apostle F[ranklin] D. Richards called with Bros Brigham John-son of Provo, [departing as a] missionary to the Sandwich Islands, Brigham Solomon, Brigham Smoot, Jesse Johnson Bennett, and Edwin Booth, for the Samoan Islands, and Erastus Covert, for Scandinavia. The Presidency gave these young missionaries excellent & timely counsel and blessed them at parting. They leave for their missions tomorrow.

[May 29, 1889; Wednesday] Prests Woodruff & Cannon attended a political meeting at the Tabernacle this evening at 730 o'clock.

[May 31, 1889; Friday] We learn by telegram that Bro D. E. Harris, the acting President of the Northern States Mission, is quite sick with Bilious Fever & general debility at St John, Kansas. Bro W. E. Taylor who sent the word was informed to do everything possible for his comfort and restoration and if need[ed] draw on the President for funds.

I attended the usual weekly [gathering] of the Presidency & Apostles in Prayer Circle, the meeting having been postponed till to-day.

⁴⁶ John Taylor had given the Presiding Bishopric greater control over church finances, including the title of assistant trustee-in-trust, and they had begun attending meetings of the Quorum of Twelve Apostles. George Q. Cannon expressed disapproval of a system requiring the church president to appeal to the Presiding Bishopric for even "a dollar to mend a desk." Though as early as 1887 Wilford Woodruff voiced opposition to this method (Nuttall, Diary, Sept. 23, 1887), control of church finances was not returned to the First Presidency until 1897. See D. Michael Quinn, *The Mormon Hierarchy: Extensions of Power* (Salt Lake City: Signature Books and Smith Research Associates, 1997), 134-35.

[June 1, 1889; Saturday] The annual Conference of the Young Mens Mutual Improvement Association convened in the Tabernacle at 10 a.m. Prests Woodruff & Cannon attended in the morning & afternoon.

[June 4, 1889; Tuesday] A telegram was received from Bro. John Morgan at Meridian [Mississippi] saying he had the body of Bro. Alm[a] P. Richards who has been missing so long, and he would leave for home this morning.

I had a conversation with Bro. Karl. G Maeser, about my son Joseph & Daughter Mary. He is very anxious for them to have positions as teachers in the Church Schools.

At 2 p.m. with⁴⁷ Prests Woodruff, Cannon & Smith, I met with Judge Elliott Sandford & his wife who called with Bro & Sister F[ranklin] S. Richards to pay their respects. They are very agreeable people and quite friendly to us.

Mr Daniel Junius Brown, of Chicago, called to bid adieu as he purposes leaving for his home.

Bro Charles H Oliphant and his daughters Sabina & May called to see me. I was much pleased to meet with them, as I have not seen him for over 5 years. He purposes leaving Kanab to move to Emery County. I obtained for him a recommend for his wife Lucinda A Judd Oliphant to obtain her 2nd anointings.

[June 5, 1889; Wednesday] By telegram from Bro John Morgan at Shreveport, L[ouisian]a, we learn that he expects to be at this city with Bro. [Alma P.] Richards body on Friday evening.

Prest Woodruff signed some 15 certificates of Normal Teachers for the Church Schools from the Brigham Young Academy, among the rest, one for my son Joseph W. His certificate shows for Theology 91%, Theory of Teaching 85, Grammar & Composition 80, Reading 77, Object Lessons 85, Arithmetic 77, Geography 81, Drawing & Singing 60, Writing 82, Spelling 65, Hygiene 82, Calisthenics Passed, General Efficiency 79.

We learn that Judge [Charles S.] Zane has telegraphed the atty. Genl or the President recommending E[dwin] A. Ireland for U.S. Marshall. A telegram was sent to Judge Jere M. Wilson at Washington D.C. to do all he can to prevent.

⁴⁷ The word "with" is written over an illegible word.

[June 6, 1889; Thursday] Prest Woodruff had a bilious attack last night at his farm home and he is not well this morning....

Apostle F[ranklin] D Richards reported the labors of himself & Bro H[eber] J. Grant while attending the Utah Stake Conference June 1st, 2[nd], & 3rd/89 and gave the names of the High Council as reorganized....

^I attended the Usual Meeting of the Presidency and apostles at 2 p.m. It was decided to let the large Tabernacle free for a concert in aid of the Johnstown [Pennsylvania] sufferers.^⁴⁸

[June 7, 1889; Friday] By telegram from Bro John Morgan at Pueblo, Col[orado], we learn that the body of Bro. Alma P. Richards will reach Ogden, Saturday Morning at 9.30 oclock. The family were so informed.

[June 8, 1889; Saturday] Prest Woodruff was taken with a severe attack this morning. Prest Geo. Q. Cannon called upon him & sent for as many of the Twelve Apostles as were in the City. Bros [Franklin D.] Richards & [Heber J.] Grant went down and administered to him. He soon got relief and was much better. Pres Cannon came to the Gardo Office, and he signed 17 recommends.

It was decided to close the Manti Temple for renovating &c on Friday July 19, to open again on Monday August 26th. I so notified Prest D[aniel] H. Wells by letter.

A number of ^public^ letters were answered. I also wrote to C. A. Hunt, and sent a telegram to Bro John Henry Smith at Kanab informing him that Bro A[lma] P. Richards body would reach home to-night & the funeral would be at 2 p.m. tomorrow.

Prest Woodruff is much better this evening.

[June 11, 1889; Tuesday] Prest Geo Q Cannon reported that Prest W[ilford] Woodruff is much better this morning....

I met with the Board of Zions Savings Bank and Trust Company, where it was decided to accept of the draft of the building as submitted by Architect D[on] C[arlos] Young, estimated to cost nearly \$100,000.00. The Centreville brick for the outside and the Brain & Atwood brick for the inside were accepted.

⁴⁸ On May 31, 1889, Johnstown was hit by the worst flood in U.S. history when the South Fork Dam broke, killing approximately 2,200 people and displacing thousands more.

Bro John. D. T. McAllister of St. George called. He is well in health. His wife Helen is very sick.

A large concert was given in the Tabernacle this evening, the proceeds being in aid⁴⁹ of the Johnstown and Seattle sufferers.⁵⁰

[June 12, 1889; Wednesday] I attended a meeting of Zion's Savings Bank & Trust Co Directors at 1 p.m. Had talk on raising funds to build the new Building. Several propositions were made but none decided.

A meeting was held by Prests Cannon & Smith with Bros. Jos. S. Rawlins, Charles Haun, John Mackay, Peter Reid & Jos. W. Summerhays, the Presidents of the Several canal companies, myself present to enquire into the claim of Salt Lake City for $\frac{1}{6}$ of the water of the [Jordan?] river. Bro C[harles] H. Wilcken also present. After hearing these brethren it was concluded to meet again tomorrow with the members of the city council at 10 a.m.

[June 13, 1889; Thursday] I attended the meeting [of representatives of the canal companies], called for 10 a.m., and we were in session until 6 p.m. with a short recess at noon. At the close it was moved that the First Presidency appoint a committee of 7 to take the whole matter under advisement and see if they cannot form some basis of settlement of this water difficulty subject to the approval of the contending parties.⁵¹

At the request of Bro. Isaac M. Waddell, I signed 13 Deeds of Church property as one of the Trustees of the Estate of the late Prest John Taylor deceased, the other Trustees having signed.

[June 14, 1889; Friday] Elder F[ranklin] D. Richards submitted the manuscript of the translation of the Book of Mormon in the French language.

Prest Woodruff signed 15 certificates of Stock of Z[ion's] S[av-ings] B[ank & T[rust] Co., two of which are for myself for 50 shares.

[June 15, 1889; Saturday] Bp Geo Romney fell at the 11th Ward

⁴⁹ The words "in aid" are written over some illegible words.

⁵⁰ On June 6, 1889, a week after the Johnstown disaster, the "Great Fire" raged in Seattle, destroying twenty-five city blocks or about 120 acres.

⁵¹ President Woodruff recorded: "There Come near being a war among the Latter Day Saints about the water going to Law & [they are] going to [be] sho[o]ting Each other" (Kenney, ed., *Wilford Woodruff's Journal*, 9:39 [June 13, 1889]).

School House this morning. Broke his arm at the elbow, dislocated his hip, had a very severe shock. It is feared he will lose the use of his right arm.

[June 19, 1889; Wednesday] I attended a meeting of the Directors of Z[ion's] S[avings] B[ank] & T[rust] Co[mpany]. It was decided to increase the capit[a]l Stock \$50,00000 so as to make a building fund.

[June 20, 1889; Thursday] I attended the usual Prayer circle meeting of the Presidency and Apostles at 2 p.m.

It was decided that the Presiding Bishopric be authorized to bid \$40100 per month for the Church Farm on the call for bids of Marshal [Frank H.] Dyer as Receiver &c.

[June 21, 1889; Friday] The following named brethren were selected as the committee of 7 to enquire into the matters of the Jordan Dam and water rights of the several canals, viz:

John Fewson Smith	City canal
Isaac M StewartDraper	canal
Jos. W Summerhays	mills & ditches below the dam
Samuel Bennion	North Jordan Canal
Isaac WardleSouth	Jordan Canal
Peter Reid	West Jordan Canal
George D Pyper	City.

The Presidency all left this evening.

[June 24, 1889; Monday] Bp John R. Winder called & reported that the Church Farm had been leased to him by the Supreme Court on his bid of \$40100 per month.

Hon John T. Caine called for me this evening with his horse & carriage accompanied by his wife & daughter Martie & we drove down to & around Liberty Park and back to his residence where I staid until 11 p.m. in conversation. He then brought me to quarters in his carriage.

[June 26, 1889; Wednesday] Prest Woodruff went to Ogden this morning along with the Old Folks Excursion....

I was present at the meeting of Directors of Z[ion's] S[avings] B[ank] & T[rust] Co. at 1 p.m.

Bro Sheets called this afternoon with a note from Sophia, and after conversing with him, I concluded it will be best for her to move from her present quarters tonight for safety. I wrote to her to this effect, also arranged with Bro J[ames] A. Cushing to go with his horse & buggy tonight to move her.

[June 27, 1889; Thursday] I attended to our mail matter, and Prest Woodruff signed 29 recommends. He also signed 12 licenses of Teachers of Teachers in the Church Schools as Prest of the Church Board of Education....

I attended the Prayer circle meeting with the Presidency this afternoon.

[June 28, 1889; Friday] Sophia has been arranging to-day with Bro. [James A.] Cushing for a safe and proper place to go to, and finally decided to go to Sister Emma Birds, 226 I St., City. She goes there this evening. This seems to be very opportune.

[July 1, 1889; Monday] Arrangements were completed for the Presidency & portions of their families & others to go to the Church Quarry on the 4th of July. Prest Smith & myself to go by carriage & team on Wednesday evening, the others by D[enver] & R[io] G[rande] Railway on Thursday morning.

I attended the Meeting of the Directors of Z[ion's] S[avings] B[ank] & T[rust] Co at 11 a.m. It was decided to continue the loan of John Beck of \$41.50000⁵² on his Hot Springs property for 15 months if he so desires it.

This afternoon I met with the First Presidency, Bros. John Q., Abraham H. & Frank J. Cannon, B[righam] Y[oung] Hampton, Alfred Solomon, John Wilcken, Jos. Booth, Chas D. Haun & Jos S Giles to consider the organization of a company to stake out the waters of the Sevier River near the settlement of Deseret in Millard Co. for the purpose of taking said water out onto a tract of land containing one Township. A company was organized called the Deseret & Salt Lake Agricultural and Manufacturing Canal Company. Articles of Incorporation were adopted and the following named persons elected as Trustees until the next General election, viz: Jos. S. Black, Wm V. Black, A[braham] H. Cannon, Chas H. Wilcken, B[righam] Y. Hamp-

⁵² The notation "of \$41.50000" is written over an illegible portion.

ton, Alfred Solomon & Andrew Jensen. 10% of the capital stock [^]of \$50.00000[^], as paid in, being \$5.00000. I gave my note for \$500.00 payable 3 days after date, and I proposed to take one Section of the land under the Desert Land Entry, [^]Sec 22-T.163.R8 West, 640 acres.[^] Arrangements were also made for the entry of at least 12 Sections of land tomorrow at the U.S. Land Office. I think this is a good move.

[July 2, 1889; Tuesday] Bro A[braham] O Smoot called today and asked for council on political matters at Provo. Arrangements were made for a meeting to be held next Friday at 12 m. of the Presidents of Stakes, chairmen of County committees, and other leading men to be held at the Presidents office to make suitable arrangements so as to get the proper men for the Legislature put into nomination. Telegrams & letters were sent to these brethren notifying them of the meeting.

This has been a very busy day. Prest Woodruff & Geo Q Cannon & others also went to the Land office this morning & entered their Deseret Land.

[July 3, 1889; Wednesday] Elder John Morgan reported briefly his trip in finding the body of the late Elder Alma P Richards. He has no doubts but what Bro Richards was murdered and his body afterwards put onto the railway track so as to be run over by the train.

Mr Lars Peterson of Independence, M[iss]o[uri] called & said he had received a revelation pertaining to the redemption of Zion in Jackson Co, Mis[souri]. He was a member of the Church several years ago & lived in Cache Valley, had 2 wives, worked as a carpenter on St George Temple, left the Territory some 12 years ago, went East, was baptized & confirmed by David Whitmer. Prests Woodruff [and] Cannon gave him some very strong talk after recounting his apostasy and [^]Prest Cannon[^] told him that he was destroyed, and that his threats of this people being destroyed by the Gentiles would not take place, and that if he did not change his course the wrath⁵³ of the Almighty would overtake him and he would be destroyed. Mr Peterson, finding that he could not make any impression upon these brethren and being spoken to so plainly, he left in a very excited manner.

The payment of the Church note for \$50,00000 at McCornicks

⁵³ The word "wrath" is written over an illegible word.

Bank, due tomorrow with the interest, was paid and new arrangements made at Z[ion's] S[avings] Bank.

At 520 p.m. Prest Jos F Smith & wife Sarah & little boy and⁵⁴ baby, and myself with Bro Chas H. Wilcken as driver, sta[r]ted for Wasatch—the Church quarry in Little Cottonwood Canyon. After a pleasant drive we arrived at 830. Sister Preston provided us some supper although we had been eating on the way.

[July 4, 1889; Thursday] This is a beautiful morning. I walked around the place and found it much improved to what it was when I was here before with Prest Taylor & party, although there are only some 9 quarry men now laboring here when at that time there were some 40 or 50.... Prest Jos F Smith offered prayer & Prests Woodruff, Cannon & Smith & Bp R[obert] T. Burton spoke, after which I sang the Medley song, and I also lead out in signing the Grandeur of Zion, the congregation joining, and then dismissed by prayer to go forward in the dance which was engaged in, interspersed with songs & recreations until 6 oclock when refreshments were again passed around and all partook. Lemonade was freely provided all the afternoon. After which Prests Woodruff & Cannon, Bros Nuttall, [David] McKenzie & others went up the Kanyon for a mile to the upper Ro[c]k quarry on the train cars & returned. At 7.30 p.m. the train being in readiness the party left for the City, Prest Jos. F Smith & myself being permitted by Prest Woodruff to remain until Sunday night. Portions of the families of Prests Woodruff, Cannon & Smith & the clerks at the Tithing Office—Bros. D[avid] McKenzie, A[mos] M Musser, Kirkman, Larsen, D Hilton & others. Bp W[illiam] B. Preston was master of ceremonies under the bowery. I spent a fine day but was tired at night.

[July 5, 1889; Friday] After breakfast Prest Smith & I climbed up the side of the Mountain, picked service berries & red currants & returned about 1 oclock. Took a rest & in the evening went fishing. We did not catch any but Bro Livingston's Son gave us some that he caught.

At the Office Prests Woodruff & Cannon h[e]ld a meeting with the Presidents of Stakes & other leading men on Political matters and were in session from 12 to 6 p.m.

⁵⁴ The word "and" is written over an illegible word.

[July 6, 1889; Saturday] This is the 55th anniversary of my birth. On arising from my bed, I returned thanks to the Lord for bringing me to see this day. Although I do not have my full liberty, yet I am grateful for that liberty I do enjoy, also for the many blessings I have received from the Lord and for my wives & children & their children. I dedicated myself & family to the Lord and prayed for His mercies for the future, because I know that myself & all I have are in his hands to be used as He may direct.

Bros Smith,⁵⁵ [William B.] Preston & myself went up to the Quarry at 11 o'clock to see the men split open a large rock which was very nicely done.

[July 8, 1889; Monday] The Presidency at the office this morning. I attended to our mail matter and find an accumulation of the past 4 days. Elder Woodruff signed 29 recommends. Some public letters were answered.

The First Presidency agreed to indorse a note of the Hawai[i]an Colonization Comitty for \$500000 at Zions Saving's Bank to make the first payment on their purchase of the Scull Valley Ranch.

[July 9, 1889; Tuesday] A meeting of the Presidency & Apostles J[ohn] H[enry] Smith & H[eber] J. Grant and members of the Territorial & County Central Committees of the People's Party was held at 10 a.m. in the Parlor. I also attended. The names for nomination for County officers were decided upon, viz., Orrin P. Miller for one of the Selectmen, Richard Howe for one of the Select-men, Leonard G. Hardy, County Collector, [and] Wm M Stewart, Co Supt of Dist. Schools.⁵⁶

⁵⁵ "Bro Smith" is written over some illegible words.

⁵⁶ Heber J. Grant reported: "At ten o'clock attended a meeting at the Gardo house of a number of leading brethren of the county. The object of the meeting was to talk over the political affairs of the county as there seemed to be a wide spread feeling of dissatisfaction existing among the people, especially in the outside portions of the county, that i[s] that part which is not in the limits of Salt Lake City. It was voted that we do what we could to try and get two selectmen for the county that were not residents of the City. It was said that the chances were that a large number of the parties that would come to the legislature would be men of little or no experience unless there was something done to get others to fill their places. It was decided to try and have Jos Barton come from Kaysville. Bp [William] Preston and I were requested to go to Springville and if possible get a stronger man than Abra[ham] Hatch for the council and if there was a weak man coming from Emery, and we could not get a strong one there, to see that Hatch came in place of the Emery man. Bro Preston and I took the 350 train for Springville. In the evening we had a talk with Lyman Wood, Joel Ricks,

[July 10, 1889; Wednesday] I attended the meeting of Directors of Z[ion's] S[avings] B[ank] & T[rust] Co. at 1 p.m. 3% was allowed D[on] C[arlos] Young as Architect on the new Bank Building. Iron columns were ordered from Silver Bros and the establishment of a Deposit Safe was referred to the Building committee.

[July 11, 1889; Thursday] Laroy Harris of Glendale, son of Silas Harris, called [and] represented that he had received manifestations calling [him] to go to Tonto Basin, Arizona, and there obtain the Plates of Nephi which have not been translated. That he was directed to come to the Presidency of the Church to be ordained and set apart for this work. After conversing with him by Prests Woodruff & Cannon, Prest Woodruff told him that he had not received any manifestations of this kind and he did not [believe] those that Bro Harris had received were from the right source. It was not necessary for him to be ordained to get those plates. Bro Harris insisted that he was not mistaken, but no further action was taken.

It was decided to purchase the land in Mexico offered by Bro John W. Young on the terms proposed by him, and the Presiding Bishopric were authorized to proceed & make the purchase, and arrange for payments & obtain good and sufficient deeds.⁵⁷

Bros W[illiam] W. Cluff, F[rederick] A. Mitchell & H[arvey] H. Cluff of the Hawaiian Colon[i]zation Committee called with their note for \$5000.00 on Z[ion's] Savings Bank, which they signed & Prests Woodruff, Cannon & Smith endorsed the said note as surities in their official capacity.

I attended the usual Prayer Meeting of the Presidency and Apostles at 3 p.m.

Bro. John E. Booth was set apart for his mission to Preside in the

and others and their feeling was that there was not as good a man as bro Hatch to be found in Springville" (Grant, Diary, July 9, 1889).

⁵⁷ Heber J. Grant reported: "This morning I dropped into the Gardo House and among other things the purchasing of some land from Jno. W. Young in Mexico was voted on [by] the Presidency. Bp. [William] Preston and Jno. H[enry] Smith were present. I did not at first vote with the brethren to make the purchase as I know so little, in fact nothing, of the county. I finally said after the vote had been taken that I would allow mine to be recorded in favor of the purchase. I can't help feeling that we do some things in a great hurry and others we [have] hand and hand for months. The purchase today was fifty thousand while we sent Moses Thatcher and Erastus Snow several times clear to Mexico before deciding on a purchase of about half this amount. That is half the amount of money, not half the amount of land" (Grant, Diary, July 11, 1889).

Northern States Mission by the First Presidency, Bro Jos F Smith mouth.

[July 12, 1889; Friday] Prests Woodruff & Cannon had an interview with Mr ^Jerome^ A. Fillmore of San Francisco, Cal[ifornia] and Genl. Geo B. Williams of Washington, who had come for the purpose of seeing these brethren and of learning in regard to the situation here politically and otherwise. They were in conversation from 945 to 1130 a.m. in the parlor of the Gardo. Bro H[iram] B. Clawson was also present.

I attended a meeting of the First Presidency. Elders F[ranklin] D Richards, John H[enry] Smith, H[eber] J Grant, Mayor [Francis] Armstrong and others, members of the Territorial County Central Committees, City Council, officers elect &c. At 3 p.m. Prests Woodruff & Cannon made some strong and pertinent remarks in regard to the apparent division and dissatisfaction among the members of the Peoples Party. Prest Cannon compared the situation to the parable of Jesus of the Man who sowed good seed in his field, and while his men slept his enemy came and sowed tares among his good seed & the weeds grew up &c. There appears to be ill feelings by the poor against the rich; also against the present members of the City Council, water questions &c. The time has come for something to be done to reconcile the people. We must step forward and have a correct understanding and adopt measures that will meet the exigency of the case.

Several of the brethren expressed their views and Prest Woodruff said, ["we are in this Territory through the providences of God and through revelation, and in conformity with the prophecies given through Holy Men as they were moved upon by the Holy Ghost. I see difficulty before this people if they do not acknowledge the Lord and His Priesthood. We must not be divided or we will be chastised. We have a class of men among us who are laboring for our overthrow and distinction. We need to counsel with one another and take counsel from the Lord. The Priesthood will rule over us forever, for it is the rule & government of God and will continue through all eternity.["]

Bro A[ugust] W. Carlson referred to the proposition of organizing People's Party Clubs in the several wards as a good way to get at the people to instruct & encourage them. This measure was fully approved and further action thereon was referred to the Terr. & Co. Central Committees. Adjourned at 6 p.m.

The brethren of the Presidency all left this evening. Elder F[rancis] M. Lyman called having just returned from a visit to the Saints in the Southern Settlements.

The Company of Saints in charge of Elder [John W. F.] Volker from Liverpool, Engd, arrived this afternoon.

[July 14, 1889; Sunday] This is the⁵⁸ anniversary of Sophias birthday. I pray the Lord to bless her and lengthen her days to see many happy returns of this day, in freedom & peace.

[July 16, 1889; Tuesday] I attended a Meeting with Prests Woodruff & Cannon at 2⁵⁹ p.m. in the parlor of the Gardo with the Directors of the Salt Lake & Deseret Agricultural & Manfs Canal Co. Bro W[illiam] V Black made a statement of the preliminary survey of the canal, which will be some 16 feet deep at the river and come to the surface about 3½ miles from the river. The proposed canal is to be 20 feet wide on the bottom. There is also an excellent place for making a reservoir in the river at a reasonable expense. The Directors afterwards made an assessment on the Stockholders ^of 10%^ so as to commence work on the Canal forthwith and thus secure the first right to the unappropriated water of the Sevier River.

[July 17, 1889; Wednesday] Bp W[illiam] B Preston called & reported that he had arranged with Bros John W Young & W[illiam] D Johnson Jr for 15,000 acres of John W's purchase laying North of the Diaz Colony and on the west side of the Casa Grande River to pay \$2.25 per acre instead of \$250 per acre, also the 13,00000 at \$100 per acre. This was approved.

I attended a meeting of the Directors of Z[ion's] S[avings] B[ank] & T[rust] Co. at 1 p.m. and officiated as Secretary protem in the absence of Bro Geo Reynolds.

[July 19, 1889; Friday] Elders John Morgan & Wm Spry called and represented the condition of affairs in the Southern States. There is considerable ill feeling manifest against our Elders in some of the States, notably Mississippi. Prest Woodruff gave positive instructions to these brethren that w[h]ere there are such feelings shown,

⁵⁸ The word "the" is written over "Sophi".

⁵⁹ The number "2" is written over "1".

the Elders should be permitted and directed to withdraw themselves and wash their feet against the people. It is not necessary and the Lord does not require our Elders to jeopardize their lives in such places. Where Elders are withdrawn they can be sent to more favorable sections, and as some 30 or 35 Elders will be released this coming fall it will not be necessary to fill up their places with new Elders. The labors of the Elders will be taken from the Gentiles and given to the House of Israel.

[July 20, 1889; Saturday] There was a concert given at the Tabernacle this afternoon at 230 by honor of the presence of a party of members of the U.S. House of Representatives who arrived at this city last evening and are entertained by the mayor & city council, their names are Hon Geo W E Dorsey of Nebraska, Hon Nathan Goff of West Virginia, Hon E[dward] D. Hayden of Massachusetts, Hon J[ohn] C Burrows of Michigan, Hon J[ohn] W. Stewart of Vermont & others....

I had a talk with Prest Geo Q Cannon about his having a free talk and explanation with Bro M[oses] Thatcher of the B[ullion] B[eck] & C[hampion] M[ining] Cos affairs.

[July 23, 1889; Tuesday] It was decided to go on with the work of digging out the tunnels from the Salt Lake Temple to the Annex—also to ⁶⁰the[^] preparations for the building of the Annex & the architect to suggest such changes to the plans as he shall think proper.

Prof Karl G. Maeser of Provo called and I talked with him in regard to my daughter Mary taking a school at Mt Pleasant, Sanpete Co. He says he will get her a good situation....

I called on Sophia this evening and blessed her baby and gave her the name of Mary Taylor. They are both getting along very well.

I had some conversation this evening with Prest Wm Budge. He gave me a kind invitation to go and visit with him at Bear Lake.

[July 25, 1889; Thursday] I attended a Meeting of the Board of Directors of Z[ion's] S[avings] B[ank] & T[rust] Co. at 1 p.m. Bro A[ngus] M Cannon asked for an explanation of the sale of the Church Stock in the Bank. This was not concluded but held over till next weeks meeting.

⁶⁰ The word "preparations" is written over an illegible word.

Two years ago today President John Taylor died in exile in consequence of the wicked persecutions of our enemies.

[July 27, 1889; Saturday] Presidents Woodruff & Cannon & Bro. A[rthur] Winter went by train this morning to Grantsville to attend the Tooele Quarterly Conference, tomorrow & Monday.

[July 30, 1889; Tuesday] We have information that the ^US^ Dist Atty, Marshal & court purpose arresting the Presidency, Twelve, Presidents of Stakes, Bishops & leading men generally and if they do not acknowledge to having put away their plural wives they will be considered as living in unlawful cohabitation and be punished accordingly. This is said to be Prest [Benjamin] Harrison's policy.

[July 31, 1889; Wednesday] I attended a meeting of the Directors of Z[ion's] S[avings] B[ank] & T[rust] Co at 1 p.m. On Motion it was decided that all persons who have claims against the Bank for services, they should present their bills. I have served for several years on the Executive Committee.

It was decided that the Church arrange to pay \$12,00000 in 2 payments, of from 30 to 60 days or longer if time can be obtained, on the first payments for the Scull Valley purchase for the Hawaiian Colony [Josepa], as some of the natives do not feel willing to dispose of their real estate in this City & take the amount of Stock in the colony.

[August 2, 1889; Friday] Prest Jos F Smith asked me to accompany him by team to Wasatch this evening, but I felt that if I could not go to Provo while my wife was sick I would not go anywhere else for pleasure, although I felt that an out would do me good.

[August 4, 1889; Sunday] Prest Jos. F Smith also returned this evening. He came back from Wasatch on Saturday night in consequence of having received a telegram informing him of his wife Marys child being sick. He died on Saturday ev[en]ing before Bro Smith got there, and was buried last night.

[August 5, 1889; Monday] This is election day in this Territory for Members of the Legislature and some County Officers ...

Prests Woodruff & Cannon returned from Logan this afternoon at 3.30 Oclock....

From the election returns to-day it appears that the Liberals have a majority of votes in Salt Lake City. They made night hideous to-night with their gills, drums, tin pans, tin horns, cowbells, torch lights & fireworks &c, marching through the streets until after 1 O'clock in the morning. While I was looking at them pass the house, one man aimed two Roman Candles at the house.

We are informed that it is the intention of the U.S. Dist. Atty C[harles] S. Varian, and US Marshal [Eli H.] Parsons, to commence their raids upon the leading brethren right soon after the election. Prest Geo. Q. Cannon, A[ngus] M. Cannon, C[harles] W Penrose, John Nicholson & H[iram] B. Clawson are especially named, also Prest Jos F. Smith is spoken of as needed by them.

[August 8, 1889; Thursday] Elders W[illiam] W. Cluff, F[rederick] A. Mitchell & H[arvey] H. Cluff called and reported they had completed the organization of the Hawaii[a]n Colony [Josepa] Company & the Directors had filed their bonds.

I attended the Prayer Circle meeting of the Presidency & Apostles at 2 p.m.

The following decisions were arrived at on questions of the Brethren of the Hawaiian Committee: F. A. Mitchell, Henry P. Richards & Albert W. Davis to be the Executive Committee.

H[arvey] H. Cluff to be President, Manager & Supt of the colony. The Stockholders may each have a City Lot, the City Lots to cost not less than \$2500 no[r] to exceed \$7500 each. [The intent is to] reserve the Lots fronting on the Square[;] to build a Meeting House to be also used as a School House, say 30x20 feet[;] arrange to enter adjoining lands by Homestead, Desert entry & Tree Culture entry[;] see what can be done about negotiating for the Saw Mill in the Mountains near the colony[;] obtain a Seal for the Company with Motto, the Rising Sun, and words in Hawaiian to explain the same[; and] obtain a Company Brand. The company may render such aid as it can to the colonists in building their houses, as a loan.

[August 9, 1889; Friday] \$300000 was appropriated of Tithing Funds on hand to the Stake Tithing Offices in aid of the completion of the Bear Lake Stake Meeting House.

Prests Woodruff & Cannon left by this afternoons 3.40 train for Ogden, so as to take the early train North to Montpelier [Idaho] to attend the Bear Lake Stake Conference on Sunday & Monday next.

[August 14, 1889; Wednesday] Prests Woodruff & Cannon returned from Bear Lake Stake last night & with Prest Jos F. Smith were at the office today.

Prest Woodruff signed 24 recommends.

The Presidency had a brief interview with Hon. James. O. Broadhead and Judge Henry of Missouri.

I attended a meeting of Directors of Z[ion's] S[avings] B[ank] & T[rust] Co. at 1 p.m.

[August 15, 1889; Thursday] Prests Woodruff & Cannon had an interview with Judge [John A.] McClerland of the Utah Commission this morning.

Bp Thos Judd of St George called & the matter of Leasing the Washington Factory or of selling a Majority of the Stock to him was considered & referred to the St George Stake Association to arrange with Bro Judd on the best terms, to this effect.

Bro H[arvey] H Cluff was blessed and set apart as President and Manager of the Hawaiian Colony at Scull Valley, by the First Presidency. Prest Geo. Q. Cannon Mouth—also Bro Elihu Barrell to labor in the business affairs of the Colony and as a teacher in the School under the direction of Bro H[arvey] H. Cluff. \$7500 was appropriated in aid of Bro E[lihu] Barrell as an advance on his wages.

The Presidency endorsed 7 notes, drawn in favor of Bro John T Rich for \$4285.71 each, the first payable on July 1st 1890 and annually thereafter on the 1st of July until the 7 are paid, with 8% interest per annum. These notes were signed by Josepa Agriculture and Stock Company by H[arvey] H. Cluff, President, and [blank] F[red-erick] A. Mitchell, Secretary, by order of the Board.

I attended the usual meeting of the Presidency & Apostles in prayer meeting at 2 p.m.

[August 16, 1889; Friday] I received an invitation for self and wife to attend the Inauguration of the Electric Railway in Salt Lake City this evening at 7.30 o'clock. Prests Woodruff & Cannon attended, I did not, the pro^{ceedings} & cars were a complete success. ^

[August 19, 1889; Monday] The Presidency attended a meeting in the Gardo Parlor with Bro John W Young & some of his employees, also members of the city council, to consider the right of way for John W. railway through the N. West part of the city to the [Great Salt] Lake.

Hon. John T. Caine, called, and reported that the U.S. Senate Committee on Irrigation consisting of Hon W[illiam] M Stewart of Nevada, chairman, Hon. P[reston] B. Plumb of Kansas, Hon J[ohn] H. Reagan of Texas, and Hon James H. Jones of Arkansas, also Major J[ohn] W[esley] Powell, Director of the U.S. Geological Survey, and assistants, arrived at the City on last evening, and they wished to have some of our people go before them and testify on the matter of Irrigation in this Territory. Judge Elias A. Smith & Jesse W. Fox, [illegible], C[hables] H. Wilcken, James A. Little, Geo. M. Ottinger, F[rancis] A. Hammond, Wm R. Smith & others appear before the committee to-day & this evening. I had Bro. Jas. A. Little sent for, so that he could give some information on Kanab & Southern Utah water matters.

We have had a great change in the temperature, cool & cloudy all day.

I called the attention of the Presidency to the proposed action of the Provo City Council to sell the west portion of the Court House Block, and a telegram was sent to Bro A[braham] O Smoot calling his attention to the matter and hoping he would prevent unwise action.

At the instance of Bro. R[udger] B. Clawson it was decided that if the Federal officials & leading gentiles will make application for the use of the Large Tabernacle for Mr [Patrick] Gilmore⁶¹ to hold a first class musical entertainment therein, that the Presidency will not object and they will dispose of the means for the rent to paying the expenses & for the benefit of the Deseret Hospital.

Prest Wm Budge of Bear Lake Stake called & submitted the propriety of the Mormon people in Idaho voting on the Idaho Constitution which⁶² has been framed for the admission of Idaho into the Union as a State. It was deemed proper that all who can vote and who are not polygmists &c should vote at the time for such voting....

The Presidency had a brief interview with Major J[ohn] W. Powell, this afternoon.⁶³ He is very friendly to our people. Bro D[aniel] H. Wells was also present.

⁶¹ Patrick Sarsfield Gilmore was a band leader who composed and performed marches during the Civil War, most notably the lyrics to "When Johnny Comes Marching Home Again."

⁶² The word "which" is written over "for".

⁶³ Twenty years earlier Powell had been the first to explore and navigate the length of the Colorado River.

[August 20, 1889; Tuesday] It was decided that Prests Woodruff & Cannon and other leading brethren will attend the Dedication services of the Bear Lake Stake Meeting House on Sunday, Sept 15/89. Letters were sent to Prests Thos E. Ricks, Geo. C. Parkinson & H[orton] D. Haight requesting their presence at that time, to talk over the question of voting on the Idaho Constitution.

[August 21, 1889; Wednesday] The Presidency had an interview with Senator P[reston] B. Plumb, of the Senate Committee, from 11.20 a.m. to 1.05 p.m. Bro A[rthur] Stayner also present, he having brought the Senator.

Meeting of the Directors of Z[ion's] S[aving] B[ank] & T[rust] Co. at 1.30 p.m. ^agreed to put 2 more Stories on Bank Building.^...

The Senate Committee, except Senator Plumb, left last night. Prest H[ugh] S. Gowens was requested to call upon the Saints of Tooele Stake to furnish teams & wagons sufficient to haul the Hawaiian Saints and their effects from this City to the Colony in Scull Valley.

[August 22, 1889; Thursday] The Presidency had an interview with Bro Amos Howe, and afterwards an order was issued on Bro Jas Jack in his favor for \$1500.00 on Defense Fund ac[count].

I attended the usual prayer meeting of the Presidency & Apostles at 2 p.m....

By letter from Bro Wm Spry at Chattanooga we learn that he has been arrested in lieu of Bro Franklin Haymore of Payson on a charge of Polygamy & adultery on a warrant from the 1st Dist. Court at Provo & a letter from Judge [John W.] Judd. He has been identified and expects to be released, he being now out on bail after spending one night in prison.

[August 23, 1889; Friday] [Contributed to a gift for President Woodruff:] Prests Geo. Q. Cannon ^1 span Horses^ &⁶⁴ Joseph F. Smith ^\$2500^, and myself ^\$5000^, James Jack ^\$10000^, A[ngus] M. Cannon ^\$100.00^, A[rthur] Winter ^\$25.00^, Geo. Reynolds ^\$2500^, W[illiam] C. Spence ^\$2500^, D[avid] McKenzie ^\$2500^, C[harles] H Wilcken ^\$25.00^ & O[rson] P. Arnold ^\$2500^, each having contributed to [the] purchase [of a] team and carriage. The

⁶⁴ The character "&" is inscribed over a "J".

same was bought, and Bro Chas H. Wilcken drove up in front of the Gardo House. Prest Woodruff was invited to go out look at it, which he did, after which on coming into the House, President Cannon, in a brief⁶⁵ speech in behalf of himself and the brethren named, presented the team and carriage to President W[ilford] Woodruff, with the good wishes and feelings of the brethren named, that he may live long to enjoy the use of the same. The President was very much surprised and with difficulty he offered a few words in expressing his heartfelt thanks for this present, and blessed the brethren, a number of them being present, and all felt well. The President rode home in the new carriage, Bro Wilcken driving. Myself & Bro. Jack offered a few words at the presentation, which were accepted by the other brethren.

[August 26, 1889; Monday] Bro Joseph Watson called and reported that 30 of their Stone Cutters had quit work this morning on the Bank Building, because he would not comply with the demands of the Federated Trades Union in discharging some men who were not members of the union. Prest Woodruff said⁶⁶ that he did not feel like submitting to such demands & for Bro Watson to do the best he can under the circumstances & if possible get more men and keep the work going as well as he can. I also felt to encourage him in such a course and not submit. He felt that way inclined himself.

Bro John W. Hess called and reported that Saw mill & shingle [illegible] mill belonging to the Washakie Indian Farm was destroyed by fire last week.

[August 27, 1889; Tuesday] Bro Nephi Clayton called and reported the labors and prospects of the "Inland Salt Company." The Salt Lake has so far receded that a flume & pumping apparatus has been built & arrangements made for getting the water from the Lake to the ponds. He requested Prests Woodruff, Cannon & myself to go out tomorrow afternoon on a special train at 215 to see the works &c. It was decided that the brethren will go.

Prest Woodruff Granted a Divorce in the case of Sister Lydia K. Young vs John R. Young at her request.

It was decided that Bro James H. Moyle go to Beaver to attend to

⁶⁵ The words "a brief" are written over an illegible word.

⁶⁶ The word "said" is written over an illegible word.

the case of Bro John D. T. McAllister which comes up at the next term of Court, commencing on Monday next.

It was decided to insure the Sugar Machinery &c at the Laie Plantation, Sandwich Islands, for \$10,000.00 @ 3%.

[August 28, 1889; Wednesday] Bro Joseph Watson was sent for and requested to give the names of the strikers from his employ who belong to the Church. A telegram was sent to Bro Robert Roden at Manti for stone cutters to work from 4 to 6 weeks. A telegram was also sent to Prest R[udger] Clawson, at Brigham City, asking if they have any Stone Cutters there. I talked with Bro. Watson. He is firm in his position not to yield.

At 2 p.m. Prests Woodruff & Cannon & the clerks in the Presidents office went to Saltair to see the Inland Salt Company Works.

[August 29, 1889; Thursday] I attended the prayer meeting of the Presidency & Apostles at 2 p.m. I had my wife Elizabeth prayed for and a bottle of pure Olive Oil blessed & Consecrated for use in my family. This oil is some that was received from Palestine a short time ago.

[August 30, 1889; Friday] I recd a letter from Sophia, she moves into her own house to-day. It being apparently impossible for me to get another place for her, we must therefore trust in the Lord to keep her hid from the enemy, and use our own best judgment.

We have received a number of letters to-day and answered them.

An order was issued on Bro Jas Jack for \$80000 [in] favor of H[iram] B. Clawson, to be paid to Mr Alex Badlam of San Francisco, Cal. & a Draft was sent him in a letter.

Orders were signed by Prest Woodruff for \$3666.00 monthly allowance of the Twelve, \$150000 Salary of the clerks in the Presidents office, [and] \$115833 for Legal Expenses—attorneys fees.

Prest Woodruff approved the bill of the Salt Lake Theatre for \$950.35 for Tickets for the Twelve & others from June to July 1889, and he instructed Bro Jack to inform the Theatre Company that the purchase of tickets for the Twelve, and the occupancy of the east pro[s]cenium boxes, will cease from this date.

Prests Woodruff & Cannon attended the Dedicatory services of the 18th Ward Seminary this evening at 7.30 O'clock. Prest G[eorge] Q. Cannon offered the dedicatory prayer & he & Prest Woodruff & others spoke to the saints assembled.

The names of the stockholders of the Inland Salt Company are James Jack, Nephi W Clayton, W[ilford] Woodruff, Geo. Q. Cannon, Angus M. Cannon, L John Nuttall, George H Snell, Jerry Langton of Butte [Montana] & 2 or 3 small amounts.

[August 31, 1889; Saturday] Prests Woodruff & Cannon came to the Office at 3 & 330 p.m. Prest Woodruff signed 35 recommends, and by his direction I signed 23 recommends to the Temples.

These brethren attended a meeting with a few of the brethren at 4 p.m. pertaining to political affairs & preparing for the February Election in Salt Lake City. There were also present Bros F[rancis] M. Lyman, J[ohn] H[enry] Smith, H[eber] J Grant, J[ohn] T. Caine, A[ngus] M Cannon, C[harles] W Penrose & F[ranklin] S. Richards.

[September 1, 1889; Sunday] Prests Woodruff and G[eorge] Q. Cannon attended the Salt Lake Stake Conference today & each of them spoke, the former in the afternoon, and the latter in the morning.

[September 2, 1889; Monday] Prests Woodruff & Cannon at the office this morning. They attended the conference meetings in the Tabernacle, morning & afternoon ^& spoke in the afternoon^. My Son, Leonard, was called & sustained as a Home Missionary in Salt Lake Stake ^this afternoon^.

[September 3, 1889; Tuesday] Bro F[rancis] M Lyman called [and] informed me that he had called on my wife Elizabeth & Spent the evening ^ (Monday) ^ in conversation. He had also administered to her while there. He had also talked to Joseph & the children who were present.

Bro Thos R. Galbraith of Liverpool, who arrived with the company of Saints last night, called with a letter of introduction from Prest Geo Teasdale. He is the son of a Minister of the Church of England & recently joined our church in Liverpool. He wishes to teach school. Prest Woodruff let him have \$2000 to pay his immediate expenses to be refunded when he gets employment.

A meeting on Political Matters was held in the G[ardo] H[ouse] Parlor ^this afternoon.^

[September 4, 1889; Wednesday] Bro John Beck, called, and Prest Woodruff objected to his going to the Temple for sealing purposes.

I attended a meeting of the Board of Directors of Z[ion's] S[avings] B[ank] & T[rust] Co. at 1 p.m. and officiated as Secretary protem....

Another Meeting on Politi[c]al matters pertaining to [the] Salt Lake City election next February was held this afternoon at 3 o'clock at the G[ardo] H[ouse] parlor.

Bro. F[rederick] A. Mitchell called & reported that he had surveyed the town site for the Hawaiian Saints at Josepa, Scull Valley, they had drawn their lots and all were feeling well in their new location.

[September 5, 1889; Thursday] Bro. Wm Paxman returned from his Mission to New Zealand, this morning. He is well in his health & spirits. I had a little talk with him, he is glad to get home again.

I attended the circle meeting of the Presidency & Apostles at 2 p.m. Bro. Paxman by invitation was also present. Elder L[orenzo] Snow also present.

[September 6, 1889; Friday] Bro Fred. W. Taylor called and expressed his desires to go to New York for the purpose of entering some college there to study and graduate in Medicine & Surgery, and wished the counsel & sanction of the Presidency. The brethren consented to his going for the purpose desired and hoped he would be firm to the principles of his religion and not allow his studies or associations to weaken his faith in the Gospel. I suggested to him if he found there was any possibility of his losing his faith, that [he] come home right away. He expects to leave about the 12th of this month.

Elder F[rederick] A. Mitchell called and submitted his financial circumstances and prospects for selling his house & 5 lots in the 11th Ward for \$40,000.00 and he can then liquidate his indebtedness. Upon consideration Prest Woodruff felt that Bro Mitchell would be justified in selling, to which Prest G[eorge] Q Cannon assented.

Mr. H. E. C. Peterson completed an oil paint portrait of Prest Geo. Q. Cannon today and commenced on one for Prest W. Woodruff.

[September 7, 1889; Saturday] Prest Woodruff was engaged in having his portrait painted from 10 a.m. to 330 p.m. A number of public letters were answered.

Bro Asa W. Judd, of Kanab, was released to return home from

his mission in Germany, as per the request of his father in consequence of the health of his Mother and her reason being affected because of his absence.

[September 8, 1889; Sunday] I spent the day with Joseph & Eleanor & Leonard & family. I had a good talk with Joseph in regard to his getting married as he is now 26 years old & should be married. Leonard & Joseph went up town & got some oranges for my wife Elizabeth, also the fish, and Jos⁶⁷ & Eleanor left by the afternoon 3⁵⁰ train for Provo. I returned to the Gardo House this evening. Leonard & Bro Jas A Little accompanied me.

Prests Woodruff & Cannon attended the Davis Stake Conference to-day.

[September 9, 1889; Monday] I signed 64 recommends to the Temples, and attended to our mail matter. ^The Grand Jury were impaneled to-day in the 3rd Dist Court.^

[September 10, 1889; Tuesday] Bp. Samuel Bennion of North Jordan Ward died last night. I would have been pleased to see him for he & wife were very kind to Prest Taylor & party as theirs was the first house we stopped at when we went out on the U[nder] G[round].

[September 11, 1889; Wednesday] I attended a meeting of the Directors of Z[ion's] S[avings] B[ank] & T[rust] Co. and officiated as Secretary pro tem at 1 p.m.

Bros John T. Caine, C[hables] W. Penrose & F[ranklin] S. Richards called and submitted a draft of the Platform to be presented to the Committee of the People's Party at their meeting tonight, which was read, amended & approved.

[September 12, 1889; Thursday] Mr Sidney Dillon & Hon. John Sharp, of the U[nion] P[acific] Railway, called & had an interview with Prests Woodruff & Cannon.

I attended the usual Prayer Circle Meeting of the Presidency & Apostles at 2 p.m.

I submitted a letter to me from Bro. Peter W. Connover of Provo asking for assistance and got \$50000 allowed to him.

On motion of Prest Geo. Q. Cannon, Bro. Wm C. Spence was

⁶⁷ "Jos" is written over an illegible word.

called on a mission to Great Britain & to labor in the Liverpool Office as Book-Keeper, to go this fall.

[September 13, 1889; Friday] Prests Woodruff ^& wife^ & Cannon, [and] Elder B[righam] Young [Jr] & wife, left by this mornings 8 oclock train in a special car for Bear Lake County, Idaho, to attend to the dedication of the Bear Lake Stake Meeting House next Sunday. I attended to our mail.

[September 16, 1889; Monday] We learned by telegram that the train carrying our company of Emigrants in charge of Elder E. W Payne, was wr[e]cked last night near Lynchberg, Virginia. No one seriously hurt, which was quite miraculous, as one car was turned over and smashed to pieces, and the other car was thrown into the creek & stood on one end.

[September 17, 1889; Tuesday] Prests Woodruff & Cannon returned by the 330 p.m. train. Prest W[oodruff] called at the office. Prest Cannon drove home. He is quite unwell & has had an attack of facial paralysis, which rather disfigures his face.

[September 18, 1889; Wednesday] I attended the Stockholders Meeting of Z[ion's] S[avings] B[ank] T[rust] Co. at 11 a.m., also at the Directors Meeting at 1 p.m. The By-laws were submitted and accepted. The Election of officers for the ensuing year resulted in the reelection of the old board.

[September 19, 1889; Thursday] Prest Jos. F. Smith commenced to set for his portrait this morning to Mr H. E.⁶⁸ C. Peterson.

I attended a meeting of the Presidency and Apostles at the office at 2 p.m. It was decided that Bro. Albert Carrington who is reported to be dying may be Ordained an Elder, that when he died he could be buried in his Temple clothing. Prest Angus M. Cannon was authorized to ordain him. As Bro Cannon entered the house he was informed that Bro. Carrington died at 18 minutes to 4 p.m. It was afterwards decided th[at] Bro. Carrington may be buried in his Temple clothing.⁶⁹

⁶⁸ "E" is written over an illegible letter.

⁶⁹ Carrington, a member of Twelve for fifteen years, was excommunicated on November 7, 1885, for adultery. Previous to his death, he was re-baptized.

[September 23, 1889; Monday] Prest Joseph F. Smith had some very plain talk with Bro. Angus M. Cannon in regard to his persistent claim to the land known as the Barn Lot west of the Lion House which Bro Cannon claims he purchased bonafide, while Prest Smith claims was only in trust for its safety to the Church. Prest M[oses] Thatcher & Bp Wm B. Preston held the same views as Bro. Smith and repudiated Bro. Cannon's claim. No decision was arrived at.

[September 24, 1889; Tuesday] Abraham F Doremus & his wife Pauline Richards Doremus sent a letter which was received this morning, requesting that their names be stricken from the Church Records wherever they appear showing any semblance of membership in the Church. This was referred to the Presidency & High Council of Salt Lake Stake for their action thereon & to carry out the request of the parties.

The case of Bro [Samuel D.] Davis of Malad Stake, who is imprisoned in [the] Idaho Penitentiary for refusing to pay a fine of \$500.00 on a charge of conspiracy, was called up. It appears that proceedings have been commenced for a writ of Habeus Corpus from⁷⁰ the U.S. Supreme Court in this case on the question "can a man be [^]fined and[^] imprisoned because he is a member of a religious organization," thus bringing the Idaho Test Oath plainly before the Court. Further arrangements were made to have this brought about and Hon Jere M. Wilson was engaged to assist Bro F[ranklin] S Richards at Washington D.C.

The amounts paid as Salaries to the Church Attorneys at the present time is as follows:

F[ranklin] S Richards, per annum	\$3500.00
LeGrand Young, per annum	3500.00
[Benjamin] Sheeks & [Joseph S.] Rawlins, per annum	3000.00
Jas. H. Moyle	\$1000.00
C[harles] C. Richards	1000.00
S[amuel] R. Thurman	1000.00
Prestly Denney	1500.00

Bro F[ranklin] S. Richards salary was increased to \$500000 per

⁷⁰ The word "from" is written over an illegible word.

annum & Sheeks & Rawlins was reduced to \$100000 per annum as Mr Sheeks has left the city.

It was decided that Bros John T. Caine & C[harles] C. Richards should accept the position of members of the Board of the Bothwell Canal Company with the understanding it will be for the best interests of the People for them to do so.

Prests Woodruff, Cannon & Smith met this morning in my presence and conversed on their personal matters, explaining to each other their personal feelings & views and came to a better understanding of each other. Prest Smith had felt that Prest Woodruff had not treated him as he should have done &c, all of which was duly explained and good feelings had.

I received a letter from C.⁷¹ A Hunt, and appointed Bro A[ugust] W. Carlsen as my proxy to vote my Stock at the Stockholders meeting of Z.C.M.I., Oct 5, 1889, where article 9 of the Articles of Incorporation are to be changed to provide for a yearly, in place of Semi-annual, stock-taking, also to declare dividends every quarter in place of every half year, also to vote for officers. I am in favor of these changes.

[September 25, 1889; Wednesday] I attended a meeting of the Directors of Z[ion's] S[avings] B[ank] & T[rust] Co. at 1 p.m. till 330 p.m.

I was introduced to Sir Julian Goldschmidt, Bar[ris]t[er], wife & two daughters. He is a member of the British Parliament & they called to pay their respects to Prest Woodruff. I met them with him. They were very⁷² kind & courteous.

[September 26, 1889; Thursday] It was decided ^on motion of Prest Jos F. Smith^ to cover the roof of the Larger Tabernacle below the present galvanized iron, with "Harnsley patent metal shingles," 10x14 at \$5.00 per square, 450 squar[e]s = \$2250.00, laying the same, \$50000 Freight, \$680.00 painting, \$1.00 per square = \$450.00, to be of the best quality of tin painted on both sides.

It was decided on motion of Bro John H[enry] Smith to rent the large tabernacle for the Gilmore Concert, with the understanding that the Governor, Federal Officials, and other leading gentiles of

⁷¹ "C" is written over "A".

⁷² The word "very" is written over an illegible word.

Salt Lake City sign a petition to the President of the Church asking for its use for the purpose mentioned.

I attended the Prayer circle meeting of the Presidency & apostles at 310 p.m.

[September 30, 1889; Monday] A communication was recd signed⁷³ by the Governor & other Federal officials requesting the use of the Tabernacle for the Gilmore Concert.

7 certificates of Stock in the Mexican Colonization & Agricultural Company for 477 Shares were filed by Bro M[oses] Thatcher & handed to Prest W[ilford] Woodruff.

[October 1, 1889; Tuesday] Bro. Stephen Nixon & wife had their recommend endorsed for their 2nd anointings, by Prest Woodruff.

The Presidency & Twelve held a private meeting this afternoon for 2 hours.

[October 2, 1889; Wednesday] I attended a meeting of the Presidency and Apostles at 10 a.m. The subject of Bro. S[amuel] S. Jones letter to me was considered & Bro Geo. F. Gibbs was sent to Provo to confer with Bro S[amuel] R. Thurman.

Bro E[dwin] D. Woolley & Dan Seegmiller called & stated their wishes that Bishops H[enry] B. M. Jolley of Mt Carmel & R[oyal] J. Cutler of Glendale be released and two others appointed in their place. I asked the reason & they said because those brethren were getting old.

[October 3, 1889; Thursday] Bro. Wm McNeil, Janitor of the Logan Temple, called, he just having been released from the Penitentiary. I had a good talk with him.

I had a talk with Prest Jos. F Smith about engaging [my son] Joseph to work in the President's office at Recording. He felt that he should be engaged.... ^The Presidency & Apostles met at 230 p.m. & decided on brethren for the Quorum of Twelve.^

[October 5, 1889; Saturday] At 12.15 the Presidency & Twelve met in the Gardo House parlor to meet with Bros. M[arriner] W[ood] Merrill, A[nthon] H. Lund & A[braham] H. Cannon, but as Bros Merrill

⁷³ The word "signed" is written over an illegible word.

& Lund did not come the meeting adjourned until 9 a.m. tomorrow.⁷⁴

At 2 p.m. the Stockholders of Z.C.M.I. met at the Company's office. The Presidents report of the Business read & approved, a dividend of 5% was declared on the last 6 months business.

[October 6, 1889; Sunday] The Presidency at the office and [at] 920 a.m. they met with the Twelve & Bros A[nthon] H. Lund & A[braham] H. Cannon, Bro M[arriner] W[ood] Merrill being unwell.

Conference Meeting at 10 a.m. Prayer by Bro A[braham] O. Smoot. Prest Woodruff introduced the subject of presenting the Presiding authorities, which Prest Geo Q. Cannon proceeded with, when the names of the Twelve Apostles were presented. Prest Woodruff announced that the three vacancies in the Quorum of the Twelve Apostles would be filled. The Apostles had selected and submitted a list of names to the First Presidency who had made the matter a subject of fervent prayer, and the Lord had manifested to him that the three brethren whose names would be presented to the Conference were accepted of Him. Prest Geo Q Cannon then presented the names of Mariner W[ood] Merrill, Anthon H. Lund, and Abraham H. Cannon, as members of the Quorum of the Twelve Apostles, and they were unanimously accepted. Elder John Jacques was sustained as assistant [^]Church[^] Historian and Recorder, and Elder Joseph Don Carlos Young, as Church Architect....

I had some conversation with Prest Joseph F. Smith this morning at his request when he informed me of some remarks which had been made about myself in the council meeting, wherein many of the brethren spoke of their entire confidence in my integrity. Bros Thatcher & Grant, however, had thought I was a little officious sometimes, but he, Bro. Smith, had explained that I only spoke when it was necessary so that proper action might be taken to give the facts. Prest Jos. F. Smith is a true friend to me, and I esteem his noble character and worth, as an honest and true man. He would not allow any false

⁷⁴Of these new apostles, President Woodruff later wrote: "The pressure of business caused this to be deferred until a short time before conference, when I called upon the Twelve to furnish me names of persons upon whom their minds rested as suitable to fill the vacancies. A number of names were furnished by different ones, and the First Presidency then took them into consideration," upon which "the spirit of God was poured out in power, and it was made clear to me, by the spirit of revelation, who the men were that were to be selected" (Wilford Woodruff to George Teasdale, Oct. 19, 1889, typescript in Kenney Papers; original in LDS Archives).

impression to exist against me or any other man when he could make a proper explanation.

[October 7, 1889; Monday] Prests Woodruff & Cannon, the Twelve & others, met at the Tabernacle with the Presidents of Stakes, High Counselors &c at 1050 a.m. Prayer by Bro. M[oses] Thatcher. Bros F[rank] M Lyman, John H[enry] Smith, Prests Geo Q Cannon & W[ilford] Woodruff were the speakers & Bro. M[erriner] W[ood] Merrill dismissed. At the close of this meeting, [another] one, at which the General Authorities and the Stake Presidencies were present, was held, at which a lengthy though informal consideration was had on the political situation. Among the speakers were Prest Geo. Q. Cannon & Elders C[harles] W. Penrose, F[ranklin] S. Richards, F[rank] A. Hammond, M[oses] Thatcher, J[ohn] T. Caine, H[eber] J. Grant, A[ngus] M Cannon, John W Young, J[ohn] R. Winder & E[dwin] D.⁷⁵ Woolley.⁷⁶

The Presidency & Twelve met in the prayer room at the Gardo House at 5 p.m. till 5.30 p.m. The new members ^of the Twelve^ were instructed as to their duties and were ordained as Apostles by the First Presidency and Twelve. Prest Woodruff [was] mouth in ordaining Bro M[erriner] W[ood] Merrill, Prest Geo Q Cannon mouth in ordaining Bro Anthon H Lund, and Prest Jos. F. Smith mouth in ordaining Bro. Abraham H. Cannon.

Bro John Beal of Sanpete was ordained a Patriarch under the hands of Prest Geo. Q. Cannon & the Presidency & Twelve. Bro Walter Cox of Provo called and I gave him his Note for \$50000 which he gave me in security for that amount in last July.

[October 8, 1889; Tuesday] Bro J[ohn] D T McAllister of [the] St George Temple called and submitted a plan drawn by Bro. Geo. M. Ottinger for the reservoir pipes, valves, hydrants, taps &c for the water works of the St George Temple. [The plan] was examined, ap-

⁷⁵ "D" is written over an illegible letter.

⁷⁶ Heber J. Grant reported: "This morning attended a meeting of the Presidency, Apostles, Presidency of the Seventies, Presidents of Stakes and their counselors, Bishops, and High Counselors. Francis M. Lyman spoke 35 minutes, Jno. H[enry] Smith 5, Geo. Q. Cannon 18, and Prest. Woodruff 30. Among other things Prest. Woodruff said 'In the name of Israel's God there shall be no peace in the nation. There is no need to look for prosperity and peace because it will not come. God will reject all nations that will not obey His laws.' After the President had finished his remarks there were a number of the brethren [who] spoke on the political situation. I was among the number" (Grant, Diary, Oct. 7, 1889).

proved & the piping &c necessary was ordered through Z.C.M.I.

I attended a meeting of the Presidency & Twelve, [and] Presidency of the Arizona Stakes, at the Gardo House Parlor at 3 p.m. on the political situation in that Territory.

[October 9, 1889; Wednesday] Prest C[harles] I Robson of Mesa, Arizona called. He spoke of the orders given that the brethren in Arizona shall not sell their land & water to outsiders & explained their present circumstances & on mot[io]n of Prest Geo. Q Cannon it was decided that the restrictions laid upon the people at Mesa in regard to holding their surplus land be removed. Yet the brethren should use their best judgment and exertions in saving their homes. Prest Cannon did not deem it proper to have restrictions placed upon the people at Mesa, which were not upon the Saints in other places.

At the request of Prest Jesse N. Smith for a Principal for their Stake Academy it was decided that Bro Levi M. Savage be called to the position of Principal of the Snowflake Stake Academy & Bro E. M. Webb was relieved to attend to his duties as Bishop of the Woodruff Ward.

Prests Woodruff & Cannon attended a meeting at the Assembly Hall at 10 a.m. on political business.

I attended a meeting of the Board of Directors of Z[ion's] S[avings] B[ank] & T[rust] Co at 1 p.m.

[October 10, 1889; Thursday] I attended a meeting of the Presidency & Apostles at the Gardo House Prayer room at 1030 a.m. to 330 p.m. The Apostles also held a meeting in the evening at 6. o'clock.

Prest Jos. F. Smith left this evening to be absent for a week.

[October 11, 1889; Friday] At 4.15 p.m. I attended a meeting of the Presidency & Apostles, Mayor [Francis] Armstrong & several members of the City Council of Salt Lake City on the question of re-incorporating Salt Lake City under the law & other matters [which] were considered. It was decided to not reincorporate, to not take a new census, to take some action on the City Election Ordinance, to proceed to the erection of a joint County & City building, [and] to sell the Public Lands and improve the Streets.

[October 12, 1889; Saturday] Prests Woodruff & Cannon, also Bros. A[braham] H. Cannon, C[harles] H Wilcken, A[lfred] Solomon & S[amuel] Bateman left by this afternoon 350 train for Deseret, where

it is intended to hold meetings with the Saints on Sunday, and on Monday examine the location for making a reservoir in the Sevier River, and the location for the canal to carry water to the land taken up by the Deseret & Salt Lake Canal Co, also to examine the said land.

[October 15, 1889; Tuesday] My Son Joseph commenced work at the Historians Office, Recording the President's Office Daily Journal. I provided him with the Record book. [illegible] &c explained his labors.

[October 16, 1889; Wednesday] I attended a meeting of Directors of Z[ion's] S[avings] B[ank] & T[rust] Co at 1 p.m.

Bp W[illiam] H Maughan of Wellsville & Bro Chas H Hall of Portage called. They were released from the Penitentiary last evening. They are both in good health.

[October 17, 1889; Thursday] I attended the usual meeting of the Presidency & Apostles at the G[ardo] H[ouse] Prayer room at 2.30 p.m.

[October 18, 1889; Friday] A meeting of the Presidency & Twelve who are in the City, the Mayor, City Council & Political Committee met at the Gardo House parlor at 10 a.m. until 2 p.m.

Prests Woodruff & Cannon, Apostles B[righam] Young [Jr], F[rancis] M. Lyman, H[eber] J. Grant & A[braham] H. Cannon, also J[ohn] W Young, S[eymour] B Young & C[harles] W Penrose, met in the office. I was also present. The question of taking down the Endowment House was submitted by Prest Penrose. After consideration Elder B[righam] Young [Jr.] moved that the Endowment House be taken down, but that the font with the dressing rooms be preserved for baptismal purposes. Secd & Card.

A telegram was sent to Prest Lorenzo Snow, asking him to come to the City tomorrow or Sunday....

The Presidency purpose making a trip to our settlement of Lee's Creek, Alberta, N.W. Territory, Canada.

[October 19, 1889; Saturday] F[ranklin] S. Richards was blessed & set apart for his trip to Washington D.C.⁷⁷ to appear in the Supreme Court in the Idaho Test oath case by Prests Woodruff & Cannon & Elder B[righam] Young [Jr]. \$30000 was also appropriated for the expenses of himself & Son.

⁷⁷"D" is written over an illegible letter.

Orders were signed on the Presiding Bishop for \$4466⁴⁷ Salary of Presidency & Twelve for November & \$150000 for Salaries of clerks &c. for Nov

\$17500 was appropriated for Bro Jacob Gates, 10000 for the use of his 1st Wife at St George & 7500 for his fine & costs at Provo 1st Dist Court.

A letter was sent to Prest Jos F Smith informing him of the intention for him to go on the trip north. He returned to his home this evening to get ready. A large number of public letters were received and answered to-day. We have been very busy getting up the correspondence.

Arrangements were made for Prest Woodruff & party to leave the Fort Douglass Depot on Monday Morning at 4³⁰ on a special train provided by Hon. John W. Young for Pocatello, Idaho. Prest Geo. Cannon, however, will go on the Utah Central to Ogden on Sunday evening train, thence by Utah & Northern to Pocatello on Monday. The necessary arrangements were made for the journey.

Before leaving Prest Woodruff instructed me to see after the affairs of the office and sign the recommends to the Temples, that Prest L[orenzo] Snow would take the charge of affairs during the absence of the Party.

[October 20, 1889; Sunday] Prest Geo Q Cannon called at the office before the afternoon meeting, and afterwards preached at the Tabernacle meeting at 2 p.m. and called again at the office. As Prest L[orenzo] Snow did not call, he left instructions with me for Prest Snow to take charge of affairs during the absence of the First Presidency.

I wrote to Prest Joseph F. Smith, about my going to Washington [D.C.] this winter, as Bro J[ohn] T. Caine and I had spoken together about it. Sophia called for a short time. In the evening I went to the Presidents Office and examined my desk and found some papers I wanted.

[October 21, 1889; Monday] Prest W[ilford] Woodruff & wife, ^Prest^ Joseph F Smith & Elder B[righam] Young [Jr], [and] sister C[aroline?] Cannon left by a special train this morning at 5³⁰. Bro John W. Young & some ladies were also passengers for the trip to Pocatello & return. Prest Geo Q. Cannon will join them at Pocatello and the party will proceed via Portland, Tacoma, Victoria, Vancouver, and

the Canadian Pacific Railway to Dominion, thence to Lethbridge, and team to Lee's Creek [Alberta], to be absent 3 or 4 weeks.

Prest L[orenzo] Snow arrived by train yesterday afternoon and not knowing what he was sent for, thought that to call this morning would be soon enough. He came, and upon learning what was required he made his arrangements accordingly.

[October 22, 1889; Tuesday] I informed Bp R[obert] T Burton & architect D[on] C[arlos] Young in regard to taking down the Endowment House and building up a neat building over the font for Baptismal purposes.

Sent a telegram to Portland informing the President that Bro [Lorenzo] Snow is here.

[October 31, 1889; Thursday] I accompanied Bros [Samuel J.] Sudbury & S. Mark to the Gilmore Concert at the large Tabernacle tonight & had a most enjoyable time. It was quite an event in my life.

[November 1, 1889; Friday] Prest L[orenzo] Snow went home to Brigham City this morning. He has a daughter very sick. I attended to our mail and signed 56 recommends.

Mr ^P[atrick] S[arsfield]^ Gilmore & his Band had another Concert this afternoon. Sophia & her cousin attended, Elizabeth Harrison. This afternoon there was a chorus of 1200 children & this evening our home chorus of 500 adults, also in last evening. I⁷⁸ attended the concert again this evening, also arranged for Elizabeth, E[lizabeth] Ann & her children & Joseph to attend, which they did.

[November 5, 1889; Tuesday] Bro S[amuel] Bateman called this evening. He & Bro S[amuel] J. Sudbury say there are several of the Saints who are disturbed in their minds in regard to a published interview in the "Salt Lake Herald" from the "St Louis Globe Democrat" of a Reporter & Prest W[ilford] Woodruff. They seem to believe this mans lies, against the well known integrity of Prest Woodruff, and want him to explain in some way so as to refute the saying of this man.

[November 7, 1889; Thursday] Ex Marshal [Frank H.] Dyer called at the Gardo this morning with two gentlemen to view the house & furni-

⁷⁸ "I" is written over an illegible letter.

ture with a view to having the same insured. I went down stairs while they passed through the house. James Jack started for Los Angeles this morning.

I spent a bad night last night and am quite sick this morning. I had sister Ludbury make me a cup of tea and ^I^ felt better.

[November 8, 1889; Friday] In the Probate Court yesterday, the commissioners report on the division of the property of the Estate of the late President John Taylor was approved & the court ordered the distribution made in accordance therewith....

In the U.S. 3rd Dist Court today, Judge Anderson presiding, the cases of admission to citizenship in the U.S., a brother John Moore having passed all question[s] & before being sworn a Mr Hurd & Mr Jos. Lipman asked him if he had taken an oath in the Endowment House against the Government of the United States, to which he answered no. But these men insisted that such an oath is taken. Atty B[enjamin] W. Driggs Jr said that Mr Lipman's statement was untrue and objected to the Court considering the rites of any secret organization upon the assertion of an officious and irresponsible person. The court ruled if any organization requires an oath against the Government, we have the right to get at it. After further remarks, the Court said, ["]The issue will be confined to ascertaining whether there is required of those who go through the Endowment House an oath that is inconsistent with the duties of a citizen. Other sacred rites or obligations shall not be interfered with. Congress has made special laws against this organization and its members, and if there is an oath that is incompatible with the duties of a citizen, that fact should be known.["]⁷⁹

⁷⁹ According to contemporary reports, the temple ceremony contained a line about "avenging the blood of the prophets on this nation." Whether this was part of the scripted liturgy, or was left to officiators to voice in their own words and became ingrained over time, is not known. There is some indication the sentiment was part of a prayer offered at the altar, during which God was petitioned to protect the Latter-day Saints and punish their enemies—upon which a list of those who were being singled out for special condemnation was placed on the altar (see Alexander, *Things in Heaven and Earth*, 238-39, 254-58). It is equally possible that the prayer of vengeance, or "oath of vengeance" as outsiders labeled it, was part of the promise not to reveal the contents of the ceremonies. In any case, a letter from church headquarters to temple presidents in 1927 instructed them to "omit from the prayer circles all reference to avenging the blood of the prophets" (see David John Buerger, "The Development of the Mormon Temple Endowment Ceremony," *Dialogue: A Journal of Mormon Thought* 20 [Winter 1987]: 52-55).

Mr Lipman was granted authority to subpoena witnesses to testify before the Court on Thursday next at 10 O'clock a.m.

Bro C[hables] W Penrose called and stated he had been informed that Mr Lipman will furnish a list of names and several of the Authorities will be subpoenaed as witnesses as the enemy have made their brags of exposing all the Endowments before they get through with the investigation.

As President Woodruff & Council are away and may return some time during next week, I deemed it proper to try & learn of their whereabouts so that they may be apprised of this action.

[November 11, 1889; Monday] It was arranged for the brethren of the Twelve now in the city to meet at 4 o'clock p.m. tomorrow.

[November 12, 1889; Tuesday] Elizabeth came up from Provo on this mornings train and called to see me. I was much surprised to see her as I was not expecting her. She felt that she must come as I had been so unwell. She brought a rough draft for a house that George wants to build for my examination....

At 4 p.m. Prest L[orenzo] Snow & Apostles M[oses] Thatcher, John Henry Smith, H[eber] J. Grant, A[braham] H Cannon, also Bros C[hables] W Penrose, James H Moyle, [and] myself met at the Gardo House office. The question before the U.S. 3rd Dist. Court on Naturalization, and the supposed Oaths made in the Endowment House⁸⁰ was presented by Bro. Moyle for consideration, that whatever steps, if any needed, may be taken so as to be ready for the court on Thursday at 10 a.m.

It was deemed proper for some of our brethren to be present in Court on Thursday whether they are subpoenaed by our enemies or not, and give testimony that no such oath is required of any Latter-day Saints against the Government of the United States in the Endowment House or elsewhere. That this is an opportune time for the Church to declare itself against these foul untruths so often repeated. It was agreed to have a number of brethren invited to meet tomorrow evening at 7³⁰ o'clock at the Gardo House office. Telegrams were sent to Bros. A[nthon] H. Lund at Manti & to Bros M[arriner] W[ood] Merrill [and] A[aron] D. Thatcher of Logan to be

⁸⁰ Nuttall placed an ampersand (&) here, no doubt intending an "et cetera" (&c), which I have omitted.

present at the meeting. Other matters were spoken of and adjourned.

[November 13, 1889; Wednesday] At 7³⁰ p.m. Prest Lo[renzo] Snow, Apostles Thatcher, John Henry Smith, H[eber] J. Grant, John W. Taylor, M[arriner] W. Merrill, A[nthon] H. Lund & A[braham] H. Cannon, also Bros. Aaron D. Thatcher, E[dwin] G. Woolley, John Clark, John E. Carlisle, Richd W. Young, James H. Moyle, LeGrand Young, Jas. H. Anderson, W[illiam] W. Riter, Frank Jennings, C[harles] W. Penrose & myself met at the G[ardo] H[ouse] office.

Prest L[orenzo] Snow stated the object of the meeting & referred to the rulings of Judge [Thomas J.] Anderson on the naturalization of citizens, his objections to Mormons and the efforts to bring before the Court the Endowment House ceremonies. He requested Bro Moyle to lay before the Meeting anything further that should be said. He also referred to the meeting held last night.

Bro Moyle referred to the rulings of the Court & what he though[t] would be required of the witnesses before the Court. He suggested that some of the brethren who may be called upon might be asked some questions so that some idea may be had as to what can be answered. This was approved. Bro. Moyle asked several questions of Bros John H. Smith, A[nthon] H. Lund & M[arriner] W. Merrill, also of Bro. A[aron] D. Thatcher, John Clark, W[illiam] W. Riter, E[dwin] G. Woolley, Frank Jennings, [and] Jas. H. Anderson, which was quite satisfactory.

It was decided that the following brethren attend the court tomorrow and if wanted that they testify, viz., John H. Smith, M[arriner] W. Merrill, A[nthon] H. Lund, A[aron] D. Thatcher, John Clark, E[dwin] G. Woolley & J[ames] H. Anderson. Bro. C[harles] W. Penrose said the Central Committee had suggested that 1 or 2 outside lawyers be employed to assist our lawyers in this business. Bro LeGrand Young did not think it to be necessary to employ any outside lawyers. No action taken.

[November 14, 1889; Thursday] At the U.S. Dist. Court this morning a number of apostates had been subpoenaed and they were given every opportunity to say all they desired in regard to the Endowment &c. R[obert] N. Baskin & W[illiam] H. Dickson are employed on the part of the Liberals & LeGrand Young, J[ames] H. Moyle & R[ichard] W. Young for the Peoples Party.

John Bond, Martin D Wardell, James McGriffin, Andrew Cahoon, James Spillet, Chas Gilmore, and Joseph Silver, apostates, were sworn & testified in a very bitter vindictive manner. Bro Moyle also testified as one of their witness[es] but refused to give the Endowment House ceremonies. Judge Anderson allowed all kinds of evidence to be admitted, notwithstanding the objections of our attorneys.

I wrote out a telegram in cipher & sent to Prest Woodruff at Portland informing him of what is now going on.

At 730 p.m. Prest L[orenzo] Snow, Apostles J[ohn] H[enry] Smith, H[eber] J. Grant, M[arriner] W[ood] Merrill & A[nthon] H Lund, also Bros LeGrand Young, J[ames] H Moyle, R[ichard] W. Young, C[harles] W. Penrose, A[aron] D. Thatcher, J[ames] H Anderson, F[rank] Jennings, S[amuel] R. Thurman, E[dward] Stevenson & myself met at the G[ardo] H[ouse] office.

The proceedings of the day were spoken of. Prest Snow said, ["I shall be very much disappointed if after this investigation we dont come out all the brighter for it, and make a good record for the Church. As witnesses in that court we have a right to the Spirit of the Lord. This is His work and He will stand by us in doing our best to maintain it."]

The question of testifying to any of the Endowments or instructions was considered. Some thought that the instructions given about praying to the Lord to avenge the blood of the Prophets and referring to the 6th Chap of Revelations of John 9th & 10th⁸¹ verses so as to refute the testimony which has been given today would be proper, others thought it should not be mentioned as fully &c. Bro E[dward] Stevenson was asked some questions as to memory &c. The propriety of Bros. Merrill, Lund & Thatcher going onto the Stand was discussed as they are so intimate with the Temple labors—also that these who are expected to testify should be subpoenaed, so that they would be properly in court.⁸² After talking upon these matters the brethren

⁸¹ "And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held: And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?" (Rev. 6:9-10)

⁸² Heber J. Grant wrote of this same meeting: "At 7.30, attended a meeting in the Gardo House. There are some lively times in the Court and we hardly know what way to turn. I feel that it is better for us to suffer rather than to allow any of the endowments to be revealed. It is too bad that we should be placed in such a position as we are in today. There is no worse lie on earth than the one that there is something in the Endowments to make a man a traitor to this Nation or that there are any oaths to

of the Apostles & Elder Thatcher & myself remained. After consideration, it was decided that the witnesses should meet at Bro. Moyle's office at 9 a.m. to-morrow where they could be subpoenaed.

Prest L. Snow was of the opinion that Bros Merrill & Lund and Thatcher could go onto the Stand and testify that there were no such oaths, obligations, or covenants required in the Endowments, but if they should be asked what did transpire there they could refuse to answer. Bro. John Henry Smith asked if there would be any objections to his referring to what is written in the Revelations of St. John in regard to prayer &c. by way of rebuttal. Bro. Snow answered, No! that [there would be no objection and] it would be proper for him to do so and that Bros Merrill & Lund could corroborate that; but that none of the brethren should give any of the Endowments or instructions but refuse to answer questions to that end. With this understanding the following brethren will be subpoenaed and if necessary will testify, Viz: John Henry Smith, M[arriner] W. Merrill, A[nthon] H. Lund, A[aron] Thatcher, E[dwin] G. Woolley, John Clark, James H. Anderson, [and] Heber H Wells.

[November 15, 1889; Friday] Prest L[orenzo] Snow, J[ohn] H[enry]⁸³ Smith, H[eber] J. Grant, M[arriner] W[ood] Merrill & A[nthon] H. Lund called at the office at noon and talked on the morn[i]ngs business in court. Bro John Henry Smith was called by the Pr[o]s[e]cut[ion] & testified the St George Temple was dedicated in April, 1877. Levi Axtell [and] Vincent Shurtleff testified, after which Mr [William H.] Dickson & [Robert N.] Baskin read extracts from the "Deseret News" [and] "Journal of Discourses" and purpose reading some more in the mor[n]ing when they will close.

Bro John W. Young called & said he had recd a telegram from Brigham [City], which indicated that Prest Woodruff & party would return tomorrow evening. He was going to meet them with a special train at 6 a.m. at Pocatello, Idaho, tomorrow. He left ^this city at 4 p.m. today with his special train.^

Bps W[illiam] H.⁸⁴ Lee & A[rchibald] McKinnon of Woodruff &

avenge the blood of the Prophet Joseph and Hyrum Smith on this Nation. I almost wish that we could tell just what is done there. But the chances are that it would not do any good as the majority of our enemies would not believe it" (Grant, Diary, Nov. 14, 1889).

⁸³ "Prest L. Snow, J. H." is written over "Prest John W. Young".

⁸⁴ "H" is written over "D".

Randolph called and asked for counsel in regard to their Ward Meeting Houses, Judge [Henry P.] Henderson's decision in the Woodruff case having taken the Meeting House from the people. As this is a matter that may require some action in regard to other Meeting Houses, these brethren were told to lay their cases before Bros Young & Moyle, the Church attorneys, & report.

Bro Seymour B. Young was requested to hunt up some rebuttal testimony to that given by Martin D. Wardell yesterday. Bro W[il-
liam] A. Rossiter was with that train and knows nothing of the circumstances so related by Wardell.

At 745 p.m. Prest L[orenzo] Snow, Apostles F[rancis] M. Lyman, J[ohn] H. Smith, H[eber] J. Grant, M[arriner] W. Merrill, A[nthon] H. Lund & Bros. LeGrand Young, J[ames] H. Moyle, A[aron] D. Thatcher, C[harles] W. Penrose, E[dwin] G. Woolley, Jas H. Anderson & myself met at the Gardo House. The proceeding[s] of the day in court were commented upon. It is expected that the Liberals will conclude their side soon after the opening of Court in the morning. When our side will come on, our witnesses as named will go onto the Stand, after which such documentary evidence as we have will be read. Bro Penrose will hunt up the documentary evidence and be subpoenaed so as to testify on the Blood atonement spoken of.

[November 16, 1889; Saturday] In court this morning Apostle John Henry Smith testified after the other side had closed by reading some more articles, the prayer of Prest Woodruff at St George Temple &c. Bros [Lorenzo] Snow, [John Henry] Smith, [Marriner Wood] Merrill & [Anthon H.] Lund called at the office at noon & reported. It was deemed proper that Bro Merrill should not go onto the Stand & testify, but Bro Lund & the other brethren could go on & be blessed in so doing. Bro Lund, John Clark, E[dwin] G. Woolley, J[ames] H. Anderson & ^A[aron] D. Thatcher^ testified this afternoon.

Prest Geo. Q. Cannon arrived at 4 p.m. & called at the office. Prest Woodruff & party are expected this evening at 830 on Bro Youngs special train....

A few of the brethren met at the office this evening and talked over the Court experience of to-day.

Prests Woodruff & Jos F Smith & Elder B[righam] Young [Jr] returned this evening by train and were met by friends.

[November 17, 1889; Sunday] At 730 p.m. Prests Woodruff, Cannon &

Smith, Apostles L[orenzo] Snow, B[righam] Young [Jr], J[ohn] H[enry] Smith, H[eber] J Grant & A[nthon] H Lund, also Attys⁸⁵ LeGrand Young, J[ames] H Moyle & R[ichard] W Young & Bros E[dwin] G. Woolley, W[illiam] A. Rossiter, C[harles] W Penrose, Joshua Bennett, John W. Young, C[harles] H. Wilcken & myself met at the Gardo office. The business before the court was explain[e]d, and rebuttal testimony to that of Mr [Martin D.] Wardell in the Green murder case on the plains in 1862 was found in [the statements of] Sister Scott of Meadowville, Horace Newall of Moab, John R Young of Loa, W[illiam] A. Rossiter & Joshua Bennett of Oasis. During the meeting Marshal A[lfred] Solomon reported that the Son of Mr Wardell was in the city & would testify that no such an occurrence ever transpired as testified by his father—his daughter also.⁸⁶ Other names of witness[es] were taken to testify on Endowments &c & Bro John W Young urged that some policy be defined in these matters. Prest Woodruff concluded to not stay so as to be subpoenaed. He left with Bro. LeGrand Young. Prest Cannon proposed to be on hand and stand fire if necessary. Prest Jos F Smith staid at the Gardo with me.

[November 18, 1889; Monday] Prests Cannon & Smith at the office. I read a letter from Bro H[iram] B. Clawson at San Francisco, Cal[ifornia], & sent him a telegram to return home as his mining accounts are disputed by the officers of the B[ullion] B[eck] & C[hampion] M[ining] Co.

Bro Duncan M. McAllister returned from England on Saturday Night. He called this morning & reported his labors and gave me the respects of Prest Geo Teasdale. He is well....

At 4 p.m. Prest Geo. Q. Cannon, Jos. F. Smith, Apostles L[orenzo] Snow, J[ohn] H[enry] Smith, H[eber] J. Grant, also LeGrand

⁸⁵ "Attys" is written over "Elders".

⁸⁶ One of the newly ordained apostles wrote the next day: "The sons and daughters of a man named Wardell, who testified that he saw a man named Green blood-atoned for apostasy while crossing the plains, gave evidence that their father lied. In fact, the man named Green to whom he refers still lives at Wellsville" (Abraham H. Cannon, Journals, Nov. 18, 1889, L. Tom Perry Special Collections, Harold B. Lee Library, Brigham Young University, Provo, Utah). Curiously, though, the list of immigrants in the William H. Dame Company of 1862 ("Mormon Pioneer Overland Travel, 1847-1868," Church History Library and Archives, *The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints: Church History*, www.lds.org), does not include William Green, and the only person named Green in the company is a woman named Harriet, for whom no information is given. Martin Wardell and his family are all included.

Young, J[ames] H Moyle, R[ichard] W. Young, C[harles] W. Penrose, E[dwin] G. Woolley, W[illiam] H. Rowe, Frank Jennings & myself met at the Gardo office. The necessary evidence to present to the Court tomorrow was considered. Bro Jos. B. Noble & Sisters B[athsheba] W. Smith & M[ercy] F[ielding] Thompson were to be seen to testify that the Endowm[en]ts as given by the Prophet Joseph were the same as given to-day. Prest Jos F. Smith saw these sisters this evening & conversed with them & they are good witnesses and willing to testify. It never was the view of any well informed Latter-day Saint that the Church will supersede the Government of the United States.

[November 19, 1889; Tuesday] In the 3rd Dist Court to-day before Judge Anderson in the Naturalization case the following testified, Mrs Barbara Bridges, E[dwin] G. Woolley, J E Landford, Isaac Whitaker, C[harles] W. Penrose, Mrs Emma Groves, James Millard, [and] James T. Smith. Bro Penrose furnished some very strong documentary evidence, and when being cross examined and⁸⁷ being asked, "how many wives have you Mr P[enrose]," he refused to answer. The Court ruled that the question was proper. After argument the Court held Bro Penrose in contempt but gave him till tomorrow at 10 a.m. to answer before commitment. Bro. P[enrose] called at the office and his position was considered. It was deemed proper with the light now before the brethren that Bro Penrose should refuse to answer, but as the lawyers have the matters in hand they can best decide.

[November 20, 1889; Wednesday] Bro [Charles W.] Penrose went to court this morning with his attorneys, and upon being questioned again he refused to answer, whereupon he was sentenced to be imprisoned until he would answer, he being in contempt of court. ^The court adjourned till 10 a.m. tomor[ow]. ^The Attorneys came to the office and the situation of Bro Penrose was considered pro & con, afterwhich Bro LeGrand Young & S[amuel] R. Thurman proposed to go & have an interview with Bro P[enrose]. It, however, was the feelings of the brethren that Bro P[enrose] should decline to answer because the other side would continue with their questions until they would again bring him into contempt as it appeared their intention to have Bro P[enrose] imprisoned.

I attended a meeting of the Directors of Z[ion's] S[avings]

⁸⁷ The word "and" is written over "he".

B[ank] & T[rust] Co at 1 p.m. Nothing [of] importance transacted.

At the request of Bro Penrose, through Bro LeGrand Young, Prests Woodruff &⁸⁸ Cannon met with him at the Presidents office at 3 p.m. for a short time. He came there with a Deputy Marshal.

At 4 p.m. I attended a meeting of the Stockholders of the Deseret & Salt Lake Canal Co., when instructions from the General Land office in relation to entrys on reserved lands was read. A comty of five—B[righam] Y[oung] Hampton, John T. Caine, Francis Cope, F[rank] J. Cannon & John Nicholson—was appointed to enquire whether this ruling interferes with the lands entered by members of this company, and report. Adjourned.

[November 21, 1889; Thursday] Prest Geo Q. Cannon was subpoenaed to appear before the 3rd Dist Court as a witness for the Prosecution in the Moore Naturalization case. He went at 2 p.m. with his sons John Q. & Frank J. and testified & return[e]d at 3 p.m. The attorneys for the Defense met at the office this evening and talked with the Presidency on the case in Court.

Bro B[ernard] H Schettler called and submitted a proposition of Bro John W Young regarding the sale of the Forest Farm to a Syndicate. Prests Woodruff, Cannon & Smith, B[righam] Young [Jr], John W Young, B[ernard] H Schettler & myself were named as the Syndicate. It was decided to have a plot of the Ground be made out into small lots & submitted again for further consideration and Bro. J[ohn] W Young & B[ernard] H Schettler were requested to attend to this matter.

Prest Woodruff has a very severe cold. At his request I gave him a warm bath, and he took some strong tea & went to bed.

[November 23, 1889; Saturday] The Church attorneys & John W Young met at the office with Prests Cannon & Smith to consider the propriety of putting further testimony in court more fully explaining the instructions to pray for the avenging the blood of the prophets in the Endowments, also in regard to anointing the arm. Bro Young felt it will be a proper time to state in Court that instructions have been given by the Presidency that no more plural marriages shall be solemnized, &c. Prest Cannon was not in favor of such action and⁸⁹ said that

⁸⁸ "Woodruff &" is written over "Cannon & W".

⁸⁹ The word "and" is written over "but".

Prest Woodruff was the only one to decide that. Bro Young suggested that to have time to see Prest Woodruff, the attorneys should ask to have the case continued till Monday morning. This was approved & it was proposed that Bro Young see Prest Woodruff tomorrow.⁹⁰

[November 24, 1889; Sunday] Bro S[amuel] R Bateman called for me with a buggy this evening & took me to the Gardo House. I found Prest Woodruff there. He with Prest Geo Q Cannon had met this afternoon with Bro. John W. Young, LeGrand Young, Jas H Moyle & R[ichard] W. Young to consider the matters as presented & talked upon yesterday, and the question was left with Prest Woodruff to decide. The President told me of this & said that he had made the subject a matter of prayer and by the voice of the spirit he was directed to write. After he had concluded writing, which he was doing when I arrived, he asked me to copy a Revelation which he had received. I did so. Having heard Bro J[ohn] W Youngs reasoning, I felt very much worked up in my feelings for I did not feel that as a church we could assume the position in regard to Celestial marriage which he seemed to desire should be taken, and when Prest Woodruff commenced talking to me this evening I felt that he had become converted and [I] actually trembled, for I know such had not been Prest Woodruffs feelings before, but as I wrote at his dictation, I felt better all the time and when completed I felt as light and joyous as it is possible to feel, for I was satisfied that Prest Woodruff had received the word of the Lord.⁹¹ When Prest Jos. F. Smith returned and read the revelation he

⁹⁰ George Q. Cannon reported: "President Woodruff's health is not good. He was not at the office today. Brother Joseph F. Smith and myself were there. We had interviews with the attorneys concerning the case and gave such counsel as was necessary. A list of names of suitable persons to testify was selected, and the points which it was thought they could substantiate were assigned them, and the brethren were instructed to notify them and get them together, so that they might understand. Brother John W. Young and some of the attorneys were quite anxious to have the testimony given concerning some features of the endowment. It was proposed to have Brother John W. Young go on the stand and testify. Another point was, whether he could not tell that plural marriage was entirely discontinued in the territory, and that it had been decided that none should take place. We were pressed for our views upon this subject and I gave mine freely and said that I could not answer this question for President Woodruff. He was the man and would have to answer it. I could answer it for myself, but he was the man holding the keys, and I should not [agree] with anything said unless it were with his knowledge and by his consent. It was arranged, therefore, that a meeting should be held tomorrow at 4 o'clock at the Gardo House, when the question could be considered" (Cannon, Diary, Nov. 23, 1889, typescript in Quinn Papers).

⁹¹ See the entry for November 27 for the full text of the revelation, which urged

was moved to tears and expressed his approval and acceptance of the word of the Lord to His Servants & Saints. We all felt well and thankful to the Lord. Prest Woodruff remained with us at the Gardo House tonight.

[November 25, 1889; Monday] Prest Geo. Q. Cannon expressed his satisfaction at the mind of the Lord as given to Prest Woodruff in the matter spoken of yesterday & Saturday. Bro John W. Young also called and was informed by Prest Woodruff of his decision on court matters, with which he said he was fully satisfied.

By letter to Prest Geo Teasdale, Liverpool, Bros J[anne] M. Sjodahl & W[illiam] H Smart were released to return home from the Turkish Mission on account of ill health.

I attended a meeting of the Deseret & Salt Lake Canal Company at 5 oclock p.m.

Bro C[harles] W Penrose was discharged by order of Judge [Thomas J.] Anderson this evening & Bro J[ames] H Moyle brought him from the pen. ^about 8 oclock.^

[November 26, 1889; Tuesday] I attended a meeting of the Deseret & Salt Lake [Agricultural and Manufacturing] Canal Company. The Committee reported their labors in examining in regard to the reservoir &c and find that the Land office officials have received instructions in regard to our reservoir site which is considered favorable. Letters were sent by the Presidency & by Secty A[ndrew] Jensen to Hon John T. Caine at Washington D.C. with a request that he have the matter made right at the ^Genl^ Land office Dept. & with Major [John Wesley] Powell.

I wrote out answers to a number of public letters.

A letter was received from Tom R. Galbraith expressing his wishes to return to Ireland and his disgust at Mormonism. I have expected something of this kind, but it came sooner than I expected. He is certainly an impostor.

[November 27, 1889; Wednesday] I attended a meeting of the Directors of Z[ion's] S[avings] B[ank] & T[rust] Co. at 10 a.m. A request of John W. Young to get some money from the Bank was considered. A

Woodruff toward greater resoluteness in the face of adversity—in other words, to remain faithful to plural marriage.

resolution was adopted whereby he can get \$40,00000 on loan if he complys with the requirements as set forth in the resolution. He appears to be a very unsafe man to do business with....

Revelation To Prest W[ilford] Woodruff, Sunday, Nov 24th 1889.

Thus Saith the Lord, to my Servant Wilford, I the Lord have heard thy prayers and thy request, and will answer thee by the voice of my spirit. Thus Saith the Lord, unto my Servants, the Presidency of my Church, who hold the Keys of the Kingdom of God on the earth. I the Lord hold the destiny of the Courts in your midst, and the destiny of this nation, and all other nations of the earth in mine own hands; all⁹² that I have revealed, and promised and decreed concerning the generation in which you live, shall come to pass, and no power shall stay my hand. Let not my Servants who are called to the Presidency of my Church, deny my word or my law, which concerns the Salvation of the children of men. Let them pray for the Holy Spirit, which shall be given them, to guide them in their acts. Place not yourselves in jeopardy to you[r] enemies by promise; your enemies seek you[r] d[e]struction and the distruction of my people. If the Saints will hearken unto my voice, and the counsel of my Servants, the wicked shall not prevail. Let my servants, who officiate as your Counselors before the Courts, make their pleadings as they are moved upon by the Holy Spirit, without any further pledges from the Priesthood, and they shall be justified. I the Lord will hold the Courts, with the officers of Government, and the nation, responsible for their acts towards the inhabitants of Zion. I, Jesus Christ, the Savior of the World, am in your midst. I am your advocate with the Father. Fear not little flock, it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the Kingdom. Fear not the wicked and ungodly. Search the Scriptures, for they are they which testify of me; also those revelations which I have given to my Servant Joseph, and to all my Servants since the world began, which are recorded in the records of divine truth. Those revelations contain the judgments of God, which are to be poured out upon all nations under the heavens, which include great babylon. These judgments are at the door, they will be fulfilled as God lives. Leave judgment with me, it is mine saith the Lord. Watch the signs of the times, and they will show the fulfillment of the words of the Lord. Let my servants call upon the Lord in mighty prayer, retain the Holy Ghost as your constant companion, and act as you are moved upon by that spirit, and all will be well with you. The wicked are fast ripening in in[i]quity, and they will be cut off by the judgments of God. Great events await you and this generation, and are nigh at your doors. Awake, O Israel, and have faith in God, and His promises, and He will not forsake you. I the

⁹² The word "all" is repeated twice.

Lord will deliver my Saints from the dominion of the wicked, in mine own due time and way. I cannot deny my word, neither in blessings nor judgments. Therefore let mine Anointed gird up their loins, watch and be sober, and keep my commandments. Pray always and faint not; exercise faith in the Lord and in the promises of God; be valient in the testimony of Jesus Christ. The eyes of the Lord and the Heavenly Hosts are watching over you and your acts. Therefore be faithful until I come. I come quickly, to reward every man according to the deeds done in the body, even so, Amen.

[*November 29, 1889; Friday*] The plan of the Grounds around the Manti Temple drawn by Bro Ole Larsen of Logan was exam[i]n[e]d & approved, also the plan of Bro Don C[arlos] Young for the front steps was approved.

[*November 30, 1889; Saturday*] Judge Thomas Anderson rendered an opinion adverse to the application of Bro [John] Moore & others for naturalization on account of their being members of the Church, &c.⁹³

[*December 2, 1889; Monday*] Bro C[harles] W Penrose called and submitted the propriety of the First Presidency taking some action or making a manifesto with regard to refuting the false assertions made by Judge [Thomas J.] Anderson in his decision on Saturday. Prest Geo Q Cannon said it had been talked of having a Mass Meeting of Citizens held to adopt resolutions on that matter, after it can be learned from the attorneys whether an appeal can be taken or not.

[*December 3, 1889; Tuesday*] Bros L[orenzo] Snow & A[nthon] H. Lund called. They came to attend the meeting of the Church Board of Education.

Bps. [William B.] Preston & [John R.] Winder & Architect Don C[arlos] Young [and] Supt J[ames] H. Moyle called. It was decided that the foundation of the Annex & the passage way therefrom to the Salt Lake Temple be dug out. Bro. Young expressed himself as not being properly considered in his office by Bp Preston & Bro Moyle. Prest Geo Q. Cannon then defined the responsibility o[f] the archi-

⁹³ Associate Justice Anderson ruled that the LDS church was "antagonistic to the government of the United States, utterly subversive of good morals and the well being of society" and therefore members of the church did not qualify for citizenship (qtd. in Lyman, *Political Deliverance*, 113-14).

tect for the work to be done on the Temple &c and that the Supt get his instructions from the architect.

It was decided that the anniversary of the birth of the Prophet Joseph Smith, Dec 23rd 1889, be set apart as a day of fasting & prayer. The fasting to commence on Sunday evening, Dec 22nd, at Sundown and continue until Monday evening, Dec 23rd, at Sundown. A circular letter was drafted to be sent to the Presidents of Stakes requesting them to have arrangements made that the Saints can meet for prayer and fasting on that day.

[December 4, 1889; Wednesday] The First Presidency appointed John W. Young and Richard W. Young, Trustees of the Brigham Young College, Logan, to fill the vacancies occasioned by the removal from the Territory of Bro C[harles] O. Card & Sister Ida I. Cook. This question was presented by Bro Geo. W. Thatcher & Bp W[illiam] B Preston.

A number of letters were received, read and answered.

Bro C[harles] W Penrose was released from his present labors on the Deseret News and appointed acting chairman of the Peoples Party Central Committee in the absence of Bro F[ranklin] S Richards, Bro Heber M. Wells having called & asked that some action be taken on this matter as he is so much crowded with labor.

Bro Solomon F Kimball was set apart to take charge of the labors for his fathers family in the Temples, Bro Jos F Smith mouth & Prest Woodruff assisting.

I attended a meeting of the Directors of Z[ion's] S[avings] B[ank] & T[rust] Co at 1 p.m.

[December 5, 1889; Thursday] The Presidency had an interview with Mr Isaac Trumbo at 1030 a.m.⁹⁴

I attended the usual prayer meeting of the Presidency and Apostles, at 220 p.m.

The Presidency had an interview with Mr Clarence W. Ashford, Atty Genl. of the King of the Sandwich Islands.

Bro C[harles] W. Penrose called & submitted two drafts of deni-

⁹⁴ For more than a decade, beginning in the late 1880s, Trumbo was intimately involved in LDS church affairs. He was a personal friend of Wilford Woodruff and worked extensively for Utah's statehood. Woodruff would die at Trumbo's home in San Francisco in 1898. See Edward Leo Lyman, "Isaac Trumbo and the Politics of Utah Statehood," *Utah Historical Quarterly* 41 (Spring 1973): 128-49.

als of the assertions made by Judge [Thomas J.] Anderson in his decision, which were read⁹⁵ & left for further consideration.

[December 6, 1889; Friday] I met with the Presidency & Twelve, ^Presiding Bishops [William B.] Preston & [John R.] Winder^ and members of the Central Committee of the People's Party at the Gardo House at 2 p.m. This meeting was called to consider what action shall be taken to get an expression of the People so as to come to some conclusion as to what course to take to refute the assertions made in the decision of Judge [Thomas J.] Anderson in the John Moore Naturalization case. Several of the brethren were in favor of [a statement by] the First Presidency and Twelve—some thought the 1st Presidency alone, others the 1st Presidency, Twelve, and about 100 of the leading business men. Some thought a mass meeting to adopt suitable resolutions would be the best, but all were in favor of something[, if possible, such as] making a strong denial of the falsehoods, should be made. The question of taking an appeal was also favored by several. After hearing those who wished to speak, an adjournment was taken, and the Presidency and Twelve considered the matter, when it was decided as the mind of the council that the First Presidency and Twelve Apostles get up a manifesto on this subject, such a one as all can sign.⁹⁶

[December 9, 1889; Monday] Hon A[mbrose] B Carlton was engaged by telegram to Hon John T. Caine to labor for our cause at Washington ^D.C.^ for \$400.00 per month during the present session of Congress....

By invitation of Bro B[righam] Y[oung] Hampton, the First Presidency & myself attended a social gathering at his residence in the 20th Ward this evening on the occasion of the dedication of his new House. There were a goodly number of brethren & Sisters present,

⁹⁵ The word "read" is written over "left".

⁹⁶ Heber J. Grant wrote: "This afternoon attended a meeting of the Presidency and Apostles at the Gardo. There were also present a number of the leading men in political matters. Most of the city central committee. The subject under discussion [w]as what would be the best thing to do under the circumstances to counteract the effect of the recent decision of Judge Anderson. After a long chat and the expressions of all that felt as if they wished to say anything, the matter was left for the Presidency and Apostles to decide on. I was positive in my feelings that the best thing was for the leading officials of the Church to deny the charges that were contained in the decision of Anderson ..." (Grant, Diary, Dec. 6, 1889).

several of whom I did not know and several I had not seen for several years. At 8 p.m. Prest Geo Q Cannon offered the dedicatory prayer. Supper was served at 845, a sumptuous repast having been provided. Bro Wm C Dunbar played the bagpipes. After supper, conversation and dancing was in order. A very enjoyable time was had. I went and returned with Prest Jos F. Smith & wife.

[December 10, 1889; Tuesday] I attended a meeting of the Stockholders of the Deseret & Salt Lake [Agricultural and] Manufacturing & Canal Co. when a letter from Hon John T Caine was read informing us of the action of the Government in making reservoir sites, which deprives us of going on with our Canal & Dam for our Deseret land.

[December 11, 1889; Wednesday] Joseph Smith [III], President of the Reorganized Church [of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints], called with Elder John Henry Smith & he had an interview with Prest Woodruff. I saw Mr Smith for the first time as he was leaving, and was very much disappointed at his personal appearance and from what I had expected to see in him.

[December 12, 1889; Thursday] At my suggestion and request Prest Woodruff signed recommends for Bro. Samuel J. Sudbury, and his wives Emma L. Crossland and Wilhilmina Damcke Sudbury, for their 2nd Anointings.

I attended the usual prayer meeting of the Presidency and Apostles at the prayer room Gardo House, at 2 p.m.⁹⁷

[December 13, 1889; Friday] Apostle M[arriner] W[ood] Merrill of [the] Logan Temple called and submitted the propriety of purchasing a piece of land laying immediately east of the Logan Temple,

⁹⁷ Heber J. Grant reported: "We approved of the Manifesto to be signed by the Apostles declaring that there is nothing in the Endowments that is treasonable or contrary to good citizenship in this Republic" (Grant, Diary, Dec. 12, 1889). Referred to as an "Official Declaration," or "Manifesto of the Apostles," it was signed by the First Presidency, members of the Twelve, John W. Young, and Daniel H. Wells. It rejected the doctrine of blood atonement; declared that the church "does not claim or exercise the right to interfere with citizens in the free exercise of social or political rights and privileges," explaining that "all things in the Church must be done by common consent"; asserted that the endowment ceremony was not "hostile to the Government of the U.S."; and stressed that the church was not "an independent, temporal kingdom of God, or to be an *imperium in imperio* aiming to overthrow the U.S. or any other civil government." See "OFFICIAL DECLARATION," *Deseret Evening News*, Dec. 14, 1889.

some 4 acres, the price asked being \$80000 per acre. It was decided that he buy the land for the Logan Temple ass[ociatio]n.

Bro S[eymour?] Young called and offered to buy the Stock of the Salt Lake City Gas Company owned by the Church but now in the hands of Receiver [Frank H.] Dyer, in behalf of Mr Jarvis. It was decided not to sell this stock a[t] present.

The Presidency all went to their homes this evening.

[December 14, 1889; Saturday] It was ordered that the manifesto of the First Presidency and Twelve be published in this Evenings Deseret News & tomorrow mornings Salt Lake Herald, and telegrams were sent to Elders L[orenzo] Snow, F[ranklin] D. Richards & A[nthon] H Lund for permission to affix their names to it, which they granted.⁹⁸

^The Grand Jury of the 3rd Dis Court were discharged this afternoon.^

[December 16, 1889; Monday] Prest Woodruff directed that the names of Bros M[oses] Thatcher, John W. Taylor & D[aniel] H. Wells be⁹⁹ affixed to the manifesto of the Presidency & Twelve, these brethren being absent from the City.

[December 17, 1889; Tuesday] Bro. F[ranklin] S. Richards, having returned from Washington D.C. last Sunday morning, called & reported his labors in the Idaho Test Oath case before the U.S. Supreme Court, in which a good showing was made. The Court listened attentively to the arguments. The Anti Mormon reports sent East about us as a people are very damaging to us....

Prests Woodruff & Cannon & Bp J[ohn] R. Winder had a brief interview with Mr Rufus R Wilson of "Elmira New York Telegraph" who came with Bro C[harles] W Penrose.

Bro F[ranklin] S. Richards & Wm Budge called ^up^ the propriety of sending a man to Washington D.C. who is capable of taking up the case of the Saints against the admission of Idaho into the Union,

⁹⁸ The office journal of the First Presidency reported: "A brief synopsis of the Manifesto of the First Presidency and Twelve was published in the Salt Lake Herald this morning. Upon which brother W[illiam] B. Dougall called and thought it would now be proper to have the whole Manifesto published in the Deseret News and Salt Lake Herald. President Cannon gave instructions to send the Manifesto for publication. It was handed to Brother C[harles] W. Penrose who called" (First Presidency Office Journal, Dec. 14, 1889, typescript in Quinn Papers).

⁹⁹ The word "be" is written over "were".

and to labor in behalf of the people of Idaho, [which] was considered, and it was decided that Bro Chas. W. Nibley be appointed to go for this purpose & Bro Budge was instructed to inform him of this action.

It was decided that Elders John Morgan & B[ingham] H. Roberts be appointed to go East and to labor with the Press ^and^ in writing articles and getting them inserted in the leading newspapers setting forth our side of the present political question; also to meet with leading men & converse with them & do all the good that lays in their power.

Bro H[eber] J Grant was requested to see some of our leading business men signing resolutions approving the Official Declarations of the First Presidency & Twelve. Bro Grant was requested to see that the matter was gotten into good & proper shape without delay. It was also suggested that the People's Party managers get up meetings and pass suitable resolutions endorsing the same.

[December 19, 1889; Thursday] I attended the usual Prayer meeting of the Presidency & Twelve at 215 p.m.

Bro F[ranklin] D Richards who has been very sick for some time called to-day—he is much better in health.

The First Presidency appropriated \$16000 as Christmas Gifts, for themselves 1000 each & the Clerks & employees at the Presidents office \$5.00 each.

[December 23, 1889; Monday] This is the day which has been appointed for fasting and prayer for the whole church....

At the Gardo House, the Church Authorit[i]es—First Presidency & Twelve—held a special Fast day meeting at 1045 a.m. The brethren knelt in circle facing in, according to order of ordination, and one by one commencing with Prest D[aniel] H Wells engaged in vocal prayer. There were present Prests ^W[ilford]^ Woodruff, G[eorge] Q. Cannon, Jos F Smith, Apostles J[ohn] H[enry] Smith, H[eber] J. Grant, John W Taylor, A[braham] H Cannon, [and] Coun[selors] John W. Young & D[aniel] H Wells. Sang "God, Moves in a Mysterious Way." Prayer. [Sang] "A poor wayfaring man of Grief &c." The brethren then surrounded the altar, offered the signs & Prest Geo. Cannon was mouth.

[December 26, 1889; Thursday] The Presidency had before them the

question of who should go to Washington [D.C.] to assist Brother John T. Caine there. It was decided that Bro L John Nuttall go, also that Bros John Morgan & B[righam] H Roberts go East for the purpose of writing for the newspapers and help to create a good feeling in behalf of our people. A telegram was sent to Bro Nuttall.

This afternoon I received the following telegram,

“Salt Lake City, Dec 26, 1889,

“We have decided that those goods of which we spoke to Mr Campbell should be sent East as soon as possible.

L. Allen” (W. Woodruff).

I understood what was meant by this, that I was appointed to go to Washington & start soon, so I sent the following telegram to Prest Woodruff, “Your decision shall be complied with Saturday.”

This broke into my arrangements as I had concluded and expected to spend the week with my family & return to the City next Monday or Tuesday. In conversation with my wife, I concluded to spend the day to-morrow at the farm over the river so that I could see what was needed to be done &c. We spent the day very agreeably but of course the folks were disappointed at my going away again so soon.

[December 30, 1889; Monday] Prest Woodruff asked me when I could start as it was necessary I should go soon. I had already enquired about the departure of the trains &c, & said I could go tonight. With this he was quite satisfied....

I put everything into proper shape and turned over my papers &c to Bro. Geo Reynolds who will take my place during my absence.

I was blessed and set apart for my mission and labors under the hands of Prests W[ilford] Woodruff & Jos F Smith and Apostle H[eber] J. Grant, Prest Woodruff mouth. Bro John Morgan was also blessed & set apart by these brethren, Bro Smith mouth, & Bro B[righam] H. Roberts, Bro Grant mouth.

7.

*Labors in
Washington, D.C.***1 8 9 0**

[January 1, 1890; Wednesday] I arose at Caddo[a], Colorado. Before leaving my berth, I prayed and thanked the Lord for His kindness to me and mine during the past year, and asked His continued blessings, and dedicated myself & family to Him for the future. As I am traveling on my mission I feel my great dependence on my Heavenly Father, and feel to renew my allegiance to Him on this the 1st day of the New Year, ever hopeful that **^I^** may withstand the temptation of life and be prepared for all the events of Gods providence before me.¹

[January 2, 1890; Thursday] I bought a ticket to Independence [Missouri]... Mr Hailey went with me onto the Temple Block and explained as to its original size & how it had been encroached up by streets, blocks &c until now it is only about or not quite half its for-

¹ Heber J. Grant reported: "A few days ago in the Gardo House Prest Woodruff, Smith and I set apart brother John Nuttall to go to Washington [D.C.] to labor with John T. Caine and Bros. John Morgan and B H Roberts to go east and write and speak in the interests of our people and to do what they could to correct the ideas of the people that had been engendered by the late decision of Judge Anderson" (Grant, Diary, Jan. 1, 1890, typescript in D. Michael Quinn Papers, Special Collections, Beinecke Library, Yale University, New Haven, Connecticut; original in Archives, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Salt Lake City, Utah).

mer size.² ... I went to the middle of the Block and there offered up my prayers and thanks gi[vi]ng³ for this great privilege of standing on this sacred ground, praying that it might be preserved from the hands of wicked & ungodly men until the Lord should give it to His chosen people to erect thereon a Holy Temple to His name. My soul was filled with joy, and a desire to live to see that day when Zion shall be triumphant....

[January 4, 1890; Saturday] Arrived at Washington [D.C.] at 4 p.m.... took supper with Bro [John T.] Caine & [William] Budge, and afterwards we went to Judge Jere. M. Wilsons residence at 8 p.m. Talked with him on Idaho affairs, as they come before the Senate Committee on Ter[ritorie]s tomorrow, and engaged the Judge to appear before that committee.⁴ Went with Bro Caine to 232 & talked over matters and mailed the "Official Declaration" of the Presidency & Twelve to the members of the U.S. Supreme Court. I then went to 11 Grant Place & slept with Bro. Budge.

[January 6, 1890; Monday] Went with Bro [William] B[udge] to Judge [Jeremiah M.] Wilsons office & then to 232. Met Bro [John T.] Caine

² Independence, Jackson County, Missouri, was to be the center of the LDS Church, a new "Zion," as it is called in the revelations of Joseph Smith. On August 3, 1831, Joseph Smith and six others met and dedicated a spot of land west of the court house as the site for a temple. Saints congregated in Independence but were expelled in 1833-34 by Missourians who resented the claim that God had given these outsiders their land. LDS belief holds that Zion will one day be redeemed and the temple built.

³ Nuttall wrote "thanks going".

⁴ The Senate was considering statehood for Idaho. The proposed Idaho constitution (Section 3, Article 6) would prohibit anyone from voting, serving on a jury, or holding public office who was a "bigamist or polygamist, or is living in what is known as patriarchal, plural, or celestial marriage," or "who is a member of, or contributes to the support, aid, or encouragement" of any group that "teaches, advises, counsels, encourages, or aids any person to enter into bigamy." See Edwin Brown Firmage and Richard Collin Mangrum, *Zion in the Courts: A Legal History of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, 1830-1900* (Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1988), 235.

Simultaneously, the U.S. Supreme Court was considering *Davis v. Beason* on the legality of the Idaho test oath, which excluded Mormons from citizenship in Idaho Territory (Ibid., 233). Nuttall's references to other "church cases" (e.g., Jan. 6, 13, 27) included a challenge to the federal confiscation of church property in *The Late Corporation of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints v. United States* and a defense of territorial auditor Nephi W. Clayton, a Mormon who was summarily dismissed from office by Utah's governor, in *Dickson v. Clayton*. Nuttall will report in subsequent entries when Idaho receives statehood, its prohibition against Mormons intact, and the church loses all its cases before the Supreme Court.

& commenced work. At 12 m. went to the U.S. Supreme Court, saw Justice ^David J^ Brewer of ^Kansas^ sworn in, and heard the decision by Justice [Samuel F.] Miller of Bro Jas Jacks & N[ephi] W Clayton's cases, which was against them.⁵ Bro Budge appeared before the Senate Comty on Ters today on Idaho matters.

[January 7, 1890; Tuesday] On invitation of Bro C[harles] W. Stayner, Bro [William] B[udge] & myself spent the evening with he & wife at 19 Grant Place. He has a Phonograph Graphophone, which he put in operation. I spoke and sang part of a hymn & my medley song into it and heard it repeated very clear. Bro B[udge] also spoke into it. This is a marvelous invention.

[January 8, 1890; Wednesday] By telegram we learn that Prest Geo. Q. Cannon starts for Washington [D.C.] next Monday.

[January 13, 1890; Monday] I called on Genl Geo. B. Williams at his office this morning. Was recd very kindly. Conversed on Utah matters and invited me to call again often, as he wished to talk with me. He was engaged to-day in endeavoring to secure Marshal Parson's confirmation, thought he would be confirmed, also Judge [Charles S.] Zane. I called at the Post Office Dept for Bro [John T.] Caine. Went to Supreme Court at 12. No decision in our cases. Bros. Caine & Budge & Judge Wilson before the Senate Comty this morning on Idaho affairs.

[January 19, 1890; Sunday] Bros. [John T.] Caine, [James?] Hammond & myself met Prest Geo. Q. Cannon at the B[altimore] & P[o-tomac] depot at 9. a.m. & took him to my room.

[January 20, 1890; Monday] Five years today when Prest Geo. Q. Cannon and myself went into exile at the President's office, Salt Lake City, as we learned the US officers purposed arresting us, and Prest Taylor & party were away from home.

[January 23, 1890; Thursday] Bro Cannon went to the capitol today.

⁵ In ruling against Clayton, the Supreme Court upheld the provisions of the Utah Territorial Organization Act of 1850, granting the territorial governor power to appoint all but local office holders. See Kenneth D. Driggs, "The Prosecutions Begin: Defining Cohabitation in 1885," *Dialogue: A Journal of Mormon Thought* 21 (Spring 1988): 123.

[January 25, 1890; Saturday] Bros [John T.] Caine & [William] Budge before the Sub Comty on Ters on Idaho matters & Bro [James?] Hammond before the Indian Committee. Cold today. Bro Cannon left for New York on 8 a.m. train.

[January 26, 1890; Sunday] Prest Cannon returned from New York this morning at 830. I went with him to Takoma [Park, Maryland,] at 9 a.m. to see Bro [John T.] Caine and we all returned on the 1006 train. It is proposed to put Bro John T. Caine in nomination for Mayor of Salt Lake City. We talked the matter over. Bro Caine puts himself into the hands of the Presidency to decide. I assisted Prest Cannon in making a telegram to Prests Woodruff & Smith. In the evening I accompanied Bros Cannon, Caine, and Hammond to the Unitarian Church and heard Mr John N Kimball of Hartford, Conn., speak.

[January 27, 1890; Monday] Went to the Capitol to-day with Prest Cannon and to Supreme Court. No decision in church cases.

[January 28, 1890; Tuesday] This afternoon I went with Bros Cannon & [John T.] Caine to Major [John Wesley] Powells office and talked with him in regard to our Deseret Land affair. Found we could not make our entries under the Desert Land Act,⁶ whether the reservoir site had been located or not. Also called upon Captain [Clarence Edward] Dutton at his office and conversed with him on the same subject. They were in favor of our going on with the canal, but could only enter our land by Homestead or cash entry. Bro Caine received a telegram from home that his name had been withdrawn from the caucus as Mayor for Salt Lake City, because he is now the Delegate from Utah in Congress.

[January 29, 1890; Wednesday] I went this morning with D[avid] H Cannon to the Botanical Gardens & other places, also to the Wash[ington] Monument. We walked up the 900 steps to top or 500 feet

⁶ The Desert Land Act of 1877 allowed an individual to purchase 640 acres of land at \$1.25 per acre, by comparison to the smaller 160-acre tracts allowed by the Pre-emption and Homestead Acts. One had to demonstrate the land could not produce crops without irrigation to take advantage of the desert designation (Roy M. Robbins, *Our Landed Heritage: The Public Domain, 1776-1936* [Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1962], 219-20). By "Deseret Land," Nuttall means the Deseret and Salt Lake Agricultural and Manufacturing and Canal Company in Millard County.

high. Had a splendid view of the city & surrounding country and came down on the Elevator. Visited other public buildings and returned at 5 p.m. very tired.

[February 3, 1890; Monday] The U.S. Supreme Court decided the Idaho test oath case against our people today.

[February 8, 1890; Saturday] Bro [William] Budge and Judges [Jeremiah M.] Wilson & [Ambrose B.] Carlton were before the Comty on Territories in the House to-day on the Idaho Constitution & made arguments. Bro Cannon not feeling very well to-day.

[February 11, 1890; Tuesday] Recd the following telegram from Bro [John] T. Caine at Salt Lake, Feb 10th, "Liberals appear carried election nearly eight hundred majority. Large fraudul[e]nt vote cast. Wells and Rumell far ahead People's Ticket."⁷

[February 14, 1890; Friday] Assisted Bro Cannon on another telegram to Prest Woodruff. Talked with him on the political situation. The Democrats should not see us used up in Utah, Arizona, Idaho & New Mexico for they⁸ [would] lose four states. Bros Cannon & [William] Budge went to see Senator [Arthur P.] Gorman on these matters.

[February 19, 1890; Wednesday] Receiv[e]d telegram from Prest Cannon at Chicago and answered it. Our Sisters were recognized and admitted as members of the Woman's Suffr[a]ge Association—we have more members enrolled in Utah than any of the States except Ohio.

[February 24, 1890; Monday] Attended meeting of the Womans National Liberal Union at Willards Hall at 8 p.m. This organization is opposed to Church influence and to Church & State, claiming that the church is the bulwark of Womans Slavery. I was not satisfied with the position taken.

⁷ Among other irregularities, the Liberal Party ran four men for office in Salt Lake City who were themselves election registrars; prior to the election, both parties had brought in rural people and migrant workers to register to vote in the city. Wells lost his bid for reelection as city recorder. See Edward Leo Lyman, *Political Deliverance: The Mormon Quest for Utah Statehood* (Urbana: University of Illinois, 1986), 115-118.

⁸ The text reads "the they" here.

[March 3, 1890; Monday] We went to the Departments, took lunch at the State, War & Navy restaurants. Called at the White House [and] went through the rooms. Shook hands with Prest B[enjamin] Harrison.

[March 5, 1890; Wednesday] Bros John A West of Huntington & Hyrum Bown of Fayette [Utah], missionaries in [the] N[orthern] states, arrived on Monday & called on us to-day. Came to see Washington [D.C.], stayed with us tonight. Bro [John T.] Caine said he had a letter for me post marked [from] Provo, but had lost it on way to the office. This is a letter I am expecting from Elizabeth.

[March 15, 1890; Saturday] Wrote some public letters and assisted Bro [John T.] Caine in getting up some facts for Senator [George F.] Edmunds, against the Paddock bill (S. 356) to authorize the Gov. of Utah to appoint certain County officers. We had the same written in Type.

[March 16, 1890; Sunday] I attended the St. James Episcopal Church.... This is as near a Catholic Church service as they can get in their forms & ceremonies, a High Church. I was not at all satisfied in my feelings.

[March 18, 1890; Tuesday] I went on train to Baltimore at 9⁴⁵ to attend the commencement exercises of the College of Physicians & Surgeons at the Academy of Music on invitation of Bro S. H. Allen of Mt Pleasant, Utah, who is a graduate.⁹ I called at Bro A[llen's] room, 410 Hanover St, he was not there. I found him at the Academy of Music. We walked around a few blocks and back to attend the exercises at 12 m. I had a good seat on the stage among the professors & doctors and enjoye[d] the occasion very much. Bro Allen received his Diploma as Doctor of Medicine, also the 3rd Prize, a fine Gold Medal. Bp Keene of the Catholic Church deliver[e]d the Valedictory address & Cardinal Gibbon the benidiction. We afterwards went to Bro A[llen's] room & got dinner & walked out onto Federal Hill where we got a good view of the City & Bay. Bro Allen has an offer to take charge of the City Hospital at Baltimore and he asked me counsel.

⁹ The College of Physicians and Surgeons would later become part of the University of Maryland. The Academy of Music, unconnected to the medical college, was no doubt rented for its spacious performance hall.

After hearing him I suggested that he accept the appointment. I returned on the 6 p.m. train.

[*March 21, 1890; Friday*] Mr E[li] H Parsons, U.S. Marshal of Utah, called at my room this afternoon and staid a short time. He wanted to see Mr [John T.] Caine. He asked me if I was from Utah. I answered him, Yes, when he said he thought he had seen me there.¹⁰

[*March 22, 1890; Saturday*] Marshal [Eli H.] Parsons called twice to-day and had some talk with Bro [John T.] Caine & myself about his confirmation and charges which had been made against him. He told us that Wm McKay had been discharged as Asst. U.S. Dist Atty in Utah.

[*March 30, 1890; Sunday*] I attended the 1st Baptist Church this evening on 16th St, and was much interested in the services Rev C. A. Stakely preached. Saw 2 young women baptized in the font which is on the Stand. The minister came in the front and read some passages of Scripture & offered prayer. There he led one lady down into the font, and holding her with his left hand raised his right hand & said "In obedience to the command of my heavenly master and upon your profession of faith in him, I baptize you in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost, amen" & then immersed the convert and led her out.

[*April 1, 1890; Tuesday*] This evening attended the ^national^ conference on the Christian Principles of Civil Government, at Lincoln Music Hall, and heard some speeches on this new move. They want to have God in the Constitution and the Church Supreme to the State. Just what the Latter day Saints have claimed and been blamed for by the Christians all the time.

[*April 2, 1890; Wednesday*] The Idaho bill comes up in the House to-day.

[*April 3, 1890; Thursday*] The Idaho bill & amendments under discussion. The amendments were voted on as follows: First. Yeas 111, Nays 125, Majority 14. Second. Yeas 104, Nays 121, Majority 17. Third. vote No, by rising vote.

¹⁰ Nuttall was still under threat of arrest. Cf. entries for June 9, 10.

Vote on Admission. Yeas 129, Nays 1, refusing to vote 67. The Speaker counted a quorum present and the bill so passed at 510 p.m. Sent a telegram to the Presidency at home.... I called on Bro [John T.] Caine this evening—also attended the National Conference at Lincoln Hall and heard two good speeches. While this body of people are meeting and arguing for liberty & freedom of the Church, the Congress is passing a law to deprive the Saints of their political rights in consequence of their religious views and practice.

[April 6, 1890; Sunday] I attended the Catholic Services at St Patricks Church, 10th St. Bishop Keene preached—said that Good Friday was the day to bury our sins in Christ and to arise with him on Easter Sunday. The tomb of Christ is the baptismal font wherein we are buried and arise to a newness of life in Christ.

[April 11, 1890; Friday] In the afternoon attended the Military Parade & Review on the grounds south of the White House, given in honor of the Pan American Congress.¹¹ It was a nice affair.

[April 14, 1890; Monday] Went to Supreme Court at 12 m. No decision in our cases. Mr Worthington called and told me that he had learned the Court were not satisfied on the right of Congress to pass a law escheating personal property, and it was on the escheating business they were undecided upon.

[April 16, 1890; Wednesday] This is Emancipation day. The colored people are having a good time celebrating. I saw their procession.

[April 18, 1890; Friday] Wrote out part of a speech for Bro [John T.] Caine for next Wednesday before the Comty on Ters on the Struble bill.¹²

[April 22, 1890; Tuesday] Finished writing Bro [John T.] Caines

¹¹ This was the first gathering of the International Conference of American States (colloquially the Pan-American Congress), which brought together delegates from countries throughout the Americas. See "Pan-American Conferences," *Encyclopaedia Britannica Online*, www.britannica.com.

¹² The Cullom-Struble Bill would have disenfranchised Mormons everywhere, not just in Idaho and Utah. It was introduced into the Senate by Shelby Cullom (R-Ill.) on April 10 and in the House of Representatives by Isaac S. Struble (R-Iowa) the next day (Lyman, *Political Deliverance*, 124-26).

speech for tomorrow.... Bro Caine & myself read over his speech to see that we had it correct this evening.

[April 23, 1890; Wednesday] Bro [John T.] Caine appeared before the Comty on Ters this morning and had an hour, or all the time he wanted, granted to make his speech, which appeared to have a good effect upon the Comty. Mr [Fred] Dubois objected to his speaking but the Comty gave him the time. It came out that Gov [Arthur L.] Thomas & [Caleb W.] West have been taking part in pressing this measure, although they told Bro Caine that they were not and would not. I wrote a long synopsis of the speech which was sent by telegraph by Mr Suthridge to the Salt Lake Herald, Bro Caine helping.

[April 28, 1890; Monday] This is the Anniversary of Elizabeths birthday. I had forgotten about it until to-day. I felt to ask the blessings of the Lord upon her, and to be thankful that she has passed through another year, and we are hopeful for the future. No decision in the Church suit in Supreme Court today. The House Committee on Territories by a strict party vote agreed to report the disfranchisement bill to the House—amended by making it strictly for Utah.

[April 30, 1890; Wednesday] Recd a telegram from the Presidency asking if we want more help on the disfranchisement bills, which was answered. Also wrote a letter if help can come of men who are personally interested, or their business influence can be used, they may do some good.

[May 5, 1890; Monday] No decision in Supreme Court today. I wrote some on a speech for Bro [John T.] Caine on the disfranchisement bill should it come up in the House. It did not.

[May 8, 1890; Thursday] Bro John W. Young arrived from New York & called on us. He returns to N.Y. this evening & starts for England next Saturday. He reported the brethren at home all well. He blessed me at parting.

[May 11, 1890; Sunday] Bro F[rank] J Cannon & wife came & spent the evening with us. Bro Cannon handed me a letter from Prest Woodruff in regard to the increase of stock in Z[ion's] S[avings] B[ank] & T[rust] Co., also a check #54 for \$37.50 B[ullion] B[eck] &

C[hampion] M[ining] Co dividend. He told me about C[harles] H. Wilcken & his labors. He is just as attentive to the brethren as ever—and they have helped him now he is out of office.

[May 19, 1890; Monday] The U.S. Supreme Court rendered their decision in the Church Suits to-day. They affirmed the decision of the Territorial Supreme Court of Utah in every particular. The opinion was given by Justice [Joseph P.] Bradley. Chief Justice [Melville W.] Fuller and Justices [Stephen J.] Field & [Lucius Q. C.] Lamar dissented. Ex Senator [Joseph] McDonald filed motion for stay of mandate. This was telegraphed to the Presidency at home. Thus we are robbed as a Church by the U.S. Government.¹³

[May 20, 1890; Tuesday] Bros Jas Sharp & Lewis S. Hills arrived last night & called on us this morn[i]ng. They have met with business friends on these Disfranchisem[en]t bills, and want further information. After conversation it was arranged that they return to New York, see friends and get letters sent here to Senators & Representatives against bills. I went with them to the Capitol & Supreme Court. While there Mr [Joseph] McDonald made motion for rehearing of Church Suits. Was given till Thursday to prepare papers. Met Judge [Jeremiah M.] Wilson & introduced the brethren to him & Mr McDonald.

[May 23, 1890; Friday] On motion of Mr [Joseph] McDonald the Supreme Court stayed the mandate in the Church Suit until next fall and set aside the decree. Did not grant a rehearing. This gives time to work against the decision. The influence of friends had already been brought to bear on the Court.

[May 26, 1890; Monday] We have received a large number of peti-

¹³ It took seventeen months for the court to render a decision in this case. The decision declared, in part: "Then looking at the case as the finding of the facts presents it, we have before us—Congress had before it—a contumacious organization, wielding by its resources an immense power in the Territory of Utah, and employing those resources and that power in constantly attempting to oppose, thwart, and subvert the legislation of Congress and the will of the government of the United States. Under these circumstances we have no doubt of the power of Congress to do as it did" (*Late Corporation v. United States*, qtd. in Leonard J. Arrington, *Great Basin Kingdom: An Economic History of the Latter-day Saints, 1830-1890* [Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1958], 375). It was, in part, this decision that led Wilford Woodruff to issue his Manifesto four months later.

tions to Congress against the Cullom & Strubble bills from Salt Lake, Ogden, and the Territory = 14,871 non-polygamous Mormons, 436 non-Mormons from Ogden, and 147 non-Mormons from Salt Lake, 397 from Idaho, and 356 from Wyoming.

[May 27, 1890; Tuesday] Bro F[rank] J. Cannon told me this evening that Mr [Isaac N.] Struble had agreed to withdraw his bill from the House if he can get the consent of the majority of the Comty on Ters. These bills and their consideration seem to be in good shape. No disposition to push them.

[May 30, 1890; Friday] Started on Excursion train at 7.25. Had a pleasant trip through [Pennsylvania], a new country to me. Gettysburg is an old place. I got some lunch & started out to see the sights. Went to Cemetery Hill & over the battleground there—through the Cemetery and along the Tanneytown road to Little Round Top.¹⁴ Called at Genl [George G.] Meads headquarters and noticed several monuments of note. Fell in company with 3 men who were like myself bent on seeing the country, so we went together. I had a good map of the whole field. While on little round top Col Bachelor and the Congressional party came up and I stood by the Col. while he made a full explanation of the battles & pointed out the location of the several commands, which was very interesting.

[June 2, 1890; Monday] Called on Rep. [Isaac N.] Struble at his residence for Bro [John T.] Caine in regard to Bro F[rank] J. Cannon meeting with the Committee next Wednesday. He was quite pleasant & said the committee would meet & Mr Cannon would be heard. Bro Caine was very sick last night. Mrs Caine called me up at 3 o'clock. I went & administered to him and sat with him till 4 a.m. when he felt better.

[June 4, 1890; Wednesday] Bro F[rank] J Cannon made an argument before the House Comty on Ters on the Struble bill. This is an unusual thing, to hear arguments after a bill has been reported to the House. Bro [John T.] Caine was with him.

¹⁴ Little Round Top commanded Cemetery Ridge held by General George Mead and his Union troops. The Union repulsed Confederate advances and maintained its position, resulting in ultimate victory. The battle at Gettysburg took place on July 1-3, 1863. See Thomas H. Johnson, *The Oxford Companion to American History* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1966), 332.

[June 9, 1890; Monday] Bro. Cannon recd a letter from Prest Smith in which he says the Deputies had made a raid on Sophias house but she was not at home and they did not get her, she having left her home to avoid the Census taker. I confired with Bro Cannon & he thought matters could be made right with the officers if he or Bro Clawson were at home. I sent a telegram to Bro Smith as follows: "Have folks keep away until G[eorge] Q. Cannon & H[iram] B. Clawson returns." This seemed to be the best I could do.

[June 10, 1890; Tuesday] Recd a letter from Sophia. All well. She tells me the Deputy raid was a false alarm. It was a man from Thos E. Taylors to collect a bill and his blundering way caused alarm to Mrs Francis who was at the house at the time. I also recd a letter from Prest Jos. F. Smith giving the same word. For this I am truly thankful.

[June 20, 1890; Friday] Senator [George F.] Edmunds called up his bill S 4047 on Church Personal Property. It was passed over till tomorrow.

[June 21, 1890; Saturday] At request of Bro. [John T.] Caine I called on Judge [Ambrose B.] Carlton to get his help with Senators to defeat [George F.] Edmunds & his bill. Bro Caine called on Ex-Senator [Joseph] McDonald. Rained very hard. Edmunds called up his bill and forced it through the Senate against all opposition on 5 majority votes. We sent two telegrams to the Presidency.

[June 23, 1890; Monday] The Senate Comty on Ters. decided to report a new Test Oath bill for Utah similar to the Arizona bill submitted early in the session.

[June 27, 1890; Friday] Senator [George F.] Edmunds tried to get up his bill to give the Gov. of Utah power to appoint Ter & Co Officers. It went over. The bill to admit Wyomi[n]g into the Union passed in the Senate with some amendments. Senator [Orville H.] Platt called up the Idaho Admission bill. It went over till Monday.

[June 28, 1890; Saturday] Mr [Orville H.] Platt from the Senate Comty on Ters. reported (S 3480) bill for Test Oath in Utah—amended. The bill for a Public Building in Ogden passed the Senate \$250,000.

[June 29, 1890; Sunday] Wrote out some lists of offices in Utah now

filled by appointment of the Governor—also those sought to be filled by the Edmunds bill—for the use of Senators tomorrow if needed. Bro. [John T.] Caine took one copy to Judge [Ambrose B.] Carlton.

[June 30, 1890; Monday] Mr [George F.] Edmunds did not call up his bill today. The Idaho bill passed over.

[July 1, 1890; Tuesday] Senator J[ohn] T. Morgan of Ala[bama] presented bill S 4176 to prohibit Mormons entering land in Wyoming. [The] Edmunds Election bill [was] called up & referred to the Calendar. [It] may be called up at any time. The Bill for the admission of Idaho passed the Senate this afternoon.

[July 2, 1890; Wednesday] We expect to obtain a pardon for Byron W. Brown, papers being prepared to-day. The Federal Election Bill passed the House tonight. James A. Miner, of Mich, was confirmed as Associate Justice of Utah Supreme Court.

[July 6, 1890; Sunday] This is the 56th anniversary of my birth. I am in good health and very thankful for my present position. I am from home in the discharge of duty imposed upon m[e] by the Servants of the Lord. My wife Elizabeth & son Wilford are with me [since June 6] and my wife Sophia and all her children and their children at home are in the enjoyment of good health. We have all been greatly blessed of the Lord during the past year, so I have cause to be truly grateful to the Lord for all His mercies to me & mine and I thanked Him in my prayers. Elizabeth & Wilford handed me a nice watch chain as a birthday gift and I wore it today.

[July 8, 1890; Tuesday] Wyoming Admission Bill passed & was signed by the speaker today.

[July 19, 1890; Saturday] I went to the Capitol & Committee Room on the Judiciary and heard Col. [James O.] Broadheads argument on the Church Suit bill, which was good and he seemed to make a good impression on the committee—his argument was ordered printed.

[July 25, 1890; Friday] Three years ago this evening Prest John Taylor died. Many changes have transpired since then.

[July 27, 1890; Sunday] This afternoon went to St. Mary's, [a] new

church on 5th St., to see the ceremony of laying the cornerstone. There was a large procession of Catholic Societies and three Bands paraded, which we saw, and afterwards got a good place to sit and see the ceremonies and hear the speeches. Bishop A. A. Curtis of Wilmington, Del. & Rev R. Preiss, a German Priest, spoke. Thousands of people present.

[August 10, 1890; Sunday] Bro [John T.] Caine recd a telegram that his son James was in a critical condition from the effects of a blow on the head by a street highwayman at Salt Lake City. He telegraph[ed] to the Presidency about his going home to see his son.

[August 16, 1890; Saturday] Recd letter from Bro. [John T.] Caine written on train near Burlington, Iowa, 14th. He had recd a telegram at Chicago and ^{he} expected that his son James E. was then dead as he was sinking fast. Went with E[lizabeth] & W[ilford] to the White House grounds & heard the Marine Band play—saw Prest [Benjamin] Harrison on the White House porch. Wrote a letter of condolence to Bro Caine. His son died on Wednesday, 13th, at 4 p.m.

[August 20, 1890; Wednesday] Judge [Ambrose B.] Carlton called. Nothing of importance going on in Congress.

[August 21, 1890; Thursday] David H. Cannon came from New York and called on us this evening. He took dinner. He had come on some business for Bro John W. Young, had attended to it & purposed returning tonight. We spent the evening in conversation very agreeably. He told me that Bro Brigham Young [Jr.] has been appointed to go to Liverpool to relieve Bro George Teasdale at the Liverpool Office & Presidency of the European Mission.

[August 26, 1890; Tuesday] Recd telegram from Bro [William C.] Spence informing me that Bro. [John T.] Caine left the city for Washington this morning, via D[enver] & R[io] G[rand] Railway.

[August 30, 1890; Saturday] Elizabeth, Wilford & myself went to the White House and each shook hands with the President of the United States (Benjamin Harrison). I was very desirous that Wilford should have this privilege. ^{As} he approached^{the} President ^{said} “well my boy” and^{on} shaking his hand said “how do you do my little man.” He wished ma good luck. Bro John T. Caine returned this afternoon.

Judge A[mbrose] B. Carlton called and left a copy of the "National Democrat" which contains an article he had written entitled "give the Mormon's Fair Play." It is a very good article.

[September 1, 1890; Monday] Judge [Ambrose B.] Carlton called. Bro [John T.] Caine agreed to pay for 500 copies of the "National Democrat" containing his article. I also went and got 50 more copies which I address[ed] & sent to the brethren at home & Presidents of Stakes &c.

[September 2, 1890; Tuesday] There is now talk of an adjournment of Congress from the 1st to 15th of October. By the home papers we learn that Judge [Charles S.] Zane ruled in favor of John H Rumell Jr as Recorder for Salt Lake Co. The Liberals have tried hard to keep him out of that office.

[September 18, 1890; Thursday] Sent telegram to Presidency in regard to press reports of utterances of Judge [Thomas J.] Anderson & Report of Utah Commission recommending further legislation against the Saints.

[September 19, 1890; Friday] The [Orville H.] Platt bill S. 3480, "Test Oath," was called on the Calendar today in the Senate & went over on objection of Senator [Daniel W.] Voorhees.

[September 21, 1890; Sunday] Bro Heber J. Grant & [his plural wife] Miss [Hulda Augusta] Winters came over from New York this morning early. Bro. [John T.] Caine met them at the depot, he having recd a telegram last night of their coming. I was very glad to meet Bro Grant.

[September 24, 1890; Wednesday] We attended services at the Hebrew Synagogue on 8th St. on the occasion of Fast on the day of Atone-ment. The Fast and services commenced at 630 on last evening and concluded at 630 this evening, the services being continuous. We saw the rolls containing the Book or laws of Moses, also the Holy of Holies—and at the conclusion of the services the blowing of the Shofar, a horn.

[September 25, 1890; Thursday] We receiv[e]d a telegram from Prest

Woodruff containing a declaration ^or manifesto^ from him in regard to recent report of the Utah Commission on the subject of Polygamous Marriages & of the preaching of that doctrine by the Church Authorities, in which he denies their statements and declares himself as willing to obey the laws of the nation on that subject & to advise the members of the church to do likewise, &c. Bro [John T.] Caine made arrangements to have the declaration ^or manifesto^ published in the Evening "Star ^& Critic"^ and to have it printed in a circular letter or pamphlet for distribution to the President, Cabinet, Senate & House of Reps & other leading men.¹⁵

[September 26, 1890; Friday] Busy in sending circular letters to members of Congress &c, 1000 letters having been printed. A good article from the pen of Capt John Codman is printed in the "National Democrat" on the Mormon question. Judge [Ambrose B.] Carlton called.

[September 27, 1890; Saturday] Very busy in office. Called at "National Democrat" office & got some of their papers, & handed them lists of members of Congress to send the paper to. Folded & address[ed] 50 papers & sent off a large number of the manifestos.

[September 28, 1890; Sunday] I recd letter from Bro James Jack with a draft of Zions Savings Bank for \$73.75 sent for my traveling expenses home, \$10000 having been appropriated by the Presidency for that purpose & the balance taken out for my ticket from Chicago home, also a letter from Bro W[illiam] C. Spence containing my Railway ticket from Chicago & instructions as to my ticket from New York. ^I

¹⁵ This was the manifesto declaring an end to Mormon polygamy—although the practice would continue *sub rosa* for some twenty-five years among the church's hierarchy and in the Canadian and Mexican colonies, as well as in a few remote areas of the United States such as Star Valley, Wyoming, and San Luis Valley, Colorado (D. Michael Quinn, "LDS Church Authority and New Plural Marriages, 1890-1904," *Dialogue: A Journal of Mormon Thought* 18 [Spring 1985], 9-105). A year earlier, Nuttall wrote that he "trembled" at the thought of President Woodruff putting an end to plural marriage (see diary entry for Nov. 24, 1889). One can only guess at his reason for his silence now—his studied avoidance of any hint of a reaction—but the intervening months must have prepared him for this startling announcement (but cf. entry for Oct. 26, 1891, for his wife Sophia's belated reaction). Although the church would require time to internalize and adapt to the message, the church would no longer be on a collision course with the U.S. government. For the text of the announcement, see "Official Declaration-1," canonized in the Doctrine and Covenants of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints.

had an interview with Mr W. T. Hinman, Cor[respondent] of [the] Cleveland Leader on Utah & Prest Woodruffs manifesto.▲

[September 29, 1890; Monday] Busy in office addressing & sending off manifestos.

[October 1, 1890; Wednesday] Congress adjourned this evening at 6 O'clock without passing any inimical legislation against the Saints of God, so we feel free again, for a season at least.

[October 20, 1890; Monday] Arose [in Salt Lake City] refreshed & feeling well. Met Bro Geo Reynolds, also Prest Jos F Smith, this morning and, after breakfast, Prest W[ilford] Woodruff, who all greeted me very kindly and expressed themselves as pleased to again meet me. Prest Geo Q. Cannon came in afterwards & seemed glad to see me. I met several of the brethren, Bro H[eber] J. Grant, Bp H[iram] B Clawson, C[harles] H Wilcken, with whom I had a talk....

Prest Geo Q Cannon called Bro Reynolds and myself into the parlor and defined our labors as agreed upon by the Presidency. I will take my position same as before I went East, whilst Bro Reynolds will attend to answering correspondence and such other matters as will keep him employed.

[October 21, 1890; Tuesday] I met Bro. F[rancis] M. Lyman who expressed his pleasure at meeting me again. We had some conversation on political affairs. After I went to bed Bro Angus M. Cannon came to bed with me. He has been away but makes the Gardo his home for the present.

[October 22, 1890; Wednesday] The Board of Directors of the Inland Salt Company met and talked about issuing bonds to raise money to pay off debts. Adjourned till tomorrow.

Directors of Zions Savings Bank met at 1 p.m. & transacted the business before the meeting. It is urged that the building be finished. I met Bro Franklin D Richards who is enjoying good health. He & Bro [John] Jacques submitted the statistics of Religious bodies or ward & stake organizations of the Church, as required by the U.S. Supt. of Census, which were approved. Bro Frank J. Cannon arrived from Washington [D.C.] this morning and called. I had a little talk with him.

[October 23, 1890; Thursday] Bro Wm W. Allen and wife Eliza Ann were recommended to receive their 2nd anointings & approved by Prest Woodruff. At a meeting of the Inland Salt Company this morning it was decided to offer \$20,000 in the Company Bonds to liquidate a debt of the company to Zion's Savings Bank of some \$16,000 & Bro [James] Jack was requested to attend to this matter.

I assisted Prests Woodruff & Smith on consecrating¹⁶ a bottle of oil for Prest Woodruff's daughter Susan C Scholes who lives in Iowa. I attended the usual ^prayer^ meeting of the Presidency and Apostles at 2 p.m. where it was decided that Prest Woodruff will attend the Box Elder & Prest Geo Q Cannon the Oneida Stake Conference next Sunday & Monday. The report of M. N. Stone, Special Commissioner to examine into the reports & conduct of F[rank] H Dyer as Receiver in the Church Suit, was filed in the Territorial Supreme Court & published in the papers.

[October 24, 1890; Friday] A letter was recd from Attys F[ranklin] S. Richards & LeGrand Young in regard to the title of the Temple Block at Independence, Mo., now owned by the Hedrickites. This letter was referred to Bro John M. Cannon to answer Mr [C. A.] Hall, it appearing there are some doubts as to the legality of the ^title to the^ lands in question.

I met Bro John T. Caine at the office to-day & got the small parcel he brought for me by Joseph going to his house for it. \$5000 worth of tickets were purchased by Prest Woodruff for distribution to [the] Mr Chas Ellis lecture in the Theatre next Monday night.¹⁷ Bro Chas O Card called & an appropriation of \$50000 was made to pay for rental & fencing of church land at Card^ston^ Canada. I attended a meeting of the ^Stockholders of the^ Salt Lake & Deseret Manufacturing & Canal Co at the Gardo at 5 p.m. at which meeting the stock of the company was divided, pro rated to the Stockholders, being 10,000 shares at \$500 each, and an assessment of \$2.50 per share was made to pay off the indebtedness & carry the water to each 40 acre subdivision of land in the Townsite entry. This will give each Share holder of a section of land 416 $\frac{2}{3}$ shares, which at \$250 per share makes \$104000—the previous assessments having been \$87500,

¹⁶ The word "consecrating" is written over an illegible word.

¹⁷ Charles Ellis was a sympathetic non-Mormon who lived in Utah and wrote and spoke about the Latter-day Saints to outside audiences.

\$50000 of which I owe yet. These assessments and the Government price of the land will make a cost of \$4.25 per acre. Presidents Woodruff & Smith left this evening for their homes.

[October 25, 1890; Saturday] A telegram was recd from Prest Wm. Budge at Paris, Idaho, "Just received advises from U.S. Attorney [Fremont] Wood, Boise, that no person now under arrest will be called for until further notice." This relieves the Idaho question. Prest Geo Q Cannon had an interview with Bro John W. Hess on Davis County Elections matters.

Prests Woodruff & Cannon left by the 5 p.m. train for Brigham City & Franklin [Idaho] respectively.

[October 27, 1890; Monday] By letter from Elder Brigham Young [Jr.] at Liverpool [England] we learn that he wants more Elders as missionaries.

Bro Wm C. Spence returned from California on Saturday evening and called this morning & reported his labors, which were successful in obtaining good rates for our Elders to the Sandwich Islands, Samoa & New Zealand.

[October 29, 1890; Wednesday] I attended [a] meeting of the Board of Directors of Zions Savings Bank at 1 p.m. The Sugar Company elected new Directors as follows, Geo Q Cannon, John Beck, Moses Thatcher, A[lonzo] E Hyde, James Chipman, A[braham] O Smoot, Thos R. Cutler, Elias Morris, Arthur Stayner, James Jack, Heber J Grant, Frank Armstrong & L[eonard] G. Hardy.

Joseph H. Dean called. It was deemed best that he do not give himself up to the courts at present.

[October 30, 1890; Thursday] Prest Geo. Q. Cannon went to Ogden to attend funeral services of Thos K. Little, son of Jesse C Little & his former wife Emily, on the 130 p.m. train.

I attended the usual Prayer meeting of the Presidency and Apostles at 2 p.m. I met Bro John W. Taylor there, also Bro Daniel H. Wells. I afterwards had some conversation with Bro Wells on [Manti] Temple, and personal affairs.

[October 31, 1890; Friday] I met Bps [William B.] Preston, [Robert T.] Burton & [John R.] Winder this morning at the office, and attended to the office work. Elder John W. Young prof[f]ered the use of his

[railroad] car to Prest Woodruff & party when they go to Mexico, or elsewhere. It is a narrow gage car but he will have broad gage trucks put under it, and it is nicely fitted up inside. His offer was accepted should it be needed.

[November 1, 1890; Saturday] The Presidency left the office last evening, and I am alone attending to the office duties. 14 letters and 9 recommends received. I handed to James Jack \$2000 of money sent me to Washington [D.C.] for my expenses home & not used by me. Had some conversation with Bro W[illiam] C Spence on Emigration matters.

[November 3, 1890; Monday] The following telegram to Prest Woodruff was recd from Washington DC. dated Nov 1/90,

[Wilford Woodruff]

"Attorney General has telegraphed District Attorney Idaho, his suggestions that Idaho prosecutions might be postponed if public interests would not suffer. Wire this information to attorneys in Idaho.

J[eremiah] M. Wilson." ...

Prest Jos. F. Smith & myself attended the Grand Rally of the People's Party at the Theatre this evening, being seated in Prest Woodruff's box. Part¹⁸ of the proceedings went slow, but a good time was had and was much appreciated. The speakers were Hon F[ranklin] S. Richards, Hon John T Caine, Jos W. Summerhays, J[oshua] H Paul, Frank J. Cannon & S[cipio] A Kenner.

[November 4, 1890; Tuesday] This is the Delegate Election day and everything passed off very quietly.

It was decided that the seating of the Choir and the Stands be changed in the Large Tabernacle.

S[amuel] R Thurman was set apart for his mission to Gt. Britain by Prests Cannon & Smith, Prest Smith mouth.

Elder Angus T. Wright, late President of the New Zealand Mission, he having returned on Sunday evening last from his mission, called & reported his labors

¹⁸ "Part" is written over some illegible letters.

[November 5, 1890; Wednesday] Arrangements were made to assist the Saints in Star Valley, Wyoming, to the balance of the 3000 bushels of wheat appropriated for them last spring, they having lost their crops by frost.

I attended the usual meeting of the Board of Directors of Z[ion's] S[avings] B[ank] & T[rust] Co at 1 p.m. & was appointed Secretary pro tem for the meeting, Bro [George] Reynolds being absent. ^Bro Schettler expects to pay a divide[n]d of 6% by December 31/90.^

The matter of the Deseret Hospital was spoken of by Sister Jane T. Richards & Bp H[iram] B. Clawson. Sister R[ichards] complains of Dr. R[omania] B. Pratt assuming to run the whole affair & the Board being ignored—she wants to be released from the Board. It was expected that a meeting of the Board will be called soon & matters may be then attended to.

[November 6, 1890; Thursday] I attended the usual Prayer meeting of the Presidency and Apostles at 2 p.m. at the Gardo House office. Met Bro Lorenzo Snow who came down from Brigham this morning & called. He is enjoying good health & spirits.

[November 10, 1890; Monday] President Woodruff had a personal interview with Mr R[alph] W. Rigdon, of Cuba, N. York, a grandson of the late Sidney Rigdon, who is visiting this city.

[November 11, 1890; Tuesday] It was decided that Messrs [William H.] Dickson¹⁹ & [M. N.] Stone be engaged at Attorneys with Bros [Franklin S.] Richards & [LeGrand] Young on the Church Suits. By direction of Prest W. Woodruff I signed a divorce bill for Einer Johnson from his wife Inguedur Arnason, he being in Ireland & married another woman there. I conversed with Bro Chas T. Stoney of Beaver as to his labors in Beaver Stake & found he was a very useful man there & on my report to the Presidency he was released from his missionary call to Great Britain to labor at home.

[November 12, 1890; Wednesday] Letter was recd from Prest Joseph

¹⁹ William H. Dickson was a former United States Attorney who had prosecuted members of the LDS hierarchy (Thomas G. Alexander, *Things in Heaven and Earth: The Life and Times of Wilford Woodruff, a Mormon Prophet* [Salt Lake City: Signature Books, 1991], 240, 271).

Smith [III] of the Reorganized Church at Lamoni, Iowa, Nov 8th, congratulating Prest W[ilford] Woodruff on his manifesto & the action of the Saints at conference.

The First Presidency had a conversation with Frank J. Cannon and afterwards authorized the delivery to him by Prest L[ewis] W Shurtleff of 1400 shares of the Ogden "Standard" stock of the face value of \$7000.00.

It was decided that Samuel Green of South Jordan, who put off his garments 20 years ago & now died, shall not be buried in his Temple clothes.

I met Bro Karl G. Maeser today & was glad to see him

Abraham H. Cannon, B[righam] Y[oung] Hampton & Leonard G. Hardy, with Surveyor Jesse W. Fox Senr.,²⁰ associated,²¹ as appointed a committee, to locate a Townsite on the Township of land located by the members of the Salt Lake & Deseret Manufacturing & Canal Co. Bro. A[braham] H. Cannon submitted the question of the company or individuals plowing up the 1000 acres of land which was farmed last year & take the crops which shall be raised for pay, the plowing to cost \$2.00 per²² acre. The feeling was that individuals might do this ^if they wanted to^. That was my mind, as I would rather pay my part of \$200.00 in improving my own land.

I attended the meeting of the Board of Directors of Z[ion's] S[avings] B[ank] & T[rust] Co. & acted as Secretary of the meeting. The Directors of the Sugar Company talked about locating the Sugar Works at American Fork ^but did not decide^.

Prests Woodruff & Cannon went to the Tabernacle & decided about the changes to be made in the Stands and seating capacity of the choir....

Elder Geo. G. Bywater called & explained the causes of his resigning his position as Master Mechanic of the U[nion] P[acific] Railway Shops. The officer in charge of that Department wanted to make a place for a friend ^&^ had concluded Bro Bywater's position would do for him. He asked if he had the sanction of the Presidency to engage in other business to suit himself. The Presidency felt to bless him for his faithfulness & integrity and hoped he would be able to engage himself in some lucrative as well as agreeable business.

²⁰ The "S" in "Senr." is written over the letter "J".

²¹ Nuttall has a superfluous "to" here.

²² The word "per" is written over an illegible word.

[November 13, 1890; Thursday] Jos H. Young called and represented that the car belonging to Bro John W. Young was not suitable for the Presidency on their trip to Mexico. He has been negotiating for another car and expects to obtain one from the Rock Island or Union Pacific Railway. The time for the trip was named as shortly after Thanksgiving day, Nov 27th.

John Henry Smith came in from Colorado last night & called today.

I attended the usual prayer meeting of the Presidency & Apostles at 2 p.m. Prests Woodruff & Cannon, Apostles John H[enry] Smith, J[ohn] W Taylor & A[braham] H Cannon present.

A communication was submitted by Bro A[braham] H Cannon from Ben E Rich & John Q Cannon of a scheme for getting out water and colonizing some of our people in Wyoming.

By direction of Prest Woodruff I signed a bill of Divorce for John S. Rolph of Idaho, his wife ^Martha A. Rolph^ having appeared before Prest Woodruff & the divorce [having] been granted.

Bro Frank Armstrong & Elias Morris & Arthur Stayner met with Prest Woodruff & Cannon & the Sugar Industry was talked over & the location of the plant at American Fork approv[ed]. Bro Armstrong, after pleading his inability & personal labors, agreed to accept the position of chairman of the Executive Board and do the best he can, so as to not neglect his personal business.

[November 14, 1890; Friday] Jas Jack & Nephi Clayton called. The claims of Arthur Pratt & Boliver Roberts for the fees of the Terr Auditor & Treasurer was again being pressed. These brethren had made some offers for compromise which was not accepted. After consideration it was deemed best to do nothing more in the matter, but let Pratt & Roberts commence action if they choose to—and then if necessary compromises may be considered.

Atty F[ranklin] S Richards expects to start for Washington D.C. on Monday morning next to attend to the Bassett case before the US Supreme Court.²³ He had arranged with U.S. Dist Atty [Charles S.] Varian for an exten[s]ion of time till Dec to file answers in the suits for the Tithing offices, Gardo House & Historians office.

²³ In *Bassett v. United States*, the Supreme Court decided that, based on the Edmunds-Tucker Act, a plural wife could be compelled to testify against her husband (Firmage and Mangrum, *Zion in the Courts*, 195).

It was decided to engage Messrs [William H.] Dickson & [M. N.] Stone as attorney[s] with Bros Richards & [LeGrand] Young in the Church suits.

It was decided to rent the Large Tabernacle to the Choral Society for a concert, and for Atty F[ranklin] S. Richards while at Washington to obtain an opinion of the Atty General as to the right of the Church to rent that House for charitable purposes. If adverse then we can say to all who want to rent the building that the government wont let us do so.

A prospectus was sent out by the officers of the Sugar Company accompanied by a letter from the First Presidency inviting the Saints to take stock in the company.

Elder Lorenzo Snow called on his way to attend the Sanpete Stake Conference tomorrow & Sunday. M[ilton] H. Hardy, Wm M Palmer & John Quigley were appointed to travel in the interest of the Y[oung] M[en's] M[utual] I[mprovement] Assoc & the "Contributor" [magazine]....

Subpoenas were served on Prest Geo Q Cannon & Bro Geo F. Gibbs to appear before the Dist Court in the Council House property.

[November 15, 1890; Saturday] By letter from Prest Jesse N Smith & Bp E[dward] M Webb we learn that the Woodruff dam in Arizona has again washed out.

Reed Smoot of Provo was set apart for his mission to Europe, by Apostle A[braham] H. Cannon (mouth) & Geo Reynolds.

[November 17, 1890; Monday] Bro Christian Anderson was released from the Penitentiary last Saturday. He called this morning with Bro Henry W Naisbett. Bro A[nderson] reported a series of conversations with a man in the Pen. who has traveled in Guatemala & other South American Dependenc[i]es. The Govt of Guatemala holds out great inducement to colonists, give each [illegible] 160 acres of land, 2 cows & 1 yoke of oxen &c. The Argentine Republic also give[s] greater inducements, 640 acres & a horse team, plow &c. The climate is tropical. Prest Woodruff requested him to write in detail the particulars & send them along.

Bro F[ranklin] S. Richards called & was set apart for his labors at Washington D.C. before the US Supreme Court in the ^W[illiam] E^

Bassett case, by Prests Geo. Q. Cannon (mouth), Jos F. Smith & Apostle John Henry Smith. He starts tomorrow morning.

[November 18, 1890; Tuesday] Prest Geo Q Cannon went by the D[enver] & R[io] G[rande] Western train this morning to Lehi & American Fork in the interest of the location of the Sugar Works plant.

[November 19, 1890; Wednesday] I attended a meeting of the Board of the Zion's Savings Bank & Trust company at 1 p.m.

Prest Woodruff subscribed \$5000 in behalf of the ^Church for the ^erection of a church for the Colored people in Salt Lake City & paid Mrs Naisbett the money.

By letter from Bro. George Teasdale at Diaz [Mexico], Nov 16/90, we learn that himself & family arrived there on Oct 23/90. His health is improving.

Bro Joseph Watson called this evening and conversed with Prest Jos F Smith & myself in regard to his building of the Bank for Z[ion's] S[avings] B[ank] & T[rust] Co. and the difficulties he has in getting a settlement with the Architect Don C[arlos] Young. He made full explanations. It was suggested that he answer D[on] C. Young's letter & submit to him appointing some practical men to measure the disputed work provided Bro Watson can have one man to accompany them, and if that is not satisfactory to D[on] C. Young that Bro. Watson bring the matter before the Board of the Bank. I was very glad to see Bro Watson.

[November 20, 1890; Thursday] Bro James H. Hart of Paris, ^Idaho, ^ called and read a letter from a Mr L[orenzo] D. Hickey of Coldwater, Michigan, in which he says "he has several books of the Law that was taken from the brass plates Nephi took from Laban. These are of great worth to our people and should be in the hands of the Saints." Bro Hart was requested to make further enquiry in this matter.

I attended the usual Prayer Meeting of the Presidency and Apostles at 2 p.m. in the Gardo House upper parlor, the First Presidency & Apostle John Henry Smith present. Bro Cannon prayed, Messrs W[illiam] H Dickson & [blank] Stone were engaged as attorneys in the Church Suits & paid \$250000 today, total fees \$10,00000.

[November 21, 1890; Friday] The Presidency signed a letter to the Presidents of Stakes and Bishops endorsing the History of Utah now

being prepared by Bishop O[rson] F. Whitney and recommending it to the Saints & general public.

My Erysipelas is much worse this morning. My face & eyes are swollen. The Presidency have each expressed themselves that I ought to quit work & do something for myself without further delay, which I find I must do.

Bro John W. Young returned from Mexico and called this morning and made a report of his visit. He has an offer to contract for building 1500 miles of railroad in Mexico, and will further consider the matter.

Bro John T Caine called, he goes to Washington D.C. on Sunday. It was suggested to him that he do not propose or urge the admission of Utah, as friends are doing what they can in that matter.

[November 26, 1890; Wednesday] Prest Geo. Q. Cannon met Gov Leland Stanford & Hon M[orris] M. Estee of California at Ogden this afternoon on their way to Washington D.C.

[November 28, 1890; Friday] Bro Wm C. Spence was called to prepare to go East regarding the business of next years emigration.

It was decided that the repairs in the Large Tabernacle in the seating of the Choir &c shall not [involve a] cost to exceed \$200000, also that the Tabernacle & the Assembly Hall be heated from the New Boiler House now being erected & a new boiler be obtained large enough for this purpose. Apostles [Francis M.] Lyman, [John Henry] Smith, [Heber J.] Grant, [John W.] Taylor & [Abraham H.] Cannon were appointed a committee to solicit subscriptions of Stock in the New Sugar Company.

I am continuing my treatment [for Erysipelas] & feel some better.

[December 2, 1890; Tuesday] Bro W[illiam] C. Spence was set apart for his mission to the Eastern States by Prest Jos F Smith (mouth) & Bro F[rancis] M Lyman.

Bro Jas Jack & N[ephi] W Clayton called. They have an offer to sell the Inland salt Works to Kansas City parties. It was decided not to sell at present.

Zion's Savings Bank Building was dedicated this afternoon. Prest Geo Q Cannon offered the dedicatory prayer. There were present Prests Woodruff & Geo Q Cannon, Elders L[orenzo] Snow,

F[rancis] M Lyman, J[ohn] H Smith, H[eber] J Grant, M[arriner] W. Merrill, A[braham] H. Cannon, Geo Reynolds, A[ngus] M Cannon, D[on] C Young, LeGrand Young, B[righam] H. Schettler, James Jack & the employees of the Bank. The Hotel Templeton in the building opened today.²⁴

[December 3, 1890; Wednesday] The Apostles held a fast meeting at the Gardo House at 10 O'clock a.m.

[December 4, 1890; Thursday] Bro Moses Thatcher submitted an offer to buy 50,000, or 62,000, acres of land in Juarez, Mexico, which is very valuable for Timber & Ranch for some \$12,50000, less 25% for the whole amount of land. Bro T[hatcher] can pay for one half if the Presidency can take the other half. No action was taken.

Bro Wm Budge called and Idaho affairs were considered. He was authorized & instructed to call to his aid and take such measures as he may deem proper, to meet with such persons at the Seat of government in Idaho in the Republican Party, and to give such assurances that the majority of the Mormon voters will remember their friends in the future, just as they did in Wyoming, if the Legislature will not hamper them with inimical legislation, and the whole subject matter was placed under his direction. Bro R. S. Spence was instructed to work under the direction of Bro Budge.

I attended the usual Prayer meeting of the Presidency & Apostles at the Gardo House at 2 p.m. Present Prests W[ilford] Woodruff, G[eorge] Q Cannon, J[oseph] F Smith, Elder L[orenzo] Snow, F[ranklin] D Richards, M[oses] Thatcher, F[rancis] M Lyman, John H[enry] Smith, H[eber] J Grant, A[nthon] H Lund & A[braham] H. Cannon. F[ranklin] D Richards [prayed] in opening & M[oses] Thatcher in circle.

After meeting by my request, Apostles F[rancis] M Lyman,

²⁴ Marriner Wood Merrill reported that "at 4 P.M. [he] met with Prest. Woodruff and the Twelve at Zions Saving Bank and Templeton Hotel Building, where said Building wa[s] dedicated for Banking & Hotel Business. [The] Dedicatory Prayer was Offered by Prest Geo Q. Cannon after servi[c]es I in Company with Prest Woodruff went up the Elevator to [the] Dining Room on the 6th Floor and back down the stairs Stopping on every floor and looked through all the Rooms, 70 in Number, which are very fine & comodious. This New Hotel opens tomorrow, Dec 3rd, for Guest[s] and will be run Entirely by Our people of Which a company is formed, Don Carlos Young being the President &c." (Merrill, Diary, Dec. 2, 1890, typescript in Quinn Papers; original in LDS Archives).

J[ohn] H Smith & H[eber] J. Grant anointed me & administered to me for my health. Bro Lyman anointed & Bro Smith mouth. I had some talk with Bro. A[nthon] H Lund about Manti Temple matters &c.—& sent kind regards to Bro Wells, Sister C. & others. I had a letter sent to Bro Wm D. Johnson Jr. in reply to a part of his letter to me about Bro. Browns recommend.

[December 5, 1890; Friday] A telegram was received from Bro F[ranklin] S. Richards at Washington D.C. in which he says, "Have ascertained Presidents message does not let it be understood that he will favor disfranchisement, but that he is opposed to present admission of Utah. Attorney General does not question our right to all of the Temple Block. He thinks you have the right to let Tabernacle for Concerts and Lectures."

The question of selling a part of the Land adjoining the Deseret News Building, also of organizing the Deseret News Company into a private company & selling the church interest therein was talked over but not decided. The Presidency met with Mr Alex Badlam of Cal[ifornia] & Bp H[iram] B. Clawson.

Prests Woodruff & Cannon had an interview with Hon. [Otto] Cedercrantz of Sweden, Arbiter in the international controversy concerning Samoa.

[December 8, 1890; Monday] Sister Zina D. H. Young submitted a knitted garment, som[e]thing like our garments, which is made in the East, and asked if such may be marked & have a collar put on it, and used as our Temple garment. It was decided that such garments should not be used in lieu of the pattern given.

Elder James Moyle, Supt of the Temple Block work, died this morning of Typhoid pneumonia after a sickness of about one week. This was quite unexpected.

[December 9, 1890; Tuesday] It was decided to have a 60 horsepower horizontal boiler made by Bro Haines & Co. to furnish heat & power for the Tabernacle Assembly Hall & Temple, also to light these buildings with electric[i]ty & furnish power for whatever may be needed, and to properly pipe & wire these buildings, the boiler to be taken out of the assembly Hall, also that 300 chairs be procured for the choir.

\$35,000.00 was raised by the First Presidency to help meet the 1st payment on the New Sugar Company plant.

It was decided to move the museum into one of the lower rooms of the Zion's Savings Bank Building, 18x40 feet, the rent to be \$12500 per month.

[December 10, 1890; Wednesday] Bro Ira N. Hinckley called. It was decided to locate the Millard Stake Academy at Fillmore.

I attended the meeting of the Board of Directors of Zion's Saving's Bank & Trust Co at 1 p.m.

It was decided to organize by selecting and appointing a Board Trustees for the holding[s of] the [land] bequeathed by the late President B[riham] Young & to erect a college therein.²⁵ LeGrand Young & Rich W Young to write in, framing the necessary papers.

[December 11, 1890; Thursday] Bro J. L Dalton of Ogden called & Prest Woodruff gave him a recommend for his 2nd anointings.

I attended the usual prayer meeting of the Presidency & Apostles at 2 p.m. Present Prest W[ilford] Woodruff & Apostles F[rancis] M Lyman, J[ohn] H Smith, H[eber] J Grant & A[braham] H. Cannon.

[December 12, 1890; Friday] \$150.00 was appropriated to Mr. C. A. Hall in²⁶ behalf of the Hedrickite Church, at Independence Mo.

By telegram from Bro John T Caine we learn that the [new] Edmunds bill, legislating for the distribution of the personal property of the Church, was up in the House of Reps. yesterday and went over till next Saturday. He hopes to kill it then.

Prests Woodruff & Cannon attended the funeral services of the late Elder James Moyle at the assembly Hall at 1 p.m. and each spoke a short time.

[December 13, 1890; Saturday] The Church property bill was up in the House of Reps. today & was postponed till next Tuesday. We learn this by telegram from Bro [John T.] Caine.

[December 15, 1890; Monday] The Presid[ing] Bishops [William B.] Preston & [John R.] Winder called & submitted a list of stakes who should be entitled to an increase[d] percent for receiving and disbursing tithing[:] Cassia, Kanab, St George, Unitah, Millard & Snowflake to have 13% and Malad, Maricopa, San Luis, San Juan, St Jo-

²⁵ This would become the LDS College in Salt Lake City.

²⁶ The word "in" is written over an illegible word.

seph & St. Johns to have 15% and all the other Stakes 10%. A circular letter on the settlement of tithing to the President of Stakes & Bishops was also read & approved.

The settlements in Northern Canada will be organiz[ed] into the Alberta Stake of Zion with Bro Chas O Card as President, and until such organization is effected Bro Card will report to the 1st Presidency & Presiding Bishopric the affairs of said Stake.

The Presidency attended a meeting of the Board of Directors of Z.C.M.I. at 2 p.m. to 4.15 p.m.

[December 17, 1890; Wednesday] Atty F[ranklin] S. Richards arrived from Washington D.C. this morning and called. He reported his labors while absent. He had appeared before the U.S. Supreme Court in the Bassett Case. Had interviews with Prest [Benjamin] Harrison, Sec[retary James G.] Blain, Atty Genl [William H. H.] Miller, Senator [Shelby M.] Cullom, Rep [William M.] Stewart of V[ermon]t, ^Rep. Taylor^ & others.

Bp Miller Atwood of the 13th Ward died this morning ^at 12.30^. I attended the usual meeting of the Directors of Z[ion's] S[avings] B[ank] & T[rust] Co at 1 p.m. It is expected to declare a dividend at the close of this month.

Prest Geo. Q. Cannon had a lengthy interview with John Beck on Bullion, Beck Cos affairs & afterwards explained [them] to Prests Woodruff & Smith & myself....

Bp W[illiam] B. Preston submitted the name of Bro Charles Livingston to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Bro James Moyle as Supt of the Temple Block. No action taken.

[December 18, 1890; Thursday] I have been thinking of Prest Geo Q. Cannons interview with Bro John Beck and my suggestion to him yesterday that he would be justified in taking any course he thought proper to make Bro Beck deal justly by him—of course only in the Church Courts, and I now feel that he should not go before the Church Courts with his case, but see Bro Beck again and leave the moral as well as the equitable obligation upon him to do what is right by Bro. Cannon. I so explained myself to Bro. Cannon this morning and it met his mind fully & he so explained himself to Presidents Woodruff & Smith.

The following telegram from Hon. John T Caine at Washington [D.C.] was recd, "No morning hour Tuesday or Wednesday. Church

property bill remains unfinished business in the next morning hour, working to defeat it, result doubted."

The following telegram was sent to him, "Beware of [Eli H.] Murray he is ^in the^ employ of our enemies here."

Bro L[eonard] G. Hardy called again for our money on our Deseret land & canal account. Prest Woodruff paid his. Bros Cannon, Smith & myself promised to do our best to raise our share. But money is very scarce just now.

[December 25, 1890; Thursday] This is Christmas day, the 34th anniversary of my wedding with Elizabeth. Elizabeth Ann & George & family came from over the river. I shaved & dressed myself and mingled with the family all day. We had a nice family dinner which I enjoyed very much, and felt well all day in the society of wife and children. Elizabeth Ann, George & Children went home in the evening. We had all our family at home but Leonard & Thomas.

[December 31, 1890; Wednesday] This is the last day of the year 1890. The year has been a very eventful one and has past into eternity with its record of good and evil. I feel that I have just cause to be thankful for the many blessings I have received, as also my family. We have all been preserved in life and in the faith of the Gospel. The Church has not suffered as our enemies have desired, but has come off victorious and the Gospel is being more generally preached in ^this nation & in the world.^ ...

I had the family together and we had a good time in making all wrongs right so as to start the new year aright. I then offered prayer.

8.

*Amnesty for
Polygamist Saints*

1 8 9 1 - 1 8 9 2

[January 1, 1891; Thursday] This day is fine and clear, sun shining bright. All nature seems glad in the us[he]ring in of the New Year. I have many reflections as to what¹ this year will bring forth. I feel that I am in the hands of the Lord, as also my family and the Church of God, and we can only accomplish what the Lord permits us to do, so with our enemies, so our trust is in the Lord now and forever.

At noon I sent for Apostle F[rancis] M. Lyman who came in the afternoon. I showed him my leg and asked his advice about going to the City to night as previously arranged. He thought I should not go and advised me to stay and take care of myself & attend to my legs. He was going to return to the City, and would call on Prests Woodruff & Smith and fully explain my situation to them. Prest Cannon is now in California as I learned by bro [Samuel J.] Sudbury's letter received last Wednesday.

[January 5, 1891; Monday] I came down just before Prest Woodruff left for his home as he was feeling sick with so[me] pain in his bowels & thought that care & rest would do him good. He & Prests Geo. Q. Cannon & Jos F. Smith expressed their pleasure at my seeming² so well & hoped I would still improve.

¹ The word "what" is written over an illegible word.

² The word "seeming" is written over an illegible word.

[January 6, 1891; Tuesday] Nephi Clayton called & reported the U[nion] P[acific] officials had decided to not put in the track to the Saltair Salt Works. It was deemed necessary for him to go to Omaha & see Mr S. H. H. Clark, the Genl Manager, & lay the matter before him. A letter of introduction was given him by the First Presidency. He goes East this afternoon.

Bro C[harles] W. Penrose was requested by Prest Woodruff to draft a refutation and reply to the article published in "The Illustrated American" against us as a people. He said he would do so.

Apostles F[ranklin] D. Richards & John Henry Smith called. Were pleased to see me.

Prest Wm R. Smith & Counselors called & reported that Bro Geo. W. Kendall had been selected as Bishop for South Weber Ward. This was approved & Bro F[ranklin] D. Richards was requested to set him apart. Jan 25th was set as the day to set him apart & dedicate the new Meeting House.

Prest D[aniel] H. Wells called. Andrew Thompson's salary as 2nd assistant to Prest Wells was increased to \$1200.00 per year. [We discussed] his ^ (Bro Wells) ^ action in securing the land needed near the Manti Temple from the City Council of Manti while the present members are in office, the land being 80 acres or as much as can be obtained, also the right of way for the water to all the land obtained. I had some conversation with him on personal matters. He feels well in his health & returns to Manti this afternoon.

[January 7, 1891; Wednesday] Prest Geo Q Cannon submitted some questions in regard to Statehood for Utah. His first was, to see if some arrangements can be made to unite the influence of the Railroad Companies who have lines in Utah. Another: To see if a sentiment can be developed among some of the Gentiles in this and other cities in the Territory in favor of admission. If the influence of a good Gentile newspaper could be secured it might be of benifit. He also submitted a circular letter which has been circulated by Judge [Orlando] Powers as Chairman of the Territorial Central Committee of the Liberals, which is calling for means to employ men at Washington D.C. to oppose Statehood & the interests of the majority in Utah. A list of names of persons to meet & talk over these matters was drawn out.

I attended the meeting of the Board of Directors of Z[ion's]

S[avings] B[ank] & T[rust] Co. at 1 p.m. Bro [Brigham H.] Schettler gave me some calendars. \$500000 was appropriated to³ assist in the erection of the Weber Stake Academy.

Bro A[ugust] W Carlson called and submitted papers in Security of Z.C.M.I. Stock⁴ for money obtained in the East by Hon John W Young. The Presidency signed a paper appointing Bro August W Carlson as Trustee to hold the stock of certain Stockholders who loaned the[ir] stock to the Church so that the Insti[tution] could issue our certificate for the whole amount which was needed in security for a loan ^to the Church^ of \$60,00000 at New York. He brought the certificate for 800 shares in his name ^as Trustee^ properly endorsed. A letter was written to Hon John W Young by express, also the following enclosures: Note, dated Jan 7/91, for \$60,00000 payable 90 days after date with privilege of renewal for 90 days after maturity, with 6% interest per annum, signed by the First Presidency. Also a certificate of ZCMI Stock #2531 for 800 Shares in the name of August W Carlson as Trustee, properly indorsed, also a certificate of Secy Thos G Webber of ZCMI vouching for the business standing of Bro Carlson, also a firm of the Drafts of Z[ion's] S[avings] B[ank] & T[rust] Co. with instructions, also the Signature of Bro B[righam] H Schettler as assistant cashier. A telegram was also sent to Bro J[ohn] W. Young as follows:

"Sent to you by express today Note and Collateral security requested as per ~~your~~ telegram of yesterday. Wish the amount placed to the credit of Z[ion's] S[avings] B[ank] & T[rust] Co with Western National Bank there. Am writing full particulars."

[January 8, 1891; Thursday] Elder C[harles] W Penrose called & submitted a draft of an article as requested by Prest Woodruff in refutation of the articles published in the "Illustrated American." He also took it to Prest Woodruff who approved of it.

Bp Geo Halliday of American Fork called Prest Geo Q Cannon. Referred to the matters on Statehood for Utah &c, as submitted yesterday, to Bro John Henry Smith, A[braham] H Cannon & C[harles] W Penrose, also requesting other newspapers to assume a concilia-

³ The word "to" is written over "in".

⁴ "Stock" is written over "for money".

tory course that better feelings may be encouraged & conservative Gentiles talked to. He also spoke of Mr Chas Ellis going East to deliver one or more⁵ of his lectures. This was thought to be a good move.

I attended the usual prayer meeting of the Presidency & Apostles at 2 p.m. Present Prests G. Q. Cannon, Jos F Smith & Apostles J[ohn] H Smith, J[ohn] W. Taylor & A[braham] H. Cannon.

[January 9, 1891; Friday] Bp John Spencer called and talked on Indian matters, and explained his personal circumstances. \$30000 was appropriated in his behalf and he was allowed \$200.00 per year to commence Jan 1, 1892. I was much pleased to see him.

Bro Geo. M. Brown called and submitted a plot of some land he had purchased in Chihuahua, Mexico, some 70,000 acres, & asked for counsel as to his seeking colonists to go and help him pay for it. The brethren had no objections to brethren who are exposed to the law going there but not young men not so exposed....

Prest Woodruff's article to the "Illustrated American" was sent with a letter to Hon John T. Caine at Washington for him to have it published in the American.⁶

[January 12, 1891; Monday] By telegram from Hon John T. Caine at Washington D.C. we learn that Gov Arthur L Thomas & Ex-Gov. Caleb W. West are urging action on Congress on the disfranchisement bill. The Chairman of Comty on Ter[ritorie]s purposes calling the bill up in committee ^next week^ to have it made applicable to Arizona also.

[January 13, 1891; Tuesday] My face is yet very much colored. I dressed my face last night, but it seems no better this morning. In conversation with Prest Smith, he advised me to go and take care of myself until I recover my health....

A telegram was recd from Bro. H[iram] B. Clawson at San Francisco, Cal[ifornia], in regard to the illness of Senator [George] Hearst &c.

Bro Abram Hatch called and conversed in regard to the arrest of several brethren at Heber on U[nlawful] C[ohabitation] charge....

⁵ The word "more" is written over "two".

⁶ See "President Woodruff Replies ...," *The Illustrated American*, Feb. 7, 1891, 529-32.

The First Presidency attended a meeting at⁷ 2 p.m. with several brethren, capitalists at the Gardo to talk over matters and arrive at means for raising funds for political purposes, and as shall be needed in the interests of Utah's admission, and contend against the agents of the Liberal Party now in Washington D.C. clamoring for inimical legislation. Also as to the propriety of Mr Chas Ellis going East to deliver one or more of his lectures.

[January 19, 1891; Monday] My mind has been somewhat wrought upon lately in regard to our affairs at Washington. D.C. and I wrote a letter to Prest Joseph F. Smith giving him my views....

About 9 O'clock this evening we heard the cry of "Fire" and the fire bell rang out. I looked through the north window & saw the N.W. corner of the Roberts Barn on fire, a little over half a block away. It being a frame lumber building it was soon one mass of flame & the sparks flew high up in the air, pieces of burning shingles falling around. Faithful hands watched at the windows of the Roberts hotel and as the frames & sash started to blaze put on the water. A bucket brigade also kept the roof of Mr George Sutherlands house wet. The fire brigade after a seeming long time did good work but not until the barn was burned down was the fire extinguished. My family were all out looking at the blaze & hundreds of other citizens gathered but could not render any assistance on the burning building.

[January 22, 1891; Thursday] Letter from Bro. B[ingham] H. Roberts. He is writing a history of Prest John Taylor & he wants my Journal to copy from, which I do not propose to send to him at present.⁸

[January 24, 1891; Saturday] I received a letter from Bro Geo Reynolds of the 22nd informing me that the Presidency purposed starting on their trip to Mexico to-day; but our California friends object to their being absent at this critical time, so the trip has been indefinitely postponed.

⁷ The word "at" is written over "of".

⁸ Roberts specifically requested information regarding the president's "last illness": "When it began, some thing as to its nature and the events connected with his passing away—who was present, his last words, when conscious, and any incidents you might consider of interest etc. etc." (B. H. Roberts to L. John Nuttall, Jan. 20, 1891, John Taylor Family Papers, Special Collections, J. Willard Marriott Library, University of Utah, Salt Lake City).

[January 27, 1891; Tuesday] I feel about the same, if any better it is slow in coming. I received a letter from Bro S[amuel] J. Sudbury of the 25th. Prest Geo Q. Cannon gave a dinner to the 1st Presidency, Twelve, Presiding Bishopric, 1st seven presidents of Seventies & a few others at his School house at Cannon's Home last Thursday night. The brethren send me kind regards.

[January 29, 1891; Thursday] From Prest Smiths letter I learn that matters at Washington D.C. are in more easy condition. Ex. [Utah] Gov. [Eli H.] Murray has returned to California in disgust & [current Utah] Gov. A[rthur] L. Thomas was ordered home, so that ex. [Utah] Gov. [Caleb W.] West is now there alone [to criticize Mormons]. The Mexican trip may not come off until after March 4th.

[February 1, 1891; Sunday] Six years ago tonight Presidents John Taylor & Geo. Q. Cannon & myself went into exile in consequence of the unjust administration of the laws relating to Polygamy and Unlawful Cohabitation, and these brethren being sought for by the enemy deemed it proper to retire from public life, so as to attend to the affairs of the Church unmolested. Prest Taylor lived 2½ years and died. Prest Cannon went to prison in Sept 1888, and I am yet in exile, but under the blessings of the Lord at my own home with my family. My health is much improved and I hope to soon be well enough to attend to my official duties.

[February 3, 1891; Tuesday] Bro. [Samuel J.] Sudbury tells me that Bro [George] Reynolds is very anxious for my return. He is so crowded with work and the Presidency are very busy.

[February 11, 1891; Wednesday] Bro [Charles H.] Wilkins informs me that the brethren of the First Presidency are all well. I had talked with him before I left the City about trying to make arrangements to give myself up & meet the consequences in the Courts. I felt that I could do so at Provo, and he promised to help me. He told me this evening that he had talked with Prests Geo. Q. Cannon & Jos. F Smith about it and they had said I must not do it at present and for him to tell me so. This was quite satisfactory to me as I hope to be always willing to observe the counsel of my brethren, as I have in the past.

[February 13, 1891; Friday] The brethren of the First Presidency were

pleased to see me and thought I looked well & hoped for my permanent recovery. Bro [George] Reynolds was also glad to see me.

I took my place at the President's table & in the office and attended to the labors of the day....

A copy of the report of the Attorney General of the U.S., also of US Dist Atty C[harles] S Varian, was published in the papers this evening, on the Church Suits &c.

Complaints were filed in the 3rd Dist Court today to escheat the Cannon House, Whitney corner & a small piece of land adjoining & these places were put under attachment by the US Dept Marshals.

[February 16, 1891; Monday] Elder John E. Carlisle called & was honorably released from returning to the Liverpool office to work on the [Latter-day] Saints' Millennial Star, he having been released to return home by Prest B[righam] Young [Jr] to attend to some Estate matter.

Bro Wm H King returned from Washington D.C. this morning & called at the office to report his labors while away. He feels confident that all the inimical legislation sought to be passed against us will not now be called up this session. If it does our friends are on the alert to object. Senator [George] Edmunds and [U.S. Supreme Court] Judge [Samuel] Blatchford are very anxious for the church property confiscation bill to pass.

Prest Geo Q Cannon returned from Manti at 11³⁰ a.m. Elder Heber J Grant returned from San Francisco, Cal, this morning & called to report that he had secured a loan of \$25,000⁰⁰ for 6 mo, \$25,000⁰⁰ for 1 year, \$25,000⁰⁰ for 18 mo & \$25,000.⁰⁰ for 2 years at 8% per annum. He had gone to San Francisco for this purpose in behalf of the Church. This was approved.

In the 3rd Dist Court today Bros James Sharp, John Sharp Jr., Geo E Wallace & Thos G Webber were ruled off the Grand Jury on account of their belief.

[February 17, 1891; Tuesday] Bros Jas Jack, Nephi W. Clayton & Isaac Clayton called and submitted a telegram from Mr [F. W.] Megan with whom arrangements had been made to sell the Inland Salt Companys Plant for \$200,000⁰⁰ if made before March 1/91. Mr Megan now proposes a change in the payments.

It⁹ appears that Bro N[ephi] W Clayton is not now and never has

⁹ "It" is written over an illegible letter.

been in favor of selling & this transaction was made while he was sick. He submitted plans, viz—lease all the other salt works for a term with a view to purchasing them & then to control the Salt market. Upon consideration it was decided that no change shall be made in the first offer to Mr Megan and if the proposition made to him can be honorably revoked, that it be so revoked.

Prest Lorenzo Snow came down from Brigham City & called.

Bro N[athaniel] V. Jones called with Bro C[harles] H. Wilcken and conferred with the Presidency in regard to his cases before the 3rd Dist Court, one for adultery & 1 for U[nlawful] C[ohabitation]. It has been arranged if he will plead guilty to U.C. the other case will be dismissed. This was thought the best case for him to pursue & he left with that intention. When his case was called this afternoon he plead guilty to U.C. & the other case was dismissed. To be sentenced on Saturday next.

Bro Frank J. Cannon, L[ewis] W. Shurtleff & H[enry] H. Rolapp called today and reported that the Liberal Party in Ogden have divided, broken up that party & are now organizing on [national] Political lines. The Republicans have organized a Repub. Club, and the Democrats are going to do so, and they want the People's Party to join one ^or either^ of these parties. They¹⁰ wish to get the counsel of the First Presidency as this is a serious question just now, also in regard as to which party the [Ogden] "Standard" [newspaper] shall affiliate.

The matter was held under advisement until Thursday morning at 10 oclock at which time, these & other brethren may be present.

Bishop Myron Tanner of Provo called & expressed his wishes to make a visit to his native State (N.Y.) next April and get the consent of the Presidency. This was granted also that he have a missionary certificate entitling him to preach as opportunity offers.

Four notes were signed by the brethren of the First Presidency, to meet the loan obtained and deposited by Bro H[eber] J. Grant, on Monday. These notes are also to be endorsed by 12 of our business men.

[February 18, 1891; Wednesday] Bro B. H. Roberts called and reported he had been writing a history of the life of ^the late^ President John Taylor and wished to submit his manuscript to the Presidency for re-

¹⁰ "They" is written over "also".

view, examination, correction &c. After consideration of the brethren they being crowded & not able to give their personal attention to this matter on motion of Prest Geo Q Cannon, Elders John Jacques and L John Nuttall were appointed to meet with Bro Roberts and examine carefully his manuscript and report. Bro Roberts said he would be ready in about one week to commence the reading. The brethren asked me if I would attend to this. I said I would do what they required of me at any time when it would not interfere with my daily official work.

I attended the usual meeting of the Directors of Zion's Savings Bank & Trust Company at 1 p.m.

[February 19, 1891; Thursday] The First Presidency met with Bros L[ewis] W. Shurtleff, N[ils] C. Flygare, Frank J Cannon, H[enry] H. Rolapp, Thos D Dee & Ben E Rich at the Gardo, on the Ogden Political organization &c. Apostles H[eber] J. Grant & A[braham] H Cannon, Bps. [William B.] Preston, [Robert T.] Burton & [John R.] Winder & myself also present....

At the meeting which met at 1030 [and] continued until 130, most of the brethren spoke, after which on motion of Prest Jos. F. Smith, it was decided as the sense of this meeting that the brethren at Ogden go on and organize into Political parties as submitted at this meeting.¹¹ Prest Jos. F. Smith also moved that it is the sense of this meeting that the Standard should be a Republican paper. Sec[onded] & Carried. Prest Smith gave his views that the Salt Lake Herald being a Democratic paper, the Republicans should have the Standard.¹²

¹¹ The question of uniting with either national political party had been discussed on April 5, 1890, when Nuttall was in Washington, D.C. It was the feeling of President Woodruff that "we should hold ourselves aloof from both parties" (Abraham H. Cannon, Journal, Apr. 5, 1890, L. Tom Perry Special Collections, Harold B. Lee Library, Brigham Young University, Provo, Utah). In January 1891, gentiles in Ogden calling themselves the "Anti-ring Liberals" formed a coalition with the Citizen's Party and some members of the Mormon People's Party. This action, and the subsequent elections on February 9, prompted church leaders to consider dividing the People's Party along national political lines. See Edward Leo Lyman, *Political Deliverance: The Mormon Quest for Utah Statehood* (Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1986), 150-84; Thomas G. Alexander, *Things in Heaven and Earth: The Life and Times of Wilford Woodruff, a Mormon Prophet* (Salt Lake City: Signature Books, 1991), 275.

¹² Heber J. Grant reported: "At 11.30 attended a meeting at the Gardo of some of the leading brethren and there was a long chat on the Political situation at Ogden and it was the opinion of those present that it would be a good thing for the people at

I attended the prayer¹³ meeting of the First Presidency & Apostles at 2 p.m. Present Prests Woodruff, Cannon & Smith, Apostles Grant & A H Cannon.

Apostles F[rancis] M. Lyman, J[ohn] H[enry] Smith & H.J. Grant were appointed to investigate matters of difference which have arisen in the San Luis¹⁴ Stake, some complaints having been presented against Prest Silas S. Smith.¹⁵

[February 24, 1891; Tuesday] It is understood that Frank J. Cannon will be the Editor & Manager of the Standard, a Republican paper at Ogden, and John Q Cannon will be the Editor & Manager of the Commercial at Ogden, a Democratic Paper, as the Democrats want him to take that position, and [illegible] Judge Henderson has stated that these parties intend to bury those questions on Church membership with Politics &c and adhere strictly to party lines & principles....

A telegram was received from Bro. F[ranklin] S.¹⁶ Richards & John T Caine, Washington DC, in regard to interviews by Bro Richards and Attorney General [William H. H.] Miller on the Church

Ogden to accept of the proposition that had come to them from the leading men in the Liberal party and that they divide on National Political lines. The Presidency, Presiding Bishopric, A[braham] H. Cannon and myself of the Apostles were present in addition to those from Ogden" (Grant, Diary, Feb. 19, 1891, typescript in D. Michael Quinn Papers, Special Collections, Beinecke Library, Yale University, New Haven, Connecticut; original in Archives, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Salt Lake City, Utah).

¹³ The word "prayer" is written over an illegible word.

¹⁴ The "L" in "Luis" is written over a "J".

¹⁵ According to John Henry Smith, at a priesthood meeting in Manassa, Colorado, on March 1, "Several of the brethren complained bitterly against President S[ilas] S. Smith, but as they sought to explain themselves they had little on which to base a complaint.... Bro. Eccles said he believed President S[ilas] S. Smith had appropriated 34 dollars of his money dishonestly. I offered him \$1,000.00 dollars if he would establish that, but he said he could not" (Jean Bickmore White, ed., *Church, State, and Politics: The Diaries of John Henry Smith* [Salt Lake City: Signature Books and Smith Research Associates, 1990], 249).

However, two years later the dissatisfaction with now ex-president Silas Smith would resurface. B. H. Roberts wrote that "Pres. Silas Smith claimed that such were the bitterness against him that his life had been threatened, by lynching etc." He was accused of having (a) misappropriated \$2,700 from the settlement's co-op store, (b) defrauded the co-op stockholders for \$4,300, (c) slandered Bishop John C. Dalton and his wife, (d) manipulated local elections, and (e) bungled land purchases and sales. But remarkably, all was again resolved as everyone agreed to forgive and forget (John Sillito, ed., *History's Apprentice: The Diaries of B. H. Roberts, 1880-1898* [Salt Lake City: Signature Books and Smith Research Associates, 2004], 245-46, 248-52).

¹⁶ The letter "S" is written over an illegible letter.

Suits. After Bro. Richards explanation of the final decree by the Court, the Atty General said if the facts were as stated he would dismiss the new Suits & he would enquire of ex Solicitor General [George A.] Jenks on that matter. Mr Jenks had made a very satisfactory report which was expected would fully settle that¹⁷ question.

[February 25, 1891; Wednesday] Bro Andrew Olson, of Beaver, a missionary to Scandinavia, called & desired to be anointed and administered to. He¹⁸ is deformed in his back & body & he wanted to be restored to proper shape & become physically strong. By direction of Prest Woodruff I anointed Bro Olsen on his head, back, ribs and breast & Prest Geo. Q. Cannon was mouth in prayer, Prest Woodruff assisting.

Prest Woodruff purchased 100 tickets to the [Evan] Stephens Tabernacle Concert next Friday for distribution to the Presidency & Twelve & others.¹⁹ I attended a meeting of the Directors of Zion's Savings Bank & Trust Co. at 1 p.m.

The Presidency of the Salt Lake Stake were instructed to move quietly among the people and advise them cautiously of the changes pending in political affairs in this Territory as to their becoming Republicans or Democrats.

[February 26, 1891; Thursday] Prest L[ewis] W. Shurtliff & Bp Edwin Stratford of Ogden called & the political situation at Ogden was talked over. They were requested to use their influence to keep both parties as near even as they could. It was decided that John Q. Cannon take the position of Editor of the Commercial as a Democratic Paper, and as the leading Democrats want his name as Editor at the head of the column it was agreed to have it so.

[February 27, 1891; Friday] Bros Jas Jack & N[ephi] W. Clayton called.

¹⁷ The word "that" is written over an illegible word.

¹⁸ "He" is written over "for".

¹⁹ Four months earlier, Stephens was appointed director of the Tabernacle Choir and introduced a 400-voice "monster choir," as people called it. The choir had previously had as few as six voices in the 1860s (two women and four men), 85 voices in the 1870s, and 101 in the 1880s (39 sopranos, 13 altos, 15 tenors, and 34 basses). Stephens had come to the attention of church leaders two years earlier when he directed the Salt Lake Choral Society alongside bandmaster Patrick Gilmore during the famous composer's visit to Salt Lake City. See Michael Hicks, *Mormonism and Music: A History* (Urbana: University of Illinois, 1989), 49, 98, 102-03.

A letter had been received from Mr F. W. Meegan of Kansas City [Missouri], Feb 24/91, agreeing to take the Inland Salt Cos plant and to pay \$100,000 Cash, \$50,000 in one year secured by the ~~note~~ 8% bearing note of the Company and \$50,000 worth of Stock on a valuation of \$200,000 for all the Stock. The Company to be free of all indebtedness excepting the \$50,000 bonds, and the Inland Salt Co. to have on hand piled up in good condition, 30,000 tons of Salt, also to secure the whole of the Stock. Action on the acceptance or rejection of this offer was deferred for 2 or 3 days. Prests Cannon & Smith & myself, also Bro. N[ephi] W. Clayton are not in favor of selling at all.

[March 1, 1891; Sunday] This is the 84th anniversary of President Wilford Woodruffs birthday. He attended the morning services at the Large Tabernacle of the Salt Lake Stake Conference and was taken with a pain in his stomach. He called at the Gardo House, got a little Brandy, composition &c and then went home. Prest Geo Q. Cannon attended the conference meetings and spoke in the afternoon. He also had an interview with Bp. H[iram] B. Clawson & Col. Isaac Trumbo.

[March 2, 1891; Monday] A meeting of the Stockholders of the Bul lion, Beck and Champion Mining Company was held today at 10 a.m. Prest Geo. Q. Cannon attended & was elected on the Board....

It was decided to postpone the contemplated trip of the First Presidency to Mexico until after the April Conference, it having been suggested that the Church Suits will require the attendance of the brethren, at least they should not be away. It was proposed to start tomorrow & arrangements were made to that effect....

We received word this evening that Prest Woodruff was worse & wanted Prest Cannon to call & see him. He did so, also Bro C[harles] H. Wilcken. ^A telegram was recd from Bro F[ranklin] S. Richards at Washington D.C. on Church Suit matters & to have Mr [Charles S.] Varian not make any report to the Atty Genl until Bro Richards return & seeing him.^

[March 3, 1891; Tuesday] Bro. H[iram] B. Clawson went to Provo this morning to confer with U.S. Dist. Atty. [Charles S.] Varian in regard to the Church Suits &c.

[March 4, 1891; Wednesday] Bro H[iram] B. Clawson called & re-

ported his visit with Mr [Charles S.] Varian ^at Provo^ Mr V[arian] will not make any report to Washington D.C. until after he has seen Bro F[ranklin] S. Richards. Bro H[iram] B. Clawson was requested to take charge of the proper entertainment of Mr Henry Stanley, the African Explorer & party²⁰ while at Salt Lake City....

Prests Cannon & Smith attended a meeting of the Board of Directors of the Coop Wagon & Machine Co at 1030 a.m.

Prest Wm Budge & Bro Walker Hoge of Bear Lake called & reported Bro Hoge's labors at Boise, Idaho, during the session of the Legislature. There was no disposition to pass any law against the Saints until some teaching men from Bingham, Bear Lake, Cassia & Oneida counties went there and demanded some inimical legislation to deprive the Mormons from voting. They brought informers [?] to bear so that the law was passed. There are [a] great many who consider the law unconstitutional and it will be so declared by the U.S. Supreme Court. Bro Budge will try & obtain the legal opinions of leading lawyers & if necessary get up one or more test cases. A bill of \$56500 for expenses was presented & allowed.

The following telegram was received.

"Washington D. C., March 4/91,

All proposed Anti-Mormon Legislation for Utah failed except provision districting Territory for members of the Legislature. This was amended by striking out Governor of Utah and Secretary, leaving Utah commission to do work.²¹

John T. Caine"

The 51st Session of the Congress of the United States adjourned at 12 o'clock noon. So the country breathes again without fear from their actions.

²⁰ The adventures of journalist Henry M. Stanley were already legendary two decades after his first expedition to Africa, when he had traveled 700 miles in 236 days in search of Scottish explorer David Livingstone. Upon meeting Livingstone on the island of Ujiji, Stanley had uttered his famously understated greeting: "Dr Livingstone, I presume?" See Stanley's *How I Found Livingstone* (New York: Scribner, 1872); Frank McLynn, *Stanley: The Making of an African Explorer* (Chelsea, Mich.: Scarborough House, 1989).

²¹ The five-member Utah Commission, charged with guaranteeing that polygamists did not vote in territorial elections, had devised a test oath by which anyone registering had to deny they were involved in polygamy (Edwin Brown Firmage and Richard Collin Mangrum, *Zion in the Courts: A Legal History of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, 1830-1900* [Urbana: University of Illinois, 1988], 231). See also the entry for March 25.

[March 5, 1891; Thursday] I attended a meeting of the Directors of the Deseret Telegraph Co of which I am a member. Supt W[illiam] B Dougall had received an offer from Mr Cannett to take²² an option until May 15/91 to purchase the entire system of the Deseret Telegraph Company and pay \$1200 per mile, including office appurtenances, supplies on hand &c. After consideration it appeared that \$10,00000 would be all to be realized from a sale and the Receiver would take that. If the lines were kept up it will be at the expense of the Church. Prest Smith moved that it is the sense of this meeting that the company do not sell at present nor during the next 3 months so that some understanding may be had as to the probable cost of conducting the System. Sec[onded] & carried.

I attended the usual prayer meeting of the Presidency & Apostles at 2 p.m. Present, Prests Cannon & Smith, Apostles John W. Taylor & A[braham] H. Cannon & myself.

[March 8, 1891; Sunday] Prest Jos. F. Smith is at his home sick with La Gripp. Prest Woodruff much better in health. The great Explorer Henry M Stanley, wife & party arrived this morning. Mr Stanley called on Prest Cannon at the Gardo House this afternoon for a short time.

[March 9, 1891; Monday] Bro Jacob Gates called. He is 80 years old today. He talked on the early times in the Church.

I had a letter written authorizing Bro W[illiam] C. Spence to go East and negotiate in the interest of our Immigration from Europe.

On invitation of Prest Woodruff I accompanied him and wife Emma to his box in the Theatre this evening to hear the lecture of Mr Henry M Stanley on his explorations in Africa. I was very much interested. I think it was the most finished lecture I have attended.

[March 10, 1891; Tuesday] Bro F[ranklin] S. Richards, who returned from Washington D.C. on Sunday, called & reported his labors while away. He explained the course taken to defeat the Territorial Apportionment Bill and of his interviews with Atty Genl [William H. H.] Miller [and] Solicitor Genl [William Howard] Taft, on the Church Suits, also of his visit to ex Solicitor Genl. [George A.] Jenks and to Col Jas. O Broadhead. The Attorney Genls letter to Mr Jenks & his reply were read &c. It was decided that Bro H[iram] B. Clawson see

²² The word "take" is written over an illegible word.

U.S. Atty C[harles] S. Varian in regard to this matter before he sends his reply to Atty Genl Miller.

The names of 24 Trustees for the Young University were selected.

Bro Nephi Clayton called & submitted a letter from Mr [F. W.] Meegan in which he accepts the Inland Salt Cos. offer to sell & he purposes coming out to take the property on or before April 1st 1891. I am not in favor of selling. We are in hopes something will transpire to break up the trade. As a people we have opened up many enterprises and as soon as they begin to pay the outsiders come along & buy them for half their value. I am opposed to such things, but if the company sells I will be obliged to do so.

[March 11, 1891; Wednesday] I met with Bro. Wm M. Bromley this morning. He had come to see the Presidency for council in his case. He has been in Canada and feels if he can have any show in the courts he will come out. The Presidency talked with him.

Bro Moses Thatcher called and the purchase of a large tract of land in Chihuahua, Mexico. was considered. A telegram was sent to Bro A[lexander] F. Macdonald for further information.

I attended a meeting of the Directors of Z[ion's] S[avings] B[ank] & T[rust] company at 1 p.m.

Bros Heber J Grant & John Henry Smith returned from Colorado this evening.

[March 12, 1891; Thursday] Bro John B. Milner of Provo called and stated that Jos D. Jones of Provo, Probate Judge, & others of the heirs of the late Captain Dan Jones, purposed²³ entering suit in the U.S. Dist. Court at Provo, to recover certain real estate situate[d] in Ephraim which had been willed by their uncle Edward Jones, deceased. He made his will in Nov 25, 1874 & died in April 1875. The names of all the heirs are Ruth Jones, Brigham Jones, J. Dan Jones, Claudia Jones, Robert²⁴ Jones & Edward Jones. Some of these are members of the Church and may not be in sympathy with the move. I was deemed proper to write to Apostle A[nthon] H Lund & learn from him the facts respecting the Real Estate & see if a compromise cannot be effected instead of going into Court.

²³ The word "purposed" (proposed) is written over an illegible word.

²⁴ "Robert" is written over an illegible word.

I spoke to Bro Milner about the deed from Richard Breherton for the Temple lots at Provo. He said he made out all the deeds and acknowledged them & paid R[ichard] Breherton for this Temple lot deed partly out of his personal funds & when the deed was signed it was put into the Provo Tithing Office & he was credited on his tithing for the amount paid. The deed was made to Trustees A. H. Scott, Isaac Bullock & Myron Tanner. He thinks the deed is among the papers which were taken from the Tithing office in 1887. I was glad to get this information.

Mr. LeGrande C Layton of Zapato, Colorado, a gentleman Prest Woodruff became acquainted with about 1 year ago and who became converted to Mormonism, arrived in this city last Thursday & put up at the Continental Hotel. He had been stricken with paralysis in the East & came here to be baptized. Prest Woodruff did not know he was here until last evening & sent Apostle John Henry Smith to see him this morning. He found that Mr Layton died at 4 p.m. yesterday. He was born in the State of New York & is 38 years old. This was a sudden blow to Prest Woodruff. ^He wrote to Prest J[ohn] D T Mcallister at [the] St George Temple to have him baptised for & endowed.^

I attended the usual prayer meeting of the Presidency & Apostles at the Gardo House Parlor at 2 p.m. Present Prests Woodruff & Geo. Q. Cannon, apostles F[rancis] M Lyman, John Henry Smith, Heber J Grant, John W Taylor & A[braham] H Cannon. M[oses] Thatcher came later on.

[March 13, 1891; Friday] Atty F[ranklin] S. Richards called and reported having had an interview with U.S. Atty C[harles] S. Varian on the Church Suits. He feels that Mr Varian will report favorably to the Dept of Justice. Bro H[iram] B. Clawson was also requested to see Mr Varian & retain him as²⁵ Attorney in a mining suit with a view to his making a proper report &c.

Bp J[ohn] R Winder reports that a majority of the Stock of the [Salt Lake] Times newspaper can be bought for \$10,00000. Bro Winder will see further into this matter & report.

[March 16, 1891; Monday] Arrangements were made in regard to purchasing the control of the Stock of the [Salt Lake] Times newspaper.

²⁵ The word "as" is written over an illegible letter.

[March 17, 1891; Tuesday] It was agreed to purchase the control of the Stock of the [Salt Lake] Times newspaper & Bro Wm H. Shearman was authorized to close the bargain.²⁶

[March 18, 1891; Wednesday] I commenced this morning with Bro John Jacques to hear Bro B[righam] H. Roberts read his manuscript of the History of the life of President John Taylor which he has written. We passed upon 9 chapters.

I attended the meeting of the Board of Directors of Zions Savings Bank & Trust company at 1 p.m.

Bro Alex[ande]r Macdonald arrived yesterday from Mexico and called today & made some explanations on the Mexican purchases recently contracted.

[March 19, 1891; Thursday] The Presidency with Elders M[oses] Thatcher, F[rancis] M Lyman, J[ohn] H[enry] Smith, Bp W[illiam] B Preston & A[lexander] F Macdonald met & talked over the Mexican land purchase matters.

It was thought desirable if possible to separate the mountain & valley lands offered by Mr Haller & purchase the Cult[ivable] portion. This would require assistance from the Church of \$10,000 which can be returned in less than 1 year by sale of lands to the colonists.

The details of the proposed concession[s] for Colonization from the Mexican Government were then considered after Bro MacDonald had [im]parted all desired information. It was agreed on motion of Prest Geo Q. Cannon that steps be taken to carry out the contract of Colonization.

I attended the reading of [the] manuscript of the History of Prest John Taylor till 12 m. Also attended the usual prayer meeting of the First Presidency & Apostles at 2 p.m. Present Prests Woodruff & Cannon, Apostles M[oses] Thatcher, F[rancis] M Lyman, J[ohn] H Smith, H[eber] J Grant, J[ohn] W Taylor & A[braham] H Cannon.

Our Friend Hon M[orris] M. Estee was defeated in the election

²⁶ Historian Edward Leo Lyman wrote that by purchasing the Republican *Salt Lake Times*, the church could "have the *Times* 'work against the *Tribune* and try to break its influence,' ... Church leaders decided to make the transaction, but to keep it quiet under the correct assumption that the *Times* could be more effective if it were not widely known that church interests controlled the paper" (*Political Deliverance*, 154).

for Senator of the State of California & Mr Charles N. Felton was elected.²⁷

[March 20, 1891; Friday] I attended the reading of the History of Prest John Taylor this morning & afternoon....

Bro Wm Spry was honorabl[y] released from the Presidency and labors in the Southern States Mission. He was requested to suggest to the First Presidency ~~the~~ ^{^some^} names for his successor.

The following Sisters were selected as the Local Committee connected with the Worlds fair at Chicago, viz. Emily S Richards, E[mily] B. Wells, Pricilla Jennings, Mrs LeGrand Young, A D Groesbeck, Amelia F Young, Talula Young, [and] Pricilla Riter.

[March 21, 1891; Saturday] I attended the reading of the History of President John Taylor morning & afternoon....

Bro Jas W. Bean of Provo called and I requested him to look for the deed of Richard Breherton to the Church Trustees of Provo for the Temple Block at Provo & told him where to look ^{^for it^}. I was glad to see him. He said he would do his best to find it & send to me.

[March 23, 1891; Monday] Prest Daniel H. Wells came up from Manti last Saturday, weak, not feeling very well. This morning his son Rulon S. Wells called & stated he had been telephoned for saying his father was in a dangerous condition. Prest Geo Q Cannon & Bps [William B.] Preston, [Robert T.] Burton & [John R.] Winder went and administered to Prest Wells. Prest Cannon on his return reported that Bro Wells was suffering from Pl[e]uri[s]y and he did not look upon him as being in a dangerous condition....

At a meeting of the First Presidency & Presiding Bishop & Church Architect this afternoon it was suggested by Prest Woodruff that [a] suitable man be employed to assist the Presiding Bishops in selling to the best advantage for cash or other available means the [^]Tithing produce & other[^] property, as reported on hand in the several tithing offices.

It was decided that the present force of Carpenters on the Tem-

²⁷ At the previous week's quorum meeting, "Prest Cannon said that Mr Estey of California, who is a great friend of ours, had some prospects of becoming the United States Senator from that state and he suggested we pray for him. Prest Woodruff then requested brother Cannon to offer a prayer in Mr. Estey's behalf" (Grant, Diary, Mar. 12, 1891).

ple be not added to at present. It is expected to expend \$100,000 on the Salt Lake Temple this year.

It was decided to transfer the Social Hall Property to the School Board of the Latter-day Saints College.

[March 24, 1891; Tuesday] Prest A[braham] O Smoot, H[arvey] H Cluff & Benj Cluff, also Dr Karl G Maeser, came up from Provo & called in regard to Bro B[enjamin] Cluff being called from the B[righam] Y[oung] Academy to labor in the L.D.S. College. Much feeling is exhibited at Provo on this subject & objections raised. All these brethren spoke and Prest Woodruff protested against the feeling that the First Presidency had any intention of injuring Provo o[r] the B[righam] Y[oung] Academy. He thought the feeling manifested on the subject at Provo was not consistent for Latter-day Saints. But under the circumstances he thought it better for Bro Cluff to remain at Provo for another year. This was satisfactory.

News was brought by Bro Rulon S. Wells that his father Prest Daniel H. Wells died ^in Salt Lake City^ at 1 o'clock this afternoon. He was born at Trenton, Oneida Co., N. Y., Oct 27, 1814. Apostles L[orenzo]²⁸ Snow, M[oses] Thatcher, M[arriner] W. Merrill, A[nthon] H. Lund & Bro John B. Maiben for the Manti Temple were informed by telegram & Bro B[righam] Young [Jr.] at Liverpool by Cablegram....

We finished the reading of the life of the late Prest John Taylor this afternoon.

[March 25, 1891; Wednesday] I attended the meeting of the Board of Z[ion's] S[avings] B[ank] & T[rust] Co at 1 p.m. and [was then] at my place in the office.

Telegrams & letters were sent to the Presidents of Stakes requesting them to obtain a diagram of their county with the Precinct lines marked thereon, for use in the redistricting the Territory by the Utah Commission.

Some portions of the manuscript of Prest Taylors life were submitted by Bro B[righam] H. Roberts & myself to Prests Woodruff & Cannon and were corrected. These were portions which Bro. Jacques & myself would not approve.

²⁸ The letter "L" is written over the letter "M".

[March 26, 1891; Thursday] I attended the usual Prayer²⁹ meeting of the Presidency & Apostles at 2 p.m. Present Prests Woodruff & Cannon, Apostles F[rancis] M. Lyman, J[ohn] H[enry] Smith, H[eber] J. Grant, J[ohn] W. Taylor & A[braham] H. Cannon. Conversation was had in regard to the Church taking a block of the increased Stock of Z.C.M.I. but no action taken.

[March 27, 1891; Friday] Prests Woodruff & Cannon had their Photographs taken at [Hyrum] Sainsburys gallery, accompanied by Dr [John O.] Williams, for the purpose of getting one for a Steel plate engraving for O[rson] F. Whitneys History of Utah.

[March 28, 1891; Saturday] Bro John Jacques and myself wrote a Certificate to Geo J. Taylor & John W Taylor, Executors of the Estate of the late John Taylor, about our examination of the Biography of their father as written by Bro B. H Roberts.

[March 29, 1891; Sunday] Prest D[aniel] H. Wells funeral at 12 m. till 2 p.m. A very disagreeable day, snowed nearly all the time. Bro Wm C. Dunbar prayed, Prest Woodruff, Elders A[nthon] H. Lund, F[ranklin] D. Richards & Prest Geo Q Cannon spoke. Prest L[orenzo] Snow offered the benediction & Elder F[rancis] M. Lyman prayed at the grave.

[March 30, 1891; Monday] Prest Jos. F. Smith, F[ranklin] D. Richards, Jas Jack & W[illiam]³⁰ C. Spence met and decided the Emigrant rate from Liverpool to Salt Lake City for the season of 1891, will be \$63.00, and from Copenhagen to S. L. City, \$68.00.

[April 1, 1891; Wednesday] I attended a meeting of the Directors of Zion's Saving Bank of Trust Co at 1 p.m.

Prest L[orenzo] Snow & Apostles [Franklin D.] Richards, [Francis M.] Lyman, [John Henry] Smith, [John W.] Taylor, [Marriner W.] Merrill, [Anthon H.] Lund & [Abraham H.] Cannon called and they went into Council at 2 p.m.

[April 2, 1891; Thursday] The Presidency met with the Apostles at

²⁹ "Prayer" is written over an illegible word.

³⁰ The letter "W" is written over an illegible letter.

12 m. until 5.15 p.m. The Apostles adjourned to meet as a Quorum on Tuesday, July 7/91, at 10 a.m.

[April 3, 1891; Friday] It was arranged for the Presiding Bishopric to purchase the Walker Bros Coal³¹ Mine in Coal Creek Canyon near Cedar City for \$420000.

I made out a missionary certificate for Bp Myron Tanner of Provo to go East & visit his relatives.

[April 6, 1891; Monday] Bro. M[oses] F. Farnsworth called. He wanted to borrow \$300.00 but Prest Woodruff could not lend to him....

I arranged with Bro. C[harles] H. Wilcken to go to the ^Beck's^ Hot Springs & confer with Bro Lehi Pratt about my going there.³² We arranged for me to go to-morrow morning early & I made my arrangements for this move. My face and body have been very troublesome for a few days past. I hope to get relief at the Springs. The brethren are all in good hopes of such a result.

[April 7, 1891; Tuesday] Our Inland Salt Company having sold out, it was necessary to sign a deed of sale, also [to] transfer the Stock. I signed the deed & my Stock certificate & handed it to Bro Jas Jack. The sale has been made for \$100,000 cash down, \$50,000 in one year at 8% and \$50,000 to pay for the bonds, being \$200,000.

[April 26, 1891; Sunday] Bro Lehi Pratt told me that Alonzo E. Hyde³³ ^had^ come out [to the hot springs] in a Hack, drunk. He took a bath and then went to the Saloon. Bro. Pratt offered to furnish him with a good room & bed, but he insisted on going to the Saloon. Hyde told Pratt that he had deposited at the Bank yesterday \$550000. He had

³¹ "Coal" is written over the letter "M".

³² John Beck's resort, known as Saratoga Hot Springs, was on the northwest shore of Utah Lake and was managed by Lehi ("Lee") Pratt. Nuttall stayed at the hot springs from April 7 through May 4, then chose to spend the rest of his convalescence in Kaysville with the Roueche family before returning to Salt Lake City and resuming his office duties on June 30.

³³ Alonzo Hyde, John Taylor's son-in-law, had been president of Millard Stake. Apparently he was in a bishopric at this time (cf. entry for July 29). He had replaced Hiram Clawson as general superintendent of the Bullion Beck and Champion Mine (Edward Leo Lyman, "The Alienation of an Apostle from His Quorum: The Moses Thatcher Case," *Dialogue: A Journal of Mormon Thought* 18 [Summer 1985], 71; Alexander, *Things in Heaven and Earth*, 285-86).

\$41.00 and his gold watch & diamond pin on his person, which Bro Pratt took for safe keeping. He said he had stayed at the White House last night & paid \$8.00 for his room. He paid \$4.00 for the hack to bring him out here this morning & ordered the³⁴ driver to come for him this evening, \$4.00 more. He laid³⁵ at the Saloon drunk all day. In the evening Bro Pratt went to his room and found a ^common^ Strumpet laying on the bed with him & fondling him. His wife Annie had telephoned to Bro Pratt to learn of his whereabouts.³⁶ On his informing her that he was here, she supposed Bro Pratt had him in a proper place until evening, where at my suggestion he told her he was at the Saloon in bed & he could do nothing as regards getting him to go home....

This evening Bro Pratt & myself talked over the situation & what could be done to get Hyde away from the Saloon & to his home, but he was so stubborn he would not go home. This he telephoned to Mrs Hyde. This Strumpet was with him again this evening ^& the bartender said that Hyde came into the bar room exposing his person while other men & women were present & they had to put him back in the room,^ and he & her drunk a bottle of Champagne.

[April 27, 1891; Monday] Mrs Annie Hyde and son & daughter drove out in a Hack and found [Alonzo E.] Hyde in bed drunk. Some of the wearing apparel of this Strumpet was on the table where she had laid it. Bro³⁷ L[ehi] Pratt told me that about 2 oclock he went over to the Saloon to see how Hyde was getting along, and then found that one of the Saloon men, Tommy Needham, was going to the City for the Strumpet, that Hyde ordered him to bring her out. He did so & she came about 4 o'clock. This morning Bro Pratt went into his room & found Hyde stript & the wom[a]n striped all but a skirt. He afterwards found him with his garments tied at the back. They were in this condition when Annie, his wife, saw him in bed, and saw the woman's clothing on the table. She [the "strumpet"] was out when Annie arrived & was taking a bath. I saw her at the baths with but very

³⁴ The article "the" is written over an illegible word.

³⁵ The word "laid" is written over "lay".

³⁶ The telephone arrived in Utah in mid-1881 and had about 500 subscribers a decade later. The transcontinental telephone line would not be completed until mid-1914 (Jay M. Haymond, "The Telephone in Utah," *Utah History Encyclopedia*, ed. Allan Kent Powell [Salt Lake City: University of Utah, 1994], 545-46).

³⁷ "Bro" is written over an illegible word.

little clothing on. About 10 oclock Bro Pratt prevailed on Hyde to come & take a room & bed at the Hotel. He took the next room but one [illegible]. Annie & her daughter came & staid with him. The boy took the team back to the City to have the horses shod & to come out this evening. Bro John Henry Smith came out for another bath & at Bro Pratts suggestion I told him of Hyde's drinking but did not say anything about the woman, as I did not wish Annie to see me to cause her more trouble. I kept close in my room to my own discomfort. I feel very sorry for Annie & her family, but have no sympathy for Hyde. He is a disgrace to the people and not to be trusted. I expected that Sophia would be out for an hour this afternoon, but sent word by Bro. Smith for her not to come. I did not wish her to witness her sister's Shame. Their daughter saw me talking to Bro John H. Smith and told her father & mother.

[April 28, 1891; Tuesday] This is the anniversary of my wife Elizabeths birthday, 55 years old. She is in the enjoyment of good health and all her faculties. I am truly thankful that the Lord has brought her through another year, and for her companionship these many years since we became acquainted & were married. I pray the Lord to continue his favors and blessings to her for many years yet to come, and trust the time will soon come when we can be closer associated than we have been for the past 6 or 8 years....

I have been impressed for several days that the visit of President [Benjamin] Harrison to California & Utah would be an opportune time to impress him with the necessity of granting a general Amnesty to the Polygamist Saints. Our friends in California could so impress him with this idea and follow it up until he comes to Utah & there explain the situation fully as regards the Manifesto, promises in the Courts &c &c, and call to his attention what the people have done in this country before the Gentiles came here &c. Also show to him that by such an act he would make friends of the people to himself and party and make Utah a Republican State, so that if he is put in nomination again by his party such an act would almost insure his re-election. That is if the Lord wants him re-elected. Such a move, however, would give the President a chance to do something magna[ni]mous and crown his administration with laurels. I laid my views before Bro John Henry Smith this afternoon. He having come out for a bath and he thought such a move would be good & result favorably. I suggested that he talk with Prest Joseph F. Smith on this

subject, if something of this kind had not been considered by the Presidency.

[April 30, 1891; Thursday] Bro Franklin D. Richards got off the train and stopped to take a bath after which I had a good talk with him while he was waiting for the next train. He was pleased to see me & that I looked so well. I spoke to him of my Amnesty Scheme & he thought it would be a good move. Prest Geo. Q. Cannon had been to California & returned. Bro. [John Henry] Smith had also informed me of Bro Cannon's return. Bro Richards commenced telling me of his son Franklin's visit to Washington with U.S. Dist Attorney [Charles S.] Varians and of their conversation on Utah affairs with the Solicitor General &c but the train came & he could not conclude, promising to come again.

Bro John H[enry] Smith told me that he had some conversation with Prest Jos F Smith on the Amnesty measure but he thought it was too late to do anything about it now, so it appears the brethren had not previously considered it.

[May 9, 1891; Saturday] President Benjamin Harrison & wife & party visited Salt Lake City to-day & left at 12 m. I understand the City was nicely decorated & the School children made a favorable impression on the President & party. A great many people from the adjoining settlements were present.

[May 10, 1891; Sunday] This is the first public meeting I have attended of the Saints since January 1885, and I felt it was quite a treat to do so. The brethren left [Kaysville?] at 6.20 p.m. They brought us the newspapers giving account of the Presidential reception yesterday. Presidents Woodruff & Geo. Q. Cannon were out in the procession & on the Stand at Liberty Park.

[May 12, 1891; Tuesday] Prest Woodruff has concluded to not take the trip to Mexico, but says Prests Geo Q. Cannon & Jos F Smith had better go. This is a wise conclusion, I think, for he is not able to stand the fatigue. Prest Woodruff sent his love and good wishes to me.

[May 21, 1891; Thursday] Bro B[righam] H. Roberts called this morning. I was glad to see him. He took my letters to Bro [James] Cuching. I had some talk with him. We see by the papers that the Republicans

are organizing in Salt Lake City, and³⁸ at the meeting of the party last night at the Theatre Bro John Henry Smith declared himself and asked to be admitted to join them, pledging himself to labor for the party.³⁹ There appears to be much dissention among the Republicans, as the Liberals do not want to lose their power. I fear the results of these measures of uniting on party lines, as some of our people will carry their party feelings into their Church membership.

[May 25, 1891; Monday] I accompanied Bro [Thomas F.] Roueche to the Opera House at Kaysville this evening, he having been requested to address a meeting of young men who were desirous of organizing a Democratic Club. Bro Roueche being an old time Democrat, they wanted him to speak which he did & laid before them the principles of Democracy & also of Republicanism. They organized after several present had spoken.⁴⁰

[June 2, 1891; Tuesday] Soon after breakfast Bro S[amuel] J. Sudbury arrived. He had come up on the morning train. He brought the articles of Incorporation of the Saltair Beach Company for me to sign as one of the stockholders. The First⁴¹ Presidency had requested him to come with the papers for my signature, Bro James Jack having told them I wanted to be a stockholder in the company and they were willing.

³⁸ The word "and" is written over an illegible word.

³⁹ John Henry Smith wrote: "At 8 p.m. a large crowd got together at the Theatre. A large number of liberals had come in with the design of breaking up the meeting but they failed to do this. C[harles] W. Bennett was made chairman and spe[ec]hes were made both for and against organization. W. H. Dixon spoke against and I for. The vote for organization carried. I never felt better in my life in talking" (White, *Church, State, and Politics*, 254 [May 20, 1891]).

⁴⁰ Four days later, the First Presidency wrote to John W. Young: "In the near future we look for the disbandment of the People's Party. In view of this fact the political field will soon be ripe ready to harvest. The impression generally obtains that our people are Democratic in their feelings, and it is feared there will be a general rush into the Democratic ranks. It is, as we view it, of the highest importance that this should not be the case; on the contrary, we are exceedingly desirous that the Republicans should on the start find sufficient encouragement to enable them to make the struggle for territorial supremacy a close and interesting one, as the more evenly balanced the parties become the safer it will be for us in the security of our liberties; and besides, our influence for good will be far greater than it possibly could be were either party overwhelmingly in the majority" (May 29, 1891, typescript in Scott G. Kenney Papers, Special Collections, Marriott Library; original in LDS Archives).

⁴¹ "First" is written over the letter "P".

The company is organized for 50 years with a Capital Stock of \$250,000 in 2500 shares of 10000 each. The Stockholders areas follows:

Wilford Woodruff	200 shares	\$20,000 <u>00</u>
George Q. Cannon	200 shares	20,000 <u>00</u>
Joseph F. Smith	200 shares	20,000 <u>00</u>
Mathew White	200 shares	20,000 <u>00</u>
Nephi W. Clayton	100 shares	10,000 <u>00</u>
James Jack	100 shares	10,000 <u>00</u>
G[eorge] H. Snell	100 shares	10,000 <u>00</u>
Angus M. Cannon	50 shares	5,000 <u>00</u>
L. John Nuttall	50 shares	5,000 <u>00</u>
I. A. Clayton	50 shares	5,000 <u>00</u>
Geo. Q Cannon, Trustee	1250 shares	125,000 <u>00</u>
	2500 shares	\$250,000 <u>00</u>

I signed the Articles of Incorporation. The company is organized to make a Bathing Resort near the Inland Salt Companys land on the south end of Great Salt Lake, also to build an Hotel & other places of recreation and amusement for the benifit of the Latter-day Saints &c &c.

[June 13, 1891; Saturday] At 830 Prest Joseph F Smith & Bros C[harles] H. Wilcken & S[amuel] J. Sudbury arrived from the City. I was much pleased to meet them, and I had a nice chat with Prest Smith on office affairs & on the Political situation. He told me that there were measures on foot to have him amnestied so that he can be free. C[harles] C Goodwin is working the thing up.

[June 14, 1891; Sunday] The brethren seemed to enjoy their visit. Bro [Charles H.] Wilcken accompanied Bro [Thomas F.] Roueche to meeting at Kaysville and spoke to the Saints assembled. In conversation with Bro [Samuel J.] Sudbury he intimated that Bro Geo Reynolds felt that I should not return to the office. Did not give any reason. I told Prest Smith that all being well I intended to return the forepart of next week to the office. He was pleased at that & expressed his good feelings at my looking so well. The⁴² brethren left soon after 4 o'clock for the city.

⁴² "The" is written over "They".

[June 22, 1891; Monday] I went to the Gardo House⁴³ & found none of the brethren there. I wrote a letter to Elizabeth & after which Bro [Samuel J.] Sudbury came & informed me that the First Presidency had gone to California. They left last Saturday night to be gone some 10 days.

[June 30, 1891; Tuesday] I arose in good season and learned that the brethren of the First Presidency returned to the city on Saturday, but Prest Smith did not come to the Gardo until this morning. When they came each greeted me with welcome & expressed pleasure at seeing me again & looking so well. I did not take hold of work, only to examine the recommends to the Temples. In the afternoon Prests W[ilford] Wood[r]uff, Geo. Q. Cannon & Jos F Smith & Bro Geo Reynolds & myself met in the office. The brethren expressed a desire that I would get together the Church Records which had been concealed during the raid made upon the Historian's office & other places for the Church records and see that they are got into proper shape so there will be no gaps in the Church history. They expressed their entire confidence in my ability to do this, as none had been more familiar with this matter and the records than myself. I expressed my willingness to do as requested for I felt that would give me more liberty from office desk work. It was also explained that Bro Geo F Gibbs, being a short hand reporter, could take the minutes of the office ^business and record them day by day.^

[July 2, 1891; Thursday] I attended a meeting of the Directors of Zion's Savings Bank & Trust Co. and the Directors of the Templeton Hotel⁴⁴ Company, and acted as secretary of the meeting. The Hotel does not pay, the stockholders have lost some \$12,00000. They are willing to keep on if others can be induced to take stock with them and not expect dividends for a year or two. They must have some help or they must quit the business. They have property enough on hand to pay all their debts except the Stockholders. On motion it was decided to loan the Hotel Company \$1200.00 on an overdraft on the personal security of the Directors, and it was proposed to try and get more subscribers to the Stock.⁴⁵

⁴³ Nuttall had arrived in Salt Lake City the night before.

⁴⁴ "Hotel" is written over an illegible word.

⁴⁵ The First Presidency wrote to John W. Young the next day: "Zion's Saving

Bros [William] Budge & C[harles] W. Nibley called. I attended a meeting of the Directors of the Deseret Telegraph Company. The company is not paying expenses by some \$3000.00 per year. It was deemed proper to keep the line running & the Supt was instructed to reduce the expenses as much as possible & get as many of the offices to run on a percentage as he can so as to cut off much of the expenses.

Yesterday morning Prest Geo Q Cannon took me to one side and said he wished me to not confine myself too closely to my work but take all the exercise I wished. He had felt alarmed for my health and wanted me to take care of myself. I told him that I could not keep myself so close as I had done. He said there was no need of my doing so, but to use my best judgment, and if I had anything to suggest at any time which I wished their action upon, he knew the First Presidency would grant it in my behalf, for they were interested in my welfare, and I must take as much outdoor exercise as possible. I thanked him for this expression of good feeling.

[July 4, 1891; Saturday] This being Independence day it is a general holiday. I do not feel very Jubilant for the freedom which I enjoy at the hands of our enemies, but I am truly thankful to the Lord for His mercies and that I am as free as I am.

Bank [is] ... in a very straitened condition ... We have not had such a time in our country for many years, if ever ... and we are dreadfully cramped. The sugar factory is in a fine condition, and there is every prospect of it being a very successful enterprise; but we need \$200,000 today to meet the expenses necessary to start it and to pay the farmers for their beets, and where to get it we are at a loss to know. We have made an effort to obtain funds in California, but have been unsuccessful, money is so stringent there. We are looking to the East, but where to go, to whom to apply, we cannot imagine at the present time....

"We trust that you will feel the importance of doing something to meet these loans, and that you will remit as early as possible; for we assure you we cannot impress to strongly upon you the absolute necessity of our getting relief in this way. If you could send to this territory the means that we understand your creditors are expecting it would bring great relief to the people, and might save many from distress, if not ruin.

"We hear that you are making ventures in other directions which are likely to take the means that you will probably have at your control. We think, under present circumstances, that this would be very unwise, as you should meet your obligations here by all means, or your credit will be ruined in this territory. You will pardon us for speaking thus freely, but the urgency of the case demands plain speech on our part ..." (letter to Young, July 3, 1891, typescript in Kenney Papers, original in LDS Archives).

[July 5, 1891; Sunday] I found that [my daughter] Eleanor had gone out with some young man, ^an outsider,^ in a buggy for a ride, none of the family knew his name. I felt very much vexed and annoyed. I waited until after 10 o'clock. Could not stay longer as Bro [John] McHenry was sitting outside in his buggy with his little son waiting for me, but wished Leonard to have Eleanor come to me in the morning. I drove to the Gardo House. Before returning to bed I asked the Lord for comfort for myself & protection for Eleanor that she might not come to any evil through being unwise and fall into the hands of wicked men. I was very much troubled.

[July 6, 1891; Monday] Prest Geo. Q. Cannon & Jos F Smith requested me to examine the Church Ac[count] books and find out how much has been paid on Terr [?] ac[counts], Temples, School Houses, Indians, Canals, etc. etc. by the Church from [the] Tithing funds, for use in testimony before the master in Chancery appointed by the Supreme Court in the Church Suits. I promised to give my attention to that.

[July 8, 1891; Wednesday] I have been busy in examining & hunting for The Financial Reports of the Church as passed upon by the Auditing Committee, so as to be able to make such a report as the First Presidency want.⁴⁶

[July 13, 1891; Monday] Found Prests Cannon & Smith at the Gardo & I engaged myself in making out a report as requested of the Church Tithings &c which I completed.

[July 16, 1891; Thursday] I submitted my work on the report of the Church Tithings &c to Prest Geo Q. Cannon & he approved of the same & suggested a little fuller report for 1888 & 89 & 90 of expenditures from memorandums which I furnished.

⁴⁶ The First Presidency wrote: "The Church finances have been sorely strained in the effort to inaugurate and set in motion the sugar industry. We had scarcely got it started than the reaction came which followed the boom. To bail out would have been at a great loss of money and prestige, as also apparently dishonor. Our only light seemed in the direction of going on with the enterprise.... we have not received from the people one dollar where we expected ten. The weight has almost entirely fallen on the Church, and we have had to borrow as best we could on our personal and other such security ..." (letter to Brigham Young Jr., July 9, 1891, typescript in Kenney Papers, original in LDS Archives).

[July 20, 1891; Monday] Prest Jos F Smith showed me a petition he had written to Prest Benjamin F Harrison for Amnesty in his case. There is nothing in it which compromises. Bro Smith is not making any promises but stating facts. I approved of it.

[July 21, 1891; Tuesday] Prest Woodruff sat an hour for the Artist on his bust & went home at 12.30 p.m.

[July 22, 1891; Wednesday] Engaged on the Council Record.⁴⁷ Attended a meeting of the Directors of Z[ion's] S[avings] B[ank] & T[rust] Co. and acted as Secretary of the meeting. Prest Geo. Q Cannon moved that the President, Vice Prest & Director be paid a salary for their services as such officers. Prest Jos F Smith was not in favor of doing so at present so the motion was laid on the table.

[July 29, 1891; Wednesday] This morning Prest Jos F Smith asked me what I knew about the course of Alonzo E. Hyde at the Hot Springs last April. Before I could answer him we were interrupted. Afterwards I was sent for and Prests Woodruff, Geo. Q. Cannon & Jos F Smith requested me to tell them respecting A[lonzo] Hyde at the Hot Springs. I got my journal to refresh my memory and told them what had transpired, prefacing it by saying that I had requested Bro Lee Pratt to wait on A[lonzo]⁴⁸ E. Hyde & explain to him [Hyde] what had transpired. Then if Hyde felt disposed to put himself right with the Church authorities there need be nothing more said about it. The brethren thanked me for the course I took in this matter. Prest Woodruff expressed his views that Hyde was not fit to be a counselor to a Bishop or hold a standing in the Church.

[August 3, 1891; Monday] This is Election day for our next Legislature & certain Co[un]ty officers. Very warm. I took my morning bath at

⁴⁷ By "Council Record," Nuttall probably refers to the historical documents he was "get[ting] together ... which had been concealed during the raid made upon the Historian's office ... so there will be no gaps in the Church history" (see entry for June 30), specifically minutes of the weekly meetings of the First Presidency and Quorum of the Twelve. Nuttall is also busy "tak[ing] the minutes of the office business and record[ing] them day by day" (June 30) for the Office Daily Journal (see also Sept. 1, ff.), as well as providing documentation regarding the tithing funds, in compliance with a court order (see entry for July 6). All of these were distinct tasks, frequently referred to in the subsequent entries.

⁴⁸ The letter "A" is written over the letter "E".

the Hot Springs.⁴⁹ Find my legs are much better. Engaged on the Council Record. I exam[in]ed the files of the "Deseret News" for 1878, '79, '80, to find if the Financial Statements of the Trustee-in-Trust had been published & found they were not, which I was satisfied was the case. The record showed the statements were read to the Conference.... The Liberals gained the victory at the Election in Salt Lake City to-day. The Main Street was a pandemonium to-night, with yells, tin horns, drum corps, bonfires, fireworks &c &c. I called at the Democratic Headquarters & found them quite despondent.

[August 4, 1891; Tuesday] Prest Geo Q. Cannon requested me to meet with him & Prests Woodruff & Smith & Bro Geo Reynolds when he explained his willingness to be made a party defendant in the suit against the B[ullion] B[eck] & C[hampion] M[ining] C[ompany]'s [board] by Col. [Isaac] Trumbo et. al. Bro John M Cannon who was also present explained the reason why the attorneys for Trumbo et. al had not put him as co defendant, being that the suit was brought against the members of the Board ^only^ who were present at the meetings & took action on the matters in dispute. We therefore concluded that Bro. Cannon could not be entered as a co-defendant.

[August 7, 1891; Friday] Prests Woodruff & Cannon left this morning at 10²⁵ for Montpelier [Idaho] to Paris [Idaho] to attend the Bear Lake Stake Conference.... Bro Lehi Pratt called & had an interview with Prest Jos F. Smith & ^myself^. He related the course of A[lonzo] E. Hyde at the Hot Springs last April. In connection with what I had already stated, he said that Hyde let that Strumpet have a check for \$100.00 & a check for \$200.00 which were cashed at Ogden by Mr [Tommy] Needham—he also run a bill at the Saloon for wines & liquors of \$62.00. This, with the 41.00 he had with him, was \$403.00 for 1⁵⁰ days ^& 1 nights^ sport, in a Saloon with a common strumpet.

[August 19, 1891; Wednesday] Prest Jos. F Smith told me last evening that the petition he wrote out some time since to President Benj Har-

⁴⁹ This reference may be to the Warm Springs Bath House located at the north edge of Salt Lake City rather than to the Saratoga Hot Springs in Utah Valley.

⁵⁰ The number "1" is written over the number "2".

risson asking for a pardon had been signed by Judge [Charles S.] Zane, Secretary [Elijah] Sells, 3 of the Utah Commission (the Republicans) & Gov A[rthur] L Thomas & been sent to Washington D.C. to the President. I hope he will soon have his freedom.

[August 20, 1891; Thursday] Conversed with Prest G[eorge] Q Cannon on the Edward Jones Estate matter. He thought I had better see Miss R Jones & see if the matter cannot be settled outside of the Courts. A pleasant day. I called on Miss R Jones this afternoon, and after conversation on her Uncles Estate matter, she decided that she would not go into Court with the case on any consideration; but she would write to her brother Brigham & if he is willing they will submit the whole business to arbitrators & they will so inform their half brother Dan. If the boys agree to this, on my being so informed, I agreed to write to Prest C[anute] Petersen and ask him if he is willing to submit the matter to arbitration, if so to then proceed & if not then for those dissatisfied to take their own course.

[August 21, 1891; Friday] Prest Geo Q Cannon informed me of an interview the Presidency had with Bros M[oses] Thatcher & Wm B. Preston & Bro H[iram] B Clawson on Bullion Beck Mining Co. affairs, wherein some plain talk was had in making explanations as to the actions of Bros Thatcher & Preston. He said he wished I had been present. I said I would have been pleased to be present, which he said would be the case if anymore such meetings were had. We talked together for a short time on those affairs & recalled several incidents which occurred in the days of Prest John Taylor. Prest Geo Q Cannon left for California this evening in the interest of the Sugar Company &c. Bro H[eber] J. Grant was to accompany him, but owing to his wifes illness he did not go. I walked down home with Prest Jos F Smith & then went to Sophia's.

Bro F[rancis] M Lyman went to Provo this morning and returned this afternoon.

[August 25, 1891; Tuesday] [In Provo, I] called on Prest A[braham] O. Smoot at his office. Bros. David John, H[arvey] H. Cluff, Bp [Evan] Wride & Bro A. Holloday were also present. Bro Smoot told me of his failing health. He is troubled with Diabetis. We had a good friendly chat in which I suggested the propriety of Bro Smoot relieving himself of some of the burdens upon him & rest his body & mind.

He said he felt like doing so. I spoke to them & gave my objections to the sale of the north part of the meeting House block for business purposes, also gave my reasons and left them with a better understanding, as they were not in full sympathy with the movement. I do not think sales will be made. I promised to see the First Presidency about it & let Bro David John know their views.

[August 26, 1891; Wednesday] Engaged in my room reading &c conversing with Bro Geo Reynolds. Attended the meeting of the Directors of Z[ion's] S[avings] B[ank] & T[rust] Co at 2 p.m.

[August 27, 1891; Thursday] Bro F[rancis] M Lyman slept with me last night. I talked to him about the proposed sale of a part of the Meeting House lot at Provo. He was in favor of it, but I think I changed his mind. He also learned Prest Jos F Smiths views on the matter as being opposed to it.... ^Prest Smith had an interview with A[lonzo] E. Hyde. He confessed to everything charged except connection with the Strumpet. F[rancis] M Lyman, J[ohn] H[enry] Smith & Lee Pratt present.^

[August 28, 1891; Friday] Prest Jos F Smith & myself spoke to Prest W[ilford] Woodruff about the proposed sale of a part of the Provo Meeting House lot. He is opposed to it & as he purposed attending the Stake Conference there next Sunday & Monday, he said he wanted a copy of the record which had been taken when the matter was considered by the First Presidency so that he could be posted should the matter be called up. This was furnished to him.

[August 31, 1891; Monday] I concluded to spend the day [in Provo] at home visiting, did not attend the conference meetings. Prests W[ilford] Woodruff & Geo. Q. Cannon & Apostles F[rancis] M. Lyman, J[ohn] H[enry] Smith & A[braham] H. Cannon were there today.

[September 1, 1891; Tuesday] Engaged in my room [o]n the Office Daily Journal. Talked with Bro. F[rancis] M. Lyman about Bro B[enjamin] Cluff Jr & the B[righam] Y[oung] Academy. Saw John Beck in the Street for a few minutes.

[September 3, 1891; Thursday] At the request of Prest Geo. Q. Cannon I called on Attys F[ranklin] S. Richards & LeGrand Young to obtain

all the data they have in regard to his Bond Suit.⁵¹ It appears they furnished Prest Cannon all their papers about 1 year ago, which he remembered when I told him. We had a slight shower of rain this afternoon. At the request of Prest Jos. F. Smith I examined the copy of complaint of the Josephite Church against the Hedrickite church for the Temple Block at Independence, Mo. The Josephites claim to be the Original church of Jesus Christ of Latter day Saints & that Brigham Young & the Saints who came to Utah, also the Hedrickites, are ^branches & ^ offshoots from them & they claim the land by deed from Edward Pa[r]tridge through Oliver Cowderys child & Edward Part[r]idge as the Trustee of the original church obtain[e]d the deed from the US gover[n]m[en]t. The Hedrickites being poor the Josephites expect to get the land from them; in which case if our church ever obtains it it will be at a heavy cost, unless we intervene & become a party in this suit. \$30000 was sent to the Hedrickites to help them in their suit.

[September 4, 1891; Friday] I conversed with Bro Geo Reynolds on the present outlook of affairs in a church capacity & we were both of the same mind. I had an interview with Bro. K[arl] G. Maeser in regard to the B[righam] Y[oung] Academy & I felt to give him words of encouragement. Bro B[enjamin] Cluff Jr. has caused Bro Maeser much trouble through his ambitious desires to conduct the B. Y. Academy in his own way. Bro M[aeser] left me feeling well. I explained to him my action in preventing the sale of a part of the Provo Meeting House lot.

[September 7, 1891; Monday] By the Press dispatches we learn that Prest B[enjamin] Harrison grant[e]d amnesty to-day to Prest Jos F. Smith. This word was sent to him by telegraph to Logan. I feel very thankful for this good word.

[September 13, 1891; Sunday] I attended the Sabbath School [in Provo] in the 1st ward and [o]n invitation of Bp J[ohn] P. R. Johnson spoke to the children. I was so filled with emotion on arising that it was with difficulty that I spoke but soon felt better. Having been so long away & being introduced to the children overcame me. Afterwards Bro S[amuel] S. Jones & myself went through the house & I spoke briefly to 2 of the classes, one of them the Young Ladies. I

⁵¹ See entry for June 15, 1879.

walked out with Elizabeth to the new Building for the B[righam] Y[oung] Academy, Mary & Joseph also along with us. I attended the 1st ward meeting this evening and spoke 30 minutes to a very good congregation. Saw many of my old friends.... We had a good time & many scenes of old times were spoken of. I enjoyed myself very much.

[September 14, 1891; Monday] I arose early & leaving my folks took the 745 a.m. train for Salt Lake City. Walked up to the Gardo. Met Bro H[iram] B Clawson who explained to me an interview he had with Bro John Beck on his B[ullion] B[eck] & C[hampion] M[ining] Cos. affairs, which showed that Bro Beck was not disposed to do fairly by Bro Clawson on his claim against the company. Also met Bro Frank Armstrong who explained as to his labors in Idaho, ranching &c. He is doing very well & prospering, opening a ranch on Battle Creek a tributary of Bear River. I wrote out notices for publication of the coming Semi Annual Conference which will commence on Sunday, October 4th 1891, at 10 a.m. in the Tabernacle. Engaged on the Office Daily Journal. Prest Jos. F Smith returned home from Logan on Friday evening & was at the office today.

[September 15, 1891; Tuesday] The Irrigation Congress of Delegates from the Western States & Territories convened and organized today.⁵² Bro John M Cannon returned from Independence, Mo., yesterday. Called & reported his labors on the Temple Block matter. Felt that the Hidrickites would gain their suit. He brought a few peaches which grew on the Block. I got 2. He was requested to have the notices published for the proving up on the Desert⁵³ Entries of Prests Woodruff, Cannon, Smith & myself at Deseret mine, [which] is set for ^Thursday Nov 12, 1891.^ Engaged in the Office Daily Journal.

[September 16, 1891; Wednesday] Engaged in writing orders for Accounts in the Presidents Office to meet the requirements of our Attorneys in the Church Suit, before the Master-in-Chancery, at the request of Prest Geo Q Cannon.

⁵² This was the first National Irrigation Congress, organized to revamp outdated water management laws and practices. It was part of a larger effort to "reclaim" the West, a movement that gained greater momentum following passage of the Reclamation Act of 1902.

⁵³ "Desert" is written over an illegible word.

Bp [Carl C. N.] Dorius of Ephraim called to see me & we had a good time in conversation together.

Bro [Samuel J.] Sudbury accompanied me to the Exposition Building whilst the Irrigation Congress were in session. I saw & heard Mr C[hables] C Goodwin, Editor of the Salt Lake "Tribune," also Hon J[ohn] P. Irish of California, who is a fine looking man & a good speaker, also Senator [Francis E.] Warren of Wyoming, a good friend to Utah & her people. I attended the Choral Society Concert at the Tabernacle and was much pleased with the entertainment.

[September 17, 1891; Thursday] I attended a meeting of the Z[ion's] B[ank] & T[rust] Co at 2 p.m.... Bro ^Lee^ Pratt told me that the Bambergers are trying to get the charge of the Springs from him, having offered John Beck \$500.00 per mo. Lee is now paying \$250.00 per mo. I agreed to have someone see [that] J[ohn] Beck was to keep Lee there. I afterwards spoke to Prest Jos F Smith who will see Bro M[oses] Thatcher about it, who has influence with Beck.

[September 18, 1891; Friday] The Irrigation Congress adjourned last evening. Leonard called to see me & told me that Teenie was safely delivered of a dead 6 months old child last⁵⁴ night & that she is now doing very well & feels well.

[September 19, 1891; Saturday] Called at Leonards. Found Teenie doing well & feeling quite cheerful. Hers is a very peculiar case. She conceived and felt life at the usual time & until 6 mo when she was taken sick & flowed considerable, yet felt all the time that she had not lost her child. She continued on from that time feeling better & worse for 7 months (13 months in all) and was safely deliv[er]ed night before last of her dead babe. It was quite natural, no signs of decay. The womb had become closed & it was with great effort that the Doctor delivered her.

[September 21, 1891; Monday] I went to the Temple [in Manti] with Bro [Henry F.] McCune & C. A. C. & went through the building. It is truly beautiful in all its parts. Conversed with Bro Anderson, one of the Recorders, & others of the brethren workers.

[September 22, 1891; Tuesday] Went to the Temple in the Temple ve-

⁵⁴ The word "last" is written over an illegible word.

hicle. There were quite [a] number of baptisms for renewal of health and for the Dead. I met Prest A[nthon] H Lund who received me very kindly & had conversation with him. I felt much impressed to be baptized for my health and Bro Alstrom provided me suitable clothing so I was baptized 7 times by Bro John Bench. Bro Simon T. Beck was mouth in blessing me & Bro David F Fauns & John Huber were witnesses.

[September 23, 1891; Wednesday] At the opening services in the Temple, Prest [Anthon H.] Lund asked me to speak to the Saints which I did and had good freedom. I followed up in the Endowments. Had Prest Lund & some of the brethren administer to me for my health. Bro [Henry F.] McCune anointed and Prest Lund [was] mouth in blessing. I conversed with Bro Lund on the subject of adoption & promised to send him what I wrote as dictated by Prest John Taylor on that subject. Met with Sister C in the sealing room & we confirmed our covenant with each other.⁵⁵ ... We spent the evening in Testimonies & Singing. I spoke of our adventure in the Colorado River when Bp [Lorenzo] Roundy was drowned & the miraculous escape of Prest D[aniel] H. Wells, also on the efficacy of Prayer in the preservation of Prest Taylor & party while he was on the underground & until his death.

⁵⁵ Nuttall was likely sealed to a third wife, but the arrangement was in secret and the circumstances are sketchy. "Sister C" was Catherine Ann Conover, with whose father Nuttall had served in the Utah and Black Hawk Wars. According to the International Genealogical Index, Nuttall was sealed to Conover on October 20, 1905, in the Manti temple, ten months after Nuttall's death (IGI, vol. 5, film 170513; heir indexes, 1888-1944, Manti Temple). Either they had wanted to be sealed earlier and were told to wait until relations with the federal government improved—in which case the current entry would refer to a more informal promise to each other—or the later sealing confirmed the earlier, more confidential one. In either case, one can surmise that this was the topic of Nuttall's talk with Manti temple president Daniel H. Wells a year earlier (Oct. 30), wherein they discussed some "personal affairs."

Born in 1840 in Hancock, Illinois, Catherine Ann married Joseph Hunt in 1857 and bore three children. The ancestral file and census records indicate that Joseph and Catherine Ann probably separated before 1880, perhaps after Joseph took a second wife in 1879 (U.S. Census, 1870, Star Valley, Elk County, Wyoming; 1880, Richfield, Sevier County; Minersville, Beaver County, Utah). I am gratefully indebted to Kathryn Daynes for tracking down the above information.

The diaries provide other cryptic references to Nuttall's relationship to Catherine Ann. On December 4, Nuttall had a "talk with Bro. A[nthon] H. Lund about Manti Temple matters &c.—& sent kind regards to Bro Wells, Sister C. & others." Three days earlier than the present entry Nuttall toured the interior of the temple with "C. A. C." (Sept. 21). Other references to Catherine Ann are "C. A." (Dec. 12, 1891) and "C. A. Hunt" (Feb. 12, June 8, Sept. 24, 1889).

[September 24, 1891; Thursday] Arrived at Salt Lake City at 6.00 p.m. Went to the Gardo, found that Prest Jos F Smith had received his Amnesty papers last Monday, Sept 21st, and he had been using his freedom some.

[September 25, 1891; Friday] Met Prest Jos F Smith. He let me read his Amnesty papers and he felt well. Had visited nearly all the brethren & sisters with whom he had lived while on the underground. Prests Woodruff & Cannon are also well, and came to the Gardo.

[September 26, 1891; Saturday] ^I attended a meeting of the Stockholders of the Deseret News Company this afternoon & Elected Directors.^

[September 28, 1891; Monday] I finished writing on the New Order Book for the President's office. Prest Jos F Smith attended the meeting yesterday & spoke to the Saints after an absence from the meetings of over 7 years. He felt well as did all the Saints. Prest Geo Q. Cannon followed him.... This morning I met Bp J[ohn] P. R Johnson at Provo. He informed me that the People of Provo had appointed the 4 Bishops of the Wards a committee to meet with and learn the minds of the First Presidency from their own words as to the sale of a portion of the Provo Meeting House block on the north side. They expect to meet after conference.... Mr C[yrus] E Dallin is making a small statue of the late Prest Brigham Young, as a pattern of the one to be enlarged. I examined it & found it correct.

[September 30, 1891; Wednesday] I am engaged on another order book for the Presidents office in opening new accounts. I attended the meeting of the Board of Zion's Saving's Bank & Trust Company at 1 p.m.

[October 1, 1891; Thursday] Bro J[ames] E. Talmage invited me to attend the Fast day Services at the Latter-day Saints College at 10 a.m., which I did. Bro Alston accompanied me. Prest Jos F Smith & Elder F[rancis] M. Lyman also present. We all spoke to the students & bore our testimonies. I attended the meeting of the Presidency & Apostles at 2 p.m. and kept the record.

[October 4, 1891; Sunday] The 62nd Semi Annual Conference convened this mor[n]ing at 10 oclock in the Large Tabernacle.... Prest

W[ilford] Woodruff express[ed] his thanks for the blessings received & the privilege of attending another conference. He felt to say God bless President [Benjamin] Harrison for granting amnesty to Prest Jos F. Smith, also to bless every other man who had a[l]s[o] assisted to bring this about. Prest Jos F. Smith followed & then Prest Geo. Q. Cannon....

I attended the Priesthood meeting at 7 oclock. Prests Geo Q Cannon, Jos F. Smith & W[ilford] Woodruff. The nature, powers, duties and responsibilities of the Priesthood were dwelt upon, also other subjects & a good spirit prevailed.... Employment should be furnished to the poor, missionaries should be appointed to visit among the Saints at their homes. To refrain from all conduct that is improper and exercise an influence for peace. Govern the families in love, avoiding all forms of harshness.

[October 5, 1891; Monday] I attended the conference meeting at 10 a.m.... The Territorial Fair was opened at 12 m.... I attended the General Annual Meeting of the Stockholders of ZCMI at the Shoe Factory at 1215 p.m. The report of the President was read⁵⁶ & adopted. The old Board of Directors & President, Secretary & Treasurer were re-elected, viz: W[ilford] Woodruff Prest, M[oses] Thatcher Vice Prest, T[homas] G. Webber Sec[retary], A[ugust] W Carlsen Treasury, Geo. Q. Cannon, Jos F. Smith, John Sharp, H[eber] J Grant, Geo Romney, J[ohn] R Winder, H[enry] Dinwoody, J[ohn] R Barnes, P[hilo] T. Farnsworth, W[illiam] H. Rowe & John Henry Smith Directors. Adjourn[e]d. 3% dividend was declared.

I afterwards attended the ceremonies at the "Eagle Gate." In the South East Pillar a cavity had been made in the base, wherein a small box should be placed. The box, a tin one, contained⁵⁷ ^copies of^ the Newspapers, "Deseret News" & ["Salt Lake Herald," daily Semi Weekly & Weekly, also [put] in [a] "Tribune" of July 26, 1891, also the "Juvenile Instructor." A package of Photographs carefully sealed in an oil skin covering of the "Gardo," "BeeHive" & "Lion" Houses, the old Eagle Gate, Temple, Tabernacle & likenesses of Brigham Young, W[ilford] Woodruff, Geo Q Cannon, ^&^ Jos F Smith, John Henry Smith & D[aniel] H. Wells, by C[harles] E. Johnson—also a collection of photographs from C[harles] R. Savages Art Gallery, together with

⁵⁶ The word "read" is written over an illegible word.

⁵⁷ The word "contained" is written over an illegible word.

a beautiful polished plate of pure copper bearing the following inscription engraved by Bro David McKenzie, "The Eagle Gate was erected in 1859, Hiram B. Clawson designer, Ralph Ramsey & Wm Bell carvers. It formed part of a cobble stone wall eight feet high and 500 rods long, which surrounded the grounds of President Brigham Young, and was built by him as a protection against Indians, and to furnish labor to the unemployed. Torn down in 1890 to widen the street and to permit the passage of electric cars. Rebuilt in 1891."

Business and visiting cards bearing the names of nearly all present were also placed in the box, mine among the rest, together with the date. Prest Geo Q Cannon closed the box & put it in the cavity at 110 p.m. and at 113 p.m. the Stone was laid. There were no speeches. The affair was altogether quiet & unpretentious.

[October 6, 1891; Tuesday] I attended conference meeting. Prayer by Elder Daniel D McArthur. Elder C[harles] W. Penrose spoke & referred to the false statements set forth in the Annual report of the Utah Commission to the Secretary of the Interior of the U.S. in regard to the Latter day Saints, followed by Prest W[ilford] Woodruff, Elders M[oses] Thatcher, F[ranklin] S Richards & John T. Caine on ^this same subject.^ Bro John Clark moved that a committee of five be appointed to draft & present to the conference resolutions as will refute and deny these statements and set in proper order our views in regard to these matters. This was seconded by several persons & carried unanimously with a combined shout of ayes that seemed to shake the building. On motion Prest W[ilford] Woodruff named John Clark, chairman, Wm H. Rowe, C[harles] W Penrose, John T. Caine & F[ranklin] S. Richards as the committee to report their resolutions at 2 p.m. today. Benediction by Elder John R. Murdock.

At 2 p.m. I attended meeting. Prayer by Elder John Nicholson. Elders A[nthon] H. Lund & A[braham] H. Cannon spoke, as the committee were not ready to report. After which the committee arrived & Elder John T Caine read the report and resolutions. Mr Chas Ellis made a few remarks in favor of the resolutions ^& offered an amendment^, also Bro B[righam] H Roberts. The preamble & resolutions were unanimously adopted by raising the right hand & saying aye.⁵⁸ Elder John T. Caine also read a declaration of the First Presi-

⁵⁸ The response to the Utah Commission's report was that the church membership "den[ies] most emphatically ... that the Church dominates its members in political

dency on the same subject. On motion of Bro M[oses] Thatcher this declaration was received & endorsed as true.⁵⁹ Prest G[eorge] Q. Cannon presented the authorities of the church who were sustained by vote. Prest Jacob Gates, Patriarch Lorenzo Young, Prest Geo Q Cannon & Prest Woodruff spoke. Prest Woodruff blessed the people & after singing offered the benediction & conference adjourned till April 1892. We have had a most glorious time at Conference. I can fully appreciate it because I have not been able to attend a conference since October 1884, now 7 years.

[October 7, 1891; Wednesday] My daughter ^Mary^ came up from Provo & called to see me, as I was going to a meeting of the Presidents of Stake, Bishops &c. I requested her to go to the Fair & then call on me after, which she did. I attended the meeting & we had a good time for 5 hours. Many subjects of interest—Political matters, Finishing the Salt Lake Temple, Defense fund, Sugar Company, Employing the Poor, Whitneys History of Utah &c &c.⁶⁰

matters” or that “any polygamous marriages [had been] solemnized among the Latter-day Saints” since the Manifesto of 1890—that “statements which convey the idea that such marriages have been contracted [are] false and misleading” (Brian H. Stuy, ed., *Collected Discourses: Delivered by President Wilford Woodruff, His Two Counselors, the Twelve Apostles, and Others* [Salt Lake City: BHS Publishing, 1987], 2:272-74).

According to historian D. Michael Quinn, new plural marriages during the early post-Manifesto period of 1890-91 were solemnized in Canada and Mexico, and those in the United States were performed without specific authorization of the First Presidency (“LDS Church Authority and New Plural Marriages, 1890-1904,” *Dialogue: A Journal of Mormon Thought* 18 [Spring 1985], 570).

⁵⁹ The Declaration of the First Presidency denied the Utah Commission’s assertion that “eighteen male persons” and “an equal number of females” had “entered into polygamous marriages during the year,” emphasizing that this was “utterly without foundation in truth. We repeat in the most solemn manner ... that there have been no plural marriages solemnized during the period named. Polygamy or plural marriage has not been taught, neither has there been given permission to any person to enter into its practice, but on the contrary, it has been strictly forbidden” (Stuy, ed., *Collected Discourses*, 2:274-75).

⁶⁰ According to the office journal of the First Presidency: “Meeting of the Twelve, Seven Presidents of Seventy, Stake Presidents and Bishops held in the 18th Ward chapel.

“President Joseph F. Smith was called upon to speak. He said he regarded it of the highest importance that the leading and presiding officers in the Church, to whom the people look for guidance and counsel, should be united and able to see alike in all matters pertaining to the vital interests of the Church.

“He then dwelt upon the changed condition of affairs since the manifesto was issued by President Woodruff and the state of things which led up to its issuance. He stated that while it was right and proper to take the position which we have been com-

[October 8, 1891; Thursday] Elder John W. Taylor wants to get some \$2000.00 from Sophia & give her good security. I talked with him about it, also about the stock on the B[ullion] B[eck] & C[hampion] M[ining] Cos belonging to the Estate of Prest John Taylor. He told me they had sold the Stock for \$250,000.00 to John Beck, and hold the Stock in security. He has paid some \$60,000.00 which has been divided among the heirs. I talked with him about my bill against the company and walked with him to the U[nion] P[acific] depot making explanations. He said he would talk to Bro Moses Thatcher about it. Bro James A Cushing asked me to sign a note with him for \$150.00 at Zions Savings Bank & Trust Co. Bank, which I did, payable in 3 months. I do not like to do such a thing, but to befriend Bro Jimmy, I did do so, on his positive declaration to see the note paid on time. I wrote out Prest John Taylor's views on Adoption for⁶¹ Bro A[nthon] H. Lund & handed the same to him yesterday.

[October 12, 1891; Monday] The Utah Sugar Company started their works this morning. I have been engaged on the new order book today. I arranged with Bro John W. Taylor to let him have \$2000.00 of Sophia's money, but did not conclude the matter today.

[October 14, 1891; Wednesday] Yesterday I handed the \$2000.00 to Bro John W Taylor & got his note for the same payable 1 year after date, with 10% interest per annum. He promised to bring me some good securities.

[October 15, 1891; Thursday] I recd a letter from my daughter Clara asking me to attend the B[righam] Y[oung] Academy exercises tomorrow on "Founders day," it being 16 years since the Academy was founded. I got out some more papers for F[ranklin] S. Richards on

pelled to by the government, no man could be justified in the sight of God in violating his covenants with his family. This would not only bring down upon us the displeasure of God, but the contempt of honorable non-Mormons. Where it was not safe to live with our plural families in the territory the best arrangements possible should be made to take them beyond the jurisdiction of the United States. He himself proposed to obey the law, as he had promised to do. But he proposed to take care of his family all the same....

"The President endorsed what President Smith had said about taking care of our plural families, and that we should keep the law" (First Presidency Office Journal, Oct. 7, 1891, typescript in Quinn Papers).

⁶¹ The word "for" is written over an illegible word.

the Tithings, for use in the Church Suits which comes on next Monday before the Master-in-Chancery. Busy on the Office Daily Journal.

[October 19, 1891; Monday] The brethren of the First Presidency attended the Court of the Master in Chancery in the Church suits. Prests Woodruff & Cannon testified.⁶² I have been engaged on the new Account Books in the Presidents office & making out a⁶³ final statement of the accounts.

[October 20, 1891; Tuesday] The Presidency attended court and Prest Jos F Smith testified this morning.... I finished the statements of the account books & put them on Prest Geo. Q. Cannon's table. Prepared for starting to Deseret this afternoon at 4 oclock. Prest Jos F. Smith & wife Julina, C[harles] H. Wilcken & daughter Minnie, Sister B[riham] Y[oung] Hampton, John Q. Cannon, Frank J. Cannon, ^Jesse W Fox^ & myself left on the 4 p.m. U[nion] P[acific] train for Deseret.

[October 26, 1891; Monday] Went to the Gardo. Prests Woodruff & Cannon [are away] attending the Bannock Stake Conference. I was kept busy at the Gardo & Presidents office.... Bro Lee Pratt informed me that he had rec[e]ived written notice to quit at the [Hot] Springs on the 19th of next month. I spoke to Prest Jos F. Smith about it, also to Bro C[harles] H. Wilcken, to try & get some influence to bear on John Beck to retain Lee in his present position as manager at the baths. Bro Smith promised to see Bro M[oses] Thatcher about it & Bro Wilcken would see Prest Geo. Q. Cannon on the subject. I called at Sophia's this evening. I find there is much feeling among the people in regard to the testimony given by Prests Woodruff & Cannon [o]n the Manifesto before the Master in Chancery.⁶⁴ Sophia feels all

⁶² Woodruff wrote, "For the first time in my life I was Called before the Master in chancery to testify upon the principal of Poligamy, all of which was published in the Daily papers" (Scott G. Kenney, ed., *Wilford Woodruff's Journal, 1833-1898*, 9 vols. [Midvale, Utah: Signature Books, 1983-85], 9:166 [Oct. 19, 1891]). The judge asked President Woodruff if the Manifesto was intended to dissolve existing relationships and end "cohabitation" with plural wives, to which the LDS president shocked the church by answering "Yes, sir, that has been my view" (Stuy, ed., *Collected Discourses*, 282-83). See, e.g., the reaction of Nuttall's own family, entry for October 26.

⁶³ The letter "a" is written over the letters "fin".

⁶⁴ The president told a Sunday congregation: "The Lord has revealed to me that there are many in the Church who feel badly tried about the Manifesto and also about the Testimony of the Presidency and Apostl[e]s before the Master in Chancery. The

right & I gave her all the encouragement I could to keep quiet & we would trust in the Lord to help us to do our duty to each other & to the Church. We did not feel that the Lord wished us to abandon our covenants or fail in doing our full duty; but to trust in Him & do right, for we were joined together in the Holy bonds of Matrimony according to His revelations & we could not repudiate our position & condition in life.

[October 27, 1891; Tuesday] Prests Woodruff & Cannon returned this morning. Bro [William C.] Spence showed me a petition to Prest B[enjamin] Harrison which he was copying, asking for Amnesty for the Saints who are in the Polygamic relation. Prest Jos F Smith informed me that Bro Brigham Young [Jr] had sent a letter informing the Presidency that Bro John W. Young is seriously troubled with rheumatism & sciatica, also [a]n ab[s]cess [o]n one foot & his condition is quite serious. He is now in Paris, France.

[November 2, 1891; Monday] I attended the Birthday anniversary of the late President John Taylor at his late residence. Met with the family at 530 p.m. The evening was spent in eating a cold collation [antipasto], after which a programme was carried out. Geo J. Taylor made a few remarks & recounted the numbers in the family as follows, showing an incre[a]se in one year of [blank].

I sang the "Seer," followed by remarks on the life & character of Prest Taylor by Thos E. Taylor. A⁶⁵ musical duet by Bro Clive [?] & Maggie Taylor. Bro B[righam] H Roberts [spoke] on the life of Prest Taylor or his History which he has written. Recitation by Miss Hyde. Song &c &c. The children were entertained in another room. I helped to please them by introducing the game of putting the tail on the donkey & they had much fun.

Lord has Commanded me to put the following question to the Saints, and those who will give Attention to it shall have the Holy Ghost to be with them to inspire them to Answer that question for themselves, and the Lord has promised that the Answer will be to all alike. The question is this. Which is the wisest course for the latter Day Saints to pursue, to Continue to attempt to practice plural Marriage with the Laws of the Nation against it and the opposition of 60,000,000 of People and at the Cost of Confiscation and loss of all the Temples and the stoping of all the ordinances therein both for the living & the Dead And the imprisonment of the First Presidency and Twelve and the leaders or heads of family in the Church And the Confiscation of the personal property of the People All of which of themself[s] would stop the Practice?" (Kenney, ed., *Wilford Woodruff's Journal*, 9:168-170 [Oct. 25, Nov. 5, 1891]).

⁶⁵ The article "a" is written over the word "at".

[November 12, 1891; Thursday] Judge [Charles S.] Zane decided in the 3rd Dist Court yesterday against the Church in the Church Suits for Escheat. The First Presidency decided this morning to vacate the Gardo House for church offices on the last of this month, and move into the Templeton Hotel building,⁶⁶ & use the same for church offices.

[November 13, 1891; Friday] I went to the Gardo & was engaged in addressing envelopes to the Bishops to contain [a] circular pertaining to it no longer being necessary to send Temple Recomm[en]ds to Prest Woodruff for his endorsem[e]nt. The names of the Bishop & Prest of Stake being all that is necessary to admit to the Temples.... The First Presidency to-day concluded to move into the old office known as the B[righam] Y[oung] offices, instead of the Templeton.⁶⁷

[November 16, 1891; Monday] Prests Woodruff & Cannon at Ogden to-day & Prest Smith at Sanpete for Conferences Saturday & yesterday. Henry ^W^ Laurence, U.S. Rece[i]ver, has a notice in the Herald to rent the Gardo House for 1 year.

[November 17, 1891; Tuesday] Prest Woodruff & Counselors decided to move into the B[righam] Y[oung] offices at the end of the month.

[November 18, 1891; Wednesday] Engaged on the Office Daily Journal for 1883. I find that symptoms of the trouble in my face is again appearing in itching & color on my forehead & about my eyes. I am taking & have been taking things to keep this away, but it seems to follow me.... I went with Bros Saint J Sudbury & Apollos Driggs to the "Wonderland" Dime Museum this evening & paid for their tickets. Saw

⁶⁶ The Templeton Hotel was located on the southeast corner of the intersection of South Temple and Main Streets. The church decided to refurbish the hotel, which was in poor condition, and convert it into office space (see next entry). But this was a temporary measure and the building would be closed down six years later. See Kenney, ed., *Wilford Woodruff's Journal*, 9:173, 512 (Nov. 23, 25, 1891; Sept. 30, 1897).

⁶⁷ The so-called Brigham Young offices were in the small connecting space between the Lion House, where Young had lived with some of his family, and the next-door Beehive House, where others of his wives and children had lived. These structures lay adjacent to the temple block. Nevertheless, the Templeton Building would house most of the church's employees, including the offices of the Deseret Sunday School Union, First Council of Seventy, and Latter-day Saints College, while others occupied temporary structures on Temple Square (Alexander, *Things in Heaven and Earth*, 96, 284; Stan Larson, ed., *A Ministry of Meetings: The Apostolic Diaries of Rudger Clawson* [Salt Lake City: Signature Books and Smith Research Associates, 1993], 139, 167).

"Unzie," a freak. Has a bushy head of white hair & light colored eyes. They change color 8 times. He is a native of New Zealand or Australia. Also Jojo, a dog faced boy aged 20 years. He has human hair on his head but his face is covered with animal hair. He was found 17 years ago when 3 years old with his father in a cave in Russia. His father was more hairy than the boy & died some 5 years ago, uncivilized. No trace of the mother could be found. Other attractions were also there and a large crowd of people. I conversed with Unzie on Mormonism—told him of our labors among the Maoris in New Zealand & recommended him to get a Book of Mormon & read it. He is a spiritu[a]list & attended the Sabbath day meeting last Sunday.

[November 19, 1891; Thursday] This afternoon Bro John Beck informed me that his wife had been stricken with paral[y]sis to-day & asked me to go & administer to her. I called on Bro Thos Allston to accompany me & we went to Bro⁶⁸ Becks residence with him and administered to Sister Beck. Bro Allston anointed and I was mouth in administering. She is feeling much better & hopeful that she will soon be well again. While there I talked with Bro Beck about my bill against the Bullion Beck Company. He said no action had been taken on it yet, but that he thought favorable action would be taken, if not b[y] this present board by another one. He said he knew of my services & I should be paid. The company had been much harasse[d] this past year in the Courts &c. I packed up & carried some of my effects from the Gardo House to Sophia's this evening.

[November 20, 1891; Friday] They are clearing out and putting the B[righam] Y[oung] offices in good shape for the First Presidency to occupy.

[November 23, 1891; Monday] Engaged this afternoon in the office & looking for a copy⁶⁹ of a letter to Bro John Henry Smith in regard to rebaptisms &c from Prest John Taylor to him. Did not find it.

[November 24, 1891; Tuesday] Mr [Cyrus] Dallin is making a bust of Prest Jos F. Smith & asked my criticism on it, which I gave & he accepted. Bro Geo Reynolds is at home sick. He sent word for me to open the letters & attend to his duties. I found the letter to Bro John

⁶⁸ "Bro" is written over "her".

⁶⁹ The words "a copy" are written over an illegible word.

Henry Smith in regard to rebaptisms from Prest John Taylor⁷⁰ and made an extract from it for Bro C[harles] W. Penrose and a copy for myself. A fine pleasant day. I also copied a revelation given to Prest John Taylor into my book for private use, this evening.

[November 27, 1891; Friday] I heard 4 pistol shots about 7 o'clock this morning & afterwards learned that Policemen ^Captain^ Parker and ^officer^ Allbright had got into an altercations & Parker was shot & killed by Allbright.

[November 30, 1891; Monday] We finished our moving to-day and I commenced boarding at Sister Macdonalds. I have a comfortable room. I located my desk in the office, but we are all in confusion while the workmen are cleaning the walls &c.

[December 2, 1891; Wednesday] ^I attended a call meeting at 11 a.m. at ZCMI office to organize an Investment Company. We made all arrangements & adjourned to meet at 4 p.m. tomorrow.^

[December 3, 1891; Thursday] Attended the Investment Co meeting and we there learned that our arrangements of yesterday were not good as at least \$100,000 must be paid in cash as capital stock. Other arrangements were talked of & Bro H[eber]. J. Grant was appointed a comty to see certain monied men to get⁷¹ their endorsement to a note so as to raise \$100,000.00 & thus start a company. I conversed with Bro S[amuel] S. Jones in regard to furnishing Ties for the Saltair Beach Railroad & got his figures for them, say 40,000 Ties of Balsam & Norway pine at 50¢ each.

Prest Jos F Smith at the Investment meeting, after conversing with me, moved that I be appointed to visit Utah County and solicit subscriptions to the Utah Sugar Co. Prest Geo Q. Cannon & all present were in favor. Bro Cannon said the Presidency would act upon the suggestion. Bro. S[amuel] S. Jones told me that an offer of \$3,000,000.00 had been offered for the Bullion, Beck Mining property.

[December 4, 1891; Friday] Henry W Laurence, Receiver in the Church Suits, took possession of the Gardo House to-day.

⁷⁰ At this point, the text repeats "on rebaptisms &c".

⁷¹ The word "get" is written over an illegible word.

[December 7, 1891; Monday] Prest Woodruff has been in much pain to-day in his Stomach & bowels & went home early.⁷²

[December 10, 1891; Thursday] Bro S[amuel] S. Jones called and submitted some mining matters to me, with a request that I talk with Prest Geo. Q. Cannon about them. He & Bros Thos R Cutler & Reed Smoot have some good mining claims which they are willing to share with other brethren to hold & develop them.

[December 11, 1891; Friday] Prest Geo Q Cannon spoke to me about my going to Utah County in the interest of the Utah Sugar Co. I told him I was ready to go & have been waiting for instructions. He said the Prests Woodruff & Smith were willing and anxious for me to go. I told him I would confer with him further tomorrow.

[December 12, 1891; Saturday] Conversed with Prest Geo Q. Cannon on the Sugar Co. matters. The First Presidency will give me a letter. I also talked with him on Bro S[amuel] S. Jones mining matters which was quite satisfactory. I afterwards called on Bro Elias Morris, the President of the Company. He will send me proper credentials on Monday. I met Bro Thos Higgs of Manti. Wrote to C. A. and made my arrangements for my trip [to] Utah Co. I wrote to Bp Thos R. Cutler to meet me at Lehi or the Sugar Factory on Monday.

[December 15, 1891; Tuesday] I received my letters from Prests Woodruff, Cannon & Smith, also from Bros Elias Morris & J. E. Jennings of the Sugar Company authorizing me as their agent to collect & sell stock of the Company. I called on several of the brethren, but first called on Prest A[braham] O. Smoot and started in[to] business in earnest.

[January 1, 1892; Friday] We made a holiday and had a good time all day—myself & family had our dinner together. I felt very thankful to be spared as I have been to see this day. Went with Bro S[amuel] S. Jones in his Sleigh, also Jas. E Daniels ^this morning^. We called on Prest A[braham] O. Smoot and extended to him the compliments of the season and afterwards drove to the new Brigham Young Acad-

⁷² Woodruff recorded "another one of my terrible Attacks of the Billious Cholic" (Kenney, ed., *Wilford Woodruff's Journal*, 9:175 [Dec. 7, 1891]).

emy building for a short time. This is a fine building and will be very suitable for the Academy purposes.

[*January 2, 1892; Saturday*] I attended the Stake Priesthood meeting this morning at 10 Oclock and talked to the brethren on the present situation [of the] Sugar Factory &c.

[*January 4, 1892; Monday*] Attended with my wife and daughter Mary the Dedacatory Services of the Brigham Young Academy.⁷³ I talked with President W[ilford] Woodruff & Apostle F[ranklin] D Richards & afterwards with Prest Geo. Q. Cannon, also Bro C[hables] H Wilcken. Met many of my friends. At the ceremony I offered a vote of confidence &c in Prof Karl G Maeser, the returning Principal of the Academy. Had a very enjoyable time.

[*January 7, 1892; Thursday*] I attended Fast meeting, and spoke, felt a good influence and spirit. I drove out with Bro Mendenhall called on Bro John Halfield & others on Sugar Co. Stock business. Sold some shares. This evening I attended a meeting of the Woman's Suffrage Assn with Bp. Packard⁷⁴ & wife, and spoke by request to the Sisters present.

[*January 9, 1892; Saturday*] Bro. Geo. M. Cannon informed me that I had been appointed as Secretary & Treasurer of the Monthly Free Will Offering Fund by the First Presidency, and he wished to deliver the books & papers to me as soon as convenient. I purposed to enquire into the matter & to give him an answer on Monday or Tuesday next.

[*January 11, 1892; Monday*] Busy in the office this morning. Made enquiry about my appointment as Sec & Tres. of the M[onthly] F[ree] W[ill] O[ffering] Fund and found it was correct, that Bro G[eorge] M

⁷³ The Academy Building was located on what would come to be called Academy Square, four blocks north of Main Street in Provo. It was a brick structure with stone lintels and quoins and reached four stories tall. President Woodruff wrote that "it is the finest building in Utah Erected for the Education of the Children. It will Cost when finished about \$80 or \$100,000. There were about 1,000 souls in the Assembly Hall. The services Commenced about 12 oclo[c]k. G[eorge] Q. Cannon offered the Dedacatory prayer. At the Close we had a feast" (Kenney, ed., *Wilford Woodruff's Journal*, 9:181 [Jan. 4, 1892]).

⁷⁴ "Packard" is written over an illegible word.

Cannon had been released so as to become Cashier in Zion's Savings Bank & Bro B[righam] H. Schettler released from that position.

[January 12, 1892; Tuesday] Recd from Bro Geo. M. Cannon the books & papers of the Monthly Free Will Offering Fund & gave him a receipt therefor. I met with Apostle John W Taylor who has had the oversight of this Fund & conversed with him. I drafted 2 Circular letters to the Bishops & had them printed. Took lunch with Bro Taylor. I wrote 14 letters to the members of the Fund committee calling a meeting.

[January 18, 1892; Monday] I made out a Bill of Sale to Prest W[ilford] Woodruff for House, granery, fence &c of the Deseret & Salt Lake A[gricultural] & M[anufacturing] Canal Co., at the instance of Bro C[harles] H. Wilcken and by action of the Board of Directors of said company, to Prest Wilford Woodruff and Prest Abraham. H. Cannon as Prest of the Co. & myself as Secretary signed it.

[January 19, 1892; Tuesday] Met with Bro John W Taylor of Provo. He will take the Agency for Utah County of the Worlds Fair Co.

[January 24, 1892; Sunday] Prest Woodruff sent for me this evening by his son Owen. I went to his Farm home & he wished me to stay with him tonight. He was feeling some better but quite weak.

[February 3, 1892; Wednesday] At 11 a.m. I attended the funeral services of Sister Precinda H Kimball at the Assembly Hall. Her face looked very nice. Bp. O[rson] F. Whitney prayed. Prest Geo Q Cannon & Joseph F. Smith spoke very interestingly. A large attendance.

[February 13, 1892; Saturday] Prest Geo. Q. Cannon started for Washington D.C. this Morning. Prest Jos F Smith [has] gone to [the] Bear Lake Conference. Prest Woodruff at office. I was with him most of the day. The committee on [Orson F.] Whitneys History of Utah [met], reading with Prest Woodruff a Chapter on the Mountain Meadow[s] Massacre written by John Q. Cannon.

[February 16, 1892; Tuesday] Prest Woodruff alone with me until 11 a.m. when Prest Smith returned from Logan.

[February 24, 1892; Wednesday] I was appointed today by Prests W[il-

ford] Woodruff & Jos F Smith to take charge of the business for the Church in which Bro Isaac M Waddell has been engaged as attorney in attending to the Incorporation of Church Ward Associations and Church Land matters, and he was discharged. Prests Woodruff & Smith also discharged Attorneys Jas H Moyle, Richd W Young, Wm H King, Presley Denney & C[harles] C Richards, also F[ranklin] S Richards & Le Grand Young except for Church business only.⁷⁵

⁷⁵ This new assignment would consume much of Nuttall's energies over the ensuing years, but the events that led to his release as secretary evolved gradually. In fact, the exact date of his release—if he ever was officially released—is difficult to determine since he does not record it in his diary. After being named secretary/treasurer of the Monthly Free Will Offering Fund, he was also appointed a member of a Temple Fund Committee in October 1892 to gather the means to complete the Salt Lake Temple. Nuttall remained close to Woodruff. In March 1892, for example, the president wanted Nuttall "to accompany him to the investigation of the Independence Temple Block at the Templeton Hotel."

INDEX

- Adam, as Ancient of Days, 53-54
- adoption, doctrine of, 80, 129, 147-48, 151, 158, 471, 476
- adultery, 80, 118-19, 158, 288, 318, 320-21, 327, 333, 343-44, 368, 442; infidelity, 152. *See also* Nielsen, Hans
- agriculture, Canaan Stock Company, 132; cattle, 276; cattlemen, 79; church farm, 355; church herd, 149; cotton, 74; crops, 423-24; Deseret Land, 357; farming, 70n25, 116; ranching, 469; silkworms, 60. *See also* irrigation; lumber industry; Sheets, Elijah F.; Washington Cotton Factory; wool
- alcohol, xv, xxiv, 73, 79, 84, 215, 446, 455-56, 465. *See also* drunkenness; wine
- Allen, S. H., graduates from College of Physicians & Surgeons, 408-09
- "Amelia's Palace," *see* Gardo House
- American Fork, Utah, 7, 43
- amnesty, for polygamists, 457, 458, 460, 464, 468, 478
- Anderson, Thomas J., judge, rules LDS Church antagonistic toward government, 396n93, 397-98; recommends further legislation against church, 417
- Anderson, William F., doctor attending to John Taylor, 188-89; returns to care for Taylor, 207-08
- Andrews, Ellen Clifford, questions which husband she should be sealed to, 152-53
- Angell, Truman O., Jr., 41, 84; domes for Logan temple, 94; temple reservoir tank, 98
- Anthony, Susan B., 248-49; visits with Nuttall, 251
- apostasy, 357, 375; excommunication, 9, 118-19, 214. *See also* Carrington, Albert; Galbraith, Thomas R.; Taylor, John W.
- art, Harry Brown's plaster bust of Brigham Young, 121; John M. Bohn's *Christ Leaving the Praetorian*, 349; portraits of church leaders, 372, 374. *See also* Dallin, Cyrus E.

- Asay, Edwin, and settlement with United Order, 109-10
- Badlam, Alexander, Jr., 194, 241
- bakery building, 75-76
- Bane, Harry, assaults Amos Musser with rawhide whip, 17-18
- banking, 264, 349; Bank of Deseret, 25n37; bankruptcy, 199; Deseret National Bank, 27; First National Bank, 121n1; Zion's Cooperative Banking Institution, 25n37. *See also* McCornick, William S.; Zion's Savings Bank and Trust
- Bannock Indians, xxii, 98-99
- baptism, 214, 409; for the dead, 74, 146, 470-71; re-baptism, 214, 480-81. *See also* McAllister, John D. T.
- Barton, Peter, warns that deputy marshals are looking for polygamists, 191-92
- Barton, William K., sells property to church, 91
- Baskin, Robert N., 388; against Utah statehood, 248; article by, 246; candidate for Liberal Party, 279
- Bassett, William E., court case of, 426-27, 432
- Bateman, Samuel R., xxxiii; surrenders to court, 298; witness to John Taylor's state of mind, 212; witness to Taylor's will, 191
- Battle Creek, Idaho, 469; arrangements for purchase, 154-55
- Bear Lake, 44, 59, 61, 67, 87, 117-18, 363, 365-66, 368, 374, 447; monster in, xxiii, 60; Bear Lake County, xxiii; Bear Lake Valley, 24
- Bear River, Idaho, 61, 469
- Beaver, Utah, 21, 67-68, 75
- Beck, John, xxxiii, 470; asks for priesthood management of mine, 113-14; Beck Hot Springs, xxxiii; complaint read by, 167; instructed to obtain Bullion, Beck & Champion Mining Company, 175-76; interviewed by George Q. Cannon, 432; interviewed by Hiram Clawson, 469; mining claim, 55, 57; resignation, 58; Saratoga Hot Springs resort, 455n32; sells property, 179; stock held as collateral, 162-63; told to retain manager Lehi Pratt, 477; views of Bullion, Beck, 172; wife stricken with paralysis, 480
- Bernhisel, John M., xxiii14; and Joseph Smith's manuscript copy of Bible, 21-22, 26
- Berry, Charles H., rulings of perjury in Idaho examined, 273-75; necessity to remove from bench, 280
- Berry, William S., martyred at Cane Creek, 158n62, 159
- bigamy, 5-6, 183n18, 184-87, 228-29; James Burningham arrested, 39. *See also* marriage; Miles, John; Morrill Anti-Bigamy Act; polygamy
- Bingham, Erastus, and family led by "Sleepy Jim," 290-91
- Black Hawk War, xiii, xvii, 471n55
- Black Rock Beach, 21, 23
- blood atonement, 399n97. *See also* oath of vengeance
- Bluff, Utah, 70n25, 71
- Board of Trade, 47, 50
- bond suit, 467-68
- Book of Mormon, 306; Lamanites, 95n48; Meliton Gonzales Trejo begins translation into Spanish, 40-41; people claim to find missing portions or artifacts, 360, 427; possible connection to "Islatus" Indians, "Lagoonies," Zuni, 29; publication in Dutch, 276, 304; translated into French, 354; Zoramites, 29. *See also* Native Americans
- Boreman, Judge, 14; John D. Lee trial, 12; contempt of court case, 15; decision reversed, 23

- Bountiful, Utah, xxiii, 67, 79
- Bowen, John H., steamboat captain, familiar with early church founders, 262-63
- Box Elder County, Utah, 21, 24, 118
- Breherton, Richard, plowing Provo temple land, 326; sells land near Provo temple site, 328; deed for Provo temple lots missing, 450, 452
- Brigham City, Utah, xxxvi, 36-37, 101, 117
- Brigham Young Academy, Provo, Utah, xxxiv, 21, 67, 165, 326, 352, 449, 453, 469, 476, 482-83, 453; building sites, 121; Academy Square, 483n73; Benjamin Cluff administrating, 468
- Brigham Young College, Logan, Utah, 397
- Brigham Young University, xvi, xxx. *See also* Brigham Young Academy
- Bringham, William A., 22; investigates Robert Marshall's fitness to serve mission, 131-32
- Brown, Arthur, brings court order to Eureka mine, 164-65, 167
- Brown, Daniel Junius, journalist for *Deseret News*, 350; leaves Utah for Chicago, 352
- Brown, Francis A., mission to Netherlands, 276; takes Book of Mormon for translation into Dutch, 304
- Budge, William, xxxiii, 363; wants missionaries for Liverpool, 25; funds for Nounnan Valley land, 157; Idaho voting controversy, 429; letter about Charles Rich's illness, 67; obtains opinions on test cases, 447; visits Grover Cleveland, 280
- Bullion, Beck & Champion Mining Company, xviii, xxviii, 55n3, 58; attorney billings, 227; balance on note, 215; closing, 113-14; deed, 266; Elsworth Daggett surveys mines, 166; Eureka Hill claim, 349-50; fees due Ben Bachman, 327; grievances of Moses Thatcher and George Q. Cannon, 291-94, 363; indebtedness, 171; John Taylor estate, 476; lawsuits, 256-58, 465; Nuttall declines to visit site, 290; offer for property, 481; "Red Bird" case, 167; release of property, 172; selection of board members, 324; stock, 84, 165-66, 176n10, 191, 193, 233-34, 241n62, 264, 283-86, 305, 315, 319, 333-34, 390, 411-12, 446, 466, 480; stockholders meeting, 325. *See also* Beck, John
- Bunting, James L., xxxiii, 107n59, 109, 112; resigns as Nuttall's councillor, 108
- Burt, Andrew, shooting death of, 105-06
- Burton, Robert T., xxxiii; opinion of Amos Musser's pamphlet, 48; travels of through Minersville, Utah, 122-23; visit to penitentiary, 23
- Cache County, Utah, xxiii, 118
- Caine, John T., xv-xvi, xxxiii, 11, 179, 405; asks Nuttall to travel to Washington, D. C., 234; attends warship launching, 251; authorized to argue Utah statehood, 245; charges against, 409; feelings toward Nuttall, 258; interview with *New York Herald*, 243; interviewed by William M. Springer, 244; involvement in George Q. Cannon pardon, 298-99, 303; John W. Taylor's opinion of, 324-25; People's Party candidate, 279; replaces John W. Young in paying politicians and journalists, 274; set apart as Utah delegate, 235; speaks to Committee on Territories, 411; speaks with Susan B. Anthony, 248; submits Manifesto to *Evening Star*, 418; telegram (coded), 175, on Congressional adjournment, 272; regarding church

- property, 432-33; withdraws nomination for Salt Lake City mayor, 406
- Canada, 271; church land in Cardston, 420; grain raised, 266. *See also* Lee's Creek; Taylor, John W.
- Cannon, Abraham H., xxxiii; considered for Quorum of Twelve, 378; plan for colonizing Wyoming, 425
- Cannon, Angus M., xxxiii, 14; asks about church bank stock, 363; blesses sick children, 22; claims Barn Lot, 375; on duty of Saints, 123; on high council hearings, 144; visit to penitentiary, 23
- Cannon, Frank J., assault on district attorney, 257n11; frequents brothel, 257n11; editor of *Ogden Standard*, 444; on *Ogden Standard* policies, 320n16; testifies before House committee, 413
- Cannon, George Q., xxi, xxiii-xxiv, 8-13, 27, 59-61, 68, 74; accused of keeping Joseph F. Smith in Hawaii, 211n38; appropriation for iron manufacturing, 127; agrees with John Taylor on marriage, 68-69; asks forgiveness, 33-34; blesses James Moyle to study law in Ann Arbor, 93-94; case against Allan G. Campbell, 82; cohabitation charges, 259; concern over John Taylor's health, 193, 210; court appearance, 22; dispute with Moses Thatcher, 268n18, 291-94, 333-34, 363; favors First Presidency control of finances, 351n46; fines paid, 308; grants divorce, 100; health, 169-71, 298-99; involvement with Bullion, Beck mine, 176n10, 482; lawsuit from Emeline MacIntosh, 4-6; leaves Washington, 7; nominated to First Presidency, 337; on development of Minersville, 123; on discontent in Orderville, 131n22; on proper training of children, 123; opinion of San Juan Saints, 69; opts for prison, 17-18; pardon, 303, 306, 311, 317-18, 322; People's Party delegate, 7n7; petitions Grover Cleveland, 294, 296; photograph, 454; portrait, 372; preaches to prisoners, 20; reads revelation on celestial marriage, 66; reconciles with Joseph F. Smith, 376; released from prison, 23, 318; requests guards, 210; requests books for church library, 47; response to Edmunds-Tucker bill, 187; sees Bear Lake monster, xxiii; set apart as Utah delegate, 48; settlement of Brigham Young estate, 44-45; subpoenaed, 392; sugar company, 482; surrenders to authorities, 263; testifies in court, 477; thrown from carriage, 132; visited in prison, 19, 23
- Cannon, John Q., editor of *Ogden Commercial*, 444-45; plan for colonizing Wyoming, 425
- Card, Charles O., estimates capacity of water tank, 98; president of Alberta Stake, 432; president of Cache stake, 138; removed from Brigham Young College, 397; report on Logan temple construction, 120, secures land title in Canada, 336-37, 339-40; visits Canadian officials in Montreal, 294-95. *See also* Canada; Lee's Creek
- Carlton, Ambrose B., article in *National Democrat*, 416-17
- Carrington, Albert, 7, 13, 17; buried in temple clothing, 374; court appearance, 22; death, 374; excommunicated for adultery, 374n69; in prison, 18-19; released from prison, 23; sued by Emeline MacIntosh, 4
- Castle Valley, Utah, 39, 43
- Cedar City, Utah, xxiii, 69, 72, 74-75, 89
- celebrations, Founders' Day, 476; George Washington's birthday, xv; Jubilee, 14. *See also* music; Nuttall, Leonard John—birthday celebrations; Pioneer Day
- celestial marriage, 58, 104. *See also* polygamy

- census, 55, 414, 419
- Chamberlain, Thomas, xivn7, 8; on Orderville dispute, 110-11, 131
- Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, local callings, 28, 111, 377; Deseret Sunday School Union, xv. *See also* baptism; financial affairs; Mutual Improvement Associations; Relief Society; temples; tithing
- church suits, 229, 266-69, 277, 293, 295, 308, 314, 420, 423, 426-27, 444-46, 448, 469, 476-77, 479, 481; arguments for, 415; confiscation of property, 441; decision and appeal, 412, 412n13; James O. Broadhead on, 415; report published, 441; rumor of unfavorable decision, 339. *See also* Dickson, William H.; disfranchisement; Dyer, Frank H.; Edmunds-Tucker Act; Richards, Franklin S.; Smith, Joseph F.; Varian, Charles S.; Woodruff, Wilford; Zane, Charles S.
- citizenship, *see* immigration and naturalization
- Civil War, 367n61; Emancipation Proclamation, 250; Gettysburg, 413
- Claridge, Samuel, removed from ward, 111
- Clark, John, on Utah Commission report, 474-75
- Clawson, Hiram B., xxxiv; Bullion, Beck mine, 466; coffin for Harriet Taylor, 30; interview with John Beck, 469; manager of Bullion, Beck, 176n10
- Clawson, Rudger, 13; delivers remains of Joseph Standing, 16; pardon for polygamy, 238; summoned to court, 26; witness in Standing murder case, 30-31
- Clayton, Nephi, court case against, 405; opposes selling Inland Salt, 441-42, 446
- Clayton, William, xii, 11; funeral service, 50; homestead, 93
- Cleveland, Grover, xxvi, 257, 259-61; lame-duck administration, 282; nomination for president, 256; pardon of George Q. Cannon, 294, 303, 306, 311, 318, 322; pardons Charles Livingston, 239; reception for, 243; visited by William Budge, 280; visited by Nuttall, 239-40
- Cluff, William W., 11, 29
- coal, 36, 72-73, 144, 455; availability for iron, 133; examination of Iron City samples, 127; industry, xxiii; Kanarra coal beds, 133, 144; mines, 64, 124; Quitchem Pa Springs, 144; Union Mine, 133
- Coalville, Utah, 29, 64, 70, 105
- cohabitation, unlawful, *see* polygamy
- colonization, Hole-in-the-Rock expedition, 70n25; Wyoming, 425. *See also* Hawaiian colonization; Lee's Creek, Alberta; Mexico; Pipe Springs, Arizona; San Juan settlement
- communal groups, *see* United Order
- Community of Christ, *see* Reorganized Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints
- Condor, Martin, martyred at Cane Creek, 158-59
- Conover, Catherine Ann, marriage to Joseph Hunt and sealing to Nutall, 471
- Contributor* magazine, 68n23, 426; account of Lorenzo Roundy's drowning, 311; Nuttall's article on Wilford Woodruff, 308
- Council of Fifty, 54, 100n53
- Council House, burns down, 100-01
- Cove Creek, Utah, 67; fort, 68
- crime, robbery, 68n22. *See also* violence
- Cullom-Struble Bill, 10, 410n12, 412-13; Shelby M. Cullom's anti-statehood report, 245n1
- Cutler, Thomas R., bishop, 28; mining claims, 482

- Dallin, Cyrus E., bust of Joseph F. Smith, 480; small statue of Brigham Young, 472
- Dalton, Edward M., monument to memory, 213-14
- dancing, 241, 324; wickedness of, 47
- Daniels, Daniel L., copy of Joseph Smith's manuscript Bible, 21-22
- Denver & Rio Grande Railroad, 57n7, 102n55, 252, 356, 416, 427
- Deseret Hospital, 102, 312, 423
- Deseret News*, xxxv-xxxvii, 7-8, 17-18, 38, 48-49, 51, 78, 81, 277-78, 285, 350, 388, 472; announcement of John Taylor's death, 219, 231; *Deseret Evening News*, 3n1; sells land, 430; vote to increase directors, 279; *Deseret Weekly*, 306. *See also* Brown, Daniel Junius.
- Deseret & Salt Lake Agricultural and Manufacturing Canal Company, xxvii, 356, 380-81, 392, 394, 399; bill of sale for, 484
- Deseret Telegraph Company, xvi, 6, 20, 66, 265, 300, 326; appointment of director, 222; notice of John Taylor's death, 220; offer to purchase, 448; yearly loss, 462
- Desert Land Act, 406
- Dickson, William H., 388; engaged to handle church suits, 423, 426-27
- disfranchisement, 430, 438; disfranchisements bills, 411-12. *See also* church suits; Edmunds-Tucker Act/bill
- divorce, 12n16, 100, 152, 157, 209, 213, 222, 351, 369, 423, 425; annulment, 190. *See also* adultery
- Dougall, William B., 9; regarding telegraph, 24
- drama, *see* theater
- drunkenness, xxxiv, 283, 455-56. *See also* saloons
- Dubois, Fred T., against Utah statehood, 248; antagonism toward Mormons, 260; believes polygamy continues, 246n2
- Dusenberry, Warren N., xxxiv; attorney in Emeline MacIntosh case, 5
- Dyer, Frank H., xxxiv, 294; assesses Gardo House furniture, 383-84; case against Charles Zane, 314; church attorney, 257-59; claims farm bids, 355; compensation as court-appointed receiver, 277; court case, 315, 317; eases up on church leaders, 223n49; intends to raid Salt Lake County, 289; letter from Franklin S. Richards, 278; objects to settlement of church suits, 266-267; obtains stock of Salt Lake City Gas Co., 400; reports examined, 420; seizes church property, 310, 313; visits with Willard Young, 279; wishes to retain office, 343
- Eagle Gate monument, xxi; time capsule, 473-74
- eclipse, lunar, 308; solar, 303
- Edmunds, George F., against Paddock Bill, 408; engineers Edmunds-Tucker Bill, 178n14; subsequent bill tabled, 414-15. *See also* Edmunds Act; Edmunds-Tucker Act
- Edmunds Act, xv, 90n42, 93n45, 169n1; Senate bill, 414-15; voting postponed, 431. *See also* Edmunds-Tucker Act; Morrill Anti-Bigamy Act
- Edmunds-Tucker Act, 178n14, 228n51, 248, 257, 289, 295n44, 425n23; Senate bill, 177-79, 183-85, 195. *See also* polygamy
- education, 171-73, 231, 346, 352, 356, 363, 365, 453; Catholic University, 254; College of Physicians & Surgeons (Maryland), 408; LDS College, 453; Methodist school in Provo, 316; public schools, 51-52; St. Brides School, xiii. *See also* Brigham Young Academy; Brigham Young College

- Eldredge, Horace S., 19; blesses sick children, 22; indemnified by bond, 16; superintendent of ZCMI, 162-63; ZCMI payment for Logan temple, 150
- elections, 118; fraudulent, 407; county race, 109n61, 421-22; federal election bill, 415; Mormons barred, 307n1; voting issues, 270-71, 275, 277-78, 365, 367, 409-10, 421, 447
- Ellis, Charles, lectures, 420
- Endowment House, 5-14, 16-18, 20-29, 31, 34, 36-37, 39, 41-42, 45, 47-48, 50-51, 55, 88, 92-93, 100n53, 385, 387; demolition considered, 381, 383; indebtedness assumed by John Taylor, 130
- endowments, xxn12, 128, 146, 152-53, 275, 388, 390, 393n90, 399n97, 471; in temple, 119
- Ephraim, Utah, xxiii, 82, 89-91, 115-16
- erysipelas, 315-16, 428
- Eureka, Utah, 113-14
- Eureka Hill Company, 258; legal claim with Bullion, Beck, 349-50; problems with mine, 163-65
- European mission, xxxiii, xxxv-vi
- Fairfield, Utah, 5, 115
- fasting, 397. *See also* Monthly Free Will Offering Fund
- ferry, 11, 48. *See also* Lee, John D.
- Fillmore, Utah, 5, 67, 81
- financial affairs, xxvii, 16-17, 25, 27, 32, 42, 44-45, 48-49, 51, 65, 76-77, 80-82, 84, 91, 94-95, 103, 113, 126, 128-29, 136, 149-50, 155, 157, 162-63, 171, 180-83, 195-96, 225, 233, 247, 283-84, 288-89, 297-98, 312, 314-15, 350, 370, 375-76, 382, 433, 437, 441, 463, 465, 481. *See also* investments
- fires, 354; Roberts Hotel barn, 439
- flooding, 107. *See also* weather
- Folsom, William H., Manti temple construction, 93, 94
- Fountain Green, Utah, 82, 115
- funerals, 16n25, 42, 50, 55, 58, 115, 271; Thomas K. Little, 421. *See also* Clayton, William; Gibbs, John H.; Moyle, James H.; Standing, Joseph; Taylor, John; Taylor, Joseph E.; Wells, Daniel H.
- Galbraith, Thomas R., arrives from England, 371; expressing disgust with Mormonism, 394
- Cardo House, xxi, xxvii, xxxvi, 52, 92, 167, 172n6, 178, 180, 219, 223n49, 269, 280-81, 285, 290, 309-10, 315, 320, 323-24, 328, 333, 335, 339-40, 346-47, 353, 359-60, 362, 366, 369, 371-73, 377, 379-81, 383, 385, 387n82, 389-91, 393-94, 398, 401, 403n1, 419-20, 423, 425, 429, 439, 443, 446, 448, 450, 461, 463, 469, 472, 477, 479, 481
- Gibbs, George F., xxxiv; shorthand minutes, 461
- Gibbs, John H., xxiii; funeral of, 158-59
- Giles, Floyd K., xxx; donation of Nuttall papers to BYU, xvi
- Gilmore, Patrick Sarsfield, band leader and composer, 367, 445n19
- Glendale, Utah, 14, 22, 109n61
- Goodfellow, Uriah, given a cow for nursing Charles Lord, 125
- Grant, Heber J., xxvii, xxxiv; anoints Nuttall for good health, 429-30; comments on succeeding John Taylor, 197n30; concern about church finances, 320; considers Nuttall officious, 378; insures Provo factory, 291; investment company, 481; nominated councilor in 5th precinct, 118; replaces Charles Crow as councilor, 118; report on Taylor's health, 188n23; sets Nuttall apart for mis-

- sion to Washington, D. C., 403n1;
wife ill, 466
- Grant, Ulysses S., passes through Ogden, 41; visits Burma, China, Egypt, India, Japan, Palestine, Siam, 41n58
- Great Salt Lake, 21n32, 321n17, 369
- Gunnison, Utah, 32, 81
- guns, 251-52
- Hansen, Ellen Clifford Andrews, *see* Andrews, Ellen
- Harrington, Daniel, suggests postponing biography of John Taylor, 222
- Harrison, Benjamin, 282n33; changes attitude toward Mormons, 340-41; election returns, 280; grants Joseph F. Smith amnesty, 468, 473; policy to arrest LDS presidency, 364-65; poor opinion of Utah, 350; shakes hands with Nuttall, 408, 416; sworn in as U.S. president, 323; visits Utah, 457-58
- Hawaiian colonization, 359-60, 364-66, 372. *See also* Skull Valley
- Hayes, Rutherford B., 3; message about polygamy in *Deseret News*, 49
- health problems, xv-xvi, xxiv, xxviii-23, 11; priesthood blessings, 106, 217, 429-30, 445. *See also* illness; medicine
- Heber City, Utah, 66, 105-06; arrests for unlawful cohabitation, 438-39
- Hedrickite church, 293, 420, 431, 469; complaint against Josephites, 468; founded by Granville Hedrick and Daniel Judy, 203. *See also* Hill, Richard
- Henrie/Henry, Myra Mayall, xxviii-23; wants to reconcile with husband, 79
- Hess, John W., meets with Taylor regarding Indians, 92; chosen as trustee for Washakies, 192
- Hill, George W., 98-99; suggests marrying among Indians, 100
- Hill, Richard, Hedrickite leader, 203; owns temple block in Independence, Missouri, 203
- Hillsdale, Utah, 78, 107
- Hinman, W. T., correspondent for *Cleveland Leader*, 418-419
- History of Utah*, written by Orson F. Whitney, 427-28; reading by Whitney, 484
- Hogan, G., 111; wants out of United Order, 109-10
- Homestead Act, 406
- hot springs, *see* Saratoga Hot Springs; Warm Springs Bath Houses
- Hotel Templeton, *see* Templeton Hotel
- Hudson, John Riley, martyred at Cane Creek, 158n62
- Hunt, Joseph, married to Catherine Ann Conover, 471n55
- Hunter, Edward, 6; blesses sick children, 22; on wheat prices, 28; reverses Judge Boreman's decision, 23; washing feet, 56
- Hunter, Edward D., 46-47; comments on Amos Musser's pamphlet, 48
- Hunter, John A., assignation as chief justice, 18; on legal status of church, 34; reads opinion, 23
- Hyde, Alonzo E., confesses to charges except adultery, 467; drunk at hot springs, 455-57, 464
- Hyde, Annie, wife of Alonzo and daughter of John Taylor, 101; finds husband drunk in bed with "strumpet," 456-57
- Hyde, Sophia, financial support, 90, 116; widow of Orson Hyde
- Idaho, xxxiii, 161-62; constitution, 367-68; settlement, xxxv; statehood, 400-01, 404, 407, 409-10, 415. *See also* Battle Creek; Bear Lake; Bear River; Oneida County, Idaho; Ricks, Thomas E.

- Idaho Independent*, 261
- Idaho Test Oath, 270, 277-78, 400, 404n4, 406-07, 414, 429. *See also* test oath
- illness, 11-12, 21-22, 24, 29, 54, 58-59, 61, 66-68, 73n28, 76, 82, 101-02, 106, 115, 137, 161, 177, 221, 224, 230, 232, 236, 264, 280, 296, 308, 315-16, 323, 344-45, 351, 353-54, 364, 383-85, 393-94, 401, 407, 428, 440, 429, 435, 438, 446, 448, 450, 466, 478, 480, 482; apoplexy, 91; bilious fever, 9; diphtheria, 105; John Taylor, 188-89, 190-91, 197, 205-09; pleurisy, 80, 452; pneumonia, 9; smallpox, 92; typhoid, 430. *See also* erysipelas; health problems; medicine
- immigration and naturalization, 28, 152, 175n9, 204, 228n51, 241n62, 247, 251-52, 267, 362, 371, 374, 384-88, 396, 422, 428, 448; from Denmark, 454; Liverpool and Great Western Steamship Company, 252n6. *See also* Moore, John; Perpetual Emigration Fund
- Independence, Missouri, LDS center place, 403-04; temple block, 203
- "Indian" Frank, 76-77, 108-09
- Indians, *see* Native Americans
- industry, Brigham City Mercantile & Manufacturing Association, 51; Coop Wagon & Machine Co., 447; Deseret Manufacturing Company, xii; iron industry, xxiii, 127; Lundberg & Garff Carpenter Shop, 101; Rio Virgin Manufacturing Company, xxxv. *See also* Inland Salt Company; Iron Manufacturing Company; lumber industry; mining; sugar industry
- Inland Salt Company, xxviii, 321n17, 369, 371, 441-42; board of directors, 419-20; construction, 460; deed of sale, 455; offer to purchase, 446, 449; possible sale, 428; stock certificate, 330
- International Conference of American States, *see* Pan American Congress
- investments, 32, 250-51, 286, 288-89, 305, 309, 320, 330, 340, 345-46, 354-55, 362, 364-66, 376-78, 399-400, 420-21, 424, 428, 437, 446, 450, 454-55, 460-61, 473, 476, 483; transfer of, 189
- Iron Manufacturing Company of Utah, xxiii, 127, 133, 144; property examined, 122, 124
- Iron Springs, financial interests, 126; proposed location of iron works, 133
- irrigation, 24, 75, 160, 354-56, 362, 426; Bothwell Canal Company, 376; Kanab Irrigation Company, 112; Richmond Canal Company, 86n39. *See also* Deseret & Salt Lake Canal Company; National Irrigation Congress; Salt Lake & Deseret Manufacturing and Canal Company; San Luis Valley; Sevier River
- Jack, James, xxin13, xxxiv, 6, 18, 20, 28, 32; funds from Nuttall on stock purchase, 230; land acquisition, 321n17; maintains church headquarters, 172; note to Nuttall for house payment, 225; note on Bullion, Beck mine, 215; properties deposited with, 49; settlement of Brigham Young estate, 45; telegram on probate judge nominees, 257; visits penitentiary, 23; witness in Dyer case, 315
- Jackson, Mary Ann, sealing to Joseph Smith, 174, 176
- Jackson County, Missouri, Hedrickite headquarters, 203-04
- James, David, 86; on water for Logan temple, 85
- Jenks, George A., solicitor general, 262; meetings with Franklin S. Richards, 258
- Jennings, Pricilla, gives John Taylor gift of wine, 197-98

- Johnson, Nephi, xivn7; fish pond improvements, 112
- Johnson, Warren, 11n14; boating accident, 311n6
- Johnson, William D., Jr., xxxiv, 26; fish pond improvements, 112; interest in Chihuahua, Mexico, 272, 274; Mexican land purchase, 362; Utah land purchase, 107
- Johnson, William D., Sr., xivn7; interest in Chihuahua, Mexico, 272
- Johnston, Pennsylvania, flood, 353-54
- Jones, Edward, arbitration of estate, 449, 466
- Jones, Samuel S., apprises First Presidency of Bullion, Beck property, 481-82; speaks at funeral, 55
- Josephites, 29; complaint against Hedrickites, 468. *See also* Reorganized Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints
- Juab County, Utah, 6, 52, 55n3, 67, 81, 107
- Judd, Asa W., released from German mission, 372-73
- Judd, Polly, requests divorce from husband, Arthur, 209, 213
- Judy, Daniel, co-founder of Hedrickite church, 203-04
- Kamas, Utah, 66, 105-06
- Kanab, Utah, xi, xiii-xiv, xxxiii-xxxiv, 14, 16, 22, 24-26, 28, 32, 35-37, 42-46, 69, 73, 106-07, 109, 111-12, 276; canyon, 107-08
- Kanosh, Millard County, Utah, 15n22, 68
- Kanosh, Pahvant Indian chief, 15; illness, 68
- Kaysville, Utah, xxiv-xxv
- Kingston, Utah, 79-81
- Kirtland, Ohio, temple, 56, 95
- labor issues, Federated Trades Union, 369; Mills Tariff bill, 258; salary negotiation, 226. *See also* Watson, Joseph
- Langhorn, Mary, *see* Nuttall, Mary
- Latter-day Saints' Millennial Star*, *see* *Millennial Star*
- law enforcement, list of people to be prosecuted, 279; hanging of Sam Joe Harvey, 106n57; police brawl, 481; William McKay discharged as Assistant District Attorney, 409. *See also* raids
- lawsuits, *see* legal affairs
- Lee, John D., court case, 12n16; Lee's Ferry, 11, 18
- Lee's Creek, Alberta, 215, 271, 383; new settlement, 190; purchase of land, 334-35; refuge for polygamists, 190n26
- legal affairs, xxxiv-xxxv, 5-8, 13-16, 19, 23, 25, 28, 31-33, 35, 43-45, 48, 51, 152, 163-64, 167, 229, 266, 270, 280, 306, 315, 368, 389-91, 449; advice to submit to arrest, 421; charge of contempt, 12, 15, 309, 391; *Davis v. Beason*, 404n4; grant of *certiorari*, 20-23; Iron Manufacturing Company, 122n7; McDonald, Bright & Fay, 229; patents, 250; perjury, 328. *See also* church suits
- Lehi, Utah, 28, 113
- Lewis, Theodore B., 9, 17
- Lipman, Joseph, questions temple oath against U. S. government, 384-85
- Little, Feramorz, 6; indemnified by bond, 16, 19
- Liverpool, England, xiii, 12, 24-25, 28, 265-66, 314, 325, 371, 374; British mission, 204; immigrants, 362, 454; Nuttall's birthplace, xii
- Livingston, Charles, considered for church office, 432; pardoned by Grover Cleveland, 238

- Logan Canyon, 86-87
- Logan temple, xviii, xxxv, 18, 31, 39, 57, 59-60, 94, 98, 102, 275, 377; bathtubs for washing and anointing, 92; construction, 101, 120, 134-35, 346; dedication, xxii, 128-29, 138-40, 143-44; design, 84-87; fabric samples, 127; finances, 135-37, 149; incorporation, 157; land purchase, 399-400; legal matters, 155; new bowery, 159-60; ordinance work, 196; plural marriage, 309; president appointed, 145-46, 152; staff organization, xxxv, 156; terraces, 334; timber on site, 57; water supply, 86
- lumber industry, 62-63, 65n19, 71; saw mill, 101; Sunset Order Sawmill, 65n19; Temple Saw Mill, 59, 59-60n10, 87
- Lund, Anthon H., xxxiv; funding for medicine, 68; Scandinavian mission, 120; proposed for apostleship, 378
- Lyman, Francis M., xiii, xxxiv; aid for St. Johns, 127n19; anoints Nuttall for good health, 429-30; court appearance, 308; daughter's death, 72; gives Nuttall medical advice, 435; prepares for prison, 295, 305-06; release from prison, 339; requests house repairs for Sister Barton, 124; requests financial assistance for Thomas J. Jones, 125; returns from Canadian mission, 294-95
- Maeser, Karl G., conflict with Benjamin Cluff, 468; engages Nuttall's son and daughter as teachers, 352, 363
- magazines, *Aloha*, 13; *Illustrated American*, 436. *See also Contributor* magazine
- Malad Indian Farm, 38, 40, 85, 92
- Malin, James E., xxxv; witness to John Taylor's will, 191
- Manarr, "Indian Joe," 78, 79, 116
- Manifesto of 1890, xxvi-xxvii, 399n97, 412n13, 417-19, 424, 474n58, 477; changing conditions since, 475n60; *Evening Star* article, 418; second manifesto, xxxvi. *See also Political Manifesto*
- Manti temple, xxxv, xxxvii, 31-32, 41, 81-82, 94, 116, 353, 396, 421, 430, 470; artwork by John Bohn, 349; construction, 89, 231; plans and deed, 93; payroll, 335; roof burned off, 305; securing land, 436
- Mariger, Lawrence C., 26; conduct toward Nuttall, 24
- marriage and family, 68, 80, 83, 96-97, 174; permission to take Mayan wife, 174; wife neglect, 100. *See also* divorce
- Marysville, Utah, 79; bridge, 80
- McAllister, John D. T., xxxv, 15, 89; baptism for dead, 450; court case, 369-370; New Mexico mission, 38; nosebleed on train, 85; St. George temple, 74-76; temple president, 154
- McCormick, William S., 5, 10, 15; bank, 357-58; recommended for governor, 324
- McDonald, Alexander F., 5, 20; on Mexican land purchases, 449, 451; set apart for Arizona mission, 44
- McGregor, William C., valid marriage questioned, 275
- McRae, Alexander M., retaliates for attack on Musser, 18n27; verdict pending, 19
- Meadowville, Utah, 87, 101, 103
- medicine, xvn8, 24, 93, 210, 316-17; dentistry, 55; hipo sulphatic, xv; John Park poisoned by doctor, 24; medical school, 372; tincture of iron, xv. *See also* Deseret Hospital; health problems; illness; Lund, Anthon H.; Partridge, Edward; Savage, Charles R.
- Meegan, F. W., buys Inland Salt Co., 446, 449
- Merrill, Marriner Wood, xxxv; assisted

- by Niels Christian Edliffsen, 153; Logan temple president, 145-46, 152; on Hotel Templeton, 429n24; on land adjacent to temple, 399-400; proposed for Quorum of Twelve, 378; regarding plural marriages in Logan temple, 309
- Mexico, colonization laws, 207; Indian tribes, 29n41; land available, 429, 449; George M. Brown asks for help in settling, 438; Saints in need, 199. *See also* Rhondakanaty, Plotino
- Middleton, Charles F., on Ogden stake meeting house, 157-58
- Miles, John, bigamy case, 5-6
- Millennial Star*, 28, 44, 120, 265n16, 318, 441
- Miner, Aurelius, 13; attorney in Emeline MacIntosh case, 5; on estate of Brigham Young, 48
- Minersville, Utah, 43, 46, 125; described by Robert T. Burton, 122-23
- mining, 55, 112-14, 390; assaying coal, 176; bad air, 163-64; Cedar Canyon, 144; Comstock area, 234; East Tintic district, 55n3; Eureka mines, 163-67; Eureka Tintic district, 234; freight from Bullionville, 145; property, 125, 234; shared claims, 482; surveys, 162-63, 167; Tintic mine, 113. *See also* Bullion, Beck & Champion Mine; coal; Eureka Hill Company
- missionaries, 14, 21, 36-39, 42-43, 50, 67, 120, 129, 228, 275-76, 280, 297, 314, 327, 349, 362-63, 368, 372-73, 394, 423, 441, 452; British mission, 131-32, 204; New Zealand, 276, 327, 421-22. *See also* European mission; Samoa; Sandwich Islands; Scandinavia; Turkey
- Mitchell, Frederick A., coal matters, 36; sells house, 372
- Mocassin Spring, 76; possible purchase, 77
- Monroe, Utah, 41, 79
- Monthly Free Will Offering Fund, 483-85
- Moore, John, applies for naturalization, 396, 398; questioned about temple oath against U. S. government, 384-85
- Morgan, John, 9; concerned about Southern missionaries, 362-63; correspondence on missionary murder, 30n43, 39n54; engages detective, finds body of Alma Richards, 297, 352, 357; sent east to present political question, 401
- Morgan, Utah, 24, 104
- Mormon Battalion, 44
- Moroni, Utah, 32, 115
- Morrill Anti-Bigamy Act, xiv, 3, 6n4, 82n35, 228-29. *See also* Edmunds Act; polygamy
- Moyle, James H., appearance at court, 308; death from typhoid pneumonia, 430; funeral, 431; studies law in Ann Arbor, 93-94; takes John McAllister case, 369-70; transports Charles W. Penrose from prison, 394
- Mt. Carmel, 14, 22, 77, 109n61, 111
- Mt. Pleasant, Utah, 82, 115
- Murray, Eli H., appointed governor, 88; grants Allan G. Campbell election and declares George Q. Cannon non-citizen, 82n35
- music, 399, 408, 478; entertainment in Tabernacle, 367; hymn for Logan temple dedication, 139n37; Logan tabernacle choir, 141; marching bands honor John Taylor, 141; New York fireman concert, 225; phonograph, 405; "When Johnny Comes Marching Home Again," 367n61; Zion's Musical Society, 5. *See also* Gilmore, Patrick Sarsfield; Tabernacle Choir
- Musser, Amos M., 6n6, 9, 18; assaulted with rawhide whip, 17n26; author of

- "Utah Farmer," 46-47; awaits court verdict, 19; pamphlet criticized, 48
- Mutual Improvement Associations, 13, 78, 129-30, 141, 265n16, 297, 348, 352, 426; George C. Lambert resigns as superintendent, 297; financial debt, 128
- National Democrat*, article by Ambrose B. Carlton, 416-17; article on Mormons, 418
- National Irrigation Congress, 469-70
- National Woman's Suffrage Association, 248-49, 304
- Native Americans, xxii, 41, 71, 76, 78, 81, 85, 92n44, 95, 108, 150-51, 281, 438; Abraham Lincoln creates Uintah-Ouray Reservation, 92n44; attend bowery dedication, 160; baptized, 98, 100; Chief Santaquin, 116; "Chugg," 77-78; Colorado Utes, 92n44; Indian Committee, 406; Indian mission, 27; meet with John Taylor, 128; Mesa mission, 304; Oojumbee, 151; proposal to move to San Juan County, 281; Southern Ute Reservation, 281n31; Wunzemuntz, 151. *See also* Bannock Indians; Washakie, Chief; Hess, John W.; Hill, George W.; "Indian" Frank; Kanosh; Manarr, "Indian Joe"; Malad Indian Farm; Paiute Indians; Shoshone Indians; Tenney, Ammon M.; Wright, Amos R.; Zundel, Isaac
- naturalization, *see* immigration and naturalization
- Nauvoo, Illinois, xx, 96-97; militia, xiii; temple, 58
- Nebeker, George, 21; appointment as missionary, 43
- Nebeker, Perry, 102; chastised by John Taylor, 103
- Needham, Tommy, provides Alonzo Hyde with prostitute, 456; cashes prostitute's check, 465
- Nelson, Aaron, securing coal claim, 72-73
- Nephi, Utah, 21, 38, 44, 67, 82, 88-89
- newspapers, 243, 279; *New York Herald*, interview with John T. Caine, 243; *New York Star*, 264n15; *New York Sun*, 28; *Ogden Herald*, 199; *Territorial Enquirer*, 16. *See also* Caine, John T.; *Deseret News*; Hinman, W. T.; *Idaho Independent*; *Millennial Star*; *National Democrat*; *Ogden Commercial*; *Ogden Standard*; *Saints Advocate*; *Salt Lake Herald*; *Salt Lake Times*; *Salt Lake Tribune*; *St. Louis Globe Democrat*
- Nielsen, Hans, adultery case in Washington, D. C., 327, 333; closing argument, 343n36; verdict, 348
- Nuttall, Clara (daughter), 107; BYA graduation, 476
- Nuttall, Elizabeth (wife), 8, 21, 34, 64, 73, 107; birthdays, 251, 457; health, 344-45; letter from L. John, 26; notifies L. John about birth of granddaughter, 323; purchases at ZCMI, 36-37; shows L. John plans for house, 385; trip to Provo, 54; visits with husband, 112-13, 174
- Nuttall, Elizabeth Ann (daughter), *see* Shumway, Elizabeth Ann Nuttall
- Nuttall, Harriet (daughter), *see* Taylor, Harriet
- Nuttall, John (son), *see* Taylor, John (son of L. John and Sophia)
- Nuttall, Joseph Louis (brother), xxxix; arranges funeral for mother, 55; blesses mother, 54; L. John speaks to about marriage, 373; letter from L. John, 29
- Nuttall, Joseph William (son), graduation, 352; twenty-first birthday, 165-66
- Nuttall, Leonard John, bank director, 25; birth, xii; birthday celebrations, 43, 55, 165-66, 198, 256, 359, 362, 411, 415; bishop, xiii; blesses sick fam-

- ily members, 29-30, 54, 57; boating accident, 311n6; Brigham Young estate, xiv; Bullion, Beck and Champion Mine, 163, 166-67; business activities, xvi, 131, 279, 446, 449; character traits, xxviii, 378; church finances, 32, 155-56, 320; church schools, 173, 482-83; civic duties, 112; death, xvi, xxix; dental work, 55, 173; diary, xvii, xi, xxixn26; domestic chores, 9, 172-73, 224-25, 230, 236, 240-41, 244, 326, 373, 463; erysipelas, 315-16, 428; family activities, 135, 174, 232, 300; family births, 121, 323; family deaths, 42, 73; group photos, 254-56; health, xv, 91, 189, 232-33, 296-97, 429-30, 435, 455, 455n32, 471; hiding from federal marshals, xv, 37, 267, 279, 281, 283-85, 319, 343, 356, 358, 409n10, 462; Indian affairs, 41, 61; John Taylor estate, 281, 287-88, 307-09, 329-33, 454; Logan temple, 137, 140, 149; military, xii; mining industry, 46, 113-14; mission, xiii; "New Order" book, 472, 476; nursing John Taylor's health, 217; Orderville, 131; polygamy, xxviiin21, 19, 30, 80, 418n15, 457-58; public life, xiii; regent of University of Deseret, 171n4; relationship to John T. Caine, 234, 258; secretarial assignments, xx-xxii, 3, 32, 205-06, 212, 222, 232-33, 308, 467, 484-85; "Sister C" (Catherine Ann Conover), 471; stake president, xiii-xiv; superintendent of schools, 52, 59n9, 64, 67, 310n3; telegrams in cipher, 175, 262, 262n13 (Nuttall's pseudonym "Campbell"); travels, xxiii, 251; view of John Taylor biography, 452-53; view of spiritualists, 250; view of U.S. President Grover Cleveland, 328; visits Jewish synagogue, 252-53; visits Protestant churches, 244, 246, 259-61, 406-10, 413, 415-17, 479-80; visits Susan B. Anthony, 251; visits U.S. President Benjamin Harrison, 408, 416; visits U.S. President Grover Cleveland, 239; visits Smithsonian Institution, 254-55; washing feet, 56; Washington, D. C., 236-38, 249-52, 254, 264, 402, 403n1. *See also* financial affairs
- Nuttall, Leonard John, Jr. (son), xxxix, 10; loading freight, 11; meets up with father, 107; seeks government job, 240-41; still birth of child, 470
- Nuttall, Mary (daughter), graduation, 352; teaching job in Mt. Pleasant, Utah, 363
- Nuttall, Mary Langhorn (mother), xii, xxxix, 107; illness and death, 54
- Nuttall, Sophia (wife), *see* Taylor, Sophia
- Nuttall, Thomas (son), 107, 111-12
- Nuttall, Wilford (son), 107, 113; not well, 66
- Nuttall, William Ephraim (brother), xii, xxxix, 54-55; blesses ailing mother, 54
- oath of vengeance, 384-85, 386-89, 392
- Ogden City Railway, 261, 279
- Ogden Commercial* newspaper, 444-45. *See also* Cannon, John Q.
- Ogden Standard* newspaper, 424, 442-43; editor chosen, 444; keeping afloat, 320; stock, 309. *See also* Cannon, Frank J.
- Old Hall, spiritualist meeting at, 250
- Oliphant, Charles H., plans to leave Kanab, 352
- Oneida County, Idaho, 118; organized into stake, 119
- Orderville, Utah, xiii, 9, 43, 75, 77-78, 109-11, 170, possible changes in, 130-31; reserve fund, 131n22
- Osmond, George, offers to help Charles C. Rich, 88; telegram about Rich's funeral, 115

- Ottinger, George M., plumbing plans for St. George temple, 379-80
- Paiute Indians, xxii, 281n31
- Pan American Congress, 410
- Panguitch, Utah, 43, 74, 78-79, 81, 107
- pardon, for polygamy charges, 415, 465-66; petition for George Q. Cannon, 294, 296, 299, 303, 306. *See also* Caine, John T.; Clawson, Rudger; Livingston, Charles; Richards, Franklin S.; Taylor, John
- Parowan, Utah, xxviii23, 5, 69, 71, 75
- Parry, Joseph Hyrum, whipped by mob, 21; returns from mission in Wales, 42
- Partridge, Edward, recognition of church authority, 47-48; takes money to Kanosh for medicine, 68
- Paxman, William, released from New Zealand mission, 349; returns home, 372
- Payson, Utah, 21, 83; Payson Co-op, 83
- penitentiary, xix, 12, 263, 303, 305, 308, 318, 321, 324, 334, 339, 349, 375, 377, 381, 426. *See also* prison
- Penrose, Charles W., xxxv, 8, 19; claims false statements in Utah Commission report, 474; court testimony, 391-92; denial of Thomas Anderson's assertions, 397-98; discharged from prison, 394; editor of *Deseret News*, 81; opinion of proposed state constitution, 186-87; opinion of Scott Amendment, 184n19; response to *Illustrated American*, 437, 438n6; sentenced for contempt of court, 391
- People's Party, 264n15, 272-73, 275, 278-79, 293, 373, 397-98, 401, 407, 442, 443n11; disbanded, 459n40; grand rally, 422; nominations, 359-61; organized by LDS Church, 208n36; People's Central Committee, 59n9; proposal for ward clubs, 361
- Perpetual Emigration Fund, 175n9, 228n51
- Peters, George S., church attorney, 257-58; pushes for cases against LDS leaders, 312-13, 317; proposes indictment against Joseph F. Smith, 342
- Petersen, Canute, 32; arrested for unlawful cohabitation, 223
- photography, 254; Hyrum Sainsbury photographs Woodruff and Cannon, 454
- Pinto, Utah, 69, 72
- Pioneer Day, 216-17
- Pipe Springs, Arizona, 76, 109; cattle in settlement, 275
- Pleasant Grove, Utah, 22, 116
- plural marriage, *see* polygamy
- Political Manifesto, xxxvi, 268n18
- politics, 92, 109n61, 188n22, 195, 208, 215-16, 257, 273, 280, 309, 326, 346, 350, 357-61, 372, 398, 401-02, 406-08, 414, 425, 440, 442; Christian Principles of Civil Government, 409; Citizen's Party, 443n11; Liberal Party, 208n36; lobbying, 177-78; *National Democrat*, article on Mormons, 418; Republican platform against Mormons, 255; silver issue, xxxvi. *See also* elections; People's Party
- polygamy, xv-xvi, xxiii-xxvii, xxxv-xxxvii, 3n1, 6n4, 28, 30-31, 33, 36-40, 49, 51, 66, 82n35, 93-94, 96-97, 103, 119, 148, 169n1, 172, 174, 177-78, 184-88, 190n26, 195, 204, 207, 220n45, 223, 228-29, 238, 246n2, 248, 251, 257, 259, 260-61, 263, 267, 270n21, 279, 284, 288-89, 295, 298, 305-06, 309, 311, 318, 327, 333, 342-44, 357, 364, 367-68, 391-93, 417-18, 425n23, 438-40, 442, 447n21, 457, 471, 474-75, 477-78; anti-polygamy laws, 298; Anti-Polygamy Society, 17n26; John C. Bennett, 51; permission sought, 30; underground, 323, 373; Woodruff revelation to preserve, 393-96.

- See also* amnesty; bigamy; celestial marriage; Edmunds-Tucker Act/ bill; Manifesto of 1890; Morrill Anti-Bigamy Act; Nielsen, Hans; raids
- Powell, John Wesley, explores Colorado River, 367, 394
- Pratt, Lehi "Lee," Bambergers want payment for springs, 470; discovers Alonzo Hyde with prostitute, 456-57, 464; manages Saratoga Hot Springs, 455n32; receives notice to leave, 477
- Pratt, Orson, returns from Great Britain, 24
- Pratt, Parley P., exploring expedition, 79n34; family requests royalties for *Voice of Warning*, 334
- Pratt, Romania B., criticized for running of Deseret Hospital, 423; leaves hospital, 312
- prayer circle, 12-13, 347, 349, 351
- Preston, William B., xxxv, 60-61
- priesthood, 265-66; Aaronic, 64; ignorance of, 90; Melchizedek, 48, 53, 64; organization, 53-54, 336; powers, 473; Oliver Cowdery ordains Joseph Smith, 64
- prison, 15, 17-18, 20, 23, 377, 381; incarceration, 186, 298; over misuse of property, 4n3, 12; over not paying fine, 375; reduced sentence, 281-82; *See also* legal affairs; penitentiary
- prostitution, 456, 465; brothels, 257n11. *See also* Cannon, Frank J.; Hyde, Alonzo E.; Needham, Tommy
- Provo, Utah, chapel, 467, 472; industry, 10n13, 291; militia, xii; Nuttall's second home, xii, xv
- Provo temple, deed for land, 317-19, 329. *See also* Breherton, Richard
- raids, xxiii; federal, xxxvi; on polygamists, 365; on historian's office, 461, 464n47
- railroad, 57n7, 62, 69-70, 79, 117, 124-26, 134, 145, 155, 165-66, 219, 236-37, 246, 251-52, 300, 341, 356, 382, 424, 427, 436, 476, 481; Atlantic, 57n7; Canadian Pacific, 383; car for John Taylor from W. B. Doddridge, 117; Central Pacific, 341; Coal Creek Canyon, 124; electric, 366; Pacific, 57-58n7; Pleasant Valley, 44; Salt Lake & Western, 166; Saltair Beach, 481; Sanpete Valley, 89; Southern Pacific, 102n55; train wreck, 374; Utah Central, 102; Utah Eastern, 64; Utah Northern, 102n55. *See also* Denver and Rio Grande; Ogden City Railway; Salt Lake City Railway; Union Pacific; Utah Central; Utah and Northern; Utah Southern; Utah Western
- Railroad Hotel, 84-85, 100, 236
- real estate, 15, 31-32, 38-39, 48, 91, 93, 109-10, 154-55, 171, 179, 181n17, 199-200, 234, 285-86, 288-89, 291, 297, 310, 314, 316-17, 335, 341, 345, 364, 375, 380, 420-21, 424, 430, 436, 449, 451-52, 481, 485; in Canada, 336, 339-40; Lion House, 479n67; "Roscoe Ranch," 149; value of John Taylor's property, 225. *See also* church suits; disfranchisement; Gardo House
- Relief Society, xv, 60n11, 76, 79n34, 111-12, 128-29, 270, 283; Bathsheba W. Smith set apart as second counselor, 269. *See also* Richards, Jane S.; Wells, Emeline B.; Young, Zina D. H.
- Reorganized Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints, 49n64, 423-24
- revelations, xxiv, xxvi, 95-96, 99n52, 172, 291, 357, 477n64; church founding, 336; through Joseph Smith, 404n2; Lars Peterson on redemption of Zion, 357; Pearl of Great Price, xxxv; Woodruff on preserving plural marriage, 393, 395-96. *See also* Book of Mormon
- Rexburg Milling Company, 345-46
- Reynolds, George F., xiv, xxxv, 3, 7-9, 12; funeral for child, 42; prison, 4-5;

- replaces Nuttall, 402; *Story of the Book of Mormon*, 306; synopsis of Charles Rich's life, 115-16
- Rhondakanaty, Plotino, editor of Mexican publication, 30-31
- Rich, Charles C., xxxv, 15-16, 18; confined to room, 61; death, 61n14, 115; health, 67, 102; reports on fraudulent elections, 320n16
- Richards, Alma P., detective hired to locate, 297, 314; disappearance in Mississippi, 275; missing body found, 352; returned home, 353, 357; search for, 294
- Richards, Franklin D., xxxv, 6-7, 12, 16, 18, 76, 78; asks forgiveness, 33; Book of Mormon into French, 354; Brigham Young estate, 43-45, 98; death of wife, 77; organizes Indians into wards, 99
- Richards, Franklin S., xxvi, xxxv, 13; adultery cases, 318; arguments for Utah statehood, 184n19, 246; arranges to rent Tabernacle, 426; attorney in Emeline MacIntosh case, 5; Bassett case, 425-27; church suits, 229, 476-77; criticizes John W. Young on statehood, 245-46; disfranchisement, 430; George Q. Cannon case, 188, 306; government job for Leonard John Nuttall, Jr., 240-41; interviewed by William M. Springer, 244; meets with solicitor general George A. Jenks, 258; meets with district attorney, 193-96; Morrill Anti-Bigamy Act, 228-29; Nielsen case, 343, 348; pays court-appointed receiver, 278; reports on Charles Varian case, 450; visits with U.S. President Grover Cleveland, 239
- Richards, Jane S., criticizes Romania Pratt's hospital administration, 423; Relief Society first counselor, 269
- Richfield, Utah, 21, 80-81, 117
- Ricks, Thomas E., settlement in Idaho, 118; president of Bannock Stake, 119
- Rigdon, Sidney, 156; grandson interviews Wilford Woodruff, 423
- Roberts, Brigham Henry, xxvi; biography of John Taylor, 439, 442-43, 451-53, 478; book on gospel principles, 265; sent east to present political question, 401; sent to England to evade federal marshals, 265n16
- Roberts Hotel, barn on fire, 439
- Rockwood, Albert, death and burial, 48-49
- Rockwood, Albert P., beat wife, but sealed to her, 156-57
- Romney, George, falls and breaks elbow and hip, 354-55
- Roueche, Josephine Elizabeth, 177; polygamously marries John Taylor, 174n8
- Roueche, Thomas F., xxiv, xxxv; organizes Democratic club, 459
- Roundy, Lorenzo, account of drowning of in Colorado River, 311
- Rumell, John H., chosen as Salt Lake County recorder over Edwin A. Ireland, 417
- Saints Advocate*, 37-38
- saloons, 455-56, 465; and other "evil" buildings, 317
- Salt Lake City, gas company, 51, 400; incorporation, 380
- Salt Lake City Railway, xvi, 10n13, 38
- Salt Lake & Deseret Manufacturing & Canal Co., 362, 420, 424, 433
- Salt Lake Dramatic Association, xxxiv, 40-42, 50
- Salt Lake Herald*, 17n26, 88, 277-78, 280, 433; interview with Wilford Woodruff, 383
- Salt Lake Literary and Scientific Association, xxvii

- Salt Lake temple, xxxvii, 453, 485n75; boiler, 430; bronze doors, 348; proposed changes, 283; roof, 325-26; Temple Square, 479n67; tunnels from annex, 363, 396-97; water supply, 91
- Salt Lake Times*, sale of, 450-51
- Salt Lake Tribune*, 470; "Tribune ring," 312-13
- Saltair, 370; harvesting salt, 321
- Saltair Beach Company, xxvii; articles of incorporation, 459-60
- Samoa, 343, 421; controversy concerning, 430; mission to, 351
- San Juan settlement, 20, 45, 69-72, 271
- San Luis Valley, Colorado, canals, 199-200. *See also* Smith, Silas S.
- San Pedro River, 20
- Sandford, Elliott, Utah chief justice nomination, 256-57
- Sandwich Islands, 8, 14, 27, 37-38, 47, 211, 266, 319, 327, 335, 347, 370, 397, 421; mission to, 37, 170, 227-28, 351
- Sanpete County, xviii, xxiii, 21, 42-44, 50, 115
- Santa Clara, Utah, 15, 74
- Saratoga Hot Springs, 455, 464-65, 470, 477. *See also* Beck, John; Pratt, Lehi
- Savage, Charles R., 65; land offered to John C. Cutler, 298; suggests medicine to Nuttall, 316
- Savage, Minot, views on Jesus's atonement, 238-39
- Scandinavia, 445; mission to, 14, 24, 60, 322, 351
- schools, *see* education
- Scott Amendment, 177-80, 183, 184n19
- sealings, *see* temple sealings
- Seattle, Washington, "Great Fire," 354
- second anointing, xxin13, 73, 80, 146, 209, 214, 227, 265, 318, 352, 377, 399, 420, 431; Hannah Ells's second anointing to Joseph Smith, 176; washing feet, 56. *See also* celestial marriage; temple rituals
- Sevier River, redirecting water, 356; unappropriated water, 362
- sex, *see* adultery; marriage and family; prostitution
- Sharp, John, 4, 6-7, 9-10, 12, 15-16, 19; bigamy charge, 183n18; bonds for Salt Lake Dramatic company, 42; legal firm, 183n18; rejects appointment as superintendent of schools, 59; visits temple block, 39
- Shaughnessey, U.S. Marshal, 8, 10n13, 12; court proceedings over Brigham Young estate, 15; serves subpoenas to church leaders, 23
- Sheets, Elijah F., 27; church herd in Idaho, 149; purchase of ranch, 154
- Shoshone Indians, xxii, 21, 61n15, 98-99, 100, 150. *See also* Washakie, Chief
- Shumway, Elizabeth Ann Nuttall, 55, 73, 73n28; birthday, 411; births, 121, 323; daughter's death, 73
- Shumway, George A., xxxix; errand for father-in-law, 173
- sickness, *see* health problems; illness
- Silver Reef, Utah, 75; possible closing of telegraph office, 132
- Skull Valley, 364, 366, 368, 372. *See also* Hawaiian colonization
- "Sleepy Jim," claims to have returned to earth as ruler and king, 290-91
- Smart, William H., xxviii23; released from Turkish mission, 394
- Smith, Albert, sick with diphtheria, 105; death, 106
- Smith, Eliza R. Snow, *see* Snow, Eliza R.
- Smith, Emma, xxiin14, 21n33, 37-38; lets John Bernhisel see Joseph Smith's manuscript of Bible, 26-27
- Smith, Jesse N., 39, 69; requests release from railroad, 70

- Smith, John Henry, xiii, xxxv, 72-74; anoints L. John Nuttall for health, 429-30; brother's sickness, 75-76; loyalty to Republican party, 459; subpoenaed in Joseph F. Smith case, 344
- Smith, Joseph, xii, xxii, xxxiv, 24, 37, 64-65, 95; confers keys of kingdom, 104-05; confers priesthood 64; meets with John Taylor, 58-60; new translation of Bible, 26-27; organizes Council of Fifty, 54n2; plural wife Mary Elizabeth Rollins Leightner, 123; redemption of dead, 72; revelation on celestial marriage, 96-97; revelations, 404n2; sketch of life in Appleton & Company Cylopedia, 227; view of Adam, 53-54; view on the Holy Ghost, 62; washes feet at temple, 56
- Smith, Joseph F., xiii-xiv, xxvi, xxxv, xxxvii, 5-8, 11, 13, 19, 28; Barn Lot land, 375; certificate of appointment, 67; child ill, 280; counselor to Wilford Woodruff (says would rather go to Tasmania), 337-38; daughter dies, 9; family accompanies L. John Nuttall to Little Cottonwood Canyon, 358; fined by court, 327; health, 221-22; indictment for unlawful cohabitation, 342; leads lobbying effort, 247; plaster bust, 480; portrait painted, 374; recommends political parties, 443; reconciles with George Q. Cannon, 376; Saratoga Springs, 470; sends family away, 343-44; sent to Hawaii, 211n38, 212; son dies, 364; speaks at William Clayton funeral, 50; testifies in church suits, 477; U.S. President Benjamin Harrison grants amnesty, 460, 464-66, 468, 472-73; wanted by grand jury, 148
- Smith, Silas S., 20; complaints against by San Luis members, 444
- Smithsonian Institution, 254; reports, 47
- Smoot, Abraham O., xxxvi, 5, 7, 12, 18, 23, 27; donates land to Brigham Young Academy, 121; failing health, 466-67; procures land for Provo temple, 326
- Smoot, Reed, set apart for European mission, 426; shared mining claims, 482
- Snail Island, under water, 51
- Snell, George W., sale of Little Cottonwood Canyon land, 94-95
- Snow, Eliza R., authorizes Hannah Ells's second anointing to Joseph Smith, 176; Grand Army of the Republic posts, 172
- Snow, Erastus, xxxvi, 5, 9-13, 16, 27-28, 45, 69, 72-74, 107-09; abused by William Leany, 75; celebrates birthday, 73; committee to aid St. Johns, Arizona, 127n19; letter to L. John Nuttall, 46; principal in Young, Smith & Tenney, 70n26; property purchased by church, 310; report on San Juan colonists, 69n24, 70; report on Juarez, Mexico, 207; says Joseph Smith was sixth angel in Book of Revelation, 95; sets son apart for mission, 14; told to send funds to Mexican Saints, 199; urges abandonment of communal order, 111n64; wants L. John Nuttall to come to Mexico, 232-33
- Snow, Lorenzo, xxxvi, 15-16, 18; autobiography completed, 321; news of Joseph Standing's murder, 13
- Social Hall, 215; school opened, 173
- Speers, Adam, member of territorial legislature, 215
- Spence, William C., xxin13, xxxvi, 28; coordinates immigration, 428; petitions U.S. President Benjamin Harrison for amnesty for all Saints, 478; subpoenaed in Joseph F. Smith case, 344
- Spencer, Howard O., xxxvi, 26, 109, 111, 116; phasing out United Order, 109n62, 110; resigns as L. John Nuttall's councillor, 108; trial, 347-49

- Springville, Utah, 42, 44
- Spry, William, arrested in lieu of Franklin Haymore, 368; concern for Southern missionaries, 362-63; helps search for missing Alma Richards, 275n27, 297, 314; honorably released from mission, 452
- St. George, Utah, xxxv; scenic beauty, 127
- St. George temple, xxn12, xxxv, 74, 89, 101, 450; contains vault, 128; dedication, xi, xin1; financial matters, 128, 335; John McAllister's assignment, 154; labor, 75; plumbing, 76, 379-80, 388-89
- St. Johns, Arizona, opposition from local people, 127n19; missionaries, 129; purchase of property, 39, 45, 50; rebate, 291
- St. Johns, Idaho, residents request church organization, 161-62
- St. Joseph, Arizona, organization of stake, 189-90
- St. Louis Globe Democrat*, 26; interview with Wilford Woodruff, 383
- stakes, 119, 189-90; apostles assigned to visit, 200-01; re-organizing, 270-71
- Standing, Joseph, court inquiry into his murder, 26, 30; funeral, 14, 16-18; shot and killed, 13, 39n54
- Stanley, Henry, journalist-explorer, 447-48
- Stayner, Arthur, 7n8; asks for a loan, 222-23; sugar industry, 269
- Stewart, James Zebulon, mission to Mexico, 36; Articles of Faith, Book of Mormon translation into Spanish, 40-41. *See also* Trejo, Meliton Gonzalez
- stocks, *see* investments
- Stuart, George, Saints in Idaho not very faithful, 161-62
- Sudbury, Samuel J., xxxvi; claim on Mill House, 306
- sugar industry, 222-23, 269, 335, 424, 425, 427, 466, 461-462n45; sugar beets, xiin4. *See also* Stayner, Arthur
- Sullivan, Devin, mining foreman, 113-14; surveys Bullion, Beck and Eureka mines, 166
- Sutherland, George, 10; attorney in Bullion, Beck mine dispute, 227
- Tabernacle, 11, 14, 17, 22, 26, 30, 34, 43, 371, 382-83; musical entertainment, 367; new, 50; rented out for concerts, 376-77, 426; repairs, 376; seating capacity, 424, 428
- Tabernacle Choir, 318-19; Evan Stephens, director, 445
- Talmage, James E., set apart to study science in Philadelphia, 92
- Tanner, Joseph M., 8, 21; released from mission in Turkey, 223
- Taylor, Bruce, letter about Nuttall, 287-88; petition regarding John Taylor estate, 329-330, 331-33; wants Nuttall removed as executor of estate, 281, 284-85
- Taylor, Harriet, child of L. John Nuttall and Sophia Taylor, xl; death, 29-30; grave site, 42; illness, 9, 10
- Taylor, John, xii, xiv-xv, xxiii, xxxv, xxxvii, xl, 3-6, 8-11, 13, 18-21, 27, 29, 31-34, 36, 39, 45-47, 59-60, 66-68, 92, 177; administrative acts, 30-31, 38, 90, 142-44, 351n46; biography, 222, 227; birthday celebration, 43, 68, 171; business and industry, 35, 69-70, 127, 130-31, 157, 181; civic involvement, 40n56, 41-42; Salt Lake Theatre Corporation, 51-52, 59 (rejects district school superintendency); death, xix, xxiv-xxv, xxxv-xxxvi, 217-19; estate, 196, 225, 227, 230, 260, 264, 275, 281, 284-85, 287-88, 307-09, 329-33, 384, 454; funerals, 16n25, 50, 219-22; health, 12, 188-91, 192-93, 197-98, 205-09, 212, 213-15; (state of mind), 215; honored by marching

- bands, 141; Indian policies and interaction, xxiii, 15, 68, 78-79, 98-99, 128, 150-51, 160; interviews, 26, 28; legal problems, 7, 10-11, 15-17, 23, 33; pastoral duties, xxii, 14, 28, 30n43, 39n54, 58, 67, 80-82, 93-94, 151-52; politics, 48 (sets apart George Q. Cannon as Utah delegate), 187 (view of Edmunds-Tucker bill); polygamy, 51, 66n20, 103, 123, 174n8 (marries daughter of Thomas F. Roueche); ranch at Bear Lake, 44, 61, 63-64; revelations, xxiv, 95n48 (to fill hierarchy positions), 96-97 (celestial marriage), 172 (celestial marriage); son's death, 48; teachings, 48, 50, 53-54, 62, 68-69, 90-91, 95, 97, 104-05, 141, 151, 231 ("Epistle"), 471; temples, 74 (simplicity of design), 84, 130, 135-40, 143-44; underground, 169, 171n3, 174
- Taylor, John (son of L. John Nuttall and Sophia Taylor), death, 58; sick, 21
- Taylor, John W., 40, 85; arranges funeral for Harriet, 30; Canadian settlement, 294-95, 336, 340; complaint against George Q. Cannon, 307; criticizes John T. Caine, 324-25; departs despite father's ill health, 206-07; excommunication, xxxvi; father's estate, 260, 264, 307-08; polygamy, 298-99
- Taylor, Joseph E., sexton at funerals, 58, 218-19
- Taylor Lenora, xl; daughter of John Taylor, 115
- Taylor, Sophia, xiv, xvi, xl, 9, 14, 55, 57, 106-07, 113; birthdays, 43, 257-58, 362; children's deaths, 29-30, 58; father's heirs, 309; house, 225, 279 (deed), 283-84 (mortgage), 370 (new), 414 (raided by deputies); husband (L. John Nuttall) wants to invest her money, 476; in hiding, 313-14, 356; payments to ZCMI, 172
- Taylor, Thomas, 14; administers to Nuttall's dying son, 58; asked to haul Railway Iron, 145; examination of coal samples in Iron City, 127
- Taylor, Thomas E., affairs regarding estate of father (John Taylor), 230; collects bill from Sophia Taylor, 414
- Taylor, William W., xl, 106; visits John Taylor's ranch, 61
- Teasdale, George, xxxvi, 21, 390; anxiety over British trip, 341-42, 344; fainting spell, 137; returns from England, 325, 328
- telegraph, 24, 132, 172n6; Elmira New York Telegraph, 400; telegrams, 115, 127, 175, 177-80, 193-96, 194n28, 201-03, 257, 262, 272, 273n23, 417-18, 422, 430, 432-33
- temple block, Independence, Missouri, 203, 293, 403-04; chapel built on, 217; title in question, 420, 468-69
- temple block, Provo, *see* Provo temple
- temple rituals: covenants, 119; ordinances, xxviiiⁿ23, 146, 152-53; special clothing, 36n49, 424, 430. *See also* adoption; endowments; oath of vengeance; prayer circle; second anointing
- Temple Saw Mill, Logan, 59, 87
- temple sealings, 151, 153, 156-58, 174, 176, 192, 319, 371. *See also* Andrews, Ellen Clifford; Conover, Catherine Ann; Jackson, Mary Ann; Rockwood, Albert P.
- temples, 64; construction, 60; dedication, xxn12; worthiness to attend, 276-77. *See also* Angell, Truman O., Jr.; Logan temple; Manti temple; temple rituals; temple sealings
- Templeton Hotel, 485n75; financial loss, 461; houses church offices, 479; opening, 429
- Tennessee, Lookout Mountain, 237
- Tenney, Ammon M., interpreted be-

- tween Indians and Wilford Woodruff, 29n41; purchases St. Johns, Arizona, property, 50; released from Indian mission, 304
- test oath, 282-83, 381, 447n21. *See also* Idaho test oath
- Thatcher, Moses, xxvii, xxxvi, 16, 18-19, 21; considers L. John Nuttall officious, 378; creates strife in quorum, 268-69, 320; grievances against George Q. Cannon (Bullion, Beck mine), 291-92, 294, 333-34, 363, 466; Logan temple dedication, 129; Mariner W. Merrill's assistant, 153; Mexican mission, 36, 41, 199, 429, 449; on Saratoga Springs, 470; reports on state of affairs in Idaho, 277-78; resists arrest for unlawful cohabitation, 261
- theater, St. George Dramatic Association, xxxv; Salt Lake Theatre, 320. *See also* dancing; Salt Lake Dramatic Association
- theology, keys of dispensation, 64. *See also* Adam; baptism, for the dead; celestial marriage; Taylor, John, teachings; Woodruff, Wilford, teachings; Zion
- Thistle Valley, Utah, 41, 98
- Thomas, Arthur L., appointed governor of Utah, 347, 411
- Thomas, Rebecca, seeks help from John Taylor about her marriage to now deceased John Williams, 151
- Thompson, Mercy R., hay stacks burned, 28
- Thompson, William, U. S. deputy, kills Edward Dalton, 213
- Thurman, Samuel R., candidate for Democratic party, 279-80
- time capsule, 473-74
- tithing, 18, 31, 33, 36n49, 38, 41, 43-44, 48, 75, 77, 90-91, 102-03, 112, 117, 122-23, 129, 132, 145, 157, 161, 173, 178-80, 192-93, 228, 298, 305-08, 312, 315, 323, 351, 365, 425, 431-32, 450, 452, 463, 464n47, 477; improvements to tithing office, 68
- Tooele, Utah, 39, 40, 50-51, 72
- Toquerville, Utah, 22, 28, 42, 76
- Trejo, Meliton Gonzalez, 31-32n44, appointment as missionary, 39; translates portions of Articles of Faith and Book of Mormon into Spanish, 40-41
- Trumbo, Isaac, 241; involvement with Bullion, Beck mine, 465; works for Utah statehood, 397n94
- Tullidge, Edward W., funds for publishing history of Utah, 310; publication of *Tullidge's Histories*, 312
- Turkey, mission prospering, 311, 334, 394
- Uintah Valley, xiii, xvii, 92n44
- "underground," Mormon, *see* Nuttall, Leonard John, hiding; polygamy; Taylor, John; Taylor, Sophia, in hiding; Woodruff, Wilford
- Union Pacific Hotel, 59
- Union Pacific Railroad, 62, 64, 102, 104, 236, 252, 300, 424-25, 436, 476
- United Order, xiii-xiv, 36n49, 109-10, 291; foundry, 101; proposed dissolution, 130-31. *See also* Orderville
- United States, Constitution, xxvi; Land Commission, 27; Supreme Court, 249. *See also* Utah Commission
- University of Deseret, xvi, 21; becomes University of Utah, 171n4
- University of Utah, formerly University of Deseret, 171n4
- Utah, admission into the Union, 47; history, 270. *See also* Utah statehood
- Utah Central Railway, 88, 91, 102, 106-07, 165-67, 341, 344, 382; special car to carry John Taylor's body, 219
- Utah Commission, 90-92, 94

- Utah Farmer*, pamphlet by Amos Musser, 46-47
- Utah & Northern Railroad, 85, 87, 101, 117, 134, 155, 382
- Utah statehood, xxvi-xxvii, 49n63, 183-85, 187, 238-40, 243, 245-46, 248, 282, 296, 300, 397n94, 436-37, 439; constitution, 186-87, 190, 195, 200, 204; convention, 198, 231, 235; ratification, 197, 209-10. *See also* Cullom-Struble Bill; Scott amendment; Utah Territorial Bill
- Utah Southern Railroad, 88n40, 89
- Utah Sugar Company, xxviii, 476, 481, 483
- Utah Territorial Bill, 296-97, 299, 448
- Utah Territorial Fair, 473, 475
- Utah War, xii-xiii, xvii, 471n55
- Utah Western Railroad, 21, 40
- van Zile, Philip T., district attorney, 28, 31; charges James Burningham with bigamy, 39
- Varian, Charles S., xxxvi, 458; church suits, 446-47, 449-50
- vice, *see* drunkenness; prostitution
- violence, Amos Musser assaulted, 17-18; Cane Creek massacre, 158n62; Haun's Mill massacre, 123; lynchings, 106; Mountain Meadows massacre, 484; murder, 57, 68, 105-06, 275n27, 390; persecution, xxv, 364; shootings, 213, 481. *See also* guns; law enforcement; Richards, Alma; Standing, Joseph
- Waddell, Isaac M., assists Nuttall with bookkeeping, 286; engaged as attorney to incorporate Church Ward Association, 485
- Wales, Utah, xxiii, 89-91
- Wanship, Utah, 66, 105
- Wardell, Martin D., testimony of in Green murder case, 390, 390n86
- Warm Springs Bath Houses, 465n49; Zebulon Jacobs requests lease, 174
- Washakie, Chief, xxii, 98; baptized, 61n15; people, 151, 192; Washakie John visits with John Taylor, 151
- Washakie Indian farm, request for appropriation, 213-14; saw mill destroyed by fire, 369; Moroni Ward, trustee, 192
- Washington Cotton Factory, 74, 94
- water rights, *see* irrigation
- Watson, Joseph, refuses to submit strikers' names, 370; on construction of new bank building, 427
- weather, difficulties, 70n25, 72, 76, 107, 130, 165, 353; frost kills crops, 423; housing materials destroyed, 161; meteor sighting, 25. *See also* flooding
- Webb, Willis, wanted settlement with United Order, 109-10
- Webber, Thomas G., 13; on Logan temple debt to ZCMI, 150
- Wells, Daniel H., xxiii, xxxvi-xxxvii, 6, 11, 13, 27; boating accident, 311n6; death and funeral, 453-54; health, 452; second anointing to Hannah Grover, 227; speaks at William Clayton funeral, 50; wanted by grand jury, 148
- Wells, Emeline B., Relief Society secretary, 269-70
- Wells, Junius F., 13-14; subpoenaed to appear in Joseph F. Smith case, 344
- Wells, Rulon S., on death of father (Daniel H. Wells), 452-53
- West, Caleb W., 411; informs U.S. President Grover Cleveland of George Q. Cannon's recent polygamy, 311, 313n10
- wheat storage, 270
- Wheeler, Elvira Teepies, requests divorce from Albert P. Rockwood, 156-57

- Whitney, Orson F., writes *History of Utah*, 426-27; reads from book, 484
- Wilckens, Charles H., xxiii, xxxvii, 412; informs L. John Nuttall about arrangements for arrest, 267, 284-85; helps move polygamous families, 314-15
- Wilhelmson, Niels, death, 60, 63
- Williams, Rufus K., 13; attorney in Emeline MacIntosh case, 5; trial, 14
- Wilson, Jeremiah M., asked to prevent Edwin Ireland's appointment as U.S. Marshal, 352; telegraphs Wilford Woodruff about Idaho prosecutions, 422
- Winder, John R., xxxvii, 19
- wine, xv, xxiv, 197-198. *See also* alcohol
- Winsor Ranch, 76, 78-79.
- Woman's Suffrage Association, 283, 303-04, 407, 483
- women's issues, 326, 407; Grand Army of the Republic, 172; International Council of Women, 249; Woman's National Liberal Union, 407. *See also* National Woman's Suffrage Association; Relief Society; Woman's Suffrage Association
- Wonderland Dime Museum, visited by Nuttall, 479-80
- Woodruff, Wilford, xi-xii, xvi, xxi, xxiv-xxvi, xxxiii, xxxv-xxxvii, 13, 94; administrative acts, 221n46, 262, 312, 324-25, 337, 378; biography, 308; birthdays, 322, 446; financial matters, 41, 57n7, 345, 392, 455, 467, 477 (church suits), 484; funerals, John Taylor, 220; health, 59, 224, 230, 264, 315, 323, 353, 435, 446; interviews, 383, 423; Manifesto, xxvi-xxvii, xxxvii, 417-18; on the underground, 27-29, 39, 50, 127, 220n45 (pseudonym Lewis Allen), 223n49, 264; pastoral duties, 106, 174, 176, 276-77, 369, 422; photograph taken, 454; plaster bust, 464; portrait painted, 372; revelations, xxvi, xxviin21, 379n76, 393; teachings, 104, 360, 362-63 ("wash feet" against oppressors). *See also* Manifesto of 1890; polygamy
- wool, 74; woollen factory, 311
- Woolley, Edwin D., discussion of Pipe Springs, 109; court case, 280
- Word of Wisdom, *see* alcohol; wine
- Wright, Amos R., 98; Indian liaison, 61; sends men to council Indians, 99
- YLMIA, *see* Mutual Improvement Associations
- YMMIA, *see* Mutual Improvement Associations
- Young, Brigham, xi-xiii, xxvi, xxxiv-xxxvii, 6n6, 21n33, 79n34; arrival in Utah, 79n34; Beehive House, 479n67; biography in Appleton & Company Cyclopedia, 227; builds Gardo House, 52n67; death, 10n13; directive to area leaders, 65n18; divorce from Ann Eliza, 12n16; estate, 13, xiv, xxii, 4, 9-10, 13, 15, 23n35, 24-25, 30-32, 34, 37-38, 44-45, 48, 50, 177; land donated for college, 431; on temple worship, xx; plaster bust, 121; promotes silk production, 60n11; settlement of Castle Valley, 39n55
- Young, Brigham, Jr., xxxvii, 7, 11, 13; lawsuit instituted against by Emeline MacIntosh, 4, 4n3; opts to go to prison, 17-18; visited in prison, 19; court appearance of, 22; released from prison, 23; letter re San Juan residents working on railroad, 69n24, 70; on committee to aid Saints in St. Johns, Arizona, 127-128n19; instructed to go to San Juan County, 297; appointed to replace George Teasdale in Liverpool office, 416; wants missionaries for England, 421
- Young, Don Carlos, architect for new bank building, 427; approves plan

- for front steps of Manti temple, 396; disagreement on Salt Lake temple design, 291; estimates cost of bank construction, 353, 360; takes down Endowment House, 383
- Young, Emeline A. MacIntosh, 8n9, 9n11, 31, 32, 45; instituted lawsuit against Apostles for recovery of property, 4
- Young, John W., xxvi-xxvii, 7, 10, 18; banking, 240, 264; church lobbyist, 177-80, 186, 245-46, 247n3, 274; finances, 11, 132, 394-95; gives L. John Nuttall suit of clothes, 244; health, 478; indictment for polygamy, 40; Mexican property, 341-42, 360, 362; name submitted as counselor to Twelve, 338; railroad, 421-22, 425; summoned to church court, 57n7; trustee of Brigham Young College, 397; Woodruff property, 392
- Young, LeGrand, xxxvii; advises Nuttall about possible indictment for unlawful cohabitation, 343
- Young, Seymour B., requests medical attention for John Taylor, 210; authorized to search for Alma Richards, 294; engages detective, 297; offers to buy Salt Lake City Gas, 400
- Young, Susa, 8, 27
- Young, Willard, visits with Wilford Woodruff, 279
- Young, Zina D. H., 8, 27, 176, 266; promotes silk production, 60n11; Relief Society president, 269; submits knitted sample garment, 430
- Young University, trustees for selected, 449
- Zane, Charles S., xxv, xxxvii, 405; Chief Justice, Utah Territory, 350; church requests affidavits against, 328; conflict with Marshal Dyer, 310, 314; decides against LDS Church, 479; not appointed to Utah Commission, 335; recommends Edwin A. Ireland for U. S. Marshal, 352; rules in favor of John Rumell as Salt Lake County recorder, 417
- ZCMI, xxxiv, 9, 16, 33, 37, 41, 49-50, 63, 78, 82, 94, 101, 129, 149-50, 162-63, 172-73, 181n17, 190, 306, 376, 378, 432, 437, 454, 473, 481; gives clothing to Indians, 151; interest on church loan cancelled, 136-37; stockholders' meeting, 266-67, 307-08
- Zion, center place of LDS administration, 404
- Zion's Central Board of Trade, xxiii, 35; articles of association, 35n48; appointed to examine Iron Manufacturing Company property, 122, 133, 144
- Zion's Savings Bank and Trust Company, xvi, xx, xxviii, 10, 25, 276, 288-90, 301, 315, 340-41, 345, 353-60, 362, 373-74, 376, 380, 391-92, 394-95, 397, 411-12, 419-21, 423-24, 427, 431, 436-37, 443, 445, 449, 451, 453-54, 461, 464, 467, 470; stock, 250-51, 363-64, 366, 372; dedication, 428-29, 432, 472, 476, 483-84
- Zundel, Isaac, 21; accompanies Indians on visit with John Taylor, 150-51; divorces wife, Almira, 222; purchases books for Malad Indian farm, 40; trustee for Washakie farm, 192, 214

About the Editor

Jedediah S. Rogers is a doctoral student at Arizona State University. At Brigham Young University, where his master's thesis was "Land Grabbers, Toadstool Worshippers, and the Sagebrush Rebellion in Utah, 1979-1981," he received the William J. Snow Award in Western U.S. History. He has published in the *Utah Historical Quarterly* and *Utah Preservation* magazine and has delivered papers to the Mormon History Association and BYU's Religious Education Student Symposium. He served an LDS mission to Costa Rica.

*In the President's Office:
The Diaries of L. John Nuttall,
1879-1892*

Designed by Ray Morales

**Composed by Connie Disney
in Baskerville**

**Printed by Artistic Printing
on Cougar Opaque Smooth**

**Hand-bound by Roswell Bindery
in Arrestox Linen with
Rainbow Linen endsheets**





and, that church
and testify that their
obligations or covenants
Endowments, but if
did transpire there the
Rev. John Henry Smith
and others who